00083175

BOMBAY BRANCH
OF THE
Royal Asiatic Society.

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 21 October, 2015

COLLINS'S

Peerage of England;

GENEALOGICAL,

BIOGRAPHICAL, AND HISTORICAL.

GREATLY AUGMENTED,

AND CONTINUED TO THE PRESENT TIME,

BY

SIR EGERTON BRYDGES, K. J.

83175.

IN NINE VOLUMES.

VOL. IV.

u-d 6

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR F. C. AND J. RIVINGTON, OTRIDGE AND SON, J. NICHOLS AND CO. T. PAYNE, WILKIE AND ROBINSON, J. WALKER, CLARKE AND SONS, W. LOWNDES, R. LEA, J. CUTHELL, LONGMAN, HURST, REES, ORME, AND CO. WHITE, COCHRANE, AND CO. C. LAW, CADELL AND DAVIES, J. BOOTH, CROSBY AND CO. J. MURRAY, J. MAWMAN, J. BOOKER, R. SCHOLEY, J. HATCHARD, R. BALDWIN, CRADOCK AND JOY, J. FAULDER, GALE, CURTIS AND CO. JOHNSON AND CO. AND G. ROBINSON.

1812.

00083175

T. Pensley, Printer,
Bolt Court, Fleet Street, London.

CONTENTS OF VOL. IV.

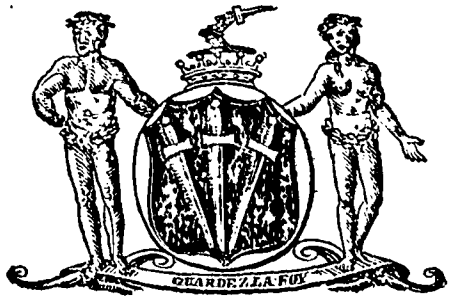
EARLS.

	Page
Poulett, Earl Poulett	1
Cholmondeley, Earl Cholmondeley	16
Harley, Earl of Oxford and Mortimer	37
Shirley, Earl Ferrers	85
Legge, Earl of Dartmouth	105
Bennet, Earl of Tankerville	125
Finch, Earl of Aylesford	134
Hervey, Earl of Bristol	139
Cowper, Earl Cowper	162
Stanhope, Earl Stanhope	171
Sherard, Earl of Harborough	180
Parker, Earl of Macclesfield	190
Fermor, Earl of Pomfret	197
Graham, Earl Graham	209
Waldegrave, Earl Waldegrave	232
Ashburnham, Earl of Ashburnham	249
Howard, Earl of Effingham	264
Stanhope, Earl of Harrington	284
Wallop, Earl of Portsmouth	291
Greville, Earl Brooke and Earl of Warwick	330
Hobart, Earl of Buckinghamshire	362
Fitzwilliam, Earl Fitzwilliam	374, 542
Wyndham, Earl of Egremont	401
Harcourt, Earl Harcourt	428
North, Earl of Guildford	454
Yorke, Earl of Hardwicke	486
Vane, Earl of Darlington	499
Fox, Earl of Ilchester	529

☞ The Reader is requested to turn also to the Addenda at the end of the Volume for the latest dates, and a few corrections, of every article.

PEERAGE OF ENGLAND.

EARLS.



POULETT, EARL POULETT.

HAVING treated of the original of this family in that of the Marquis of Winchester, Vol. II. p. 367, I shall begin with Sir THOMAS Paulett, or Poulett, eldest son of Sir JOHN Paulett, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and co-heir of Sir John Creedy of Creedy, in com. Devon. Knight.

Which Sir THOMAS Paulett, married [a]Margaret, daughter and heir of Henry [b]Boniton, Esq. by Alice his wife, daughter and heir of John de Boys, and had issue two sons, Sir William Paulett, and John Paulett of Gothurst, in com. Somers.; also a daughter, Elizabeth, married to Robert Burton, and secondly to William Bigberye, Esquires.

His eldest son, Sir WILLIAM Paulett (knighted by Henry VI. for his valiant behaviour in the wars of France) married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of John Deneband of Henton (commonly Hinton) St. George, in the county of Somerset, Esq. by whom he became possessed of that lordship, which came by the Giffards, who had it by the heir of Poutrals;[c] and the Denebands were of Pescayth in Monmouthshire.

[a] MS. menes meipsum. [b] Ibid.

[c] John and George Powtrell owned Hinton St. George, in the reign of Rich. I. and K. John. The latter devised it to his only daughter and heir, married to John Giffard. His daughter and heir, Alice, married Sir Philip Deneband, whose son, William, gave a moiety of this manor, in 29 Henry III. to his brother Hamon. *Collins's Somersetshire*, I. 166

Leland, in his Itinerary, mentions most of the above facts thus;

"The eldest manor place of the Paulettes in Somersetshire is now clene downe. But yet it bereth the name of *Paulette*, and is a 3 miles from Bridgwater. There was one ------ *Denbaude* in Somersetshire, a knight of good estimation about Henry the V. tyme, and this *Denbaude* gave this title in many of his writinges: *Dominus de Postcuith in Gallia.* One of the Paulettes married the heir general of this Denbaude, and so was the Paulettes landes welle augmented in Somersetshire. And Mr. Paulette's father that is now buildid stoutely at Henton in Somersetshire, the which longed in tyme past to the Denbaudes. Paulet, that is now, bought Sandforde lordship of the kinge. Paullet hath a nother lordship hard joyning to Sandford called Hawberton, and is well woodid, but Shelford hath little. Paulet of Somersetshire landes cummith thus together by heyres generales. By *Boys* cam Hawberton lordship. Then did Arundel and Paulet devide a peace of landes of the Cantelupes. Then cam a peace of land by *Rayne*, and a nother be Beauchamp of the West Country, and after cam Henton, Denbaude's lande.[d]"

Sir William had issue one son, Sir Amias Paulett;

And four daughters, Christian, first married to Nicholas Chichester, secondly to Henry Hull, and thirdly to Willam Martin; Anne, wife of Sir William Cary of Cockington, Knight; Florence, to John Ashfield; and Alice, to Sir John Paulett, Knight, by whom she was mother to William, the *first Marquis of Winchester.*

Which Sir Amias was knighted for his gallant behaviour at the battle of Newark on Trent, June 16th, 1487, when the Earl of Lincoln and Lambart Simnell were defeated. He was likewise one of the [e]commanders of those forces against Perkin Warbeck: and in 15 Hen. VII. bearing the title of one of the Knights of the king's body, was [f]commissioned with Robert Shirburn, Dean of St. Paul's, in consideration of their loyalty, industry, foresight, and care, to receive all such persons into favour, as were adherents to Perkin Warbeck, by fine or otherwise, as to them shall seem most proper. This commission they managed so discreetly, that (as Hollinshed observes) [g] "Equity therein was very well and justly executed."

[d] Leland's Itin. VI. 12. [e] Holinshead's Chron. p. 784.
[f] Rymer's Fœd. tom. XII. p. 766. [g] Chron. p. 785.

It is further memorable of him, that in the reign of Henry VII. when Cardinal Wolsey was only a school-master at Limington in Somersetshire, Sir Amias Paulett, for some misdemeanor committed by him, clapped him in the stocks: which the Cardinal, when he grew into favour with Henry VIII. so far resented, that he sought all manner of ways to give him trouble, and obliged him (as Godwin in his Annals observes[h]) to dance attendance at London for some years, and by all manner of obsequiousness to curry favour with him. During the time of his attendance, being commanded by the Cardinal not to depart London without licence, he took up his lodging in the great gate of the Temple towards Fleet-street. And in 7 Henry VIII. when the Cardinal was made [i]Lord-Chancellor, he re-edified the said gate (now called the Middle-Temple gate) and sumptuously beautified it on the outside with the Cardinal's arms, cognizance, badges, and other devices, in a glorious manner, thereby hoping to appease his displeasure. Having been so great a benefactor to the society of the Middle-Temple, he[k] was chosen Treasurer thereof in 12 Henry VIII. and departed this life in 1538. His last will bears date, April 1st, 1538, and the probate thereof June 25th following[l]. He orders his body to be buried in the church of Cherscomb, in com. Somersetshire, and was a benefactor to the cathedral church of Wells, and to the churches of Henton, Cherscomb, Chard, Crookhorne, Ylminster, South-Peterton, Dynington, and the abbey and convent of Ford. He bequeaths all his lands, goods, &c. to his son and heir Sir Hugh Paulet, Knight, whom he made sole executor, charging him to be loving to his sons John and Henry, and to help them to preferment.

He married two wives, first, Margaret, daughter of Sir John Paulett, Knight of the Bath, (grandfather of William Marquis of Winchester); and sister to Sir John Paulett, who had married his sister Elizabeth; and secondly, Lora, daughter of William Kellaway, of Rockborn, in com. Southamp. Esq. but had issue only by the last, viz. the three sons mentioned in his will; and one daughter, Elizabeth, married first to John Sidenham, Esq.; secondly to William Carswell, of Carswell, in Devonshire, Esq.; and thirdly to Francis Coppleston, Esq.

Sir Hugh Paulett, his eldest son, was knighted for his services in the French wars, at taking Brey at the siege of Bou-

[h] P. 28.

[i] Dugd. Orig. Jurid. p. 138.

[k] Ibid. p 221.

[l] Ex Regist. Dingley in Cur. Præreg. Cant.

logne, 1544, in the presence of Hen. VIII. In 30 Hen. VIII. in consideration of his services,[m] he had a grant from the King, to him and his heirs, of the manor and borough of Samford-Peverell, in Devonshire; and on February 24th, 31 Hen. VIII.[n] was made Supervisor of all the manors, messuages, lands, &c. belonging to Richard Whiting, late Abbot of Glastonbury, attainted. On May 11th, 33 Hen. VIII. he had[o] a grant, to him and his heirs, of all the King's lands, tenements, woods, &c. called Upcrofte, and Combe, in Crukerne, in the county of Somerset. He was Sheriff of Dorset and Somersetshire, in 29 and 34 Henry VIII. and 1st of Edward VI.

In 3 Edward VI. he was[p] Knight-marshal of that army commanded by the Lord Russell (Lord Privy Seal), sent against the rebels of Devonshire and Cornwall, who had besieged the city of Exeter; and being defeated by the King's forces, fled into Somersetshire, where this Sir Hugh followed them, and at King's-Weston again vanquished them, and took their leader prisoner. For these services he was, the year following, made[q] Governor of the Isle of Jersey, and of Mount-Orguil castle.

In the 6th year of Q. Elizabeth, he was one of the principal commanders, who so valiantly defended Newhaven against the French;[r] and when Montmorency, Constable of France, by a trumpet to the Earl of Warwick, summoned him to surrender, this Sir Hugh Paulett was sent by the Earl to assure the Constable, that the English were prepared to suffer the last extremity, before they would yield up the town without the Queen's orders. And when the forces were greatly reduced by the plague and pestilence, so that the Queen, in compassion to those brave soldiers that were living, gave directions to the earl of Warwick to surrender the town,[s] Sir Hugh Paulett was the principal of the Commissioners that managed the conference with the Constable of France, for the capitulation.

Dr. Fall, in his *Account of the Island of Jersey*, writes, That this Sir Hugh Paulett was Treasurer to Henry VIII.'s army at the siege of Boulogne; Governor of Havre de Grace, when the town was in the hands of the English; reputed one of the best and most experienced captains of his time, and a zealous promoter of the reformation in the Island of Jersey; of which he was

[m] Priv. Sigil. 30 Henry VIII.
[n] Bill. Signat. 31 Henry VIII.
[o] Priv. Sigil. 33 Henry VIII.
[p] Holinshead. p. 1026.
[q] Rymer, tom. XV. p. 261.
[r] Camden's History of Queen Elizabeth in History of England, Vol. II. 292.
[s] Stow's Annals, p. 655.

Governor twenty-four years, and was succeeded by his son Sir Amias Paulett, in 13 Eliz.

He married first Elizabeth, daughter of Walter Blount, of Blount Hall, com. Staff. Esq. but had no issue by her; secondly Philippa, daughter and heir to Sir Lewis Pollard, of King's Nymton, in Devonshire, Knt. by whom he had issue three sons, Sir Amias Paulett, Nicholas, and George, as also a daughter, Jane, wife of Christopher Coppleston, of Coppleston, in Devonshire, Esquire.

His eldest son, Sir AMIAS Paulett, succeeded him in the government of the Isle of Jersey, as was said before; and was knighted 18 Eliz. In the year 1576, he was ambassador to the French King; which high office he discharged to the entire satisfaction of his royal mistress, who expressed it in a letter which she wrote to him from Greenwich, Oct. 22d, 1579, still preserved in a large collection of his MSS. among the family papers. He lived upon terms of great intimacy and friendship with all the statesmen of his own period, and with many of the principal nobility of Queen Elizabeth's court; several of whom, in their familiar epistles to him, have left ample testimonies of their esteem for his private worth, as well as of their approbation of his public merits. The Lord Treasurer Burleigh expresses the estimation in which his character was held at that time, in a letter written to him just before he set out on his embassy to France. "I can give you no better council than yourself hath in store; change not your manners with the soil you go to: confirm by your actions abroad, the good opinion you have at home, namely for your religion and discretion."[u]

In 27 Eliz. the keeping of Mary Queen of Scots,[x] was chiefly committed to his fidelity; who so honourably discharged his trust therein, that when Secretary Walsingham moved him to suffer one of his servants to be bribed by the agents of the Queen of Scots, the better to gain intelligence, he would on no terms consent to it. Yet though it has been said, that the custody of Mary Queen of Scots, was taken out of the hands of the Earl of Shrewsbury, because he had treated the unhappy prisoner too leniently; Sir Amias is reported to have behaved very differently: "Ever the short period of her days that remained," says Robertson, "they rendered uncomfortable by every hardship and indignity, which

[t] Fall's Account of Jersey, p. 91. [u] Harding's Biogr. Mirror, II. 74.
[x] Camden's Hist. præd. p. 501.

it was in their power to inflict. Almost all her servants were dismissed, she was treated no longer with the respect due to a queen; and though the rigour of seventeen years imprisonment had broken her constitution, she was confined to two ruinous chambers, scarce habitable even in the middle of summer, by reason of the cold," &c. Robertson adds, that "after the publication of her sentence, she was stripped of every remaining mark of royalty; the canopy of state in her apartment was pulled down; *Poulett* entered her chamber, and approached her person without ceremony, and even appeared covered in her presence. But Poulett, though rigorous and harsh, and often brutal, in the discharge of what he thought his duty, as Mary's keeper, was, nevertheless, a man of honour and integrity. He rejected the proposal to take away her life secretly, with disdain; and lamenting that he should ever have been deemed capable of acting the part of an assassin, he declared, that the Queen might dispose of his life at her pleasure, but he would never stain his own honour, nor leave an everlasting mark of infamy on his posterity, by lending his hand to perpetuate so foul a crime."[y]

It is but justice to transcribe his spirited letter to Sir Francis Walsingham at length:

"SIR,

"Your letters of yesterday coming to my hand this present day, at five in the afternoon, I would not fail, according to your

[y] Lodge, in his *Illustrations of British History*, II. 307, observes, "This part of the melancholy story of Mary's imprisonment hath always been misrepresented. The common account is, that the earl of Shrewsbury having been found to treat her with too much respect and gentleness (of which, by the bye, we do not find abundance of instances), she was taken from him, and placed in the hands of *Sir Amias Poulett*, and Sir Drue Drury, whose chief recommendation was a sternness and ferocity of manners, which her arch enemy charitably hoped her delicate frame would soon sink under. We are to infer then, that Elizabeth had thought fit to dismiss the Earl, and that these persons were immediately appointed to succeed him: but our papers prove the contrary in both instances; for they not only afford us simple evidence, that the Earl resigned his charge voluntarily, nay, that he had held it for several years most unwillingly at the Queen's instance, but also, that Mildmay and Somers immediately succeeded him; that Lord St. John was then nominated; and even in a letter written five months after the Earl had received his quietus from the council board, the appointment of *Paulet* is spoken of as a rumour, and Drury's name is not mentioned." It is well remarked, that Mr. LODGE in this work "has brought to light several events of this period, in which some of the characters appear in very different colours from those in which our modern historians have introduced them to us." *Biogr. Mirror*, II. 74.

direction, to return my answer with all possible speed, which shall deliver unto you with great grief and bitterness of mind, in that I am so unhappy to have lyven to see this unhappy day, in the which I am required, by direction of my most gracious sovereign, to do an act which God and the law forbiddeth. My good livings and life are at her Majesty's disposition; and I am ready to lose them this next morrow, if it shall so please her, acknowledging that I hold them, as of her meet and most gracious favour; and do not desire to enjoy them but with her Highness's good liking. But God forbid that I should make so foul a shipwreck of my conscience, or leave so great a blot to my posterity, to shed blood without law or warrant. Trusting that her Majesty, of her accustomed clemency, and the rather by your good mediation, will take this my dutiful answer in good part, as proceeding from one who will never be inferior to any Christian subject living, in duty, honour, love, and obedience towards his Sovereign. And thus I commit you to the mercy of the Almighty.

Your most assured poor friend,

A. PAULETT."[z]

In 29 Eliz. being one of the Privy-council, and Governor of the Isle of Jersey, he was in [a] commission for the trial of the Queen of Scots. And in the year after, on the eve of the feast of St. George, was [b] sworn, at Greenwich, Chancellor of the most noble order of the Garter: and was also Custos Rotulorum of the county of Somerset.

He died in 1588, and was buried on the north side of the chancel in the church of St. Martin in the Fields, London, where a noble monument was erected to his memory, of the Ionic order, with his effigies carved at full length, lying in armour, fenced with iron rails, and this inscription:

Honoratissimo Patri D. Amitio Pouleto, Equito aurato, Insulæ Jersæ præfecto, apud Christianissimum Regem quondam legato, Nobilissimi Ordinis Garterii Cancellario, et serenissimæ Principis Elizabethæ Consiliario, Antonius Pouletus filius hoc Pietatis Monumentum mœrens posuit.

[z] See another letter of Sir Amias, printed in the Appendix to Robertson; and dated from Chartley, 10th Sept. 1586, which does not appear quite so creditable to him.

[a] Camden's Hist. p. 502. [b] Ashmole's Order of the Garter, p. 521.

Gardez la Foy.

Quod verbo servare fidem, Poulette, solebas,
Quam bene conveniunt hæc tria verba tibi?
Quod gladio servare fidem, Poulette, solebas,
Quam bene conveniunt hæc tria signa tibi?
Patria te sensit, sensit Regina fidelem,
Sic fidus civis, sicque Senator eras.
Te fidum Christus, te fidum Ecclesia sensit,
Sic servas inter multa pericla fidem.
Ergo quod servo Princeps, Ecclesia nato,
Patri quod fido cive sit orba dolet.
Interea Christus defuncti facta coronat,
A quo servatam viderat esse fidem.——

Margareta Poulett hoc Epitaphium mœroris simul et amoris sui perpetuum testem Amitio conjugi suo carissimo clarissimoq; dicavit.[c]

[d] By the inquisition taken on Jan. 15th, 1588-9, at the city of Wells, in the county of Somerset, it appears that Sir Amias Poulett, Knt. died on September 26th, 1588, and was, at the time of his decease, seised of the manor of George-Hinton, with appurtenances in Henton; the manors of Bymyngton, Henton-park, and farm of Combe; the manors of Chascomb, Knolle, Illeigh, Stocklinch, Shepton, Roade, Sherston, and Stalleigh, with the advowson of the church; the manor of Curry Mallet, and Ruton, and advowson of the church and park of Curry Mallet, by patent, 5th July, in 8 Eliz. all in the county of Somerset; and the rectory with advowson of the church and park of Curry-Mallet, by patent, July 6th, in 8th Eliz.; also one fourth of the manor of Crewkherne, and one fourth of the hundred of Crewkherne, all in the county of Somerset; one third of the manor of Marshland-Vale, in the county of Dorset; the manors of Stamford Peverell, Uplomyn, with the advowson of the church, Halberton, and Boyes, in the county of Devon; and a granary, with garden-land to the same belonging, containing one acre, in Clerkenwell, in the county of Middlesex. And that Anthony Poulett was his son and heir, and then of the age of twenty-five years, by his wife Margaret, daughter and heir of Anthony Harvey, of Columb John, in com. Devon, Esq. He had issue by her three sons; Hugh, who died in his infancy, Sir Anthony Paulett, and

[c] See this inscription, with some additions, in *Harding's Biogr. Mirror*, II. 77, where is a portrait of Sir Amias. See also Fuller's Worthies, Som. 24.

[d] Coles Esc. lib. 5. N. 61. p. 328, in Bibl. Harley.

George Paulett, of Gothurst, in com. Somerset, in right of his wife Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Edward Paulett, of the same place, Esq. lineally descended from John Poulett, of Gothurst, brother to Sir William Poulett beforementioned, who first resided at Henton St. George.

Also three daughters, Joan, married to Robert Heydon, of Bowood, in com. Devon., Esq. Sarah, first wife of Sir Francis Vincent, of Stoke-Dabernon, in Surry, Knt. and Bart. and Elizabeth, who died unmarried.

His eldest surviving son and heir, Sir ANTHONY Poulett, was also [e] constituted Governor of the Isle of Jersey, on the death of his father; was likewise Captain of the guard to queen Eliz. who conferred the honour of knighthood on him; and in 1600, he departed this life. He [f] married, in 1583, Catherine, sole daughter to Henry Lord Norreys, Baron of Rycot, by whom he had issue John his son and heir, and

Henry second[g] son, from whom the family at Preston, and those that were of Taunton, in Somersetshire, descended.

And two daughters, Margery, married to John Sidenham, of Combe, in the county of Somerset, Esq. and Susan, the wife of Sir Peter Prideaux, of Netherton, in Devonshire, Bart.

Which JOHN Poulett, Esq. FIRST LORD POULETT, being a very accomplished gentleman, of quick and clear parts, and a bountiful house-keeper (as Fuller in his Worthies of England relates[h]), King Charles I. consigned Mons. Soubize unto him, who gave him and his retinue many months liberal entertainment. After which he was by letters patent, bearing date June 23d, 1627, advanced[i] to the dignity of a Baron of this realm by the title of LORD POULETT, of *Hinton St. George*. He was [k]knighted with his eldest son, Sir John Poulett, by the earl of Lindsey, on board his Majesty's ship the Mary-honour, on September 27th, 1635, with four other persons of quality; being in that fleet then sent out to secure our commerce, the Spanish bullion, &c. in English bottoms, which was expected home, and thought to be in danger from the Hollanders, who had lately made a league with France against Spain. Which service our fleet performed.

[e] Fall's Account of Jersey, p. 94. [f] Holinshed, p. 1355.

[g] He died 8th May, ----- buried at Bishop's Lydiard, co. Somerset. Where is an inscription for Malet Poulet, son of Henry Poulet, Esq. who was buried here, 23d Nov. 1672, aged 38; and Margaret, sister to Malet Poulet, who died 24th October, 1683. *Collinson*, Vol. II. 496.

[h] In com. Somerset, p. 32. [i] Pat. 3 Car. 1. p. 36.

[k] Cat. of Knights, p. 152.

In the year 1640, he was summoned to that council appointed to meet at York, to advise his Majesty what method should be taken with the Scots, who had then invaded the northern parts of the kingdom. And this meeting producing a treaty at Rippon, he was appointed by the King, with seventeen other Peers, commissioners for that purpose, being (as Lord Clarendon writes[l]), all popular men, and not one of them of much interest in the court, except the earl of Holland. But when the Parliament, that met soon after, engaged in designs (as he thought) prejudicial to his Majesty's interest, he manifested the greatest dislike thereof, and immediately repaired to his Majesty at York; where he, with many other Lords and Counsellors, on June 15th, 1642,[m] subscribed a declaration, disavowing any intention, either in the King, or themselves, of raising war against the Parliament. And an unnatural rebellion openly breaking out soon after, he most loyally engaged both himself and his eldest son in the royal cause; and having accepted of a commission to raise a regiment of 1500 foot, he [n]accompanied the Marquis of Hertford into the west of England, by whose great reputation, and the interest of this Lord Poulett, with some other gentlemen of prime quality there, his Majesty hoped to form an army in those parts able to relieve Portsmouth, then besieged by the Parliament's forces; "they being (as Lord Clarendon writes),[o] like to give as good examples in their persons, and to be followed by as many men, as any such number of gentlemen in England could be." However, after having, with less than 1000 men, withstood an army of 7000, commanded by the Earl of Bedford, and finding themselves unable, by reason of his coming, to draw more forces together, the Marquis and the Lord Poulett[p] transported themselves into Wales, where they raised 2000 foot,[q] and one regiment of horse.

In the year 1644, he was one of the principal commanders that besieged Lyme, in Dorsetshire,[r] which, after many gallant attacks, being almost reduced, was supplied with provisions by the Earl of Warwick, and the siege raised soon after by the Earl of Essex. Thereupon the Parliament voted, that 1000l. per annum, out of the Lord Poulett's estate, should be given to the inhabitants, in recompence for their service. The same year [s]he met his Majesty a mile from Exeter, in order to conduct him to that city;

[l] Hist. of the Rebellion, 8vo. Vol. I. p. 155. [m] Ibid. p. 655, 656.
[n] Ibid. p. 681. [o] Hist. præd. p. 715. [p] Ibid. Vol. II. p. 20.
[q] Ibid. p. 127. [r] Whitlock's Memorials, p. 86.
[s] Walker's Historical Disc. p. 47.

and on September 30th, following, had the honour to [t]entertain him at his seat at Henton St. George. The year following the King was unsuccessful in all his undertakings, and the kingdom being reduced to the obedience of the Parliament, he endeavoured to compound for his estate. But the houses of Peers and Commons differing in their opinions, the Lords [u] thinking fit to pardon him, and the Commons dissenting, he on April 20th, 1646,[v] obtained leave to stay at Exeter, until he should compound with the Parliament, or get a pass to transport himself out of England. However, on May 2d following, after a sharp debate, he, at the request of the General, was [x]permitted to compound; and the same day, on a petition from the town of Lyme, it was ordered they should have reparation out of his estate for the losses they had suffered by him. How far this was complied with, appears not; but his composition was not settled till three years after, when, on March 6th, 1648-9,[y] it was voted to be 4,200l. and at the same time Sir John Poulett, his son, was likewise allowed to compound for 3760l.

This noble peer departed this life on March 20th, 1649,[z] having taken to wife, Elizabeth, daughter and coheir to Christopher Ken, of Ken-Court, in com. Somerset, Esq. who survived him, and was married secondly to John Ashburnham, of Ashburnham, in com. Suss. Esq. (ancestor to the present Earl of Ashburnham), by whom he had three sons and five daughters; viz. John, his successor;

Francis, who married Catherine, daughter to Robert Creighton, Bishop of Bath;

And Amias Poulett.

Florence, married to Thomas Smith, of Long-Ashton, in Somerset, Esq. ancestor to Sir John Smith of the same place, Baronet; secondly to Colonel Thomas Pigot, of the kingdom of Ireland;

Margaret, first to Dennis Rolle, of Stephenton, in com. Devon, Esq.; secondly to Sir Richard Cholmley, of Grosmont, in com. Ebor. Knt. Banneret, Governor of Axminster, for Charles I.; and lastly, to colonel Edward Cook, of Highnam, in com. Gloucest.

Susanna, to Michael Warton, of Beverley, in com Ebor. Esq.

Helena, to William Wilmot, son and heir to Sir George Wilmot, of Charlton, in Berkshire, Knt, and [a]dying May 12th, 1651,

[t] Walker's Historical Disc. p. 98. [u] Whitlock præd. p. 262.
[v] Ibid. p. 207. [x] Ibid. p. 208. [y] Ibid. p. 278.
[z] There is a portrait of him in Harding's British Cabinet.
[a] Le Neve's Mon. Ang. Vol. II. p. 6.

was buried in Wantage church, in the same county, where a monument is erected to her memory;

Elizabeth, youngest daughter, was married first to William Ashburnham, of Ashburnham, in com. Suss. Esq. ancestor by her to the present Earl; and afterwards to Sir William Hartop, of Rotherby, in com. Leicest. Knt.

JOHN, his eldest son and heir, SECOND BARON, received the honour of knighthood in his father's lifetime, as before observed; and being elected Knight of the shire for the county of Somerset to that Parliament, which met on Nov. 3d, 1640, he eminently manifested his loyalty to his sovereign during the civil wars. He had the command of a regiment of foot, after the rebellion broke out in Ireland, and served some time in that kingdom. But in the year 1643, it was [b]transported out of Munster for the service of the west, where he served. In 1645, he was besieged in the castle of Winchester (where the lord Ogle commanded in chief), by Cromwell, who first summoned them to surrender, but being refused, he battered it so long with his guns, that he made a breach in the walls fit to enter, on which the castle was delivered up, October 14th, and the officers and soldiers conveyed to Woodstock. He afterwards compounded for his estate; and having lived to see the restoration of Charles II. departed this life at his manor-house of Court de Weeke, in Somersetshire, on September 15th, 1665, in the fiftieth year of his age, and was buried at Hinton St. George.

He married two wives; first, Catherine, daughter and coheir of that famous General Sir Horatio Vere, Knt. Lord Vere of Tilbury in Essex, widow of Oliver St. John, Esq. by whom he had issue two sons, John and Horatio; and three daughters, Elizabeth, married to Sir John Sydenham, of Brimpton, in com. Somerset, Bart. who, dying anno 1669, was buried at Brimpton; Vere died unmarried; and Catherine, wedded to Mr. Secretary Johnston.

His Lordship married secondly Anne, second daughter and coheir to Sir Thomas Brown, of Walcote, in com. Northamp. Bart. (she surviving him, was secondly married to Sir John Strode, of Chantmarle, in Dorsetshire, Knt.) by whom he had issue two sons, Amias, and Charles; also four daughters, Anne, Florence, and Mary, who all died young; and Margaret, married to Francis

[b] Clarendon præd. Vol. IV. p. 458.
[c] Hutchins's Dorsetshire, Vol. I. p. 270.

Fulford, of Fulford, in Devonshire, Esq. [d] she died 1689, aged twenty-five.

JOHN, his eldest son and heir, succeeded him in honour and esats, as THIRD BARON. On July 6th, 1674, he was appointed Lord-lieutenant of the county of Dorset, and dying about the year 1680, left issue by his first wife, Essex, eldest daughter to Alexander Popham, of Littlecote, in com. Wilts, Esq. two daughters, Catherine, second wife to William Lord Lempster, and Letitia, to Sir William Monson, of Broxburn, in Hertfordshire, Bart.

By his second lady, Susan, daughter of Philip, Earl of Pembroke, he had issue, his only son and heir,

JOHN, FOURTH LORD AND FIRST EARL POULETT, who soon after the accession of Queen Anne to the throne, was sworn of her Privy-council; and having been one of the Commissioners for the treaty of Union, anno 1706, was the same year, on Dec. 29th, created *Viscount Hinton St. George, and* EARL POULETT. For some years his Lordship declined accepting of several places of great distinction; and at length Queen Anne desired to have him appointed first Lord-commissioner of the Treasury, which his Lordship accepted on August 8th, 1710; in which high station he continued till the year 1711, when, on June 13th, he was declared Lord-steward of her Majesty's household. He was also appointed, June 10th, 1702, Lord-Lieutenant of the county of Devon, and Custos Rotulorum of Somersetshire, March 2d, 1712-13. On Oct. 26th, 1712, at a chapter then held, he was elected a Knight companion of the most noble Order of the Garter, but was not installed till August 4th following; when his Lordship was Lord-steward of the household, Lord-lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of Devonshire, and Custos Rotulorum of Somersetshire. He lived in the latter part of his life at his country seats, and died on May 28th, 1743, in the 81st year of his age.

His Lordship married Bridget, daughter and coheir to Peregrine Bertie, of Waldershare, [e] in Kent, Esq. brother to Robert, Earl of Lindsey, and uncle to Robert, Duke of Ancaster; and by her had four sons, and four daughters; 1. John, second Earl Poulett.

2. Peregrine, twin with his brother, John, born Dec. 10th, 1708; who, on a vacancy, was chose Member for Bossiney, in

[d] Hutchins's Dorsetshire, Vol. I. p. 524.

[e] By the coheiresses of the Mo ins family of Waldershare, Baronets. See Topogr. I. 16.

May, 1737, and died member for Bridgwater, Aug. 26th, 1752, and was buried at Hinton St. George.

3. Vere, third Earl Poulett.

4. Anne, born July 11th, 1711, so named by her Majesty Queen Anne, his godmother, Member for Bridgwater, in Somersetshire, 1768, 1774, 1780, 1784; died July 5th, 1785.

5. Lady Bridget, born March 1st, 1702, married, on May 21st, 1724, to Polexfen Bastard, of Catley, in Devonshire, Esq. and died July 21st, 1773.

6. Lady Catherine, born March 23d, 1706, who was wedded, on June 26th, 1725, to John Parker, Esq. son and heir of George Parker, of Boringdon, in the county of Devon, Esq. and died on August 16th, 1758; leaving issue John, created *Lord Boringdon*, 1784, &c.

7. Lady Susanna, born April 17th, 1714; died Dec. 13th, 1788; and,

8. Lady Rebecca, born April 9th, 1716, who died unmarried March 4th, 1765, and was buried at Hinton St. George.

JOHN succeeded his father in his honours and estate, as SECOND EARL POULETT. He was called up by writ to the house of Peers, Jan. 17th, 1733-4, by the title of LORD POULETT, *Baron of Hinton St. George*, with precedence according to the creation of John, Lord Poulett, June 23d, 3 Car. I. and was appointed one of the Lords of his Majesty's bed-chamber. On March 21st, 1743, he was constituted Lord-lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Somerset: but in March, 1755, resigned his place of Lord of the Bedchamber. On the accession of the present King, his Lordship was continued in the offices of Lord-lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of Somersetshire, and enjoyed them at his death, which happened on November 5th, 1764, when he was also Colonel of the first battalion of the militia of that county, and Recorder of Bridgwater.

His Lordship dying a bachelor, his estate and titles devolved on his brother VERE, beforementioned, THIRD EARL POULETT, born May 18th, 1710, who was elected, in 1741, one of the members for the borough of Bridgwater, to the ninth Parliament of Great Britain; on November 16th, 1764, was chosen Recorder of Bridgwater; and Jan. 23d, 1771, was appointed Lord-lieutenant of the county of Devon, and of the city of Exeter; also Custos Rotulorum of the same. He died April 14th, 1788, æt. seventy-eight.

His Lordship, in 1754, married Mary, daughter of Richard

Butt, of Arlingham, in Gloucestershire, Esq. and by her had issue, John, fourth Earl;

And, second, Vere, born in May 1761; who in 1808 became a Lieutenant General in the Army, and is now on half-pay. He married Miss Beecher (since dead), by whom he has issue, Mary-Anne; Anne-Lucy; John; Vere-Bridget; Harriet-Jane; and Charlotte Anne. In 1790, and 1806, he was elected M. P. for Bridgwater.

JOHN, eldest son, succeeded his father in 1788, as FOURTH EARL POULETT. He was born April 7th, 1756. He was married at St. George's, Hanover Square, 11th June 1782, to Miss Pococke, daughter of the late Admiral Sir George Pococke, Knight of the Bath, by whom he has issue,

1. John, *Lord Hinton*, born July 5th, 1783.
2. Sophia, born March 16th, 1785.
3. William, born Sept. 12th, 1789, in the Army; died Dec. 1805.
4. Vere, born Dec. 7th, 1791.
5. Harriet-Bridget-Anne, born July 4th, 1793.
6. Frederick-Charles, born July 6th, 1794.

His Lordship was in 1795 appointed a Lord of the Bedchamber, which office he still holds; was Colonel of the Somersetshire Regiment of Fencible Cavalry in the late war; and is Colonel of the Militia of that county.

Titles. John Poulett, Earl Poulett, Viscount and Baron Poulett, of Hinton St. George.

Creations. Baron Poulett, of Hinton St. George, in the county of Somerset, June 23d, 1627, 3 Car. I. Viscount of the same place, and Earl Poulett, Dec. 24th, 1706, 5th of Queen Anne.

Arms. Sable, three swords in pile, their points in base, Argent, pomels and hilts Or.

Crest. On a wreath, an arm embowed in armour, and brandishing a sword, all proper.

Supporters. On the dexter side, a savage man; on the sinister, a woman, both proper, wreathed about their loins and temples with ivy, Vert.

Motto. Gardez la foy.

Chief-Seats. At Hinton St. George in the county of Somerset; and at Buckland in the county of Dorset.

CHOLMONDELEY, EARL OF CHOLMONDELEY.

It is singular, that the two great Cheshire families of Egerton and Cholmondeley, though they early took different surnames, sprung from the same male stock.

That names of men and places have been variously written, is well known to all who have looked into our records, whereof there is an instance in this family of Cholmondeley, denominated from the lordship of Cholmondeley, in the hundred of Broxton, in Cheshire, the name having been written twenty-five several ways; viz. Chulmundele, Chulmundelly, Chelmonsleigh, Chelmundelegh, Cholmonelegh, &c. as is evident from divers old deeds in the custody of the present Earl of Cholmondeley. In Domesday-Book (which contains an account of the lands, lordships, &c. in the several counties in England, except Westmoreland, Cumberland, Northumberland, and Durham, and was begun [a] in the 14th of William the Conqueror, as the Red-book in the Exchequer manifests, but not finished till the 20th, as the book itself declares), it was wrote Calmundelei, and at that time was part of the possessions of Robert, son of Hugh, *Baron of Malpas.* Which Hugh also held in Cestrescire, as the same book testifies (besides the lordship of Calmundelei), the manors of Bedesfeld, Burwardeston, Hurdingebery, Depenbeche (now called Malpas), Tillestone, Christestone, Eghe, Hantone, Lawechedone, Dochintone, Cetelea, Brosse, Overtone, Cuntitone, Socheliche, Tusigeham, Bicheley, Bieretone, Burwardesley, Creuhalle, Tidnistane, Bristone, Bolebery, Tivertone, Spurrestowe, Fentone, Sudetone, Butelege, and Cocneche. But the said

[a] Spelman's Glossary, p. 176.

Robert dying without issue male, the barony of Malpas, with the lordship of Calmundelei, &c.[b] devolved on his only daughter and heir Lettice, married to RICHARD DE BELWARD,[c] whose son (or grandson), WILLIAM de Belward, was married to Beatrix, daughter[d] of Hugh Kiviliock, the fifth earl of Chester, and coheir to her brother Randal, Earl of Chester.[e] He was, in right of his mother, *Baron of Malpas,* though it is said by some, that he had only half of the barony; but it is agreed by Sir William Dugdale,[f] and other of our antiquaries, that he left issue three sons; David, Robert, hereafter mentioned, and Richard.

DAVID, who from being Clerk (or Secretary), to the Earl of Chester, was sometimes wrote *le Clerk,* as also de Malpas, succeeded his father at Malpas; and after the earldom of Chester was annexed to the crown,[f] was Sheriff of the county of Chester, in 36 Henry III. bearing the name of David de Malpas. He left issue Sir William de Malpas, who died without lawful issue; Philip,[g] second son, who seating himself at EGERTON, left that surname to his posterity, from whom the family of EGERTON is

[b] *Camden,* in his *Treatise on Surnames,* says:

"For variety and alteration of names in one family, upon diverse respects, I will give you one Cheshire example for all, out of an ancient roll belonging to Sir William Brereton, of Brereton, Knight, which I saw twenty years since.

"Not long after the Conquest, William Belward, lord of the moiety of Malpas, had two sons, Dan David, of Malpas, surnamed *Le Clerke,* and Richard. Dan David had William, his eldest son, surnamed *de Malpas*; his second son was named *Philip Gogh,* one of the issue of whose eldest sons took the name of Egerton; a third son took the name of David Golborne; and one of his sons the name of Goodman. Richard, the other son of the aforesaid William Belward, had three sons, who took also divers names; viz. Thomas de Cotgrave; William de Overton; and Richard Little, who had two sons; the one named Ken Clarke, and the other John Richardson. Herein you may note alteration of names in respect of habitation, in Egerton, Cotgrave, Overton. In respect of colour, in Gogh, that is, Red; in respect of quality, in him that was called Goodman; in respect of stature, in Richard Little; in respect of learning, in Ken-Clarke; in respect of the father's Christian name, in Richardson: all descending from William Belward.

"And verily, the gentlemen of those so different names in Cheshire, would not easily be induced to believe they were descended from one house, if it were not warranted by so ancient a proof." *Camd. Rem.* 1637. *p.* 141.

[c] Records, &c. hujus Fam. MS, p. 103, 104. penes Præhon. Geo. com. Cholmondeley.

[d] Banks supposes her to have been illegitimate. *Extinct Peerage,* I. 203.

[e] Ex Stemmate penes Joh. *Egerton* de *Oulton,* Arm.

[f] Leicester's Antiquities of Cheshire, p. 178.

[g] Ex Stemmate de Famil. de Egerton, penes Joh. Egerton, prad.

descended, whereof the present Earls of *Bridgwater* and *Wilton* are derived.

Peter, another of the sons of the said David, took the name of *Clerk*; and his posterity, seated at *Thornton*, bore that surname, as was customary in those times.[h] Which line terminated in the reign of Edward III. in six daughters and coheirs of Sir Peter *le Clerk*.

I now return to ROBERT, second son of William, Baron of Malpas, of whom I am principally to treat, being the direct ancestor to this family of Cholmondeley, as all antiquaries agree; for having, by the gift of his father, the lordship of CHOLMONDELEY, and fixing his residence there,[i] he assumed *that surname* (as was most usual in those times), which his posterity hath ever since retained. He married Mabel, daughter of Robert Fitz-Nigel, Baron of Halton, with whom he had the lordship of Christleton, and a release of the hospital of Cholmondeley.

[k]Their son and heir was Sir HUGH DE CHELMUNDELEIGH, as the name was then wrote in a charter,[l] without date, of Robert, son of Liulph, and Mabilla his wife, whereunto the said Sir Hugh de Chelmundeligh, and Robert, his son, were witnesses. He had a release from Ranulph,[m] Earl of Chester, for himself and his heirs, of all right of suits of courts, and justice, owing to the hundred of Broxstone, for his lands of Cholmundeley. Which release is without date (as in old times was usual), but is witnessed by Philip de Orebie, Justice of Chester, in the [n]beginning of the reign of Henry III. and many others. The said Sir Hugh is also mentioned in a fine, in 14 Henry III.[o] between Sibil, daughter of William de Goldburne, and William Clerk, of Handley, levied before William de Vernon, then Justice of Chester. He married Felice, natural daughter of Ranulph de Blundeville, Earl of Chester and Lincoln,[p] by whom he had the beforementioned Robert, his son and heir; Richard, second son; and a daughter, Felice.

Which ROBERT, in several old deeds, is written Lord of Cholmondeley; and Simon de Christelton, styling him nepoti suo, releases to him his claim of two bovates of land, with the ap-

[h] MS. de Famil. de Cholmondeley, præd. p. 104.
[i] Dugdale's Baronage, Vol. II. p. 474.
[k] Ibid.
[l] Cart. penes Hen. Manwaring de Croxton, Arm.
[m] Ex Scrip. Tho. Aston de Aston, Bar.
[n] Leicester's Antiquities of Cheshire, p. 178.
[o] Fines 14 Henry III. in Offic. Prothon. Ceſtr.
[p] Ex Stemmate.
[q] MS. ut antea, p. 6.

purtenances in Christelton, which Sir Hugh de Chelmundeley, brother to him the said Simon de Christelton, gave to him. Which land, this Robert de Chelmundeley gave by charter to the abbey of Chester, with his body to be buried in the churchyard of St. Werbugh: Richard de Chelmundeley, his brother, releasing his claim thereto, as is evident from charters entered in the ledger book of the abbey of Chester. He married Beatrix, daughter to Urian St. Peire,[r] or (as others), daughter of David le Clerk, baron of half the barony of Malpas, and sister to Idonea, the wife of Urian de St. Peire, by whom he had issue his son and heir,

Richard, wrote Lord of Cholmondeley, in a deed without date,[s] wherein he grants to Hugh, his son and heir, all his lands in Cholmondeley, Wythall, &c. He married Margery, sister and coheir of Richard de Kingsley,[t] and daughter of Sir Richard de Kingsley (Lord of Kingsley, Norley, Newton, Codington, and of the bailywick of Delamere-forest), who was great-grandson of Randle de Kingsley, who had the forestership of Delamere, of the grant of Randle, the first Earl of Chester of that name. The said Margery is mentioned in 29 Henry III. as one of the coheirs of Richard de Kingsley, her brother; and surviving her husband, grants, by deed without date,[u] to Hugh de Camera, her kinsman, and his heirs, one plow-land in Aston, paying one pair of white gloves yearly, at the feast of the Nativity of St. John Baptist, and one lance every second year; whereunto are witnesses, Robert de Celmundele, and others; and her seal, appendant, is a branch of a tree, circumscribed, in old characters, *S. Margarie Celmundele.* She had issue three sons (of whom, Richard, the eldest, died without issue); and several daughters.

The eldest surviving son was Hugh de Cholmondeley, mentioned in several deeds, in the reign of Edward I. and II. He married Catherine, daughter of William de Spurstow, and left issue, Richard, his son and heir; William, hereafter mentioned; Robert, and Thomas.

Robert is wrote son of Hugh de Cholmundelegh, in a writ of error, 23 Edward III.[x] concerning lands in Wyncham, near Picmer; wherein he, and Alice his wife (daughter and coheir to John de Wasteneys, of Wyncham, in Cheshire), were, with

[r] MS. p. 86.
[s] Ex Collect. Will. Vernon de Shakerley.
[t] Ex Stemmate de Kingsley.
[u] Cart. penes Tho. Aston de Aston, Bar.
[x] Ex Origin. in Castro Cestr.

others, plaintiffs. Also in 35 Edward III. he y gave in trust to Hugh del Halgh, chaplain, his property in all his lands in Chorley, Werleston, Berkesford, and Wich-Malbank, to which charter, John de Delves, then Lieutenant and Justice of Chester, was a witness. He left issue two sons, William, and John,[z] wrote son of Robert de Cholmundeley, of Chorley, in 13 Henry IV. at which time he had the guardianship of John, son and heir of William Crew de Sond. He succeeded his brother William, at Chorley, in the 4th year of Henry IV.[a] as appears by inquisition taken after his death; and in the 9th year of Henry V. is wrote John de Cholmondeley de Chorley; and,[b] with Robert, his son, grants to Margaret, wife of Edmund de Munsale, a moiety of the village of Wyncham. From the said Robert, who married Alice, daughter of Sir Robert Needham, of Shenton, descended John Cholmondeley, of Chorley, who, by Joan his wife, daughter and coheir of Thomas Heyton,[c] was father to Sir Richard Cholmondeley, Lieutenant of the Tower of London; and Roger Cholmondeley, Knight of the Body to King Henry VIII.; he died 28th April, 1538; and by Catherine, daughter of Richard Constable, of Flamborough, in Yorkshire, had Sir Richard Cholmondeley, of Thornton, who married Margaret, daughter of William Lord Conyers, and became lineal ancestor to the *Cholmondeleys of Whitby, in Yorkshire.*[d]

I now return to RICHARD, eldest son of Hugh de Cholmondeley, by Catherine his wife, daughter of William de Spurstow. Which Richard, by his charter[e] without date, releases to Richard, son of Pagan, and his heirs (in consideration of five marks), a quit-rent of 10s. per ann. for land held of him in Christleton-Parva; but reserves for homage and service, a pair of white

y Ex Collect. W. Vernon de Shakerley, a Record in Castro Cestr.

z Ibid. in 13 Henry IV. a Es. 4 Henry IV. in Castro Cestr.

b Ex. Collect. W. Vernon de Shakerley, præd. c Ex Stemmate.

d Hugh Cholmley, Esq. represented Heydon in Parliament, from 1708 to 1722. He was Surveyor of the King's Honours, Castles, &c. and a Commissioner of the Victualling Office. A few years ago, a curious *Family Memoir* of this branch was printed for private distribution. Sir Edward Dering, of Surenden, in Kent, Bart. married Elizabeth, eldest daughter and coheir of Sir William Cholmley, of Whitby, in Yorkshire, Bart. by whom he was father of Sir Cholmley Dering, Bart. who died 1711.

In 1562, Sir Roger Cholmley was Chief Justice of the Queen's Bench, and was founder of a free Grammar School, at Hornsey, in Middlesex. See *Lysons's Environs*, III. 64, but I know not of what branch he was.

e Ex Collect. Ra Holme de Cestr. Gen.

gloves yearly, on the feast of St. John Baptist, according to the charter of Robert de Cholmundeley, granted to the said Richard, son of Pagan. *And being also wrote Richard, son of Hugh de Cholmundeley,[f] was summoned in 13 Edward II. to the court of pleas at Chester, to answer Thomas, Abbot of St. Werburgh, why he* destrained the chattels of the said Abbot, in Wardhull demesnes, in Halghton. To which he pleaded, that the seizure was just; it being not in the town of Halghton, but in Rowe-Christleton, the lordship of which town belonged to him the said Richard de Cholmundeley. On what account he had this controversy with the Abbot, does not appear; but the same year he summoned the said Abbot, and William de Bebynton, to answer why they seized and detained his chattels at Hull, near Wadesdale, in Row-Christleton: whereunto the Abbot pleaded, that he took them not in Christleton, but in Halghton demesnes, belonging to the manors of Huntington, and Halghton. He was living in 9 Edward III. being then wrote Richard de Cholmundeley, senior; and, with Mabilla his wife, were [g] deforciants, in a fine levied before William de Clinton, Justice of Chester. Also in 31 Edward III. Richard, son of Hugh de Cholmundeley,[h] claimed view of frank-pledge, waifs, strays, &c. in Cholmondley; and the same year being styled Richard Lord of Cholmondley,[i] claimed the privilege of holding courts for trial of all manner of pleas within his demesnes of Cholmondley and Christleton.

He left issue, RICHARD, his son and heir, who departed this life without issue, in 35 Edward III. and by inquisition[k] taken after his death, William, son of Hugh de Cholmondley, was found to be his next heir; and that Maud, wife of Richard de Cholmondley, father of the said Richard, held in dower four messuages, and 60 acres of land in Cholmondley.

Which WILLIAM married Elizabeth, daughter to Sir William de Brereton, of Brereton, Knt. and was dead in 49 Edward III. when the said William de Brereton, Knt. had, in consideration of the sum[l] 66 l. 13 s. 4 d. payable to the King within the term of seven years, the guardianship of RICHARD, son and heir of William de Cholmondeley, and his marriage, without disparagement; as also the reversion of the dowry (when it shall hap-

[f] Placita Com. Cestr. 13 Edw. II.
[g] Fines in Prothon. Offic. Cestr. 9. Edw. III.
[h] Placita Com. Cestr. 31 Edw. III. [i] Ibid.
[k] Esc. 35 Edward. III in Cast. Cest.
[l] Cart. penes Will. Domini Brereton de Brereton.

pen), of Maud, wife of the late Richard de Cholmondley. And if the said Richard, son and heir of William de Cholmondley, should die before he attained his full age, that he the said Sir William de Brereton should have the guardianship and marriage of Catharine and Margery, sisters of the aforesaid Richard de Cholmondley.

Which RICHARD de Cholmondley married two wives; Anne, daughter of John Bromley, of Badington, and Alice, daughter of Richard de Henhull, of Henhull. Which Richard de Henhull dying in 11 Rich. II. the said Alice was found (by the inquisition taken after his death), to be his daughter and coheir,[m] and then the wife of Richard de Cholmondelegh, as the name at that time was wrote.

His son and heir was WILLIAM de Cholmondley,[n] who died before him in 10 Henry IV. having issue by his wife, Maud, daughter of Sir John Cheyney, of Willaston in Wirral, in com. Cestr. Knt. (and coheir to her mother, Maud, daughter and coheir to Thomas de Capenhurst), [o]Richard his son and heir, and John Cholmondley, second son of Copenhall, in Staffordshire, ancestor to the *Cholmondleys of Copenhall*, and others.

RICHARD de Cholmondeley, eldest son, is mentioned[p] in the fine rolls in 4 Edw. IV. as one of the Justices in the county of Chester, before whom fines are levied, as also in 22 Edw. IV. when[q] he was wrote Richard de Cholmondelegh, senior; and likewise in 2 Hen. VII. He departed this life in 4 Hen. VII.[r] as the inquisition taken after his death shews; and having married Ellen, daughter of John Davenport, of Davenport, Esq. had issue his son and heir,

RICHARD de Cholmondley, who married Eleanor, fifth daughter of Sir Thomas Dutton, of Dutton, and sister and coheir to John, her brother, who died before he was of full age.[s] Which family of Dutton, descended from Huddard Lord of Dutton, brother to Nigel, Baron of Halton; and were enriched by the marriages of the heirs of Minshul, of Minshul, and of Sir Piers Thornton, of Thornton, in Cheshire. A Quo Warranto was brought in 15 Henry VII.[t] against William de Wilbraham, Thomas Booth, and Richard Belputon, feoffees of and in the

[m] Es. 11 Rich. II. in Cast. Cestr. [n] Ex Stemmate in MS. præd.
[o] Ibid. [p] Fines 4 Edw. IV. in Castro Cestr.
[q] Ibid. 22 Edw. IV. and 2 Hen. VII. [r] Esc. 4 Hen. VII.
[s] E. Stem. de Dutton in MS. præd. p. 100.
[t] Quo Warranto 15 Hen. VII. in Offic. Prothon. Cestr.

lands and tenements of Richard de Cholmondeley, of Cholmondeley, Esq. to answer to the Prince and Earl of Chester, by what authority they claimed view of frank pledge in the manor of Cholmondeley, and waifs and strays there, and to be discharged from suit or service to the Earl's court, and of the hundred of Dunston, & de uno Judice, &c. Whereunto they produced an exemption as to the suit of court, & de uno Judice, by the charter of Ranulph Earl of Chester and Lincoln, granted to Hugh de Cholmondeley, wherein he was discharged of those services; and as to view of frank pledge, waifs and strays, they pleaded prescription. This Richard de Cholmondeley was a benefactor to the church of Badeley; upon which account, his figure, according to the custom of those times, was painted in glass, in the highest window on the south side next the chancel. He is pourtrayed kneeling before a desk, and a book before him, with the arms of his family, viz. *Gules, two Helmets in chief, Argent, garnish'd, Or; and in base Garb of the third;* and underneath was this inscription in the year 1670: ' *Orate pro bono statu. . . . . et Richardi Cholmondly . . . . . .*' He left issue a son,

Richard Cholmondeley, Esq. one of the Justices [u] before whom fines were levied, from 17 Henry VII. to 24 Henry VIII. and who, in 30 Henry VIII. departed this life,[x] seised (as the inquisition shews, taken March 20, the same year), of the manors of Cholmondley, Church Minsule, and Aston; and of divers other manors and lands in Gildon, Sutton, Broughton, Pulton-Lancelyn, Whitley, Hawarden, Copenhurst, Laerton, Chorley, Badeley, Bikerton, Malpas, Hampton, Ebnall, Tushingham, Bradeley, and Kinderton. He repaired the chancel of Cholmondley in the beginning of the reign of Henry VIII. and on the skreen of it his arms are cut, and this inscription; " *Orate pro bono* " *statu Richardi Cholmundley et Elizabeth Uxoris ejus, sacelli* " *factoris, Anno Domini Millesimo quingentesimo quarto decimo.*" He married, first, Elizabeth, daughter to Sir Roger Corbet, of Morton Corbet, in com. Salop, Knt. by whom he had issue an only daughter, Maud, wedded to Sir Peter Newton, Knt. But by his second wife Elizabeth, daughter to Sir Randle Brereton of Malpas, chamberlain of Chester (who survived him, and was afterwards married to Sir Randle Mainwaring, of Over Pever, Knt.) he had several children; whereof these daughters were

[u] Fines in Offic. Prothon. Cestr. de iisd. Ann. [x] Esc. 30 Hen. VIII.

married, viz. Catherine, to Richard Priestland, of Priestland and Wardhill, in Cheshire, Esq.; Agnes, to Randle Mainwaring, of Carington, Esq.; and Ursula; to Thomas Stanley, of Wever, Esq. Hugh Choldmondley was his eldest son and heir; and

Randle Cholmondley, a younger son, being educated in the study of the laws at Lincoln's-Inn, was elected Autumn-reader of that society, in 5 Edward VI. but did not read, because of the pestilence.[y] In 6 Edward VI. he was Lent-reader of the said society; and in 4 and 5 Philip and Mary, Double-reader thereof;[z] at which time he was Recorder of the city of London. In the last year of King Philip and Queen Mary,[a] he was elected serjeant at law: also in the first year of Queen Elizabeth, was Treble-reader of the society, whereof he was a member,[b] and was then called by that Queen's writ to be serjeant at law. His learning and knowledge in the laws appear from his being so often Reader of this society; but he died without issue on April 25, 1563.

Hugh Cholmondley, the eldest son,[c] was 25 years of age at his father's death, in 30 Henry VIII. He was in that expedition made into [d]Scotland under the Duke of Norfolk, 36 Henry VIII. and for his valiant behaviour there, received the honour of knighthood at Leith.[e] In the reign of King Philip and Queen Mary, [e]he raised, at his own expense, 100 men, to march under the Earl of Derby, who in September, 1557, was sent to oppose the Scots on their invading England, and threatening to besiege Berwick. He was a person of great honour,[f] and for his admirable gifts of wisdom, temperance, continency, liberality, hospitality, and godly departure at his end, left few who were his equals; and his death was lamented by all sorts of people, having for fifty years together[g] been esteemed the father of his country, by the good offices he did to all who applied themselves to him, which appears from many arbitrations on record, that were left to his determination. He was five times Sheriff of Cheshire,[h] as also Sheriff of Flintshire, for some years, and a long time one of the two only deputy-lieutenants of Cheshire; and for a good space Vice-president of the Marches of Wales, in the absence of the

y Dugdale's Orig. Jurid. p. 252.
z Ibid.
a Dugdale's Chron. series, p. 91
b Pat. 1 Eliz. p. 4.
c Esc. 30 Henry VIII.
d Dugdale's Baronage, Vol. II. p. 474.
e Strype's Historical Memorials, p. 433, 435.
f King's Description of Cheshire, p. 54.
g Fuller's Worthies of Cheshire, p. 187.
h King, ut antea.

famous Sir Henry Sidney, Knt. Lord-deputy of Ireland. He departed this life in the 83d year of his age, on January 6, 1596-7, seised (as the inquisition after his death shews),[i] of the manor of Cholmondeley, and of twenty-two messuages, four cottages, two water-mills, and one wind-mill, &c. in Cholmondeley; as also of the manor or barony of Wich-Malbank, with all the rents, reversions, services, &c. the manor of Barkesford, alias Basford, with the appurtenances, and the several manors of Moldsworth, Bickley, Norbury, with Alhurst, Aston juxta Mondrem, Church-Minsule, two parts of the manor of Copenhurst, the manors of Newbald and Elderston juxta Wich-Malbank, and the fourth part of the vill of Burwardsley; with divers lands and tenements in Henhull, alias Hendle, Barton, Haughton, Horton, Tilston, Rowton, alias Row-Christleton, Wirswall, Bradley Boughton, Haslington, Badington, Chowley, Plumley, two messuages, and two salt-works in North-wich, and lands in Worleston, Wrenbury, Frith, Egerton, Church Shocklach, and Shocklach-Oyat, Audlim, Swanbach, Golbourne, Bellow juxta Tattenhall, Church-Copenhall, Monks-Copenhall, Woodbanke alias Rough-Showicke infra Great Saughall, Bebyngton, St. Ann's Heys, in the parish of Plumstall, &c. Beckford, Newhall; and of one capital messuage called Cholmondley-house, in the parish of St. John Baptist in the suburbs of the city of Chester; also of the manors of Hinton and Madford, in Somersetshire; and lands in Shropshire and Flintshire. He lies buried in the chancel of the family in the church of Malpas; and a noble monument is erected there; his effigies, with his lady by him, lying thereon.

He married two wives; but by Mary his last Lady, daughter to Sir William Griffith of Pentrin, relict of Sir Randle Brereton of Malpas, he had no issue. His first lady was Anne, daughter and coheir to George Dorman of Malpas,[k] by Agnes his wife, daughter and heir of Thomas Hill of Malpas, son of Humphry Hill, and of Anne his wife, daughter and coheir of John Bird of Chorlton, by Catharine his wife, aunt and heir of David de Malpas, of Hampton and Bickerton, in com. Cestr.; and the said Humphry Hill was lineally descended from Hugh Hill, who in the reign of King Edward III. married Eleanor, daughter and coheir of Hugh de Wloukeslow, lord of Wloukeslow, in com. Salop; and the coats of arms, of these heiresses, the present Earl of

[i] Esc. 39 Eliz. in the Exchequer of Chester.

[k] Ex Stem. de Famil. Hill. in MS. præd. p. 105.

Cholmondeley has a right to quarter. Sir Hugh had issue (by the aforesaid Anne), three sons, and one daughter;

Frances, married to Thomas Wilbraham of Woodhey, in com. Cestr. Esq. father (by her) of Sir Richard Wilbraham, Knt. and Bart. whose male issue terminated in Sir Thomas Wilbraham, who had two daughters, his coheirs; viz. Grace, married to Lionel Tolmache, first Earl of Dysart; and Mary, to Richard Newport, second Earl of Bradford, and father by her of the last two Earls.

Of Sir Hugh's three sons, only the eldest left issue, who was named after his father Hugh.

Which HUGH Cholmondley, of Cholmondley,[l] was knighted in the lifetime of his father, in 1588, the memorable year of the Spanish invasion; and at his father's decease was[m] forty-six years of age and more.[n] He was heir to his virtues, as well as to his esate; and gave many proofs of an honourable benevolence, and a steady adherence to the Protestant religion, and the interests of his country. Before he was twenty-one years of age, he headed 130 men,[o] raised by his father's interest and expense, and marched with them for the suppression of that rebellion in the North, begun[p] in the 12th year of Queen Elizabeth, under the leading of the Earls of Westmorland and Northumberland, for restoring the Romish religion: and the Queen's forces having put them to flight, those Earls, with other of the conspirators, were attainted in parliament. He was twice the Queen's Escheator of the county of Chester,[q] viz. in 33 and 41 Eliz.[r] as also Sheriff of the same county; and in 42 Eliz. was in a special commission, with the[s] Lord Chancellor Egerton, Thomas Lord Buckhurst, Lord Treasurer of England, and others, for the suppression of schism. He increased his estate by his marriage, and by divers purchases, as appears by the inquisition after his death, in 43 Eliz.[t] which shews that he departed this life on the 23d of July the same year, and that Robert Cholmondley, Esq. was the eldest son and heir, and of the age of seventeen years, on the 16th of June last past. He lies buried with his ancestors in the chancel of the family, in

[l] MS. de Equit. penes me[ip].
[m] Esc. 39 Eliz.
[n] Fuller's Worthies, p. 187.
[o] MS. hujus Famil. præd. p. 88.
[p] Camden's Hist. of Q. Eliz. in Hist. of Eng. Vol. I. p. 422.
[q] Leicester's Antiq. of Chesh. p. 187.
[r] Bundle of Inquisitions in the Exchequer at Chester.
[s] Rymer's Fœdera, Vol. XVI. p. 386.
[t] Esc. 43 Eliz. in Scac. Cestr.

the church of Malpas, where his Lady had also sepulture, who lived many years after him, deceasing on the 15th of August 1626. Her name was Mary; and she was sole daughter and heir of Christopher Holford, of Holford, Esq. by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and coheir of Sir Randle Manwaring, of Pever and Badeley in Cheshire, elder brother to Philip Manwaring, Esq.; of whom descended Sir Thomas Manwaring, Knt. and Bart. The said Christopher Holford was grandson[u] and heir to Sir John Holford, and of Margery his wife, sole daughter and heir of Ralph Brereton of Escoyd, second son of Randle Brereton, grandson and heir of Sir Randle Brereton of Malpas, Knt.[x] and of Alice his wife, daughter and coheir to William de Ipston, by Maud, heir to Sir Robert Swynerton, Knt. by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and coheir to Sir Nicholas Beake, and of Jane his wife, only daughter of Ralph Earl of Stafford, by his second wife, Catharine, daughter and coheir of Sir John de Hastang of Chebsey, in cōm. Staff. And this family of Cholmondley, by the marriage of the Holfords with the daughter and heir of Brereton, is also maternally descended from Alice, fourth daughter of David, Earl of Huntingdon, third son of Henry, Earl of Huntingdon, son of David, King of Scotland; the Earldom of Huntingdon[y] being for some time in the royal line of Scotland. And the said Alice was also, by her mother,[z] descended from the Earls of Chester; she being eldest daughter of Hugh Kiveliock, Earl of Chester, and sister and heir of Randle, Earl of Chester.

The said Mary, Lady Cholmondley, had a great contest with George Holford of Newborough, about the lands that descended to her by the death of her father, Christopher Holford, Esq.: which,[a] after it had continued for above forty years, was at length, by the mediation of friends, composed: and on the partition, she had the manors and lordships of Holford, Bulkeley, and other large possessions. This Lady in her widowhood resided at Holford, which she rebuilt and enlarged; and by conducting, with spirit, the great suit beforementioned, was styled by James I. "The bold Lady of Cheshire." She had issue, by Sir Hugh Cholmondeley, six sons and three daughters;

Mary, married to Sir George Calveley of Ley, in com. Cestr. Knt.; Lettice, wife to Sir Richard Grosvenor of Eaton, Knt.

[u] Ex Stem. de Famil. de Holford.

[x] Ex Stem. de Fam. Brereton & Ipston.

[y] Dugdale's Baronage, Vol. I. p. 608, 609. [z] Ibid. p. 33, & 45.

[a] Leicester's Antiq. of Chesh. p. 344.

and Bart.; and Frances, wedded to Peter Venables, Baron of Kinderton.

Of the sons, three died unmarried. The others were Robert; Hugh, ancestor to the present Earl of Cholmondeley; and Thomas, seated at VALE-ROYAL,[a] married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of John Minshull of Minshull, Esq. and departing this life on January 3d, 1652, was buried at Minshull, having had issue Thomas Cholmondeley of Vale-Royal; Robert, second son, who died on September 4th, 1658; Francis, third son; Mary, married to Thomas Middleton, Esq. eldest son of Sir Thomas Middleton of Chirk-castle; Catharine,[b] wife to Charles Mainwaring of Ightfield, in com. Salop, Esq.; and Elizabeth, who died unmarried. The said Thomas, eldest son, was one of the Knights of the shire for the county of Chester in the reign of Charles II. and by his first wife, Jane, daughter of Sir Lionel Talmash, Knt. and Bart. (grandfather of Lionel, first Earl of Dysart of his name), had issue one son, Robert, and three daughters; Elizabeth, married to Sir Thomas Vernon, of Hodnet, in com. Salop, Bart.; Jane, who died unmarried; and Mary, wedded to John Egerton of Oulton, in com. Cestr. Esq. His second wife was Anne, daughter of Sir Walter St. John (and sister to Henry, late Lord Viscount St. John), and by her (who died in Dec. 1742, aged ninety-two), had issue two sons and a daughter; Charles, who succeeded to the estate; and Seymour, who married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of John Lord Ashburnham, widow of Robert Cholmondeley, of Holford, Esq.; and dying on July 26th, 1739, at Arden, in Cheshire, left no issue by her. His daughter was Johanna, married to Amos Meredith, Esq. son and heir to Sir William Meredith, of Henbury, in Cheshire, Bart. Robert, eldest son of the said Thomas Cholmondeley, married Elizabeth, sister to Sir Thomas Vernon, Bart.[c] and deceasing 1679, leaving one daughter, Elizabeth, married to John Atherton, of the county Palatine of Lancaster, Esq.[d] the estate devolved on his brother,

[a] Vale-Royal was the site of an ancient abbey. See an Elegy or Ode on it, among T. Warton's Poems.

[b] Born 1641; married 1657; died 1702.

[c] Sir Thomas Vernon left a son, Richard, who died S. P. in Poland; and a surviving daughter, Henrietta; who dying 1752, left her estate at Hodnet to her cousin, Mrs. Heber.

[d] Elizabeth, their daughter and heir, married, 1722, Thomas Heber, Esq. of Marton, in Yorkshire; who dying 1752, was grandfather of the present Richard Heber, Esq. of Marton and Hodnet, well known in the literary world. *Whitaker's Craven*, 68.

Charles Cholmondley, of Vale-Royal, Esq. one of the Knights for Cheshire in eight several parliaments, from 1722 till his death, 1759; who married Essex, eldest daughter of Thomas Pitt, Esq. (and sister to the late Countess of Stanhope), by whom he had issue (who lived to maturity), four daughters; Essex, Jane, Mary, and Elizabeth; of whom, Jane was married in August, 1732, to the third son of Owen Merrick, Esq. of Bodorgan, in Anglesey, for which he was member 1 Geo. I.; and one son, Thomas, his heir, one of the Knights for the county of Chester, on his father's death, 1759; and again 1762. His son, Thomas Cholmondeley, Esq. was elected for the same in 1796, and continues to represent it to this day.

I now return to ROBERT, eldest son of Sir Hugh Cholmondeley; who being a well-deserving person, and enjoying an ample estate, was, upon June 29th (1611), 9 Jac. I. advanced to the dignity of a *Baronet*, being the 36th order of creation: also by Charles I. was advanced to the degree of a Viscount of the kingdom of Ireland, by the title of *Viscount Cholmondeley of Kellis, in the province of Leinster, in that realm*, A. D. 1628. "And afterwards,[e] in consideration of his special service, in raising several companies of foot in Cheshire, in order to the quenching those rebellious flames which began to appear anno 1642, and sending many other to the King, then at Shrewsbury (which stood him in high stead in that memorable battle of Kineton, happening soon after), as also raising other forces for defending the city of Chester, at the first siege thereof by his Majesty's adversaries in that county, and courageous adventure in the fight at Tilston-Heath; together with his great sufferings, by the plunder of his goods, and firing his houses;" was by letters patent, bearing date at Oxford, September 1st, 21 Car. I. created a Baron of the kingdom of England, by the title of LORD CHOLMONDELEY, *of Wiche-Malbank* (commonly called Nantwiche), *in com. Cestr.* And by other letters patent, bearing date on March 5th next ensuing, was created *Earl of the province of Leinster, in Ireland.* When the royal power was at an end, and the whole kingdom was under the obedience of the parliament, he was suffered to compound for his estate;[f] but paid no less a fine for the enjoyment of it, than 7743*l.* He was revered for his liberal hospitality, his conduct in the government of his country, and other virtues. He married Catharine, daughter of John Lord Stanhope, of Har-

[e] Bill. Sign. 21 Car. I.

[f] Lloyd's Memoirs of Loyalists, p. 681.

rington, but died without lawful issue, on Oct. 2d, 1659, and was buried by his Lady (who deceased on June 15th, 1657), on the 8th of the same month, in the chancel of the family at Malpas. Whereupon Robert, his nephew, son of Hugh, his brother, became heir to his estate.

Which HUGH Cholmondeley, Esq. married Mary, daughter of Sir John Bodville, of Bodville-castle, in Carnarvonshire, and aunt to the Lady Viscountess Bodmin, mother to Russel Robarts, Earl of Radnor. He departed this life at Bodville, on Sept. 11th, 1655, and was buried with his ancestors at Malpas, having had issue, two sons and three daughters; but none left issue, except Robert, his eldest son.

Which ROBERT Cholmondeley, Esq. succeeding his uncle, the Lord Cholmondeley and Earl of Leinster, was, for his own great merits, and the services of his ancestors, dignified with the title of *Viscount Cholmondeley, of Kellis,* formerly enjoyed by his said uncle, by letters patent, bearing date March 29th,[g] 1661. His lordship married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of George Cradock, of Caverswall-castle, in Staffordshire, Esq.; and departing this life in May, 1681, had issue by her, Hugh, late Earl of Cholmondeley;

Robert,[h] second son, who died at Westminster-school, Feb. 4th, aged fourteen, and was buried in the Abbey church of Westminster, Feb. 14th, 1678.

George, third son, succeeded his brother as Earl of Cholmondeley;

And, Richard, fourth son,[i] buried in Westminster abbey, A. D. 1680;

Also one daughter, Elizabeth, married to John Egerton, of Egerton and Oulton, in com. Cestr. Esq. eldest son and heir of Sir Philip Egerton, second surviving son of Sir Rowland Egerton, of Egerton, Knt. and Bart. and of his Lady, Bridget, daughter of Arthur, Lord Grey of Wilton.[k]

HUGH, FIRST EARL, the eldest son, succeeded his father as *Viscount Cholmondeley, of Kellis,* in Ireland; and joining with those persons who opposed the arbitrary measures of James II. he was, on the accession of King William and Queen Mary to the throne of these realms, created LORD CHOLMONDELEY, *of Nampt-*

g Dale's Cat. of the Nobility, p. 160.

h Seymour's Survey of London, Vol. II. p. 569 i Ibid.

k His descendant, John Egerton, of Oulton, Esq. is now M. P. for the city of Chester.

wich, by letters patent, dated April 10th, 1689, with limitation of the honour, for want of issue male, on the honourable George Cholmondeley, his brother. On March 29th, 1705, he was sworn of the Privy-council to Queen Anne; and on Dec. 27th, 1706, advanced to the dignity of *Viscount Malpas*, and EARL OF CHOLMONDELEY, with the like entail on his said brother George, second Earl of Cholmondeley. On April 22d, 1708, his Lordship was constituted Comptroller of her Majesty's household: and on May 10th following, when a new Privy-council was settled, according to an act of Parliament, on the Union of the two kingdoms, he was again sworn thereof; also on October 6th, the same year, appointed Treasurer of her Majesty's houshold. He was also constituted by her Majesty, Lord-lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Chester, and city and county of Chester, and Lord-lieutenant of North-Wales; but was removed from his employments in the year 1713.

On the accession of George I. his Lordship was constituted Treasurer of his household, and succeeded to the several honours and trusts, from which he was removed in 1713; but dying unmarried, on Jan. 18th, 1724-5, was succeeded in his estate and honours by his only brother,

GEORGE, SECOND EARL, who after being well grounded in learning at Westminster school, and at Christ Church, in Oxford, was, in 1685, made Cornet of horse; and on King William's accession to the crown, was made one of the Grooms of his bedchamber. His Lordship served in all the wars of that reign; and, at the battle of the Boyne, commanded the horse grenadier guards; likewise at the battle of Steenkirk, when his Majesty attacked the French army in their camp, his Lordship particularly distinguished himself, and was wounded. And his Majesty, in his camp at Promellos, on June 17th, 1697, declaring three Colonels Brigadiers general of horse, Colonel Cholmondeley was the firſt of them. On July 1st, 1702, he was constituted Major-general of her Majesty's forces, and Governor of the forts of Tilbury and Gravesend. Also, on Jan. 1st, 1703-4, was declared Lieutenant-general of her Majesty's horse forces.

On George I's accession to the throne, his Lordship was continued in his government of Gravesend and Tilbury forts, as also Colonel of the horse grenadier guards. On Feb. 11th, 1714-15, he was constituted Captain and Colonel of the third troop of horse-guards; and on March 15th following, created *Baron of Newborough, in the county of Wexford, in Ireland*, being the firſt

peer of that kingdom created by his then Majesty; who taking further into consideration his great merits and services, was pleased to advance his Lordship to the Peerage of this kingdom, by the title of BARON OF NEWBURGH, *in the Isle of Anglesey*, by letters patent, bearing date July 2d, 1716.

On succeeding his brother in his estate and titles, as second Earl, his Majesty, on March 20th, 1724-5, was pleased to appoint his Lordship Lord-lieutenant of the county of Chester, and of the city of Chester, and also Custos Rotulorum of the said county of Chester; and likewise Lord-lieutenant of the counties of Denbigh, Montgomery, Flint, Merioneth, Carnarvon, and Anglesey. His Lordship was also constituted on March 25th, 1725, Governor of the town and fort of Kingston upon Hull; and on April 15th, 1727, made General of the horse; likewise, in October, 1732, appointed Governor of the Island of Guernsey. He departed this life, at his house, at Whitehall, on May 7th, 1733. His Lordship married Elizabeth, daughter to the Heer Van Baron Ruytenburgh, by Anne-Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Lewis de Nassau, Seignior de Auverquerk, Velt-marshal of the forces of the States General, and father of Henry, late Earl of Grantham. The said Elizabeth was naturalized by act of Parliament, which had the royal assent, Jan. 21st, 1703-4. And by her (who died on January 16th, 1721-2), his Lordship had issue three sons: 1. James, born Nov. 30th, 1700, and died young; 2. George; and, 3. James; also three daughters; Henrietta, born, Nov. 26th, 1701; Elizabeth, born May 28th, 1705, married in Jan. 1731, to Edward Warren, of Poynton, in Cheshire, Esq. who died 1737, leaving issue by her the late Sir George Warren, K. B.; Mary, born March 9th, 1713-14, died unmarried April 1783.

James Cholmondeley, third son, born April 18th, 1708, bore the rank of Major on his first entrance into the army, his commission bearing date May 12th, 1725; and on April 6th, 1731, he was constituted second Lieutenant-colonel in the third troop of horse-guards, in which post he continued till Jan. 17th, 1740-1, when he was appointed Colonel of the 48th regiment of foot, then ordered to be raised; and on Dec. 18th, 1742, was promoted to be Colonel of the 34th regiment of foot. In June, 1744, the regiment being ordered into Flanders, he made the campaign that year. In 1745, he was at the battle of Fontenoy, May 11th, N. S. and in July after, was made Brigadier-general of his Majesty's forces; in which station he served the remainder of the campaign. On the apprehension of the progress of the rebellion

in Scotland, his majesty thinking it proper to recal part of his forces from abroad, he was one of the General officers, who came over with ten battalions of foot, which arrived at Gravesend, about the time that the news came of Sir John Cope's forces being defeated at Preston-Pans, on Sept. 21st, that year. Soon after, he was sent to Chester, to take upon him the command of two battalions of foot, newly arrived from Ireland, who marched under his conduct, till they joined the army of Marshal Wade, then in Yorkshire, under whom he served as a Brigadier-general. And when Lieutenant general Henry Hawley was sent to take upon him the command of Marshal Wade's army, the major part of which was immediately ordered for Scotland, to form, with some other forces, an army to subdue the rebels, there likewise he was one of the four Generals, who were entrusted with the command of this army; Lieutenant-general Hawley, Major-general Huske, and Brigadier-general Mordaunt, being the other three; and greatly signalized himself at the battle of Falkirk, on Jan. 17th, 1745-6: but the great fatigue he underwent in this action, joined with the extreme severity of the weather, unfortunately deprived him of the use of his limbs for some time. He was constituted Major-general of his Majesty's forces, on Sept. 23d, 1747, and promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-general, on May 2d, 1754; and thence to that of General of foot in March, 1765. In 1747, he was made Colonel of a regiment of dragoons in Ireland, and from thence was constituted Colonel of the regiment of horse-carabineers in Ireland; and on Jan. 16th, 1750-1, was appointed Colonel of the Inniskilling regiment of dragoons, so denominated, from their signal behaviour at that place, when raised there 1689. He died October 13th, 1775, without issue by his wife, Penelope, daughter of James Barry, Earl of Barrymore, who survived him.

The eldest surviving son, GEORGE, THIRD EARL OF CHOLMONDELEY, born January 2d, 1702-3, was a member of the house of Commons, in two Parliaments, before he succeeded his father; first, in 1724, for the borough of Eastlow, in Cornwall; and was chosen for Windsor, in the succeeding Parliament, 1727. On the revival of the most honourable order of the Bath, he was, on June 17th, 1725, installed one of the Knights-companions; and on May 13th, 1727, appointed Master of the Robes to his Majesty. On the accession of the late King, he was constituted one of the Commissioners of the Admiralty, and Governor of Chester. And on the establishment of the household of Frederick,

late Prince of Wales, was appointed Master of his horse. His Lordship, succeeding his father, was also constituted, on Nov. 2d, 1727, Lord-Lieutenant of North-Wales, and Lord-Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Chester, also Chamberlain of Chester. In May, 1735 (having resigned his post of Master of the horse to the Prince), he was constituted one of the Commissioners of the Treasury; and in May, 1735, was appointed Chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, and sworn of the Privy-council. On Dec. 10th, 1743, his Majesty having been pleased to grant to his Lordship the office of Keeper of his Majesty's Privy-seal,[1] he was, three days after, sworn into the said office at St. James's, his Majesty being present in council, and took his place at the board accordingly. And on resigning it, his Lordship was, on Dec. 27th, 1744, appointed joint Vice-treasurer, Receiver-general, and Paymaster-general of Ireland (which he resigned in 1762), and Treasurer of war in the same kingdom, having resigned the Privy-seal to the Lord Gower. In 1745, at the breaking out of the rebellion in Scotland, his Lordship raised a regiment of foot for his Majesty's service. His Lordship married, on September 14th, 1723, Mary, only lawful daughter of Sir Robert Walpole, first Earl of Orford; and by her Ladyship,[m] who died in 1731, at Aix in Provence, and was buried at Malpas, had issue three sons; viz. 1. George, late Lord Viscount Malpas; 2. Robert; and, 3. Frederick, who died April 27th, 1734, and is buried at St. Martins in the Fields; and one daughter, who died soon after her birth. His Lordship was continued by his present Majesty, in his posts of Lord-lieutenant, Custos Rotulorum, and Vice-admiral of Cheshire, Governor of Chester castle, Steward of the royal manor of Sheene, in Surrey, and one of his Privy-council.

Robert Cholmondeley, the second son, born on 1st, and baptized 28th, Nov. 1727, was some time an officer in the army: but preferring an ecclesiastical to a military life, he entered into holy orders; and beside the church-livings of St. Andrew's in Hertford, and Hertingfordbury, near that town, enjoyed the office of Auditor-general of his Majesty's revenues in America. He died June 6th, 1804. He married Mary, daughter of —— Woffington, by whom he had issue three sons and four daughters; viz. George-James, born Feb. 22d, 1752, baptized March 20th, in the parish of St. George, Hanover Square, who, in 1782, was ap-

[1] See Coxe's Sir R. Walpole, I. 735.

[m] Aged 26.

pointed a Commissioner of the Excise, from which he retired in 1801; Horace, born Feb. 18th, 1753, baptized March 16th, in St. George's, Hanover Square, but died young, and was buried at Teddington; Robert-Francis, born June 24th, 1756, baptized July 22d, in St. George's, Hanover Square; Mary-Harriet, born April 4th, 1754, baptized in the parish of St. James, Westminster, killed by the overturn of the Princess of Wales's barouche, Oct. 2d, 1806; Jane-Elizabeth, born October 22d, 1758, baptized November 20th, in the parish of St. George, Hanover Square, and died an infant; Margaret, born July 8th, 1761, baptized Nov. 20th, in St. George's, Hanover Square, and died an infant; Hester-Frances, born July 8th, 1763, baptized Aug. 2d, in St. George's, Hanover Square, married Dec. 3d, 1783, Sir William Bellingham, Baronet; Frederick died an infant; Charlotte died young.

His Lordship's eldest son and heir, George, *Lord Viscount Malpas,* born on Oct. 17th, 1724, served as a volunteer at the battle of Fontenoy, on May 11th, 1745, N. S. and immediately after was appointed Aid-de-camp to Sir John Ligonier, and after had a company of foot conferred on him, in Lieutenant-general Howard's regiment of foot. On the rebellion that happened at that time, he was appointed Lieutenant-colonel of the regiment of foot raised by his father, the Earl of Cholmondeley, for the suppression of the rebels. He served in the Parliament, 1768, for Corffe-castle, in Dorsetshire; and for Bramber, in Sussex, in 1762; and was Colonel of the Cheshire Militia, and of the 65th regiment of foot. His Lordship married, on Jan. 19th, 1746-7, Hester, daughter and heir of Sir Francis Edwards, of Grete, and of the College in Shrewsbury, both in the county of Salop, Bart. His Lordship died on March 15th, 1764, leaving, by his said Lady (who survived him) one son, George James, now Earl of Cholmondeley; and a daughter, Hester, born in 1755, at Burhill, near Cobham, in Surrey, who married, Sept. 6th, 1773, William Clapcot Lisle, Esq. since deceased; by whom she had a daughter, born July 9th, 1774, married, Feb. 23d, 1799, Charles Arbuthnot, Esq.

George, THIRD EARL OF CHOLMONDELEY, died June 10th, 1770, aged seventy, was buried at Malpas, in the county of Chester, on 21st of the same month, and was succeeded in honours and estates by his grandson,

GEORGE-JAMES, *the present and* FOURTH EARL OF CHOLMONDELEY; born April 30th, 1749, in the parish of Hardingstone, in the county of Northampton. His Lordship was for some years

Lord-lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Chester, and Governor of Chester castle. His Lordship, on June 14th, 1782, was appointed his Majesty's Envoy Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to the Court of Berlin; on April 25th, 1783, he was appointed Captain of the Yeomen of the Guard, which he retained till 1804; and was at the same time sworn a Privy Counsellor. On the death of the late Horace Earl of Orford, he succeeded to the ancient Walpole estates at Houghton, &c. in Norfolk.

His Lordship married, April 25th, 1791, Lady Georgiana-Charlotte Bertie, sister and coheir (with Lady Willoughby of Eresby), to Robert late duke of Ancaster; by whom he has issue,

1. George-James, *Viscount Malpas*, born Jan. 17th, 1792.
2. Lady Charlotte.
3. William-Henry.

Titles.] George-James Cholmondeley, Earl of Cholmondeley, Viscount Malpas, and Viscount Cholmondeley of Kellis, Baron Cholmondeley, of Wich-Malbank, alias Namptwich, and baron of Newburgh.

Creations.] Baron Cholmondeley, of Wich-Malbank, alias Namptwich, April 10th (1689) 1 Wil. and Mar. Viscount Malpas, and Earl of Cholmondeley, all in the county of Chester, Dec. 27th (1706) 5 Q. Anne; and Baron of Newburgh, in the Isle of Anglesey, in North-Wales, July 2d (1716) 3 Geo. I. Also Baron of Newburgh, in com. Wexford, March 15th (1714) 1 Geo. I. and Viscount Cholmondeley, of Kellis, in the county of East-Meath, March 29th (1661) 13 Car. II. Irish honours.

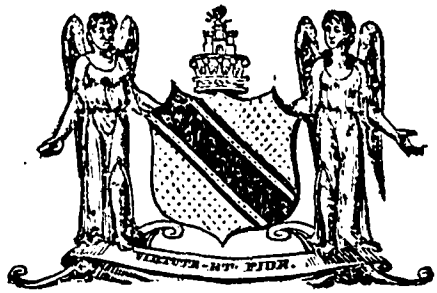
Arms.] Gules, two Esquire's Helmets in chief, proper, garnished, Or; in Base, a Garb of the third.

Crest.] On a Wreath, a Demi-Griphon, rampant, Sable, beaked, winged, and membered, Or, holding an Helmet, as those in the arms.

Supporters.] On the dexter Side, a Griphon, Sable, its Beak, Wings, and Fore-Legs, Or; on the sinister, a Wolf of the second, gorged, with a Collar perflew, Vaire.

Motto.] CASSIS TUTISSIMA VIRTUS.

Chief Seat.] At Cholmondeley, in the county of Chester, and at Houghton, in Norfolk.



HARLEY, EARL OF OXFORD, AND EARL MORTIMER.

Some have deduced the house of Harlai, in France (one of the most eminent in that kingdom) from a branch of this ancient and noble family in England; and according to Moreri, there are French authors of this opinion; for he acknowledges,[a] "It has been reported, they are derived from our country: though others maintain, that they are denominated from the town of Arlai, in the Franche Compté of Burgundy, and pretend to have proof thereof."

The family of Harley, in England, is undoubtedly more ancient than the Norman conquest; and has been so illustrious, that those in France may be descended from it; though the name may neither be of Saxon, or British, much less of French extraction; for from Hursla, a barbarous Latin word, signifying a wood, comes *Hurley*, and so it changed into *Harley*,[b] a town in Shropshire (the ancient seat of this family), according to the learned Sir Henry Spelman. Though others have affirmed Harley to be a Saxon name, and of the same signification with Locus Exercitus.

In an ancient obilt, or ledger book of the abbey of Pershore, in Worcestershire, is a commemoration of a noble warrior of this name,[c] who commanding an army under Ethelred, King of England, in his wars against Swane, King of Denmark, gave the Danes a great defeat near that town, about the year 1013, and thereby preserved it from spoil and destruction.

We find also, that before[d] the Norman conquest, Sir John de

[a] Grand Dict. tom. III. [b] Ed. Llwyd's Antiq. of Shrop. MS. p. 226.
[c] Ex Collect. Hug. Thomas, MS. [d] Ibid.

Harley was possessed of Harley-castle and lordship, and having married Alice, daughter of Sir Titus de Leighton,[e] by Letitia his wife, daughter of Hugh le Brune, brother to William de Valence, Earl of Pembroke, left issue,

Sir WILLIAM de Harley, Knt. who is the first mentioned in the visitation of Shropshire, in the College of Arms, as Lord of Harley in that county. He was one[f] of those eminent persons who attended Godfrey de Bulloigne, Robert Curthose, Duke of Normandy, Alan, Lord High-steward of Scotland, and others of note, in the first memorable expedition to the Holy Land, anno 1098, where they obtained many victories against the Saracens, and conquered Jerusalem. In honour of which, this Sir William was with them made Knights of the Sepulchre, an order of knighthood instituted upon that occasion. He died in England, and was buried in the abbey of Pershore, where his tomb is still remaining, and the only ancient monument there, which was not demolished at the dissolution of abbeys in the reign of Hen. VIII. and it is observable, that the shield of his effigies is plain, without any arms, according to the custom of the most ancient times. He married Catharine, daughter of Sir Jasper Croft, who was also a knight of the Sepulchre,[g] and by her left issue,

NICHOLAS de Harley, who had to wife, Margaret, daughter of Sir Warren de Bostock, of Bostock, in com. Cest. by whom he had issue WILLIAM de Harley, who married Joan, daughter of Sir John de la Bere, Knt. of Kinnersley and Clonger, in com. Salop, and by her was father of

NICHOLAS de Harley, who wedded Alice, daughter of Ralph Prestrop, of Prestrop, in Shropshire, and from them proceeded their son and heir,

ROBERT, who married Alice, daughter and heir of Sir Roger Pulisdon, of Pulisdon, in com. Salop, by whom he had issue,

Sir RICHARD de Harley, continuator of the line, and Malcolm de Harley; all which descents are in the visitation of Shropshire, beforementioned; but all our public records have not been generally preserved till the reign of Hen. III.[h]

[e] Vincent's Visitat. de Salop. ann. 1623. MS. p. 246. [f] Ibid. p. 198

[g] Vincent ut supra.

[h] Henry, Lord of Harley, died in 1281, 9 Edw. I. and by Joan his wife, had six sons, all monks: John, the eldest, became professed in the monastery at Worcester, October 21, 1279, *Annal. Wigorn, in Anglia Sacra, Vol. I. p.* 502. This John, on his father's death, obtained an indulgence of 1185 days, in his convent, for the souls of his parents. The other five brothers were, Richard, a

The youngest son, MALCOLM de Harley, or Harleigh, as it was sometimes wrote, was chaplain to Edw. I. and much in his favour; being employed in the management of the revenues of that glorious monarch, and was his Escheator on this side Trent, an office of great honour and trust in those days. In 11 Edw. I. he and Sir Guischard de Charne, or Charran, had the custody of the bishoprick of Durham, and accounted for the issues thereof to the King during the vacancy,[i] viz. from June 13th, to Sept. 4th, the same year, and paid into the Exchequer 1319l. for rents of assize of the manors in the ferm of the city of Durham, and in certainties for guard of burgs and ovens, or bake-houses; also 1193l. 19s. 1d. for tallage assessed upon the manors of the bishoprick, and other sums for divers other parts of the revenue thereof; in all, 2620l. 7s. 9½d. In 1296, the King grants to this Malcolm de Harleigh (as it was then wrote), styling him his beloved Clerk,[k] the marriage of Margaret, eldest daughter, and one of the heirs, of Brian de Brampton, deceased, for his nephew Robert de Harleigh, son of Richard, dated at Vghtraghardèr. (Aughterarder) June 21st. On August 22d, 1297,[l] he was with the King at sea, in the ship called Cog. Edward, near Winchelsea, and was one of the witnesses to the King's delivery of the Great-seal to John de Benesteed, in the said ship. And attending that monarch abroad, who did not return to England till March 14th, 1298, died soon after: for the King, by writ of Privy-seal, 26 Edw. I.[m] reciting that he was his Escheator on this side Trent, and that Philip de Willoughby, the Treasurer's Lieutenant, and the Barons of the Exchequer, would probably seize his goods and chattels, he commands them to leave enough in the hands of his kindred for the honourable interment of his body; and that they should send some fit person to all places where he had any goods, to take a true and exact inventory of them, that the King, when he should be certified thereof, might give such orders therein as he thought proper. Accordingly [n]Thomas de Boyvil was assigned,

monk, at Beaulieu, in Hampshire; William, at Hales-abbey, in Gloucestershire; Walter, at Bordesley, in Worcestershire; Nicholas, at Rufford, in Nottinghamshire; and Roger, in a convent beyond sea. Ibid. p. 505. Sir Richard, mentioned above as continuator of the line, was, perhaps, brother and heir to this Henry, father of the six monks, though he is styled Lord of Harley before the 9th of Edw. I. but that might be by the resignation of Henry.

[i] Madox's Hist. of the Exchcq. p. 496, 497. Prynne, 3, 307-353, &c.
[k] Pat. 24 Edw. I. m. 14. [l] Rymer's Fœd. Vol. II. p. 791. 813.
[m] Hist. of the Exchcq. p. 665, 666. [n] Ibid.

by letters patent, to take an inquisition concerning the goods of the said Malcolm, and the Treasurer's Lieutenant was ordered to deliver to Richard de Harley, his executor, 48l. 14s. 11d. for the exequies and burial of the deceased. He built[o] that house now called Clifford's-Inn, behind St. Dunstan's church, in Fleet-street; which being seized by the King, for certain debts due from the said Malcolm, it was granted in 3 Edw. II. to Robert de Clifford, Lord Clifford, who made it his habitation, and had thence the name of Clifford's-Inn; Isabel, the widow of the said Robert, having demised it to the students of the law. But though that house was seized by the King, yet his possessions were more than sufficient to discharge all his debts; for it is evident, some of his lands devolved on his brother and his descendants.

I now return to RICHARD de Harley, elder brother to the said Malcolm, and his executor, as before related. The first mention I find of him is in 40 Hen. III. when he was attached to answer to a plea[p] of Richard, son of Robert de Clifton, that he, with others, came into the wood of the said Richard, son of Robert, in Beldesworth, and that his men in the said wood beat and abused the said Richard and his men, contrary to the peace, &c. And thereupon Richard de Harleigh pleaded, that the wood was his wood, and, finding some trees felled, he carried them away, as he lawfully might. However, by consent, a perambulation was made between the wood of the said Richard, son of Robert de Clifton, and the wood of the said Richard de Harleigh, in Harleigh. And that Odo de Hodenet, Stephen de Buterleigh, Peter de Muneton, and William de Leighton, four Knights, reviewed the same perambulation, begun on the south of the land of the priory of Wenlock, between the wood and the plain, by an old hedge, to a great elm; and awarded, that the said Richard de Harleigh may make a hedge from the elm through part of that wood to the green oak, and from thence to the withered oak, and so to another withered oak in the plain.

In the same year,[q] he was among those of the county of Salop, who, holding lands in capite by Knights service, to the value of 15l. per annum, and not being Knights, were summoned to take that degree, or fine for the same.

In 1264, the Barons, with Simon Montfort earl of Leicester,

[o] Dugdale's Orig. Jurid. p. 187.

[p] Placita Jur. & Assis. in com. Salop. anno 40 Hen. III. rot. 74.

[q] MS. Not. b. 5. p. 68. in Bibl. Joh. Anstis, Arm.

having taken Prince Edward prisoner, at the battle of Lewes, May 14th, his Highness was held in custody in Hereford-castle, when Roger Mortimer, Lord of Wigmore, contrived his escape; and, being assisted by this Sir Richard Harley,[r] they issued out from Wigmore-castle, and delivered him It appears from our historians,[s] and other authorities, that Mortimer sent the Prince a swift horse; with intimation, that he should obtain leave to ride out for his recreation into a place called Widmersh, and upon sight of a person mounted on a white horse, at the foot of Tillington-hill, and waving his bonnet, he should haste towards him with all speed. Accordingly the Prince, on the signal, setting spurs to that horse, overwent those about him; and Mortimer meeting him with five hundred armed men, chaced them back to the gates of Hereford, and brought him in safety to his castle of Wigmore. Afterwards they were in that great battle of Evesham, fought on August 6th, 1265, where the Barons were vanquished, and Simon Montfort, their leader, slain. Which victory was a principal means of putting an end to that bloody war, and of advancing this family, when the said gallant Prince ascended the throne.

In 56 Hen. III. he was [t] Coroner of Shropshire, an officer, in those days, of great trust. In Edw. I. it was found, by verdict of the hundred of Condover, that Richard de Harley [u] held the manor of Harley for three hides of land. He was married before 20 Edw. I. for [x] in that year he is mentioned with Burga his wife, in a plea concerning a free tenement and lands in Great Wenlock. In 21 Edw. I. he was summoned to attend the King at Bristol, on the marriage of his daughter to the Earl of Barr; [y] as appears by a writ in the White Tower.

In 1297, he was [z] summoned to be ready with horse and arms, to attend the King at London, on Tuesday after the Octaves of St. John Baptist, to go with him beyond the seas. In the same year,[a] a fine was levied by him and Burga his wife, and Adam la Bolde, of the manor of La Bolde, granted to them by the said

[r] Hist. de la Maison de Harley, par M. Moret, MS. fol. 4.
[s] Mon. Ang. Vol. II. p. 223. &. MS, in Bibl. Bod. Med, 19. 120. b.
[t] Plac. Jur. & Assisæ, & Plac. Coron. apud Salop. 56 Hen. III. rot. 13.
[u] Inter Inquis. pro Hundred, in Cur. Recept. Scac.
[x] Plac. Jur. & Assis. apud Salop. 20 Edw. I. Rot. 15.
[y] Ex Collect. Hug. Thomas.
[z] MS. in Bibl. Cotton. sub Effig. Claudius, c. 2.
[a] Int. penes Fin. com. Salop. 25 Edw. I. in Cur. Recept. Scac.

Adam, which they convey to him again for life, paying a rose annually, remainder to the said Richard de Harleye, and Burga, and their heirs. She was the sole daughter and heir [b] of Sir Andrew de Willey, son and heir of Warrin de Willegh, or Willey, by Petronella his wife, daughter and heir of Robert, son of Odo, Lord of Kinlegh, in com. Salop. And by this [c] match, divers fair lordships accrued to this family; as Willey, Gretenton, Walderhope, Walle under Eywood, and Rushbury; beside what came by the heir of Kinlegh.

In 27 Edw. I. the King sent him [d] a letter, styling him his beloved and faithful Richard de Harleigh, commanding him to be at Berwick upon Tweed, with such foot soldiers as he had raised, to march against the Scots.

In 28 Edw. I. this [e] Sir Richard Harley, Robert Corbet, and Robert de Roscale, were the three Knights chosen for Shropshire, whom the [f] King (to satisfy his Earls and Nobles) impowered, as Justices in the said county, to punish all offences against the articles of Magna Charta, the Charter of the Forest, and the Statute of Winton, not punishable by the common laws of the realm. And the same year being chosen [g] one of the representatives of the county of Salop, in the Parliament held at Westminster, he had a writ directed to the Sheriff, for his expenses.

In 29th Edw. I. he [h] was Sheriff of Shropshire, and had a special letter [i] from the King, to attend him with horse and arms at Berwick. And it is probable he was then made a Knight Banneret; for, among the collections of the late Sir Henry St. George, Garter King at Arms, are the names of the Knights, who served Edw. I. in his wars in Scotland, with their arms curiously painted, taken from an old roll, wherein this [k] Sir Richard Harley is mentioned, with his arms, *Or, a Bend, cotised Sable.*

In 30 Edw. I. he [l] obtained a grant of free warren within his lordships of Harleigh, Kenleigh, Willeigh, Gretenton, Hatton, Wilderdehope, Rushbury, and La Bould. He was [m] also in that

[b] Vincent's Visit. ut supra. [c] Ex Collect. W. Holman de com. Essex.
[d] Madox's Baronia Angl. p. 257. c. 2. &. claus. 27 Edw. I. m. 6. dorso.
[e] Pat. 28 Edw. I. m. 14.
[f] Pryn's Hist. of K. John, Hen. III. and Edw. I. p. 830
[g] Pryn's fourth Part of a Brief Regist, p.10.
[h] Fuller's Worthies in cod. Com.
[i] Ryley's Plac. Parl. p. 482. & Claus. 29 Edw. I.
[k] MS. n. 20. p. 34. in Bibl. Joh. Vicecom. Perceval.
[l] Ed. Llwyd's Ant. of Shrop. MS. [m] Fuller, ut antea

year Sheriff of Shropshire, which was then an office of great trust and power.

In 33 and 34 Edw. I. [n] attending again in Parliament, as Representative of the county of Salop, he had his expenses allowed: and in 35 Edw. I. was elected, with John de Dene, Knights for Shropshire, being the longest Parliament in that King's reign: yet, as Pryn observes (in the fourth part of *A Brief Register, &c.* p. 28.) it lasted not full two months; but in that space made some good laws, and transacted several grand affairs, occasioned by the Scots rebellion, and crowning Robert Bruce their King; the marriage of Prince Edward, and divers weighty public affairs.

In the reign of Edw. II. he was elected in four several Parliaments, one of the Knights for the county of Salop,[o] viz. in the fourth, fifth, eighth, and ninth of that Monarch. In 3 Edw. II. he [p] was one of the three, with the Sheriff of Shropshire, to whom the King directed his letters, to put in execution the articles for observing the statute made in the Parliament held at Winchester. In 1311, having the custody of the lands of the Knight's-Templars, and of the Bishop of Litchfield and Coventry, he had [q] command from the King, to pay the issues thereof into the Treasury, on the morrow of St. Hilary. In 7 Edw. II. he [r] and William de Mortimer, were assigned Justices of assize for the county of Salop, and causes were tried before them, on the Wednesday before the feast of St. Ethelbert, the King and Martyr.

This Sir Richard Harley died [s] about 13 Edw. II. and Burga, his widow, was styled Lady of Willegh, and Kinlet, in Shropshire, in an acquittance dated 44 Edw. II. whereby she released to the monks of Wenlock, certain rents due to her. They had issue, Robert; Malcolm; and Henry, who was a priest; and probably [t] John Harley, Sheriff of Worcestershire in 40 Edward III.

Of Henry it is related,[u] that in 2 Edw. III. he had a great contest concerning the deanery of Bridgenorth, occasioned by

[n] Pryn's Fourth Part, ut supra.
[o] Pryn, p. 74.
[p] Claus. 3 Edw. II. m. 7. &. Ryley's Plac. Parl. in Append. p. 523.
[q] Rymer's Fœd. tom. III. 297.
[r] Assisa Cap. apud Salop. 7 Edw. II. in Cur. Recept. Scac.
[s] Ex Collect. Hug. Thomas.
[t] Fuller in eod. Com.
[u] Llywd's Antiq. of Shropshire, MS.

having obtained a grant of the same, upon suggestion, that Thomas de Eyton, the Dean, was dead. But he appearing before the King, the grant was revoked, with a special mandate for restoring of the rightful Dean. Whereupon the Sheriff certified, that both Thomas de Eyton, and Henry de Harley, had raised great numbers of men in arms, in order to dispute the right by force; on which the King commanded the Sheriff to charge both parties to desist, superseding the mandate for restoring Thomas de Eyton, till both appeared in the court of Chancery. The parties accordingly appeared, and Thomas de Eyton was restored.

Of MALCOLM de Harley, the second son, I find a fine[x] was levied in 5 Edw. III. between him and Burga his mother, of the manor of Gretynton, and sixteen acres of land, and 40s. rent in Rushebury, the right of the said Malcolm, which he conveys to the said Burga, to hold for life, and after her decease, to remain to Philip de Harley, and his heirs. Also, in the same year, a fine[y] was levied between the said Burga, who was the wife of Richard de Harleye, and Philip de Harleye, of two mills, and twenty-three acres of land, with the appurtenances, in Borewardeslye, and a third part of the manor of Borewardesleye, and the advowson of the church, the right of the said Philip, which he conveys to the said Burga for life, and after her decease, to Malcolm de Harleye, and his heirs.

It is probable this Philip was another son of Sir Richard Harley; and [z] in 10 Edw. III. I find Philip de Harley, parson of the church of Stircheley, and in 42 Edw. III. parson of the church of Rushbury.

I now return to ROBERT de Harley, eldest son of Sir Richard. In 24 Edward I. his uncle, Malcolm de Harley, obtained for him the marriage of Margaret, eldest daughter and coheir of *Brian de Brampton*, as before mentioned; and in 1309, 2 Edw. II. on proof that his wife [a] Margaret was then of full age, the King commanded Walter de Gloucester, his Escheator beyond Trent, to deliver them full seisin of those lands that were in his province, viz. the manor of Brampton, and the hamlet of Weston, with their appurtenances, in the Marches of Wales; the manor of Buxton, with the appurtenances; 33s. rent, with the appurtenances,

[x] Penes Fin. com. Salop. 5 Edw. III.

[y] Penes Fin. ejusd. Comit. & Ann.

[z] Fin. Salop. 10 Edw. III. & 42 Edw. III.

[a] Claus. 2 Edw. II. m. 10.

in Stowe, in the same Marches; lands in the part of Kinlet, in com. Salop, and the manor of Ashton, with the appurtenances, in com. Hereford.

Brian de Brampton, father of the said Margaret, died[b] on 14 kalends of June (May 19th) 1293, 21 Edward I. and her only sister Elizabeth, was married to Sir Richard de Cornwal, son of Richard Earl of Cornwal, King of the Romans, brother to Hen. III.

As from this match he acquired a great estate, and their seat of BRAMPTON CASTLE, having since been the chief seat of the descendants of the said Sir Robert Harley, I hope it will not be thought a digression, if I give some account of the ancient and noble family of BRAMPTON, or Bramton, as it is now wrote.

The before-mentioned Brian de Brampton[c] was the only son and heir of Sir Walter de Brampton, eldest son and heir of Sir Brian de Brampton, Lord of Brampton, Drayton, Bucton, Pedwardyn, Wiston, Hermeston, Ayston, Kynlet, Foxcot, Walton, and Adrington, by hereditary succession; and in right of Alice his mother, was Lord of Botteley and Condover. He was usually called the Noble Brian, in respect of his noble descent and qualities. He married Emma, daughter, and at last one of the heirs of Thomas Lord Corbet, baron of Caus. And he was the son of Brian de Bramton, styled Senior, by Alice his wife, daughter and one of the coheirs of Walter de Remenyle, Lord of Botteley and Condover, in com. Hants. This Brian de Bramton, senior, was of such eminence, that in 17 Hen. III. the King[d] requiring hostages of the Barons Marchers for their fidelity, Ralph de Mortimer delivered him Henry, son and heir of this Sir Brian, for his faithful demeanour, and he was thereupon committed to the custody of William de Stutevil; and, it may be, he died under confinement; for Walter was at length the heir of the said Sir Brian, who, in 39 Hen. III. had a[e] grant of free warren in his manors and lands of Brampton, Bucton, Stanage, Weston, Pictes, and Ashton, in com. Hereford and Salop: also at Wauton in Somersetshire. He made his will on the vigil of the apostles Simon and Jude, in 46 Hen. III. and is therein styled Senior. He was the son of Brian

b Ex Stem. sub manu Joh. Anstis, Arm. Gart. Reg. Arm. and Rad. Brook.

c Ibid. & ex Collect. Nich. Jekyl de Cast. Hedingham in com. Essex, Arm. & Rad. Brooke Fecial Ebor.

d Claus. 17 Hen. III. m. 8. in dorso.

e Cart. 36 Hen. III. & Transcript. ejusd. in Cur. Recept. Scac. in Baga Peramb. Forest.

de Bramton, by Alice his wife, daughter of Walter de Nova Meinel; who gave with her, in free marriage, four virgates of land in Foxcott, in the territory of Idelburi; to which were witnesses, E. Bishop of Hereford, Hugh de Mortimer, William de Mortimer, Philip de Mortimer, William de Burley, and others. John de Brampton was his father, and, by Maud his wife, was related to most of the great men of that age; she[f] being the widow of Roger Mortimer, Lord of Wigmore, and the daughter of William de Breos, Lord of Brecon (now wrote Brecknock) by Eva his wife, daughter and coheir of William Marshal, Earl of Pembroke, by Isabel his wife, daughter and heir to Richard Strongbow, Earl of Pembroke, who married Eva, daughter and sole heir of Dormack Mac Morough, King of Leinster, in Ireland. And the said Richard Strongbow was the son of Gilbert de Clare, grandson of Richard Fitz-Gilbert, Earl of Brion in Normandy, and of Rose his wife, sister and heir to Walter Gifford, Earl of Buckingham. And the before mentioned William de Breos was the son of Reginald de Breos, by Grisold, daughter and coheir to William Brewer, Lord of Torbay; and he, of William de Breos, son of Philip de Breos, by Berta, second daughter, and at length coheir to Walter Earl of Hereford, son of Walter Earl of Hereford, and of Sibil his wife, daughter and sole heir of Bernard Newmarch, Lord of Brecon (by conquest, and by gift of William Rufus) and of Neast, daughter to Traham ap Cradock, King of North-Wales. And the last-mentioned Philip de Breos, was grandson and heir of William de Breos, Lord of Breos in Normandy, and of Bramber, in com. Sussex, who married Agnes, daughter to Waldron, Earl of St. Clare.

By the foregoing account it appears, how nobly Sir John de Brampton was related, by Maud his wife; and Sir Brian de Brampton, his father, had to wife, Maud, daughter and heir of Sir John de St. Vallerie, lineally descended from Reginald de St. Vallerie, at the time of the Conquest. And the said Sir Brian was [g] son of Brian, son of Barnard de Brampton, surnamed Vnspec, Lord of Kinlet, in com. Salop, in the reign of Hen. I.

I now return to Sir Robert Harley, who, by his lady aforesaid, was not only allied to the before mentioned noble families, but she was also near in blood to the great family of Mortimer; being lineal heir (as I have already shewn) to Sir John de

[f] Ex Collect. Hug. Thomas & Visitat. de com. Salop.

[g] Vincent's Visitat. de com. Salop.

Brampton, and Maud his wife, one of the heirs of William de Breose, or Brewes, Lord of Brecknock; who had for her [h] first husband, Roger Mortimer, Lord of Wigmore, by whom she had issue, Edward Mortimer, Lord of Wigmore, father of Roger, Earl of March, the great favourite of Queen Isabel, mother of Edw. III.

In 11 Edw. II. this Sir Robert Harley had the following remarkable grant: "*Sachez nous* [i] *Roger de Mortimer Seigneur de Wygemore avoir donne & grante a nostre chiere Bachiler, Monsieur Robert de Harley, pour son bon service & pour cent livres de argent, la gard du corps Gilbert filz & heir Sir John de Lacy, ensemblant ove le marriage mesmes celuy Gilbert deyns age esteant en nostre garde, &c. Donne à Penebrugge l'an du regne la Roye Edward filz le Roy Edward unzyme.*" Camden, in his Britannia, fol. 176, makes a question, whether these Bachelors were not of a middle degree between Knights and Esquires. In Pat. 8 Rich. II. p. 1. m. 4. John de Clanvou is styled Baccalarius Regis. And the word is used, 13 Rich. II. stat. 2. cap. 1. where it signifieth the same with Knight-Bachelor.

In 14 Edw. II.[k] he had livery of the lands of which his father died possessed; and in 17 Edw. II. he is styled Chevalier in two fines; the one [l] between Hugh de Brampton, of Ludlowe, quer. and the said Robert, and Margaret his wife, deforc. concerning a messuage in Ludlowe, the right of the said Hugh, and the heirs of Margaret. The other was [m] between Robert de Harley, Chevalier, and Margaret his wife, quer. and Joan, who was the wife of Gilbert de Lacy, deforc. who grants to the said Sir Robert and Margaret, for life, the manors of Brampton and Bukton, and after their decease, to remain to Brian, son of the said Sir Robert and Margaret, and the heirs of his body; and if the said Brian dies without heir male, to remain to the heirs of the bodies of the said Robert and Margaret, remainder to the right heirs of the said Margaret.

In the same year, all Knights, and others, who bore ancient arms from their ancestors, were returned into Chancery; and, in the list of those for Shropshire,[n] are Sir Robert Harley, and Malcolm Harley, his brother; from which it may be inferred, that

[h] Vincent's Visit. de com. Salop. & Dugd. Vol. I. in Famil. de Mortimer.
[i] Cowel's Law Interpreter, sub. tit. Bachelor.
[k] Claus. 14 Edw. II.
[l] Penes Fin. com. Salop. 17 Edw. II.
[m] Ibid.
[n] MS. in Bibl. Cotton. Claud. c. 2.

his chief residence was then at the castle of *Harley*, no mention being made of him in Herefordshire.

In 18 Edw. II.[o] he was appointed to array those forces raised in Shropshire, for the service of the King, against the French in Gascony; and was [p] one which that King chiefly confided in, for suppressing the Knights-Templars.

In [q] 12, 13 and 15 Edw. III. he was elected one of the Knights for Shropshire, in the Parliaments then held. In 12 Edw. III. the King commissioned him[r] to march fifty archers and fifty pikemen to Ipswich, being the quota that John de Warren, Earl of Surrey, as Lord of Bromfield and Yale, was to furnish for the King's service. And by another commission of the same date, he[s] was appointed by the King to muster those forces, and to see that they were well clothed all in a livery, and well armed.

In 16 Edw. III. by a fine levied between him and Margaret his wife, and Philip de Harley,[t] he settled the manors of Bramton, and Bukton, with the appurtenances, after the decease of himself and Margaret his wife, on his son Brian and his heirs, with remainder to the right heirs of the said Robert and Margaret. In 18 Edw. III. Joan, the wife of Gilbert de Lacy,[u] by a fine then levied, settled messuages, lands, and rents, in Ashton, in com. Hereford, on this Sir Robert Harley, and Margaret his wife, for their lives, remainder to Walter, son of the said Robert and Margaret, and the heirs of his body; remainder to the heirs of the said Robert and Margaret; remainder to the right heirs of the said Margaret.

In 21 Edw. III. on the death of Beatrix, wife of Peter, *Lord Corbet, of Caus*, who died seised[x] of the barony of *Caus*, the manors of Munsterley, Yokethul, Wentenouse, Shelve, Bynneweston, Foxton, Chelme, Over-Gother, Nether-Gother, and Baghetrese, in com. Salop, it was found, that Thomas Corbet, ancestor to the said Peter, died seised of the said manors, and left a son, Peter, and three daughters, Alice, Venice, and Emme; likewise, that the said Peter had issue, Peter, his son and heir, who married her the said Beatrix: and that the before mentioned Alice became the wife of Robert de Stafford, who had issue by her, Nicholas, his son and heir, and he Edmund, and he Ralph,

o Rymer's Fœd. tom. IV. p. 78.
p Ex Collect. Hug. Thomas.
q Pryn's Brev. Parl. p. 75.
r Rymer, tom. V. p. 7.
s Ibid. p. 8.
t Penes Fin. com. Salop. 16 Edw. III.
u Fin. com. Heref. 18 Edw. III.
x Esc. 21 Edw. III. n. 55.

then Lord Stafford (viz. at the time when the inquisition was taken), and that Emme, the other sister, had issue, Walter de Bramton, her son and heir, and he Brian, who left two daughters his coheirs, Margaret, the wife of Sir Robert de Harley, and Elizabeth, wife of Edmund de Cornwal; and were next heirs to the before specified Peter, Lord Corbet; Ralph Lord Stafford being then thirty-two years of age, Margaret forty-six, and Elizabeth forty-two. The said Peter, Lord Corbet, in 27 Edw. I.[y] was found, by inquisition, to be one of the next heirs of Roger de Valletort, a great Baron in the West; and [z] died, the year following, seised of the barony of Caus, with its members; which barony, by the death of Peter, son of the said Peter, as beforementioned, has been ever since in abeyance between the families of the Lord Stafford (whence branched the dukes of Buckingham), this family of Harley, and that of Cornwal. And in 21 Edw. III. the coheirs[a] came to an agreement; Ralph, Lord Stafford, had, for his purparty, the castle of Caus entirely, with the appurtenances; the Knights fees being likewise parted amongst them. Sir Robert Harley had for his share, the manors of Yokethul, also Yokelton, Wentnore, Stretton, Chelme, with a moiety of two water-mills, and one fulling-mill, and of the fourth part of the manor of Byn-Weston. He died in 1349, leaving Robert, his son and heir; and had also two other sons, Brian and Walter, as the authorities before mentioned make appear; and one daughter, Joan, married to Gilbert de Lacy, Lord of Frome-castle, in Herefordshire, who was in wardship to him, and was son and heir of Sir John de Lacy, and Joan his wife.

Robert de Harley, his eldest son, is styled *Fatuus* (or *the Simple*) in the genealogy and records. In 23 Edw. III. Hugh de Parrok and Richard More, by deed, dated at Harley,[b] grant to Robert Harley and Joan his wife, the manors of Harley, Gretingdon, Kenle, Cherlecote, Bolde, Yokelton, Stretton, Shelve, Wentenere, and the fourth part of the forest of Caus, which they had by the feoffment of the said Robert. In 35 Edw. III. by the name of Robert, son and heir of Margaret, wife of Robert de Harley, he[c] gave twenty-five marks to the King for his relief for the fourth part of the [d] barony of Caus. In 37 Edw. III. by a final agreement between Hugh Parok, plaintiff, and Robert de

[y] Esc. 27 Edw. I. n. 32. [z] Esc. 28 Edw. I. n. 40.
[a] Claus. 21 Edw. III. m. 19. [b] Ex Collect. R. Glover, Somers.
[c] Fin. 35 Edw. III. Ex Collect. W. Holman.
[d] Inter Ped. Fin. com. Salop. 37 Edw. III.

Harley and Joan his wife, deforcients, a settlement was made of the manors of Harley, Gretington, and Wylelve (as then wrote), on him and the said Joan his wife, and the heirs of their bodies, with remainder to the right heirs of the said Joan. Also the same year by [e] another final agreement, wherein Hugh le Yonge, Clerk, and Hugh Parrok, Vicar of the church of Shawebury, being plaintiffs, they settled the manors of Yokelton, Shelve, and Wentenere, and the fourth part of the forest of Caus, on the said Robert and Joan, for their lives, with remainder to Fulk, son of Robert Corbet, of Morton, and his heirs, remainder to the right heirs of the said Joan: but, by another final agreement the next ensuing year, they [f] granted the premises to the said Fulk Corbet, to hold for their lives, in consideration of an annual allowance of 60l. during both their lives. In 39 Edw. III.[g] he granted to John Delves, Chevalier, a Knight's fee, and seven shillings rent, with the appurtenances, in Deryngton, together with the homage and service of Richard de Deryngton, and his heirs, in the said town. And in 41 Edward III.[h] reciting, that Fulk, son of Robert Corbet, of Morton, Knight, holds the manors of Yokelton, Shelve, Wentenore, and the fourth part of the forest of Caus, for life, by demise of the said Robert and Joan his wife, and that the premises, after the decease of the said Fulk, ought to revert to the said Robert and Joan, and the heirs of Joan; they granted the reversion thereof to Roger, son of Robert Corbet, of Morton, Knt. and to the heirs male of his body, remainder to the said Robert and Joan, and the heirs of Joan. In 48 Edw. III.[i] it is set forth, that Robert de Harley, cousin and heir of Malcolm de Harley, held the moiety of the manor of Ashdon, with the appurtenances, of the heir of Robert de Mortimer, late Earl of March, the King's ward, by the service of a moiety of one Knight's fee: But not long after he departed this life, as is evident from a final agreement in 50 Edward III.[k] between Joan, widow of the said Robert de Harley, plaintiff, and Peter de Cornewall, deforcient, whereby the said Peter grants the reversion of the manor of Cherlecote (then held by Brian de Cornewall, Chevalier, and others, for the life of the said Brian), together with the manors of Yokelton, Shelve, and Wentenore, and the fourth part of the forest of Caus (then also held by Fulk Corbet for life,

[e] Inter Ped. Fin. com. Salop. 37 Edw. III.
[f] Ibid. 38 Edw. III.
[g] Ibid. 39 Edw. III.
[h] Ibid. 41 Edw. III.
[i] Ibid. 48 Edw. III.
[k] Ibid. 50 Edw. III.

with remainder to Roger his brother, if he survives him), to the said Joan, and her heirs. She[l] was daughter of Sir Robert Corbet, of Morton Corbet, Knight, and survived her husband many years. In 4 Rich. II. being styled Joan,[m] widow of Robert de Harley, she claimed the third part of the manors of Bueld, and Cherlecote, as her dower, against Hamond de Peshall, and Alice his wife; and her claim was allowed. She was also living[n] in 13 Hen. IV. They had issue an only daughter and heir,[o] Alice, married to Sir Hamond de Peshall, of the county of Stafford, Knt. and carried the castle and lordship of Harley, and a great estate, out of the family; and the said Alice likewise left issue, Elizabeth, her sole heir;[p] married first to Henry Grendon,[q] who died possessed of the manor of Harley, &c. In 24 Hen. VI. she, secondly, was married to Sir Richard Lacon, Knt. who had issue by her William Lacon, of Willey;[r] from whom descended those of the name at Willey, and Kinlet, Thongland, Holloway, and Mounslow, in Shropshire.

Having brought the issue of Robert de Harley to a period, I now return to Brian Harley, his brother; who, being in the wars with France, received the honour of knighthood; and was a person of such eminence, that[s] Edward the Black Prince recommended him to his father, Edw. III. to be chosen a Knight of the Garter; but he died before his election. He[t] married Eleanor, daughter to Sir Roger Corbet, of Morton, sister to his eldest brother's wife; and by agreement with his brother, [u] divided the inheritance of the family, whereby Sir Brian was heir to his mother's estate; viz. Brampton, Bucton, Byton, and other lands in Wiggesmoreland. He left issue one son, [x] Bryan de Harley, and a daughter, [y] Eleanor, married to Sir John Bromwick, of Bromwick-castle, in Herefordshire, Knight; Eleanor his wife was, secondly, [z] married to Thomas Cotes.

Bryan de Harley, Esq. succeeding his father, was denominated of Brampton-castle, in Herefordshire; he was Governor[a] of Montgomery and Dolverin castles, in the reign of Henry IV. which he bravely defended against the famous Owen Glendour-

[l] Vincent's Visitat. de com. Salop.
[m] Ex Collect. R. Glover, Somers. Fecial.
[n] Vincent's Visitat. de com. Salop. [o] Ibid. [p] Ibid.
[q] Ibid. [r] Esc. 24 Hen. VI. n. 35. [s] Ex Collect. Hug. Thomas.
[t] Visitat. &c. com. Salop. præd.
[u] Ex Stemmate sub manu Joh. Anstis, Arm. [x] Ibid.
[y] Visit. de com. Salop. præd. [z] Ex Collect. Hug. Thomas. [a] Ibid.

dwy, who was forced, by his valour, to return from them; in memory whereof he changed his crest, which was "*a Buck's* "*Head proper*, to a *demi Lion, Gules, issuing out of the Top of* "*a Tower, triple towered, proper.*" He married Isolda, second daughter of Sir Ralph Lyngayne, of Stoke, Knt. by whom he had issue two sons, RICHARD, who, dying unmarried,[b] was succeeded by JEFFERY, his brother and heir.

Which JEFFERY de Harley, of Brampton-castle, Esq. married,[c] first, Joan, daughter of Johan ap Harry, of Poston, Esq. by whom he had issue, Margaret, wife of Hugh Wolley; and, secondly,[d] Julian, daughter of Sir John Burley, of Burley, Knt. nephew and heir to Sir Simon Burley, Knight of the most noble order of the Garter: whose brother, Sir Richard Burley, was also Knight of the Garter, as was also Sir John Burley, their father; and it is remarkable, that the father and sons were Knights of the Garter at the same time. From this marriage proceeded two sons, John; and Brian, killed at Brampton, on Palm-Sunday, by certain felons of Radnorshire. The said Jefferey Harley, by his last will,[e] bearing date Jan. 10th, 1448-9, bequeathed, to his eldest son John, his manors of Brampton and Buxton; and to his younger son Brian, his manor of Byton; and to his daughter Joan, several legacies.

Sir JOHN Harley, his eldest son, engaging on the part of the house of York against that of Lancaster, in those bloody contests which then happened,[f] was knighted in the field of battle, at Gaston, near Tewksbury, by Edw. IV. on May 9th, 1471. He[g] was Sheriff of Shropshire, in 21 Edw. IV. and was living in 10 Henry VII. as appears by a deed,[h] wherein William Hoskins conveys lands, in Byton, to him and Joan his wife. She was[i] daughter of Sir John Hackluit,[k] of Eyton, Knt. by whom he left issue Richard, his son and heir; and had also a daughter Alice, wife of Richard Monington, Esq.; and, secondly, to William Tomkins, of Monington.

Sir John was buried in Brampton church, where a monument was erected to his memory, and to that of his son Richard; but was defaced in the civil wars in the reign of king Charles I.

[b] Ex Stemmate ut supra. [c] Ibid. [d] Ex Collect. H. Wanley.
[e] Ex Stemmate per Anstis & Holmand. [f] Ex Collect. Hug. Thomas.
[g] Jekyl's Cat. of Knights, MS. [h] Ex Collect. Hug. Thomas.
[i] Ibid. & Visitat. de com. Salop.
[k] Of the same family as the compiler of the Collection of Voyages of that name.

His only son RICHARD Harley, Esq. in the 14th year of Hen. VII.[l] was Sheriff of the county of Salop. He married Catherine, daughter of Sir Thomas Vaughan, of Tretower-castle, in Brecknockshire, who, by order of the Duke of Gloucester, afterwards Rich. III. was beheaded at Pomfret, with the Earl Rivers, and others, anno 1483, for their fidelity to the young king Edward V. This Richard Harley, Esq. by his marriage aforesaid, was related to the best families in Wales;[m] the Welch genealogists deriving the said Sir Thomas Vaughan from the ancient British Princes of Hereford, Brecknock, and Radnor, before the Norman or Saxon conquests; and from the noble families of the Clares and Mortimers, as also from all the Princes of Wales.

By the inquisition taken at Wigmore,[n] June 27th, 1529, after his death, it appears, that Sir John Harley, Knt. in consideration of a marriage between the said Richard, his son and heir apparent, and Catharine, daughter of Sir Thomas Vaughan, Knight, made a settlement of the manor of Brampton, the town of Bucton, parcel of the said manor, the manor of Over-Pedwardyne, and divers messuages, &c. in Over-Pedwardyne, Nether-Pedwardyne, Walforde, and Borysforde, six burgages, and certain lands and tenements thereto belonging, in the town or borough of Wigmore, together with divers other messuages, lands, and tenements, in Lengthalle-Erlys, Alfortune, Kyntone, and Leyntwardin, in the lordship of Wigmore, in trust for the use of him the said John Harley, Knight, and Joan his wife, for their lives, remainder to the use of Richard Harley, his son and heir, and the heirs of his body, remainder to the right heirs of the said Sir John;[o] and that the said Richard died on March 11th, before the taking of the inquisition, leaving John Harley, his son and heir, thirty-eight years old and upwards: and had also two other sons, William and Thomas; and a daughter, Catharine, married to Roger Hopwood, Esq.

The said JOHN Harley, Esq. born in 1491, was, in his father's life-time,[p] a commander in the wars against the Scots, and signalized himself in the battle at Flodden Field, Sept. 9th, 1513. He married, 11 Hen. VIII. Anne, daughter of Sir Edward Crofts, Knt. by whom he had issue John Harley; Thomas, Rector of Brampton; William; Edward; Margaret, wife of Thomas

[l] Ex Collect. Hug. Thomas, & Visitat. de com. Salop. Fuller's Worthies in eod. com.

[m] Ex Stemmate sub manu Hog. Thomas.

[n] Esc. 21 Hen. VIII.

[o] Esc. ut supra.

[p] Ex Collect. Hug. Thomas.

Adams, of Electon, in Shropshire; Joyce, and Elizabeth. After her decease, he wedded Anne, daughter of Sir Edward Rouse, of Worcestershire, Knt. by whom he had issue, Alice, wife of Simon Macklew.[q] He died on August 6th, 1542, leaving John his son and heir.

JOHN, eldest son and heir of the said John Harley, Esq. on his father's decease, was in ward to the King ten weeks, and being at full age on Oct. 29th, 1542, thereupon sued[r] out a special livery of all the manors and lands his father died possessed of, viz. the manor of Bucton, with the appurtenances in Bucton; the manors of Pedwarden, and Boristorde, held of the King as of the honour of Wigmore, by the service of one Knight's fee: the manor of Byton, with the appurtenances, and other lands and tenements in Byton, held of Richard Cornwall, Esq. as of his manor of Stepleton, in soccage, by the rent of 6d. Also lands and tenements, and a mill, with the appurtenances, in Walford, Lentwarden, Atfortone, Wigmore, Bucktone, and Yetone, held of the King in soccage; also lands and tenements in Kingtone; the manor of Bramton-Brian, with its appurtenances, held of the King as of the honour of Wigmore, by the service of one Knight's fee; and Bucton-park, with its appurtenances, all in Herefordshire; the manor of Lysse, and its appurtenances, in the county of Southampton; tenements in Bukenhille, half the manor of Dowr, tenements in Nether-downe, in Brome, and in Wynds, in com. Salop; tenements in the Reves, and in Blackbich, in Radnorshire.

His father, on March 30th, 1541, covenanted with Richard Warncomb, of Hereford, Esq. for a marriage to be solemnized between his said son John, and Maud Warncomb, before the feast of Pentecost then next ensuing, and settles upon them in present, the manors of Byton, in com. Hereford, and Lysse Stormy, alias Lysse Harley, in com. Southampton, with the reversion of Bramton-Brian, Pedwardin, Boresford, Bucton, Walford; and the lordship of Nether-down, in com. Montgomery, after the expiration of thirty years; during which time the profits thereof was to provide portions for younger brothers and sisters. This Maud Warncomb was at length coheir to her brother[s]

[q] John Harley, Bishop of Hereford, who died 1554, was of a younger branch of this family.

[r] Pat. 34 Hen. VIII. ex Collect. Humph. Wanley.

[s] Warncomb's Title to Lugwarden, &c. MS.

James Warncomb, Esq. who died possessed of the manor of Lugwardin, in com. Heref. (purchased by his father Richard Warncomb, Esq. of Sir John Bridges, in 31 Henry VIII.) and divers other manors and lands. And, on the division of the estate, she had, for her share, the manors of Aylton and Picksley, with lands in Bodenham, Webton, Gothermet, Leyntall, Starks, and Elton; with several houses in Hereford, and Leominster.

By the said Maud, he had issue John Harley, Esq. slain in the French wars, V. P.; Thomas, William, and Richard, a learned man, the tutor of his nephew hereafter mentioned; also three daughters; 1. Catherine, first married to John Cresset, of Upton-Cresset; and afterwards to John Cornwall, Baron of Burford, in Shropshire; she died Feb. 16th, 1623, aged eighty-four, and was buried at Burton, in Shropshire; 2. Elizabeth, wife of Giles Nanfan, of Birch-Morton, in Worcestershire; and, 3. Jane, married to Roger Minors, of Triago, in com. Heref. Esq.

The said John Harley, Esq. was Sheriff of Herefordshire, in 3 Edw. VI. and again in 3 Eliz. It appears that he was Constable of Conway-castle, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth.[t] Sir Henry Sidney, Lord deputy of Ireland, and President of Wales, in a letter to Secretary Cecil (dated Aug. 8th, 1568), desired he might have Queen Elizabeth's letter to Harley, Constable of Conway-castle, to receive such Irish prisoners, or pledges, as he should send him, to be confined in the said castle.

His will bears date in December, 1580, and Maud, his wife's, anno 1589; but if he lived to be eighty-five years of age, as is asserted,[u] he did not die till the year 1606; as may be computed from his age, before mentioned, on his father's decease. When his body was opened to be embalmed, a stone was taken out of it, that weighed above sixteen ounces, and was long kept in the family.

His eldest surviving son, THOMAS Harley, Esq. of Brampton, born about the year 1543, lived, during his father's life, at Wigmore-castle; was in [x] the commission of peace, A.D. 1585, [y] high Sheriff of Herefordshire, in the 36th of Elizabeth, as also in the last year of that Queen, and in the 1st of James I. in which year he had [z] a grant, from his Majesty, of the honour and Castle of

[t] Sidney's State Letters, &c. Vol. I. p. 36.

[u] Ex Collect. Hugh Thomas.

[x] Abstract of Humph. Wanley's Extracts of the Harleian Family.

[y] Fuller's Worthies in Heref.

[z] Pat. 1 Jac. I. p. 9. m. 18.

Wigmore. He was likewise,[a] in that reign, of the council to William, Lord Compton, President of Wales; and very considerable in his time for his affluence of fortune, and great abilities; but chiefly distinguished himself by the sagacity of his councils to King James I. against the measures then in pursuit,[b] as tending to involve his Majesty, or his son, in a war with his people; which accordingly came to pass, though above twenty years after, and he lived not himself to see his predictions verified. After this sincere delivery of his sentiments, he retired from the court, and service of the state, though not without marks of honour and favour from Charles I. and employed his plentiful fortune in acts of hospitality.

He lived to a great age, dying in March, 1631; and was buried, on the 19th of the same month, at Brampton.

He married Margaret, daughter of Sir Andrew Corbet, of Morton-Corbet, Knt. by whom he had issue, Sir Robert Harley, Knight of the Bath. And, surviving her, he married, secondly, Anne, daughter to Walter Griffith, of Burton-Agnes, in Yorkshire, Esq. sister to Sir Henry Griffith, Knt. by whom he had issue James Harley; and Thomas, who was baptized at Brampton, Sept. 6th, 1601, and was buried at Lentwarden the same year. The said James Harley married, on Oct. 10th, 1610, Anne, daughter and coheir to John Gardiner, Esq. of Brampton,[c] by whom he had issue, Anne, baptized at Brampton, on July 16th, 1615. He buried his wife there, on June 18th, 1618, and dying himself at Berrington, soon after, was buried near her, on July 14th following; and their daughter aforesaid, on March 27th, 1619.[d]

Sir Robert Harley, only surviving son of Thomas, was born at Wigmore-castle,[e] and baptized on March 1st, 1579. His mother died when he was very young, and he received his first instructions in literature from his uncle, Richard Harley, a man of noted wit and learning; by whom being accomplished for the University, his father sent him to Oriel-college, in Oxford. He continued there four years, and took his degree of Bachelor of Arts:[f] and thence removed to the Middle-Temple, in London, where he associated with men of the first rank in that society; and resided there till the coronation of James I. at which he was

[a] Rymer's Fœd. Vol. XVII. p. 30. [b] Vide Plato Redivivus.
[c] Regist. de Bramton Brian. [d] Ibid. [e] Ibid.
[f] Introduction to the Life of Sir Robert Harley, Knight of the Bath, MS.

made one of the [g] Knights of the Bath, on July 15th, 1603. He was in the next year, on July 16th, made Forester of Boringwood, alias Bringwood-forest,[h] in com. Hereford,[i] with the office of the Pokership, and custody of the forest or chase of Prestwood, for life. In an Abstract of the King's Revenues,[k] are these entries relating thereto:—To Sir Robert Harley, for keeping Boringwood, alias Bringwood-forest, in com. Hereford, 61. 2s. 8d. per ann.; for the Pokership 30s. 5d. by the year; and for keeping the forest of Prestwood, 18s. by the year. In the 7th of Jac. I. he obtained a grant to himself, his heirs, and assigns for ever, for a weekly market,[l] and a fair annually, at Wigmore, in Herefordshire. He was elected Knight for the said county,[m] in the 21st year of James I.'s reign, and was put into the commission of the peace (as his father[n] had been), in the 1st of Charles I. On Sept. 12th, 1626, he[o] had a grant of the office and offices of master and worker of monies, to be coined in the Tower of London, during life; and on Nov. 8th following, an [p] indenture was made, between the said King and Sir Robert Harley, Knight of the Bath, for coining the monies of silver and gold,[q] according to his letters patent. To this office was annexed a salary of four thousand pound per ann. as Whitlock observes;[r] and that after the King's murder, the parliament having ordered a new coin to be stamped, Sir Robert Harley refused to coin with any other stamp than that of the King: whereupon the Parliament ordered a trial of the pixe to be made at Sir Robert Harley's expense; and removed him from his place. While he enjoyed it, to the great improvement of our coin, he introduced that famous artist, Thomas Symonds, to be engraver of the dies for the mint.

Being, by his lady,[s] related to that famous General, Horace, Lord Vere, of Tilbury; there was such an intimacy between

[g] Philpot's Catal. of Knights.

[h] Adjoining the seat at Downton, of Richard Payne Knight, Esq. and now, I believe, part of his property.

[i] Pat. 2 Jac. I. p. 21.

[k] Printed, 4to. 1653.

[l] Pat. 7 Jac. I. p. 27.

[m] Ex Collect. Br. Willis, Arm.

[n] Ex Collect. H. Wanley

[o] Pat. 2 Car. I. p. 21. n. 17.

[p] Ibid. p. 24. n. 5.

[q] Ex Collect. Nich. Jekyl, de Cast. Henningh. in com. Essex, Arm.

[r] Memorials of K. Charles, fol. 388.

[s] The mother of his third wife, Brilliana Conway, was Dorothy, sister to Mary Lady Vere, and daughter to Sir John Tracy. He was therefore not related to Lord Vere himself.

them,[t] that the said Lord, in his will, dated Nov. 10th, 1634, styling him his much respected friend, makes him the first of his trustees, by indenture, Oct. 20th, 1634, which he also confirmed by his will. He was one of the leading members in the Parliaments of Charles I. also captain of a troop of horse in the Parliament's service, and had considerable influence in the public affairs, as may further appear in the printed histories of those times. [u] In April, 1642, he was chosen, by the King, one of the Commissioners and Council for the advising, ordering, and disposing all things concerning the government and defence of the kingdom of Ireland. He was a great patron of religion and learning; an enemy to oppression, bigotry, and hypocrisy; and protected the puritan ministers against the violence of the courts of high commission, and star-chamber.

He was thrice married; first, to Anne, daughter of Charles Barret, of Belhouse, in Aveley, in Essex, Esq. by whom he had a son named Thomas, who died young; and she was buried at Cuxton, near Rochester, in Kent, where there is a handsome monument erected for her. Secondly, Mary, daughter to Sir Francis Newport, of High Ercal, in com. Salop, afterwards Lord Newport, by whom he had issue, John, born at Brampton-castle, on Oct. 18th, 1607, and afterwards buried at Bucknel; also eight children more, who all died young.[x] This Lady Mary, their mother, was buried at Brampton-Brian, on Aug, 5th, 1622. He took to his third wife, Brilliana, second daughter of Edward, Viscount Conway ([y] *one of the greatest men of that age, both in camp and state,* says Collins), by Dorothy his wife, daughter to Sir John Tracy, of Todington, in com. Gloucester, Knt. sister to Mary, wife of that renowned General, Sir Horace Vere, Lord Vere, of Tilbury; by which his family became related to the Veres, earls of Oxford; Holleses, Earls of Clare; and several other noble families. This marriage was solemnized on July 22d, 1623: and, by the said Lady Brilliana, he had issue, 1. Sir Edward Harley, hereafter mentioned;

[t] Ex Regist. vocat Sadler, quire 45, in Cur. Prærog. Cantuar.

[u] Pat. 4 April, 18 Car. 1.

[x] Regist. de Brampton-Brian.

[y] I let this stand, to shew with what strange and uniform flattery the old editions of Collins have distributed their praise. This is not the first lord Conway, whose notable insufficiency is mentioned by Clarendon; but his son, of whom the noble Historian has drawn a character in his first volume, p. 141, and who, though here eulogized as one of the greatest soldiers, incurred the most disgraceful defeat from the rebels at Newburn, in the North, that happened during the whole war.

2. Sir Robert Harley, Knt.[z] who married, on Feb. 8th, 1670, Edith, daughter of ——— Pembrugge, Esq. and widow of Major Hinton, but died issueless, and was also buried at Brampton, on Nov. 18th, 1673;

3. Thomas Harley, of Kinsham-court, in com. Hereford, Esq. who, by Abigail his wife, daughter of Sir Richard Saltonstall, Knt. had four sons, who died issueless.

Sir Robert had also four daughters; Brilliana, wife of James Stanley, second son of Sir Robert Stanley, Knt, who was second son to William, earl of Derby; Dorothy, wife of William Mitchell, in the county of Norfolk, Esq.; Margaret and Elizabeth, who die unmarried.

His Lady Brilliana, so christened because born while her father was Governor of the Brill, was highly celebrated for her prudence and valour in the late civil wars; having [a] so heroically defended her husband's castle of Brampton, against the powerful army which invaded it, that they were, after many attacks, obliged to raise the siege, merely through her skilful management of treaties with the adversaries, and exemplary courage, which animated the defendants; well becoming a descendant from her warlike ancestors. This siege of Brampton was begun on July 26th, 1643,[b] and lasted seven weeks, in which time most of the town was burnt; and this gallant lady dying in October following, the castle was a second time besieged. And then, after a long and brave defence, though made by Sir Robert Harley's servants only, and the besiegers cannon having laid all the walls and outworks in ruin, it was surrendered and burnt; as was also his castle of Wigmore (the ancient seat of the Mortimers) together with the church of Brampton; also his two parks and warren laid waste; besides above forty dwelling-houses destroyed. And as the family has been ever addicted to the love of literature, as well as the exercise of arms, an extraordinary library of manuscript and printed books, which had been collected from one descent to another, also perished in Brampton-castle, and the said demolition and sack thereof; the whole loss amounting, as it has been computed, to above 50,000 l. Sir Henry Lingen's estate (who had besieged the castle, and burnt the town of Brampton, &c.) was afterwards laid under sequestration, and the profits thereof ordered to make satisfaction for those great damages. Yet so honourable, so com-

[z] Regist. de Brampton-Brian. [a] Ex Collect. H. Thomas.

[b] The Old Register of Brampton, at the end.

passionate was Colonel Harley, that after an inventory had been taken of all the personal estate and goods, he waited on the Lady Lingen (Sir Henry being dead), and having asked, "whether that was a perfect inventory, and she had signed the same," he presented it to her, with all his right thereto. Sir Robert Harley wanted not fortitude, hereditary and acquired, to sustain these disasters; living several years after them, and at last died of the stone and gout, on Nov. 6th, and was interred with his ancestors at Brampton-Brian, [c] on Dec. 10th following, anno 1656. His funeral sermon was preached, the day of his interment, by the Rev. Mr. James Froyseld, who, soon after publishing the same, dedicated it to his son Colonel Edward Harley; to that, therefore, we refer for his further deserved praise. Among other hardships in his old age, he was imprisoned by the army, on the following occasion: on Dec. 6th, 1648, he and his son Colonel Edward Harley having voted, "That the King's answer to the propositions from both houses, was a ground for them to proceed upon, to the settlement of the kingdom's peace," the army the next morning seized on forty-one of the principal members then sitting; and Sir Robert, with his son Colonel Harley, being two of them, were conveyed into their great victualling-house, near Westminster-hall, called Hell, where they kept them all night, without beds, and were after driven as prisoners (through snow and rain) to several inns in the Strand, and there confined under guards of the soldiers." *See Dugdale's View of the Troubles, p.* 362.

Colonel EDWARD Harley succeeded his father, as his eldest son and heir, in his estate and virtues: and, being a man of great integrity, was deservedly advanced to great honour. He was baptized at Wigmore, on Oct. 21st, 1624, and was educated at Magdalen-hall, in Oxford, though he did not abide long there. [d] He was one of the Knights of the shire for Hereford, with his father, in the last Parliament called by Charles I.; and, upon the eruption of the civil war, he was Colonel of a regiment, which he raised himself. In one of his first engagements, in the year 1642, he was shot with a musket-ball, which he bore in his body fifty-eight years, even to his grave. He distinguished his valour and expertness in arms, in several battles; and, in the year 1644, [e] he was made governor of Monmouth; also, the year after, of

[c] Regist. de Brampton. [d] Ex Collect. B. Willis, Arm.
[e] Whitlock's Memoirs, p. 101.

Cannon-Frome, a garrison between Worcester and Hereford. In 1647,[f] he was one of the eleven members in the House of Commons, who, by reason of their firmness in promoting a peace with the King,[g] were impeached by the army of high treason; "For that, by their power in the house, the ordinance for disbanding the army did pass;" and threatened, if they were not expelled, they would march up to Westminster: whereby the rest of the members were so intimidated, as to exclude them the house. But, being some time after again admitted, he and his father, Sir Robert Harley, were, by the army, made prisoners, as already mentioned in the account of Sir Robert. In 1656, being chosen by the county of Hereford, one of their representatives in Parliament; and Oliver Cromwell having secluded him, with several other members who would not be subservient to him; he was one of those who signed and published a remonstrance,[h] "That they would not be frighted or flattered to betray their country, and give up their religion, lives, and estates, to be at his will, to serve his lawless ambition." And in very pathetic terms, set forth the depredations of Cromwell, and the power he had assumed; protesting, that the assembly at Westminster was not the representative body of England; and "That all such members as shall take on them to approve the forcible exclusion of other chosen members, or shall sit, vote, or act, by name of the Parliament of England, while, to their knowledge, many of the chosen members are so by force shut out, ought to be reputed betrayers of the liberties of England, and adherents to the capital enemy of the commonwealth."

In the Parliament which restored Charles II, he was one of the members for the county of Hereford. He approved himself such a faithful assertor of the royal cause, and was so instrumental to the restoration, that meeting the King at Dover, upon his first return to his dominions, his Majesty made him Governor of Dunkirk; and he went directly to take possession of it, that the town might not fall into the hands of the French, as General Monk told him otherwise it would. He also preferred a petition to the council, which Mr. Annesley reported to the House of Commons, on June 29th, 1660,[i] and was referred to a committee, to take

[f] Ibid. p. 256. and Kennet's Hist. of Engl. Vol. III. fol. 168.

[g] Upon this occasion Baxter mentions him: he calls him, "a sober and truly religious man; the worthy son of a most pious father, Sir Robert Harley." *Life*, p. 60.

[h] Whitlock, p. 643.

[i] Journ. Dom. Com.

into consideration the establishment of a government at Dunkirk, what number of men would be necessary to be continued, and upon what pay; and thereupon to prepare an establishment, and report it to the house, with their opinion, how provision may, with most conveniency, be made for the settled payment thereof.

His said government of Dunkirk was soon after confirmed by the King; the warrant made to him for life, which he chose to have altered to during pleasure; telling the then Solicitor-general, that he would never serve any Prince longer than he desired. The commission was therefore drawn up in these words (of which there are copies in the office of records):

"CHARLES the second, by the grace of God, King of England, Scotland, and Ireland, Defender of the faith, &c. To all to whom these presents shall or may come, greeting. Know ye, that we, reposing especial trust and confidence in the great industry, judgment, approved abilities, and good affections, of our trustie and welbeloved Colonell Edward Harley, have constituted, ordained, and appointed, and by these presents, of our especiall grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, doe constitute, ordeyne, and appoint the said Colonell Edward Harley, Governour of our town, port, and guarison of Dunkirke, and Mardyke, in West Flaunders, and of all the forts, fortifications, and our other strong holds and havens thereunto belonging: to have and to hold the said office or place of Governour of our said towne, porte, and guarison of Dunkirke, and Mardyke, and of all the forts, fortifications, and other strong holds thereunto belonging, unto the said Colonell Edward Harley, during our pleasure; with all privileges, profits, allowances, duties, fees, emoluments, perquisites, commodities, thereunto incident and belonging, in as large and ample manner, and forme, as any person or persons heretofore exercising and executing the said office of Governour of our said towne, porte, and guarison of Dunkirke, and Mardyke, formerly enjoyed and received, for the exercise and execution thereof. And for the better ordering and governing of all and every of our officers and souldiers already placed, or hereafter to be placed within our said towne, porte, and guarison of Dunkirke, and Mardyke, and the forts thereunto belonging, wee do by these presents give full power and authoritie to the said Colonell Edward Harley, from time to time, upon any just occasion, to remove, displace, and cashiere all and everie officers and soul-

diers, officer and souldier nowe placed, or hereafter to be placed in our said towne and guarison of Dunkirke, and Mardyke, for the defence and safeguard thereof, who, for contempt and disobedience, or any reasonable cause, shall deserve the same; and, in his or their places so removed, to admit and place others as often as occasion shall require, and to put in execution the law martiall against notorious offenders, for the prevention of all mutinies, rebellions, and insurrections, within our said towne and guarison of Dunkirke and Mardyke, and other the places aforesaid: and from time to time to doe and execute all and every such lawful act and acts, thinge and things whatsoever, as may tend to the safetie and well governing of our said towne and guarison of Dunkirke, and Mardyke, and other the places aforesaid: in as ample manner and forme, as any person or persons formerly Governour or Governours of the said towne and guarison have lawfully executed and performed. And further, for that the said Colonel Edward Harley may have urgent occasions sometimes to absent himself from his said charge and command, we have given and graunted, and by these presents doe give and graunt unto the said Colonell Edward Harley, in case of such his absence, full power and authoritie to nominate, substitute, and appoint, one or more deputie or deputies, for whom hee the said Colonell Edward Harley will be answerable: to which deputie or deputies, we do hereby give full power and authoritie, in the absence of the said Colonel Edward Harley, to do and execute all the powers and authorities hereby given to the said Colonel Harley, in as large and ample manner as the said Colonel Harley might or ought lawfully doe and execute, if hee were present. Willinge and hereby streightly charginge and commanding all our officers, as well civill as martiall, and all, and all manner our loveinge subiects, within our said towne, porte, and guarison of Dunkirke and Mardyke, and places aforesaid, to be aydeing, assistant, and obedient unto the said Colonell Edward Harley, or any other authorised, by, or under him as aforesaid, in the due execution of his said office and place, as they and everie of them will answeare the contrary at their perils. In witness whereof, wee have caused these our letters to be made patents. Witness our selfe at Westminster, the fourteenth day of Julie, in the twelfth yeare of our reign."

By the Kinge,

HOWARD.

During the short space of time he held this government of Dunkirk, he [k] recruited the garrison to above nine thousand men, and began many fortificatiuns, which were afterwards perfected by the French. And, as a singular pattern of incorruptible fidelity, be it remembered, to his lasting glory, that no honours, no rewards, could make him act contrary to the interest of his country. He was so far from uniting with those who consented to the sale of Dunkirk to the French, that he strenuously opposed it; and by his interest, got the [l] House of Commons to pass a resolution to prepare an act that it should never be alienated, but be made a part of the King's hereditary dominions. Nor could he be prevailed on, by threats or promises, or even by great bribes, to relinquish that resolution. And it must be more particularly remembered, [m] that he refused the dignity of Peerage; also an offer made him, by a certain great man, of ten thousand pounds, to be passive in the surrender of that place, and forbear his prosecution of a law, to annex Dunkirk to the crown of England. However, the court being determined to sell the town, he received the following order at Dunkirk, on May 25th, by the hands of Major Floyd:

"Charles R.

"WHEREAS, we have given commission to our right trusty and well-beloved Andrew, Lord Retorfort, to bee Governour of the said garrison, and to take charge of the said garrison, with all the forts and strengths thereof, and of the ordnance, amunition, and other furniture of war, in or belonging to the said garrison: these are to require you, Sir Edward Harley, Governor of the said garrison of Dunkirke, upon sight hereof, to surrender and deliver up the said garrison of Dunkirke, with all the forts and strengths therein, or therewith under your command; and all the ordnance, arms, ammunition, stoares, and other furniture and utensils of war, with all provisions, cloathes and necessaries belonging to the said garrison, or now therein for publique use, or in any of the forts and strengths, that are under your command, unto Andrew, Lord Retorfort aforesaid, for our service; taking the said Lord Retorfort's receipt for all the particulars you shall so deliver up unto him, which shall be your discharge

[k] Hist. de la Maison de Harley, par Mons. Moret, MS.
[l] Kennet's Hist. of Engl. Vol. III. p. 259.
[m] Moret ut supra.

for the same. Given at our court at Whitehall, this 22d day of May, in the 13th year of our reign.

To our trusty and well-beloved Sir Edward Harley, Knight of the Bath.

by his Majestie's command,
WILL. MORICE.

Having seen the Lord Retorfort's discharge, here follows an exact copy of it.

"I doe heirby certify, that in obedience to his Majesties ordres of the tuentie tuo of May, 1661, to the richt honorable Sir Edward Harley, he hath surrendered and delyvered up to me his Majesties garrison of Dunkerk, with all the forts and strengths thereunto belonging, and all the ordonnances, armes, ammunition, stores and other furniture and ustencelles of warr, with all provisions or other necessaries belonging to the said garrison. For the which I have given, to the said richt honorable Sir Edward Harley, this my recept to serve for his discharge. At Dunkerk, this tuenty eicht May, 1661."

RETORFORT.

It appears that the King allowed 1200l. weekly, for maintaining the garrison of Dunkirk, and Mardyke,[n] and that Sir Edward Harley left in the hands of Thomas de la Vall, Deputy-treasurer of Dunkirk, 127,752l. 15s. for which the Lord Retorfort, his successor, afterwards Earl of Tiviot, gave his receipt, bearing date May 29th, 1661.

Upon the expense of the King's marriage, and that of settling the Queen mother in a splendid court at Somerset-house, France took the opportunity to complete their bargain for Dunkirk. "The first motion to the King for complying therewith, as my author says,[o] he was assured by a knowing man, was the great expense in keeping it; which Ruterfort the Governor had increased to an exorbitant degree, since the dismission of Sir Edward Harley." It was sold for 500,000l. and ingloriously put into the possession of the French, under the government of the Count D'Estrades, [p] the English governor Rutherfort, with two companies guarding the gates, at their entrance, and delivering the keys.

[n] Sir Edward Harley's Account of the Expenses and Treasure at Dunkirk, MS.

[o] Echard's Hist. of England, Vol. III. p. 84.

[p] Kennet's Hist. of England, Vol. III. p. 259.

Lord Lansdown, in his vindication of General Monk, gives this account of Sir Edward Harley: "General Monk foresaw early what might happen to be the fate of Dunkirk, and took his precautions in the very beginning to preserve it, by placing Sir Edward Harley in the command, a man of public spirit, firm to the interest of his country, and not to be biassed, tempted, or deluded to be assisting in any thing contrary to it. This appeared plainly afterwards; for the first step taken, as soon as the treaty was projected, was to remove that gallant man, and place another Governor in his stead."

When Sir Edward Harley returned into England, and had delivered up his accounts, which appeared unexceptionable to the council, he took his leave of the King on that occasion, and told him before the Duke of Albemarle, that the guns, stores, arms, and ammunition he left at Dunkirk, were worth more money than the French were to give for the place. He also told the King, he should leave him one thing more, which his Majesty might not think of, [q] and that was 10,000l. he had saved in an iron chest against a siege, or any other exigence which might happen. Upon the whole, he acquitted himself so honourably, that the King was pleased to give him the following gracious release:

"CHARLES the second, by the grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, Defender of the faith, &c. To all to whome theise presents shall come, greeting. Whereas our trusty and well-beloved Sir Edward Harley, Knight of the Bath, hath performed and done unto us many eminent and acceptable services, which wee do hereby, and shall always acknowledge, particularly in his singular care, and conduct, and vigilance, while hee was Governour for us of the towne, port, and garrison of Dunkirk, and Mardike, in West Flanders, and of all forts, fortifications, and other strong holds and havens thereunto belonging. And whereas the said Sir Edward Harley having, in obedience to our comand, delivered up the said garrison of the said towne of Dunkirk, and Mardike, into the charge of our right trusty and right well-beloved cousin, Andrew, Earl of Tiveot (then Lord Rultherford) did present to the Lords of our Privy-council, an accompt of the disbursements of money, during his the said Sir Edward Harley's service there, with a true state of the

[q] Ex Collect. Joh. Freind, M.D. MS.

regiments, money, victualls, artillery, amunition, and all other provisions belonging to the said garrison, and received from him by the said Earl of Tiveot. Which accompt the said Lords of our councell did approve and cause to be entered into the councell book. Know yee therefore, that wee of our especiall grace, certain knowledge, and meere motion, have remised, released, pardoned, and quit claimed: and by theise our letters patents for us, our heirs and successors, doe remit, release, pardon, and for ever quit-clayme, unto the said Sir Edward Harley, his heirs, executors, and administrators, all and all manner of actions, suites, complaints, impeachments, accompts, debts, prosecutions or demands whatsoever, or causes of actions, suites, complaintes, impeachments, accompts, debts, profecutions, or demands whatsoever, either in law or equity, to us, our heirs and successors, belonging, or in any wise aperteyning, for, touching, or concerning any cause, matter, or things whatsoever, acted or done, or suffred to be acted or done, or omitted or neglected to bee done by him, the said Sir Edward Harley, during his government aforesaid; or for, touching, or concerning any matter, cause, or thing whatsoever, belonging or relating to his said government of the said town, port, and garrison of Dunkirk, and Mardike, in West Flanders aforesaid. And of the forts, fortifications, and other strong holds and havens thereunto belonging. And our further will and pleasure is, and by these presents for us, our heires and successors, Wee do give and graunte to the said Sir Edward Harley, his heirs, executors, and administrators, that he, they, and all and every of them, his, theire, and all and every of theire mannors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments; and his theire, and all and everie of theire goods, chattells, rights, and credits, shall be and are by theise presents, and from henceforth for ever freed and discharged, of and from all, and all manner of actions, suit, quarrels, impeachments, accompts, debts, prosecutions, and demands whatsoever, allready comenced, or levyed, or hereafter to be comenced, prosecuted or levyed on the behalf of us, our heires and successors, for any cause, matter, or thing whatsoever, touching, belonging, or relating to his the said Sir Edward Harley's said government of the said towne, port, and garrison of Dunkirk, and Mardike, and the forts, fortifications, and other the strong holds and havens thereunto belonging: any statute, provision, lawe, grant, commission, constitution, decree, or whatsoever to the contrary thereof, in any wise notwithstanding; although expresse mention of the true yearly value or cer-

teinty of the premisees, or any of them, or of any other guifts, or grants by us, or by any of our progenitors or predecessors heretofore made, to the said Sir Edward Harley, in theise presents, is not made, or any other statute, act, ordinance, provision, proclamation, or restriction heretofore had, made, enacted, ordeyned or provided, or any other matter, cause or thing whatsoever to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding. In witness whereof, wee have caused theise our letters to be made patents. Witness our selfe at Westminster, the third day of December, in the fifteenth year of our reigne."

By writt of Privy Seale,

HOWARD.

When Charles II. made a creation of Peers upon his restoration, Sir Edward Harley had the offer of a warrant for a Viscount, which he, with great modesty and duty to the King, declined accepting of; and gave this reason for it, "lest his zeal and his services, for the restoration of the ancient government, should be reproached, as proceeding from ambition, and not conscience:" and so nice was he in this point, that his being made Knight of the Bath was done without his knowledge; he being then at Dunkirk, and the King inserted his name in the list with his own hand.

He was one[r] of the Members for the town of Radnor, and for the county of Hereford, in all the Parliaments of Charles II. was much regarded in the House of Commons for his sound reasoning, and generally closed the debate; as may be found[s] in the printed books, which record the transactions of Parliament in those times.

He was also elected for the county aforesaid, in several Parliaments called by King William, to the time of his death, which happened at Brampton-Brian, on Dec. 8th, 1700,[t] and was buried in that church in the family vault.

He was twice married: first, on June 26th, 1654, to Mary, daughter of Sir William Button, of Parkgate, in Devonshire (by his second wife, the daughter of Arthur Ascot, of Tetcote, in com. Devon, Esq.) by whom he had issue four daughters; viz. Brilliana, wife to Alexander Popham, of Tewksbury, in com.

[r] Ex Collect. B. Willis, Arm.

[s] Debates of the House of Commons; 8vo. 1680.

[t] Regist. de Brampton.

Gloucester, Esq. Martha, wife to Samuel Hutchins, of London, Merchant; and two Maries, who both died young.

His second wife was Abigail, daughter of Nathaniel Stephens, of Essington, in Gloucestershire, Esq. by whom his children were [u] allied to Sir Francis Walsingham, the famous Sir Philip Sidney, and the great Earl of Essex. By this wife he had four sons, and one daughter:

1. Robert, Earl of Oxford, &c.

2. Edward Harley, of Eywood, in com. Hereford, Esq. whose character and eminent virtues, in public and private life, cannot be more justly set forth, than by inserting the inscription placed on his monument in the church yard of Titley, in which parish his seat of Eywood is situated.

Under this STONE,

By his own Appointment, Lye humbly interr'd
The Reliques of the honourable Edward Harley, Esq.
Of Eywood, in the County of Hereford, second son of
Sir Edward Harley, Knight of the Bath, of Bramton
Brian, in the same County, and Brother to the Right
Honourable Robert, Earl of Oxford: He married
Sarah, third daughter of Thomas Foley, of Witley,
in the County of Worcester, Esq. by whom he had
three Sons and one Daughter.

He was Recorder of Leominster, above forty years,
And Represented that Borough near thirty Years in Parliament,
In which his Skill in the Law,
And unwearied Application to Business,
And extensive knowledge of public Affairs,
Join'd with a calm and unprejudic'd Judgment,
A steady and unbiass'd Adherence to the Constitution,
And a disinterested Zeal for the Good of his country,
Made him justly Esteemed,
One of the great Supports and Ornaments of it.

In 1702, He was advanced by Queen Anne,
To be one of the Auditors of the Imprest.
Which important Place he executed to his Death,
With great Care, Integrity, and Ability;

[u] Histoire de la Maison de Harley, par M. Moret.

And, by his Regulation of the National Accounts,
His Service to the Public remains after his Death.
Yet his Assiduity in Civil Imployments,
Neither lessen'd his Attention to Religion,
Nor interrupted his daily Course of Devotion;
The Discharge of his Duty, as a Christian,
Was the Source and Center of all his Desires.

His Hospitality was Great,
His Liberality Greater;
His Charity private and without Ostentation,
Nor ever made known but where it cou'd not be conceal'd.
He augmented several small Livings
In this County, and in Monmouthshire;
He maintain'd several Charity Schools in Both;
And endowed one for ever at Bramton Brian,
The Place of his Birth.

From his known Zeal to promote Christian Knowledge,
And particularly the Instruction of Youth,
In the Year 1725
He was chosen Chairman of the Trustees
For the Charity Schools in London.

The whole Tenour of his Life was strictly Moral,
Without Dissimulation, Pride, or Envy;
His Deportment Affable and Humble,
His Conversation Chearful and Instructive.
He was faithful and constant to his Friends,
Charitable and Forgiving to his Enemies,
Just and Beneficent to all.
And the great Example of Piety and Religion,
(Which shone thro' his Life, and was most conspicuous on his death Bed)
Is the great Consolation and Blessing,
He has transmitted to his Posterity.

He was born the 7th of June, 1664.
And died on the 30th of August, 1735.

The issue, mentioned in the above inscription, were, Edward, third Earl of Oxford; Robert, who died an infant; Robert, who was chosen member for Leominster, in the two Parliaments called in 1734, and 1742; was Recorder of the said borough; served in several Parliaments for Droitwich, died unmarried, March 14th,

1774, and was buried at Titley, com. Hereford: and Abigail, married to the Hon. John Verney, master of the rolls, father by her of the present Lord Willoughby de Broke.

3. Nathaniel, the youngest surviving son of Sir Edward Harley, was baptized on March 6th, 1665, and bred a merchant. He died at Aleppo, in January, 1719-20. Sir Edward had also a son named Brian, who died young; and a daughter, named Abigail, born in 1664, who died unmarried, on Oct. 4th, 1726.

His eldest son, ROBERT Harley, Esq. was born in Bow-street, in the parish of St. Paul, Covent-Garden, on Dec. 5th, 1661.

He was educated under the Reverend Mr Birch, at Shilton, near Burford, Oxfordshire; which, though a private school, was remarkable for producing, at the same time, a Lord High Treasurer,[x] a Lord High Chancellor,[y] a Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas,[z] and ten Members of the House of Commons; who were all contemporaries, as well at school, as in Parliament. Here he laid that foundation of extensive knowledge, in human and divine learning, in which he afterwards became so eminent.

At the Revolution, Sir Edward Harley, and this his eldest son, raised a troop of horse at their own expense, and marched to Worcester, of which place Sir Edward was made Governor, by the Gentlemen of the county; and his two sons were sent, by him, to tender his and their services to the Prince of Orange, and to give his Highness an account of the posture of affairs in those parts.

After the accession of William and Mary, the said Robert Harley, Esq. was first [a] chosen, on a vacancy, member of Parliament for Tregony, in Cornwall, and afterwards served for the town of Radnor, from 1690, till he was called up to the House of Lords. On Nov. 13th, 1690, [b] he was ordered to bring in a bill for the better ease of Sheriffs in passing their accounts, and in the execution of their office; and on Dec. 26th following, was chosen, [c] by ballot, one of the nine Members of the House of Commons, Commissioners for stating the public accounts. On Nov. 3d, 1691, on his motion, the Commons resolved, [d] "That the paying the army any otherwise than by musters of effective men, is a great wasting of their Majesty's treasure, and ordered a bill for paying the army according to the musters of effective

x Earl of Oxford. y Lord Harcourt. z Lord Trevor.

a Willis's Notit. Parliament, Vol. II. p. 116.

b Vote of the House of Commons, No. 37.

c Bp. Kennet's Hist. of Engl. Vol. III. p. 609. d Vote, No. 8.

men: and for better payment of quarters, and preventing false musters, and punishing mutiny and desertion." And Mr. Harley[e] presented the bill to the house, on Nov. 10th following. He was also chosen one of the arbitrators for uniting the two India companies.[f]

In 1694, the House of Commons made it their first business to order Mr. Harley, Nov. 19th, to prepare and bring in a bill, "For the frequent meeting and calling of Parliaments;" which they had been so earnest for in former sessions.[g] And he drew up and presented the bill, Nov. 22d, which met with so ready a concurrence in the House, that it was sent up to the Lords, Dec. 13th, who, on the 18th of the same month, agreed to it without any amendments. On Feb. 11th, 1700-1, he was chosen Speaker of the House of Commons.[h] That Parliament being dissolved the same year by King William, and a new one called, he was again chosen Speaker on Dec. 31st following. Also, in the first Parliament called by Queen Anne, he was elected Speaker, whereby he had that dignity in three successive Parliaments.

On April 17th, 1704, he was sworn of her Majesty's privy-council; and on May 18th following, sworn in Council one of

[e] Note, No. 8. [f] Kennet's Hist. of Engl. Vol. III. p. 666.

[g] It has already been seen, that he was of a stanch Whig family. About this time, Burnet observes, that he fell into opposition to the Whig Monarch now on the throne. "Harley (says he), was a man of a very noble family, and very eminently learned; much turned to politics, and of a very restless ambition. He was a man of great industry and application; and knew forms, and the records of parliament so well, that he was capable, both of lengthening out, and perplexing debates. Nothing could answer his aspiring temper: so he and Foley joined with the Tories to create jealousies, and raise an opposition: they soon grew to be able to delay matters long; and set on foot some very uneasy things that were popular; such as the Bill against Parliament Men's being in Places; and that for dissolving the Parliament, and for having a new one every third year." O. T. II. 109.

[h] "The man, on whose management of the House of Commons (says Burnet), the new ministry, in 1700, depended, was Mr. Harley, the heir of a family which had been hitherto the most eminent of the Presbyterian party; his education was in that way; but he not being considered at the Revolution as he thought he deserved, had set himself to oppose the Court in every thing, and to find fault with the whole administration; he had the chief hand, both in the reduction of the Army, and in the matter of the Irish Grants. The High Party trusted him, though he still kept up an interest among the Presbyterians; and he had so particular a dexterity, that he made both the High Church party, and the Dissenters, depend upon him; so it was agreed, that he should be Speaker." O. T. II. 25.

the principal Secretaries of State, being also Speaker of the House of Commons at the same time. In 1706, he was appointed one of the Commissioners for the treaty of Union with Scotland, which took effect; and resigned his place of principal Secretary of State, in February, 1707-8. On August 10th, 1710, he was constituted one of the Commissioners of the Treasury, also Chancellor and Under-Treasurer of the Exchequer. And, having three days after been again sworn in the Privy-council, he was, on March 8th following, in great danger of his life; the Marquis of Guiscard, a French Papist (then under examination of a committee of the Privy-council at Whitehall), stabbing him with a penknife, which he took up in the Clerk's room, where he waited before he was examined; Guiscard was thereupon imprisoned; and died in Newgate on the 17th of the same month. Whereupon an act of Parliament passed, making it felony, without benefit of clergy, to make an attempt on the life of a Privy-counsellor, in the execution of his office; and a clause was inserted, "to justify and indemnify all persons, who in assisting in defence of Mr. Harley, Chancellor of the Exchequer, when he was stabbed by the Sieur de Guiscard, and in securing him, did give any wound or bruise to the said Sieur de Guiscard, whereby he received his death." And, both Houses of Parliament having addressed her Majesty on the occasion, they expressed their great concern "at the most barbarous and villanous attempt made upon the person of Robert Harley, Esq. Chancellor of your Majesty's Exchequer, by the Marquis of Guiscard, a French Papist, at the time when he was under examination for treasonable practices, before a committee of your Majesty's council. We cannot but be most deeply affected, to find such an instance of inveterate malice against one employed in your Majesty's council, and so near your royal person. And we have reason to believe, that his fidelity to your Majesty, and zeal for your service, have drawn on him the hatred of all the abettors of Popery and faction. We think it our duty on this occasion, to assure your Majesty, that we will effectually stand by and defend your Majesty, and those who have the honour to be employed in your service, against all public and secret attempts of your enemies, &c."

Whereupon her Majesty returned this answer;

"My Lords and Gentlemen,

"I take this addreſs very kindly from you, on the occasion of

that barbarous attempt on Mr. Harley, whose zeal and fidelity in my service must appear yet more eminently, by that horrid endeavour to take away his life, for no other reason, that appears, but his known opposition to Popery and faction. Your warm concern for the safety of my person, and the defence of those employed in my service, is very grateful to me, &c."

The wound he had received, confined him for some weeks: and the House of Commons being informed, that it was almost healed, and that he would in a few days come abroad, they came, on April 11th, to this unanimous resolution, "That when the right honourable Robert Harley, Esq. Chancellor of her Majesty's Exchequer, attends the service of the house, the Speaker do, in the name of this house, congratulate the said Mr. Harley's escape and recovery from the barbarous and villainous attempt made upon him by the Sieur de Guiscard."

And, attending the service of the house on April 26th, the Speaker (William Bromley, Esq.), addressed himself to him in the following speech:

"Mr. Chancellor of the Exchequer,

"When the barbarous and villainous attempt made upon you by the Sieur de Guiscard, a French Papist, was communicated to this house, they immediately declared, They were most deeply affected to find such an instance of inveterate malice against you. And observing how you have been treated by some persons, they concluded they had reason to believe, that your fidelity to her Majesty, and zeal for her service, had drawn upon you the hatred of all the abettors of Popery and faction.

"In this opinion they must be abundantly confirmed, since the Lords, and the Queen, have concurred with them.

"Sir, if your fidelity to her Majesty, and zeal for her service, could ever be doubted, and wanted any testimonials to prove them, you have now the most ample, and the most undeniable, that can be given; and, after these, it would be an unpardonable presumption in me, to imagine I could add to them, by saying any thing of your faithful discharge of those great trusts you have been honoured with; to which your eminent abilities at first recommended you, and your distinguishing merits have since justified her Majesty's wise choice.

"Your very enemies, Sir, acknowledge this, by their unwearied and restless endeavours against your person and reputation.

" God be thanked, they have been hitherto disappointed, and have not been able to accomplish what their inveterate, but impotent, malice had designed against both.

" And, may the same Providence, that has wonderfully preserved you from some unparalleled attempts; and that has raised you up to be an instrument of great good in a very critical juncture, when it was much wanted; continue still to preserve so invaluable a life, for the perfecting of what is so happily begun; that we may owe to your counsels, and to your conduct (under her Majesty), the maintenance and firm establishment of our constitution in church and state.

" These expectations, Sir, have filled this house with an inexpressible satisfaction for your escape and recovery, which they have unanimously commanded me to congratulate. I do therefore, in the name of this house, congratulate your escape and recovery from the barbarous and villainous attempt made upon you by the Sieur de Guiscard."

To which Mr. Harley returned the following answer:

" Mr. Speaker,

" The honour this house has done me, which you have expressed in so obliging a manner, is a sufficient reward for the greatest merit. I am sure it so far exceeds my deserts, that all can do or suffer for the public, during the whole course of my life, will still leave me in debt to your goodness. By the acceptance you have vouchsafed my poor service, how noble an encouragement, worthy of you, has this house given all our fellow-subjects, to exert themselves in the glorious cause of preserving the constitution in church and state, and in loyalty to the best of Sovereigns? This, without doubt, was your view; and this may convince all, who are designedly obstinate, how dear the true interest of the nation is to this honourable assembly. Sir, the undeserved favour I have received this day, is deeply imprinted in my heart; and, whenever I look upon my breast, it will put me in mind of the thanks due to God, my duty to the Queen, and that debt of gratitude and service I must always owe to this honourable house, to you, Mr. Speaker, and to every particular member."[1]

[1] Burnet says, this accident was of great use to Harley, in advancing his power.

The next day the Commons ordered their Speaker's speech to Mr. Harley, and his answer, to be printed.

And having formed a scheme to satisfy all public and national debts and deficiencies, by establishing the company, now called the South Sea Company, her Majesty Queen Anne, resolving to reward his many eminent services, was pleased to advance him to the Peerage of Great Britain, by the style and titles of BARON HARLEY, *of Wigmore*, in *com. Hereford*, EARL OF OXFORD, and EARL MORTIMER, *with remainder, for want of issue male of his own body, to the heirs male of Sir Robert Harley, Knight of the Bath, his grandfather*, by letters patent, bearing date May 24th, 1711, in the 10th year of her reign. The preamble of the said patent is as follows:*

" Whatever favour the equity of a Prince can bestow on a Gentleman, descended from an illustrious and very ancient family, framed by nature for great things, improved by education in all manner of learning for greater, exercised by long experience in business, versed in many different employments of the commonwealth, with extraordinary reputation, and not without danger: such has our trusty and well-beloved Counsellor, Robert Harley, justly deserved of us: he being the only man, who, by a full House of Commons, was chosen Speaker for three successive Parliaments; and, at the same time that he held the chair, was one of our principal Secretaries of State: his capacity fitting him for the management of those two important offices, which, though they seemed to disagree in themselves, were easily reconciled by one who knew how, with equal weight and address, to temper and turn the minds of men; so wisely to defend the rights of the people, without derogating from the prerogative of the crown; and who was thoroughly acquainted how well monarchy could consist with liberty. Having run through these two employments at the same time, after some breathing-while, he took care of our Treasury, as Chancellor of our Exchequer; put a stop to the growing embezzlement of the public money, which was spreading far and wide, like a contagion; provided for the settling a new trade to the South Seas; and having, with wonderful sagacity, very lately, and in a very good time, retrieved the languishing condition of our exchequer; and thus restored the public credit, merited the applause of the Parliament, filled our citizens with joy, and us (for our interest is ever the same with that of our

* It has been said to be written by Swift. See Hail. Misc. I. 2.

people), with no small satisfaction: for these reasons, we determine to confer on a Gentleman, who has deserved so well of us, and all our good subjects, those honours which were long since due to him and his family; being induced thereto by our own inclination, and the general voice of all Great-Britain. Since therefore the two houses of Parliament have declared, that the fidelity and affection he has expressed in our service, have exposed him to the hatred of wicked men, and the desperate rage of a villainous parricide; since they have congratulated his escape from such imminent dangers, and put us in mind, that he might not be preserved in vain, we willingly comply with their desires, and grant him, who comes so honourably recommended by the hearty votes of our Parliament, a place among the Peers; to whom, by the noble blood, and long train of his ancestors, he is so nearly allied; and that, with all felicity, he take his title from the city, where learning flourishes in so high a degree; himself the ornament of learning, and patron of learned men. Know, &c."

In regard to the latter part of his Lordship's character, it may justly be observed, that he was not only an encourager of literature, but the greatest collector, in his time, of all curious books in print and manuscript, especially those concerning the history of his own country; which were preserved, and much augmented, by the late Earl his son. But, the Harleyan library being so much celebrated for its usefulness, by other authors, I need only refer my reader to the description of it, in the preface to Bishop Nicholson's English Historical Library, folio; and to what I have cited in my several accounts relating to the noble families, whereof I have treated.

On Tuesday, May 29th, 1711, being the anniversary of the nativity and restoration of Charles II. the Queen appointed the Earl of Oxford, &c. Lord High Treasurer of Great-Britain; her Majesty having thought fit to pitch on that auspicious day, for the inauguration of a Prime Minister, to whose wisdom, vigilance, and integrity, the restoration of public credit was principally owing. On June 1st, his Lordship, attended by the Dukes of Newcastle, Buckingham, Shrewsbury, Somerset, Ormond, Beaufort, Schomberg, Queensberry, and Hamilton; the Earls of Northampton, Rivers, Winchelsea, Scarsdale, Clarendon, Cardigan, Rochester, Anglesey, Yarmouth, Jersey, Poulett, Cholmondeley, Marr, and Loudon; the Lords Dartmouth, De la Warr, Guilford, Butler of Weston, Hallifax, and Guernsey; with the

Officers of the Exchequer, took the oath in the Court of Chancery; after which, his Lordship went to the Court of Exchequer, and took also the usual oath as Lord High Treasurer; on which occasion Sir Simon Harcourt, the Lord-keeper, addressed himself to his Lordship, in the following speech:

"My Lord Oxford,

"The Queen, who does every thing with the greatest wisdom, has given a proof of it in the honours she has lately conferred on you, which are exactly suited to your deserts, and qualifications.

"My Lord,

"The title, which you now bear, could not have been so justly placed on any other of her Majesty's subjects. Some of that ancient blood, which fills your veins, is derived from the Veres: and you have shewed yourself as ready to sacrifice it, for the safety of your Prince, and the good of your country, and as fearless of danger, on the most trying occasions, as ever any of that brave and loyal house were. Nor is that title less suited to you, as it carries in it a relation to one of the chief seats of learning: for when your enemies, my Lord (if any such there still are), must own, that the love of letters, and the encouragement of those who excel in them, is one distinguishing part of your character.

"My Lord,

"The high station of Lord-Treasurer of Great-Britain, to which her Majesty has called you, is the just reward of your eminent services. You have been the great instrument of restoring public credit, and relieving this nation from the heavy pressure and ignominy of an immense debt, under which it languished; and you are now entrusted with the power of securing us from a relapse into the same ill state, out of which you have rescued us. This great office, my Lord, is every way worthy of you; particularly on the account of those many difficulties, with which the faithful discharge of it must be unavoidably attended, and which require a genius like yours to master them. The only difficulty which even you, my Lord, may find insuperable, is how to deserve better of the crown and kingdom after this advancement, than you did before it."

On August 15th, 1711, at a general court of the South Sea Company, he was chosen their Governor, of which he had been the chief founder or regulator. On October 26th, 1712, he was elected a Knight-companion of the most noble Order of the Garter; and installed at Windsor, on August 4th following. He was also one of the Governors of the Charter-house, and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Radnor. On July 27th, 1714, he resigned his staff as Lord High Treasurer of Great-Britain, at Kensington, into the Queen's hands, who died on August 1st, that year.

On June 10th, 1715, his lordship was impeached, by the house of Commons, of high treason, and high crimes, and misdemeanors; and was committed to the Tower by the house of Lords, on July 16th, the same year: where he suffered a severe and long confinement, till July 1st, 1717, when, after a public trial, he was unanimously acquitted by his Peers.

Mr. Pope hath celebrated his memory in the following lines:[1]

" A soul supreme, in each hard instance try'd,
Above all pain, all anger, and all pride;
The rage of power, the blast of public breath,
The lust of lucre, and the dread of death."

After his Lordship's decease, the following character was also given of him:

" During the time he was Prime Minister, notwithstanding such a weight of affairs rested on him, he was easy and disengaged in private conversation. He was endowed with great learning, and was a great favourer and protector of it. Intrepid by nature, as well as by the consciousness of his own integrity; he would have chosen rather to fall by an impeachment, than to have been saved by an act of grace; sagacious to view into the remotest consequence of things, by which all difficulties fled before him. He was a courteous neighbour, a firm and affectionate friend, and a kind, generous, and placable enemy, sacrificing his just resentments, not only to public good, but to common intercession and acknowledgment. He was a despiser of money; and, what is yet more rare, an uncorrupted Minister of State;

[1] In the dedication of Parnell's Poems; they are among the finest of Pope's lines.

which appeared, by not having made the least accession to his fortune."[m]

His Lordship married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Foley, of Witley-court, in the county of Worcester, Esq. and sister to Thomas, the first Lord Foley, by whom he had issue, Edward, his son and heir, *second Earl of Oxford*, &c. and two daughters;

Lady Abigail, second daughter,[n] married to George, Earl of Kinnoul, in Scotland, and Baron Hay, of Pedwarden, in England; her Ladyship died at Broadsworth, near Doncaster, July 15th, 1750.

And Lady Elizabeth, eldest daughter,[n] married, on Dec. 15th, 1712, to Peregrine-Hyde Osborne, Marquis of Carmarthen, afterwards Duke of Leeds, by whom she died in childbed of the next Duke of Leeds.

His Lordship took to his second wife, Sarah, daughter to Thomas Middleton, Esq. a son of Sir Hugh Middleton, Bart. but by her had no issue: and departing this life in the sixty-fourth year of his age, on May 21st, 1724, was succeeded in honour and estate by Edward, his only son, before mentioned; and his second Lady surviving him, died in June, 1737.

Which EDWARD, SECOND EARL OF OXFORD, &c. married, on October 31st, 1713, the Lady Henrietta Cavendish Holles, only daughter and heir of his Grace John Holles, Duke of Newcastle.

His Lordship was eminently distinguished for his disinterestedness, both in public and private life; and was respected as one of the principal patrons of the age, for his encouragement of literature, and learned men. He made a most valuable addition to the rich magazine of manuscripts, collected by the Lord Treasurer, his father, especially in the history and antiquities of England, both ecclesiastical and civil. He collected besides, an

[m] He was the rival of Bolingbroke, who has painted him in the blackest colours; but Bolingbroke's authority will not gain unexamined assent. It is true that he does not appear to have been endowed with brilliant, or commanding talents; he trusted too much to intrigue, and management, and expedients, and was reserved and dark in his conduct. His memory has been embalmed by the circle of wits, whom he admitted to his hours of leisure and hospitality. Pope, Swift, Parnell, Gay, and Prior, were among his intimate associates; and whatever dull men may think, there is much worldly wisdom in such a choice. *Editor.*

[n] Ped. of Milnes of Ebor.

invaluable treasure of original letters and papers of state, written by the greatest Princes, Statesmen, and Scholars, as well of foreign nations as of Great Britain. But I shall be the less particular on this head, as the catalogue of these literary treasures is printed in two large folio volumes. His printed books were the most choice and magnificent that were ever collected in this kingdom. There were in his library the first printed books of all countries, and especially of our own. Many printed upon vellum, and otherwise, in the grandest manner, and enriched with the most costly sculpture. The printed books alone have been reckoned above forty thousand volumes. As none were ever more zealous to collect whatever rarities in literature would be most serviceable, to the learned, ingenious, and knowing part of mankind; so none was more communicative thereof, as may sufficiently appear, in the numbers of authors who have made such respectful references to the volumes in the Harleyan library. The valuable collection of manuscripts was preserved by his Lady, the right honourable Henrietta Cavendish Holles, Countess of Oxford, at her house in Dover-street; till her Ladyship, for the service of the public, consented to the Parliament's making a purchase thereof in 1754, and they are now deposited in the British Museum. His Lordship was a true lover of his country, as his conduct in the senate manifested: and departing this life,[o] aged forty-two, at his house in Dover-street, on Tuesday, June 16th, 1741, was buried in Westminster Abbey. He left issue an only daughter and heir, Lady Margaret-Cavendish Harley, married in 1734, to his Grace, William, second Duke of Portland, a lady well known for her love of the arts, and her patronage of literature, who died July 7th, 1785, leaving issue the present Duke of Portland, &c.

Leaving no male issue by his Lady (who survived him till Dec. 8th, 1755,[p] and lies buried with him), his honours devolved on Edward Harley, Esq. then Knight of the shire for the county of Hereford, son and heir of Edward Harley, of Eywood, in com. Hereford, Esq. before mentioned, one of the Auditors of the Imprest, who was next brother to Robert, first earl of Oxford, and Earl Mortimer, Lord High Treasurer of England, according to the limitation of the patent.

[o] Lady Mary W. Montague, speaking of his death, says, he refused all remedies, till too late.

[p] Yet her friend, Lady Mary W. Montague, speaks of her as alive in a letter, dated June 10th, 1757.

The said EDWARD Harley, who thus succeeded as THIRD EARL OF OXFORD, AND EARL MORTIMER, &c. served as one of the Knights in parliament for the county of Hereford, from the first parliament called in 1727, by the late King, inclusive, until he became intitled to a seat in the house of Peers. In 1746, his Lordship was elected High-steward of the city of Hereford, in the room of Henry Duke of Beaufort, deceased: and on April 12th, 1748, was, in convocation, presented, by the University of Oxford, with the degree of Doctor of the Civil Law. His Lordship, in March 1725, wedded Martha, eldest daughter of John Morgan, of Tredegar, in Monmouthshire, Esq. and sister to the late Sir William Morgan, Knight of the Bath; and by her Ladyship, who departed this life, Jan. 4th, 1774, and was buried at Brampton-Bryan, in Herefordshire, had issue five sons, 1. Edward the late Earl of Oxford, &c.

2. The honourable Robert Harley, who was born on September 10th, 1727, and died a bachelor, at Bath, on Jan. 12th, 1760, and was buried at Brampton Bryan.

3. The honourable and rev. John Harley, who was born on Sept. 29th, 1728, and appointed Dean of Windsor in Jan. 1778; and Bishop of Hereford, 1787. He was also Rector of Mary-le-bone, Middlesex, and Presteign, in Radnorshire; and died, Jan. 7th, 1788. He married, February 23d, 1770, Roach, daughter and heir of Gwynne Vaughan, of Trebarry, com. Radnor, Esq. by whom he had two sons; Edward, born in Harley-street, London, Feb. 20th, 1773, now Earl of Oxford; and John, born in Harley-street, Dec. 31st, 1774; also two daughters, Frances and Martha.

4. The hon. Thomas Harley, Esq. the fourth son, before-mentioned, of Edward, third Earl of Oxford, was born on August 24th, 1730; and on March 15th, 1752, married Anne, daughter of Edward Rangham, Esq. Deputy Auditor of the Impress, and member for Leominster, in 1710. By this Lady, who died Jan. 15th, 1798, aged sixty-six, he had two sons, and five daughters; viz. Thomas, who died on Jan. 17th, 1763; 2. Edward, who died July 11th, 1768; 3. Henrietta, who died on July 4th, 1759; 4. Martha, married by special licence, at St. Mary-le-bone, Middlesex, Dec. 30th, 1779, to George Drummond, of Stanmore, in Middlesex, Esq. and died in Aug. 1788, as did Mr. Drummond, in March 1789, leaving issue. 5. Anne, born March 13th, 1759, married, April 10th, 1781, George, second Lord Rodney, who died 1802, and by whom she had issue the present Lord Rodney,

&c. 6. Sarah, born Oct. 19th, 1760, married, July 1781, Robert, ninth Earl of Kinnoul, who died 1804, and by whom she had issue the present Earl of Kinnoul, &c. 7. Elizabeth, born in April 1763, married, Oct. 8th, 1783, David Murray, Esq. brother to the present Lord Elibank: he died May 7th, 1794, leaving issue by her. 8. Margaret, born July 4th, 1765, married, Feb. 26th, 1784, Sir John Boyd, Bart.

At the general election, in April 1761, being an eminent merchant, he was chosen one of the four citizens of London, to the 12th parliament of Great Britain; and again in 1768: and on May 5th, 1761, was elected Alderman of Portsoken-ward, in the city of London. On June 3d, he was chosen one of the Sheriffs of London and Middlesex; and having been sworn in at Guildhall, on Sept. 26th, following, was sworn at the Exchequer on the 29th, when he entered into his office, which he discharged with spirit and integrity. In 1768, he served the high office of Lord Mayor of the said city; and in 1776, was chosen Knight of the Shire for Hereford, which county he continued to represent till his death. He was also one of his Majesty's most honourable Privy Council. He was one of the Governors of the London Lying-in Hospital in Aldersgate-street, of which he was elected Treasurer in 1762, and President in 1764. He died Dec. 1st, 1804.

5. The hon. and rev. William Harley, who was born on May 30th, 1733, was Vicar of Uffington, in Berkshire, Rector of Everley, in Wiltshire, and Prebendary of Worcester, died July 8th, 1769, and was buried at Brampton Bryan.

This Earl of Oxford had also, by the same Lady, two daughters; viz. Lady Sarah, who died unmarried, on April 29th, 1737, in the sixth year of her age, and is buried at St. Mary-le-bone, near London; and Lady Martha, who was born on Nov. 28th, 1736, and married, on April 20th, 1764, to Charles Milborne, of the Priory, near Abergavenny, in the county of Monmouth, Esq.

The Earl of Oxford died at Bath, on April 11th, 1755, having, through the whole course of his years, behaved with great honour and integrity, in public as well as private life. He was succeeded by his eldest son,

EDWARD, Lord Harley, the FOURTH EARL OF OXFORD, &c. who was born on Sept. 2d, 1726, and on July 15th, 1747, was elected to the 10th parliament of Great Britain, one of the Knights for the county of Hereford, for which he was also returned to the next parliament, which first met on business, May 31st, 1754, and sat till his father's death. On April 12th, 1748, he had the

degree of Doctor of the Civil Law conferred on him, in convocation of the University of Oxford. Soon after the accession of the present King, he was made one of the Lords of the bed-chamber; and was also Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the Counties of Hereford and Radnor; a Fellow of the Royal Society, and one of the Trustees of the British Museum, and LL.D.

His Lordship married, on July 11th, Susannah, eldest daughter of William Archer, of Welford, in Berkshire, Esq. who represented that county in the parliament of Great Britain, with great honour and fidelity, until he died, on June 30th, 1739, aged fifty-nine; but had no issue by her Ladyship; who died Nov. 10th, 1804. His Lordship dying October 8th, 1790, was succeeded by his nephew, the eldest son of his brother John, Bishop of Hereford, viz.

EDWARD, present and FIFTH EARL OF OXFORD, &c. who married, Mar. 3d, 1794, Miss Scott, daughter of the late rev. James Scott, A.M. Rector of Stokin, near Southampton, by whom he has issue;

1. A daughter, born Mar. 9th, 1796.
2. Lord Harley, his son and heir, born Jan. 10th, 1800.
3. A daughter, born Dec. 12th, 1801.

Titles.] Edward Harley, Earl of Oxford, and Earl Mortimer, and Baron Harley, of Wigmore.

Creations.] Baron Harley, of Wigmore, in com. Hereford, Earl Mortimer (the name of a family), and Earl of the city of Oxford, May 24th, 1711, 10 Queen Anne.

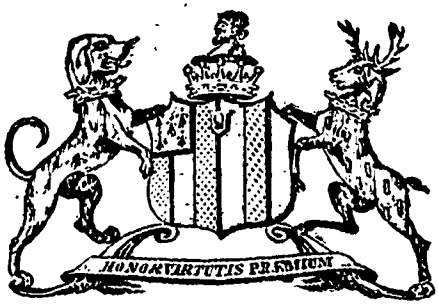
Arms.] Or, a Bend cotised Sable.

Crest.] On a Wreath, a Castle, Argent, Triple-towered, with a Demi-lion rampant, Gules, issuing out of the battlements of the middle tower.

Supporters.] Two Angels, proper, habited in long Robes, their Hair and Wings, Or.

Motto.] VIRTUTE ET FIDE.

Chief Seat.] Eywood House, in the county of Hereford.



SHIRLEY EARL FERRERS.

THE truly ancient and honourable family of SHIRLEY, has had the good fortune to have been illustrated by a history of them, compiled by an eminent member of their own house. Sir Thomas Shirley, Knt. of Botolph's Bridge, in Huntingdonshire, younger son of Sir George Shirley, the first Baronet, composed three distinct MSS. histories of the SHIRLEYS, all of which are preserved in the British Museum.*

* My indefatigable friend, Mr. Nichols, in his History of Leicestershire, Vol. III. p. 704, et seq. has furnished me with the copious materials, which will render it necessary almost to re-compile this article. From thence the titles of the above MSS. are here cited.

"Shirleorum, Warwicensis et Darbiensis familiæ quam antiquissimæ, genuina Prosapia; a quodam Sewallo, viro perillustri, prospero ac felici successu, interrupta etiamnum serie continuata; ac longe aliter quam hactenus unquam delineata: Unde Henricus Shirley de Eitington, Shirley, Staunton-Harold, &c. in Warwici, Darbiæ, et Leicestriæ ditionibus, inclytus Baronettus suorumque Majorum Genealogiis honoratissimus, perenni masculorum successione recte derivatur; necnon et Thomas Shirley de Botulphbridge, in Comitatu Huntingdoniæ Miles, Philarchismus; qui pio erga majores affectu ductus, eorum propagationes, cum suis conjugiorum copulis, armisque gentilitiis ex publicis regni archivis, et privatis ejusdem familiæ evidentiis, ecclesiis, monumentis historicis, monasteriorum registris, et rotulis armorum vetustissimis, aliisque rebus reverendæ antiquitatis, et indubitatæ veritatis, maximo labore ac fide oculata deprompsit, atque ad perpetuam rei memoriam, seriatim hoc ordine describi curavit. Quibus ad latera diversorum magnatum virorumque clarissimorum adjunguntur stemmata; quorum accessione plurimorum huic familiæ honoris tam in armorum delationibus, quem etiam ex census et prædiorum incremento, fæminarum hæredum jure obvenisse ostenditur." Harl. MS.S. 4028.

The second History is entitled, "Genealogica Historia Domus de Shirley, Dominorum de Etingdon, Shirley, Hogâ, Ednesonor, Staunton-Harald, Ragdal,

"This renowned family of Shirley (says Sir Thomas), hath produced so long a succession of noble personages, who have so admirably conjoined the practice of most excellent virtues and nobleness of blood with so great perfection, that their heroic actions, by the complete union of these two rare qualities, have far surmounted the lustre of their birth; for by their piety and merits, they have acquired all the prerogatives of honour and glory, which may raise a house to height of splendour, and engrave the memory of its name within the eternity of ages. But for the principles, there are seven most remarkable; so eminent, so rare, and singular, that they are to be found in few other families. One is, the nobleness and antiquity of blood, which hath passed for seven entire ages, being assured, by most renowned recorders, worthy to be believed, that the first ancestors of this house have had the reputation and honour of a most ancient Saxon line, flourishing in opulence and dignity long before the Norman conquest; and since the happy times of the glorious King, and most beloved servant of the King of Kings, blessed St. Edward the Confessor, it justifies itself to have continued prosperously, from male to male, unto this present, by a continual uninterrupted succession of many renowned persons, whose actions have been most famous, and truly worthy of a history. The second mark of ornament, which shines most resplendently in the house, is, that they have contracted all their marriages with the ancient and most illustrious houses in England. In the third place, the renown of this family hath been marvellously increased, by the prowess, memorable acts, and high attempts of the descendants, who have always appeared in the first ranks in all places where fortitude and glorious military virtue might make itself admired. The fourth advantage of glory, which so highly raiseth the fame of this house, is the great devotion and singular fidelity it hath always

Braylesford, Astwel, et plurimorum aliorum locorum chartis publicis diversarum ecclesiarum, authenticis aliisque solidis certisque probationibus confirmata, variis iconibus, et discursibus antiquitatem redolentibus ornata. Per Thomastos Caloleimon Philopatron." Harl. MSS. 4023.

The third History is, "The Genealogicke Historie of the House of Shirleys, Lords of Etingdon, Shirley, Hoga, Ednesouer, Staunton-Harald, Ragdale, Braylesforde, Astwell, and divers other places. Justified by Charters of divers Churches, publike Recordes of the Kingdome, private Evidences, and other good and certain Proofs. Enriched with divers Figures, and Discourses of Antiquity. By Thomaston Caloleimon, Philopatron." Harl. MSS. 4928. This is principally a translation of the last article, though considerable variations and additions are to be found in each.

borne to their sovereign Princes. The fifth prerogative is most commendable, in their bright and renowned alliances; having the honour to be joined in a near degree of propinquity of blood with the royal stem of England, both Saxon and Norman; as likewise to those of France, Scotland, Denmark, Arragon, Leon, Castile, the Sacred Roman Empire, and almost to all the princely Houses of Christendom; and within their own kingdom, to the most honourable and princely Houses of the Barons of Berkeley, Dukes of Norfolk and Buckingham, Earls of Arundel, Oxford, Northumberland, Shrewsbury, Kent, Derby, Worcester, Huntingdon, Pembroke, Nottingham, Suffolk, Berkshire, and to most of the ancient, famous, and flourishing families of the nobility and gentry of the monarchy; insomuch that they that remain of this House at this present time, have the honour to have issued from the blood of many Emperors, Kings, Princes, Dukes, and most renowned Earls. In the sixth place, the great lands and seigniories, which they, from all antiquity, have held, hath given no small addition of honour to the house; for they have possessed the manors of Etingdon, Newton Regis, Shirley-Street, Thorinton in Warwickshire; Shirley, Branzinton, Hoone, Croxhall, Hatun, Eveley, Bradley, Sturston, Beardshall, Wroncele, Etwall, Yolgrave, Hopwell, Ylchesley, Ednesover, Irton, Hope, Braylesford, in Derbyshire; Sutton Bunnington, in Nottinghamshire; Ragdale, Willowes, Radcliffe super Wreke, Barrow super Soram, Staunton-Harold, Dunton, Long Wotton, Burton Overey, in Leicestershire; Hanbrooke, in Gloucestershire; Great Chellworth, in Wiltshire; and divers other ample and fair manors, which have gone out of the House, either by younger sons, their daughters, and heirs; or by alienations. Lastly, holy piety is one of the particular eminences, which rendered the family of Shirley most remarkable among others, they having so religiously maintained this virtue, that all of them, for the most part, have exercised an ardent and unextinguishable charity towards the advancement of the service of God; and a singular liberality towards the Church, shewing the zeal of their devotion, by the enrichment of a great number of Abbeys, Priories, Convents, Collegiate Churches, Chantries, and other places of devotion, which they had founded, built, re-edified, or endowed, with their means and revenue, in divers places in this realm.

They derive their descent from SASUALLO or SEWALLUS *de Etingdon*, whose name (says Dugdale, in his *Antiquities of Warwickshire)*, argues him to be of the old English stock; which Se-

wallis resided at Nether-Etingdon, in com. Warwick, about the reign of king Edward the Confessor: which place had been the seat of his ancestors, as there is reason to believe, for many generations before. After the Conquest, the lordship of Etingdon was given to Henry Earl of Ferrars, in Normandy, who was one of the principal adventurers with the Norman Duke William, and was held under him by this Sewallus; to whose posterity, in the male line, it has continued to the present reign, the late[b] hon. George Shirley, who died 1787, having been owner thereof; which circumstance is mentioned by Dugdale, who says, in his Warwickshire, that Etingdon is the only place in the county, which could glory in an uninterrupted succession of its owners for so long a tract of time; and it is now more than a century since Dugdale wrote. This Sewallus de Etingdon founded and endowed the church of Nether-Etingdon. That he was an eminent man, is obvious from his large possessions in the counties of Warwick, Lincoln, Northampton, and Derby, in the time of the Conqueror; few being allowed at that change to enjoy more than a part of their estates, and even obliged to hold that by military and other services, from their new lords. Therefore if we may guess of his authority by the extent of his estate, which amounted to seventeen hides of land in this place only, he must have been no less than a Thane[c] in the time of the Saxons; which was the same degree of honour among them, as a Baron, or Peer of England after the Norman Conquest; for as the learned Selden observes, not little more than five hides of land was an estate for some who were so dignified. He died about 1085. It appears by Kenilworth Register, that he built and endowed the church of Etingdon.

FULCHER, his only child, succeeded him; and died about 1105, leaving issue, 1. Sewallus. 2. Henry, from whom the Shirleys of Ireton, Co. Derby, who took the name of *Ireton*. 3. Fulcher, twice married, but died S. P. 4. Nicholas. 5. Robert.

SEWALLUS died about 1129; leaving by his first wife, Matilda, daughter of Ridel, of Halaughton, Co. Derb. 1. Henry. 2. Ful-

[b] The hon. George Shirley, younger son of the first earl Ferrers, by his second wife Anne Finch, born 1705, and a Captain in the First Regiment of Foot Guards, died October 22d, 1787, aged eighty-two; and has a sumptuous monument at Etingdon.

[c] Nichols supposes him to have been *Thanus Mediocris*; a lord of the Manor, or lesser Baron.

cher,[d] who held four Knights fees; but died S. P. 3. Hugh, a priest. 4. Ralph. 5. Richard. Having translated his seat from Etingdon to *Shirley*, in Derbyshire, he was the first of that family that called himself DE SHIRLEY.

HENRY, eldest son, held five Knights fees in Derbyshire, of Robert de Ferrers, Earl of Derby, and died about 1165. He gave the lordship of Ivanbrook to the Monks of Bildewas; and was a witness to the foundation Charter of Merevalle Abbey. He left issue by Joanna, daughter and heir of John de Clinton,[e] of Essex,

SEWALLIS, his son and heir, who, in 1167, acknowledged himself to hold of William de Ferrers, Earl of Derby, those nine Knights fees which Henry, his father, and his uncle, some time held of Earl Robert, grandfather to the said Earl. [f] He married Isabel, daughter and coheir of Robert Meynell, of Langley Meynell, Co. Derb. by whom he had a daughter, Elizabeth, wife of John de Walton, son of Simon Bishop of Norwich: and a son and heir,

Sir JAMES DE SHIRLEY, who was a Knight, and had freewarren granted to him in all his demesnes at Shirley in 1247, and at Etingdon in 1255. He married Agnes de Walton, daughter of Simon de Walton, Bishop of Norwich, and had issue by her Sir Ralph, his successor.[g] He died about 1278.

Which Sir RALPH de Shirley, in 7 Edw. I. held the manor of Eatendon[h] aforesaid, in com. Warwick, of Edmund Earl of Lancaster, the King's brother, by the service of two Knights fees. In 9 Edw. I. he was of full age. In 28 Edw. I he had the custody of the counties of Salop and Stafford, with the castle of Shrewsbury, committed to his charge; and was Sheriff of the counties of Derby and Nottingham, in the 27th, 28th, and 30th of Edw. I. In 1301, he was summoned to attend the King at Berwick upon Tweed, on Midsummer-day, well-appointed with horse and arms, to march against the Scots. In 3 Edward II. he was constituted

[d] Of Ednesour, co. Derb.

[e] Ever since the marriage with the heiress of Clinton, the family have taken her arms; viz. *Paly of six, Or, and Arg.* a quarter of Bretaigny; the family of Clinton, being allied to the Dukes of Bretaigny.

[f] See Lib. Nig. Scacc. under Derbyshire.

[g] Nichols gives also three younger sons; James, Simon, and Henry, a priest, parson of St. George, co. Norf.

[h] He held also the manor of Barnham, co. Suff. near Thetford, by gift of his grandfather, Bishop Simon Walton.

one of the Justices in the county of Warwick for the gaol-delivery; and 5 Edw II. served in two parliaments, held that year, as a representative for that county. In 6 Edward II. he was discharged from the office of Coroner, on account of his ill state of health; but in 8 Edw. II. he was Governor of Horiston-castle, in com. Derb. and in 16 Edw. II. a Commissioner for levying a fifteenth in com. Warw. The next year he was in the list of those Knights and men at arms, whose names were then certified in the Chancery.

He married [i] Margaret, daughter, and one of the coheirs of Walter de Waldeshief, of Fairfield, co. Derby, cupbearer to Edward II. and dying in 1327, 20 Edward II. left issue

THOMAS,[k] his son and heir, said to be "the great founder of the family of the Shirleys, famous in his time for his valour, and for the many services, &c. rendered to the Kings of England against the French." A Commissioner for assessing and collecting a fifteenth and tenth, granted in 11 Edw. III. and in the 12th, appointed to collect the scutage due to the king for the Scotch expedition. In 14 Edw. III. he served as one of the Knights in parliament for the county of Warwick. This Sir Thomas Shirley died[l] in 36 Edw. II. 1362.

He married Isabel, daughter of Ralph, son and heir of Ralph Lord Basset, of Drayton, and sister and sole heir to her brother Ralph, the last Lord Basset of that line, who died 13 Richard II. without issue; having by deed, dated Jan. 26th, 13 Richard II. named Sir Hugh Shirley, son of this Sir Thomas, by his sister Isabel, to be his nephew and right heir: thereby leaving him heir to his whole inheritance, on condition that he assumed his surname of Basset, and his arms, leaving his own; but should he refuse to comply with that condition, then the whole estate to go to the earl of Stafford, on the same terms, who was descended from Margaret Basset, great aunt to the said Lord Basset; and should that Earl refuse to comply with the above condition, then the estates to go to the other relations mentioned in the will; but expressly on condition that they assumed the name and arms of

[i] Dugdale's Antiq. of Warwicksh. p. 466.

[k] Nichols mentions an elder brother, Ralph de Shirley, by a former wife, who died S. P.

[l] He was noted also for the liberal donations of lands and rents by himself and his wife, to the College of St. Mary, at the Newark, in Leicester, &c.

[m] He and his Lady were interred in the Chapel of the Duke of Lancaster's College, called *Newark*. See Nichols, I. 399. III. 708.

Basset.[n] But neither Sir Hugh Shirley, nor the Earl of Stafford, complied with the conditions of the will, but contended for the estate; which dispute was not finally settled till the reign of Henry VI. when the estates of the Barons Basset of Drayton, were divided between them. Colston Basset, in com. Nott. &c.

[n] This marriage with the heiress of Lord Basset, of Drayton, deserves some remarks. The Lady's legitimacy has latterly been doubted, in defiance of what seems decisive proof, for reasons which appear extremely weak, or rather no reasons at all. There is at least equal want of skill and good sense, and certainly a much baser motive, in ill-placed scepticism with regard to points of pedigree, as in too much credulity. It is to be lamented, that the world too often confounds the effects of a carping, snarling temper with knowledge, as they do with wit. A man, who has characterized himself by this quality in his professional practice in this line, more than twenty years ago informed me of this objection in the Shirley pedigree; and complained, that the noble Marquis, who is heir to the blood and barony of Basset through this descent, had taken offence at his suggestion. Surely his Lordship had good reason to be offended at objections, which appear to have nothing but their ill-nature and empty conceit to countenance them. The only colour for the aspersion, which I have met with, is an inquisition mentioned by Dugdale, in which *Thomas Earl of Stafford* was found to be cousin and *next heir* of Ralph last Lord Basset, of Drayton; viz. grandson of Margaret, sister to Ralph Lord Basset, his grandfather. But every profound and properly qualified Genealogist knows, that Inquisitions will perpetually mislead if superficially examined; and in the present instance, the very next column of Dugdale would have suggested a solution of the difficulty. The heirs frequently pointed out by Inquisitions (which are taken for the purpose of shewing who are entitled to the estates of the deceased), are *heirs of entail*, and not heirs of blood. And this was obviously the case in the Baffet inquisition. Ralph Lord Basset, the grandfather, in conjunction with Ralph, his grandson and heir apparent, in the reign of Edward III. settled by fine, several of his manors to himself for life, remainder to Ralph, the grandson, and the heirs of his body; remainder to the *heirs male* of the body of Ralph, the grandfather; and for want of *such issue*, to Ralph de Stafford for life, with divers other remainders of the line of Stafford, &c. This entail will at once account for the inquisition; which finds Thomas Earl of Stafford, and not Sir Hugh Shirley (or rather his mother, Isabel, if she was living), to be his heir. Lord Basset, by his will, dated in 1389 (of which a copy is to be found in Harl. MSS. 4928, p. 218), entailed the lordships of Rakedale, Willowes, Radcliffe upon Wreke, Dunton, and Whatton, co. Leicester; Ratcliff upon Soar, Thrumpton, and Colston Basset, co. Notts; and East-hall, and West-hall in Sheldon, co. Warw. and Worc. on Sir Hugh Shirley, and the heirs male of his body, on condition he should bear the name and arms of Basset, &c. as already mentioned. Ralph, last Lord Basset, who died 1390, married Joan, sister to John Duke of Bretainy; his father, Ralph, who died vita patris 1323, married Alice, daughter of Nicholas Lord Audley; and his grandfather, Ralph, who died 1343, married Joan, daughter of Thomas Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick.

being allotted to Shirley; and Drayton Basset, com. Staff. &c. to Stafford. His widow remarried Sir Gerard Braybroke, Knt.

But to return: HUGH Shirley, son and heir of Sir Thomas, by Isabel Basset, succeeded his father; and was, as before mentioned, by the will of the late Lord Basset his uncle, acknowledged by him to be his nephew and right heir; in 7 Rich II. he confirmed the manors of Shirley and Hoone, in com. Derby, and that of Etingdon, in com. Warwick, to his mother Isabel, then the wife of Sir Gerard Braybroke, Knt. these manors having been assigned to be for her dower by Sir Thomas Shirley, his father. This Sir Hugh was made Chief Warden of Higham Ferrers Park, by John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster; and in 22 Rich. II. constituted Constable of Donnington-Castle, by Henry of Bolingbroke, Duke of Lancaster, afterward King Henry IV. On March 27th, 1400, being then a Knight, he was made Grand Falconer to King Henry IV. for the Kingdom of Ireland. He was killed at the battle of Shrewsbury,[o] on the part of King Henry IV. being one of those who was habited as the King, and taken for him by the opposite party. By Beatrix his wife, sister and heir to John de Braose, or de Breus, of West-Neston (now called Wiston), in Sussex, heir male of the ancient family of that name, Barons of Brember, in Sussex, and of Brecknock, Abergavenny, and Gower, in Wales, he had issue three daughters; Isabel, wife of Sir John Cokayne, of Ashbourne; Elizabeth; and Nichola; also

RALPH, his son and heir, then twelve years of age; who, in 5 Henry V. was retained to serve that King in person in his army in Guyen, with six men at arms, and eighteen archers; and the next year, with eight men at arms, and sixteen archers, and was about that time knighted; for in 8 Henry V. being then Sheriff of the counties of Nottingham and Derby, he was then styled a Knight. He was one of the chief Commanders under King Henry V. at the battle of Agincourt, as appears by an ancient Roll in the office of Arms; and was often a great actor in the subsequent Wars of the said King Henry V. in France; as is evidently proved by diverse instruments of accord made between the said King and Sir Ralph Shirley; in one of which, dated 1416, after agreement had for the number and pay of his soldiers, &c. the King granted to him all the prisoners that he or his soldiers should take, only reserving to himself, the French King, his

o "The Spirits of valiant Shirley, Stafford, Blount, are in my arms." *Prince of Wales's Speech in Shakespeare's Henry IV.*

adversary; the Dauphin, his son; and all other Kings, his adversary's assistants, giving to him only the third part of the ransom of the captive Kings, by him or his soldiers taken. To this Sir Ralph, the feoffees of Ralph Lord Basset, released all their right to the estates he claimed as heir to that Barony. In 1432, he resided at Radcliffe upon Soar; and died at his government and charge in France, about 1443. His body was brought to England, and buried in the Collegiate Church of the Newark, at Leicester. His second wife was Alice, daughter of Sir John Cokayne, Knt. who died 1466, without issue.

By his first wife, Joan, daughter and heir of Thomas Basset, of Brailsford, co. Derb. he had a daughter, Beatrix, wife of John Brome, of Badesley Clinton, co. Warw. and

RALPH, who was Constable of Melbourn Castle, and of the castle in the Peak of Derbyshire: and died in 1466, "seised of many goodly manors, fair possessions, and large territories in the several counties of Leicester, Derby, Warwick, and Nottingham." He was buried in the church of Brailesford, where his tomb still remains.

His first wife was Margaret, daughter and sole heir of John de Staunton, of Staunton Harald, in Leicestershire (whereby he obtained that estate, still the chief seat of the family), by Joan, daughter and coheir of Sir Ralph Meynell, of Langley Meynell (with which family a former match of Shirley has been already mentioned). By this marriage he had issue John, his son and heir, hereafter mentioned.

His second wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Blount, Knt. and sister to Walter Blount, Lord Montjoy; by whom he had Ralph Shirley, Esquire of the Body to King Henry VII. ancestor to the Shirleys of Wiston, of Sussex; of whom an account will be given in an accompanying note, this branch having been of considerable eminence.[p]

His third wife was Lucia, daughter of Sir John Aston, of

[p] Ralph Shirley, by his second wife, Elizabeth Blount, sister to Walter Lord Mountjoy, had issue Sir Ralph Shirley, of Wiston, who, by Jane, daughter of Thomas Bellingham, of Lymster, in Sussex, Esq. had four daughters; Jane, wife of John Dawtrey, of Petworth, in Sussex; Elizabeth, wife of John Lee, of Fitleworth, co. Sussex; Beatrix, wife of Edward Eldrington, of Hoggeston, and afterwards of Sir Edward Bray, of Vachery, Surrey, died 1582; and Isabel, wife of John Dawtrey, of Hampton; also, 1. Sir Richard. 2. Thomas Shirley, of West Grinsted, who died 1606; leaving by Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Marmaduke Gorges, of Gloucestershire, Cecilie, daughter and coheir, æt. 19, 1606, wife of Sir George Snelling, of Postlade, Sussex.

Atherton, Knt, widow, first, of Sir John Byron, of Clayton and Colwich; and, secondly, of Sir Barton Entwissel, Knt. Viscount of Brykbeke, in Normandy. She died in Feb. 1481; and lies buried at Braylesford.

John, son and heir, married Eleanor, daughter of Sir Hugh Willoughby of Wollaton, co. Notts, and dying 1485, left issue,

Ralph, twenty-six years old, who, for his valour in the battle of Stoke, in com. Nott. June 16th, 1487, was made a Banneret; to which battle [q] he brought forces to the King's aid, when the Earl of Lincoln was slain. In 7 Henry VII. he was retained to serve the King in his wars beyond sea for one year; and died on Jan. 6th, 1516-7, at his manor house of Staunton-Harold; and was interred in Geronden Abbey. By his last will and testament,[r] which bears date four days before his death, writing himself Sir Rauf Shirley, of Staunton-Harold, in com. Leic. Knt. he orders his body to be buried at the discretion of his executors. He bequeaths to Jane his wife, his manors of Shirley and Brailesford, with the lands, rents, and services, as also other lands, in full of her jointure and dower, for term of her life; and his manor of Barnham, to the monastery of Geronden, for the term of fifty years.

Sir Ralph, the eldest son by his second wife, daughter of Sir Richard Guildeforde, had four daughters; but by his first wife, Anne, daughter of John Shelley, of Michelgrove, he had Elizabeth, wife of John Michell, of Staunton; Anne, wife of Richard Fernwold; Cecely, married to John Leedes; Alice, married to Thomas Chandler, of Lyndfield. John; Edward; and

William Shirly, of Wiston, son and heir, who died May 29th, 1551; leaving by Mary, daughter of Thomas Isley, Esq. of Sundridge, Kent, Anthony Shirley, a younger son, of Preston, in Sussex; whose great grandson, Sir Anthony, was created a Baronet, 1665 (and left a granddaughter, Anne, married to Robert Western, of London, merchant), and

Sir Thomas Shirley, of Wiston, son and heir, Treasurer for the Wars in the Low Countries, from which he was removed 1597. (*See Birch's Elizabeth, I.* 455, *and Sydney Papers, II.*28, 31, 33.) By Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Kempe, he left issue several daughters, and three sons;

1. Sir Thomas.

2. Sir Anthony, born 1563; a great traveller, died in Spain about 1636. See Fuller's Worthies, Sussex, 107. Hakluyt, Purchas, &c.

3. Sir Robert, equally famous with his brother. See a whole-length print of him in Harding's Cabinet, &c. &c. He married Teresia, a relation of the great Sophy.

Sir Thomas married Frances, sister of Sir Thomas Vavasor, Knt. and left issue

Sir Thomas Shirley, M.D. who suffered much for his loyalty, and had the estate at Wiston torn from him by Sir John Fagg, Bart. See *Topogr.* IV. 335, 336.

[q] Polyd. Virgil. p. 573, No. 20.

[r] Ex Regist Ayloff. q. 1.

It also appears by his will, that he had five brothers; and that he was possessed of the manors of Staunton-Harold, Rakedale, and Willowes, Burton, Long-Whatton, Ratclyff, Dunton, Esterleyke, Sutton-Bonyngton, and Newton-Regis; he bequeaths all his household furniture, plate, &c. to his wife and his son Francis, to be divided equally between them; and ordains executors, his cousin, Sir Richard Sackvil (to whom he bequeaths a cross of gold, hanging at his chain): his brother, Robert Hasylryg (husband to Elizabeth, his sister); Sir James Smith, his priest; and Thomas Herbert.

He married four wives,[s] but had no issue by his first and third; and by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter and coheir to Thomas Walsh, of Wanlip, in Leicestershire, had only a daughter, Anne, heir to her mother, married to Sir Thomas Pultney, of Misterton, in com. Leic. Knt. ancestor to the late Earl of Bath. By his last wife, Jane, daughter to Sir Robert Sheffield, Knt. ancestor to the late Duke of Buckingham, he had Francis, his son and heir, before mentioned.

Which FRANCIS was [t] Sheriff of the counties of Warwick and Leicester, in 4 Philip and Mary; and having lived [u] to an advanced age, famous for his charity and hospitality, died on July 27th, 1571, and was buried in the church of Breedon on the Hill, in Leicestershire, where a monument was erected to the memory of him, and Dorothy his wife, who survived him but a short time; as appears by her last will and testament,[x] bearing date August 9th, 1571, and the probate thereof May 16th following. She was daughter of Sir John Gifford, of Chillington, in Staffordshire, Knt. and married to her first husband, John Congreve, Esq. but had issue by the said Francis Shirley, three sons; John Shirley, Esq. hereafter mentioned; Edward, who died young; and Ralph: also three daughters; Cassandra, married to Walter Powtrell, of West-Hallum, in com. Derb. Esq.; Elizabeth, to Thomas Cotton, of Conington, in Huntingdonshire, Esq. father by her to the famous Sir Robert Cotton, Knt. and Bart. the great collector of the records now reposited in the British Museum; and Anne, to John Brook, of Madeley, in Shropshire, esq.

JOHN Shirley, eldest son and heir apparent, died A. D. 1570, in

[s] His second wife was Anne, daughter of Sir Henry Vernon, of Haddon, whom he married 1496; and his third, Anne, daughter of Thomas Warner, Esq.

[t] Fuller's Worthies. [u] Ex inscript. tumul.

[x] Ex Regist. Daper. qu. 16. Collect. T. Meller, Gent.

the lifetime of his father; and was buried in the church of Breedon beforementioned, where a monument is erected to his memory; reciting, that he married Jane, sole daughter and heir of Thomas Lovett, of Astwell, com. Northampton, Esq. and that by her he had five sons, and three daughters. 1. George. 2. Ralph, intended for the church, but died without taking orders. 3. John, died of a wound received in France, in the service of the King of Spain. 4. Thomas Shirley, of Gray's Inn, died S. P. Dorothy, wife of James Dyer, Esq.; Elizabeth, a nun at Lovain; and Anne died unmarried.

George Shirley, Esq. (eldest son and heir of the said John) succeeded his grandfather in his estate, and was created a Baronet[y] on May 22d, 1611, on the first erection of that dignity, being the fourth in order of precedency. He married Frances, daughter to Henry Lord Berkeley, ancestor to the present Earl of Berkeley, by Katherine, daughter of the famous Henry Howard, Earl of Surrey, son and heir of Thomas Duke of Norfolk, temp. Hen. VIII. a lady,[z] who to her noble descent, added many extraordinary virtues; and dying in the thirty-first year of her age, on Dec. 29th, 1595, was buried in the church of Breedon, where a monument is erected by her husband; who married, secondly, Dorothy, daughter of Thomas Wroughton, of Wilcot, in com. Wilts, Esq. and relict of Sir Henry Upton, of Farringdon, in com. Berks, Knt. but by her had no issue.

He had by his first wife four sons, and one daughter, Mary, who died unmarried. The two eldest sons, John and George, died young:

Henry succeeded his father;

And Thomas, the youngest son,[a] who was seated at Botolph's-bridge, com. Huntingdon, and received the honour of Knighthood at Whitehall, on May 22d, 1622; is characterized by Sir William Dugdale,[b] to have been "a great lover of learning, and especially affected to antiquities; in the study whereof he attained to much knowledge, and thereby gave no small lustre to his ancient and worthy family."[c] He married [d]Mary, daughter to Thomas Harpur, of Chepnor, in Oxfordshire, Esq.

Sir George Shirley, Bart. departed this life at [e]Stanton Ha-

[y] Pat. 9. Jac. I.
[z] Ex inscript tumul.
[a] Philpot's Cat. of Knights.
[b] In Antiq. of Warw. p. 477.
[c] See the beginning of this article.
[d] Ex Collect. T. Meller.
[e] Ex Collect. T. Meller.

rold, on April 27th, 1622, and was buried at Breedon. To him succeeded his eldest surviving son and heir,

Sir HENRY Shirley, Bart. (who was Sheriff of Leicester, the last year of James I.): he married, in 1615, Lady Dorothy, youngest of the two daughters of that great but unfortunate favourite to queen Elizabeth, Robert Earl of Essex, and sister and coheir to her brother, Robert Earl of Essex, the famous General to the Parliament. It is by this alliance, that the Earls Ferrers quarter the arms of France and England with their own; the Earl of Essex being maternally descended from Richard Plantagenet, Earl of Cambridge, grandson to King Edward III. and grandfather to king Edward IV. and also from Thomas Plantagenet, Duke of Gloucester, youngest son of Edward III. Sir Henry Shirley by the said Dorothy (who, in 1634, took for a second husband, William Stafford, of Blatherwick, com. Northampton, Esq.) had two sons, Charles and Robert: also one daughter, Lettice, married to William Bourke, Earl of Clanrickard, in Ireland. By the inquisition, taken at Leicester, April 18th, 1633,[f] it appears, that he died on Feb 8th, 1632, seised of the manors of Astwell, Falcot, Billing-manor, alias Gifford's-manor; Brookes manor, alias Mamsey-manor; also of the manors of Stanton-Harold, Syleby, and Ragdale, with the impropriation, the manor of Willows and rectory, all in Leicestershire; the manors of Etenton, Oxhill, Fulridic, and Whatcoate, in Warwickshire; the manors of Sutton-Bonnynton, in Nottinghamshire; and the manors of Shirley, and Bray-Jefford, in Derbyshire: all which devolved on his son and heir, Sir Charles Shirley, Bart. aged nine years, on Sept. 9th, 1632

Which Sir CHARLES[g] dying unmarried, about the year 1646, was succeeded in title and estate by

Sir ROBERT Shirley, Bart. his brother and heir. Which Sir Robert, for his loyalty to Charles I. was imprisoned[h] in the Tower of London by Oliver Cromwell, where he died[i] during his confinement, not without suspicion of poison, leaving issue,

[f] Cole's Esc. lib. 3. n. 61. a. 14. p. 153, in Bibl. Harley.

[g] Sir Charles had an early attachment to literature. Bancroft dedicates to him his *Two Books of Epigrams*, 1639. He was a considerable sufferer by the civil wars.

[h] See in Nichols a fac simile of a letter from Charles II. to his widow; and a portrait of Sir Robert.

[i] "Whose singular praise it was to have done the best things in the worst times; and hoped them in the most calamitous,

by Catharine his wife (whom he married about 1647), daughter to Humphrey Okeover, of Okeover, in the county of Stafford, Esq. two sons, Seymour, his successor, and Robert, afterwards Earl Ferrers.

Also two daughters: Catharine, married to Peter Venables, of the county of Chester, Esq. commonly called Baron of Kinderton; and Dorothy, to George Vernon, of Sudbury, in Derbyshire, Esq.

Sir SEYMOUR Shirley, Bart. marrying Diana, daughter of Robert Bruce, Earl of Aylesbury (who remarried John Lord Roos), left issue an only son, who surviving his father but a short time, the title of Baronet devolved on Robert, his uncle (youngest son to Sir Robert Shirley, before mentioned), afterwards created Earl Ferrers.

Which Sir ROBERT Shirley, Knt. FIRST EARL FERRERS, was born at East-Sheen, in Surrey, during his father's aforesaid confinement in the Tower; and on Dec. 14th, 1677, his majesty King Charles II. taking into consideration, that this Sir Robert Shirley, Bart. was grandson and heir unto Lady Dorothy Devereux, the younger of the two sisters and heirs of Robert Devereux, the last Earl of Essex of that family, and that the issue male of the elder sister and coheir, the Lady Frances (who married William Seymour, Marquis of Hertford), was then clean extinct, was pleased to confirm unto him and his heirs, the ancient Baronies of Ferrars of Chartley, Bourchier, and Lovaine; which honour had been in abeyance between the ladies, Frances and Dorothy Devereux, and their descendants, from the decease of their brother, the Earl of Essex, without issue. Sir Robert Shirley being so declared LORD FERRARS OF CHARTLEY, &c. accordingly was introduced into the house of Peers, Jan. 28th, 1677-8, and took his place according to the ancient writ of summons (to John de Ferrars his lineal ancestor), Feb. 6th, 27th Edw. I. He was Master of the Horse, and Steward of the household to Queen Catharine, consort of King Charles II. and was sworn of the Privy-council to King William, on May 25th, 1699. In the reign of Queen Anne, he was again sworn of the Privy-council, on Nov. 25th, 1708, according to the act for the Union of the two kingdoms; and on Sept. 3d, 1711, was advanced to the titles of *Viscount Tamworth*, and EARL FERRERS, by reason of his descent from the ancient and noble family of Ferrers. His Lordship departed this life on Dec. 25th, 1717, having had issue by his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter and heir to Laurence Washington, of Ca-

resden, in Wiltshire, Esq. ten sons and seven daughters; and this lady dying on Oct. 2d, 1693, was buried at Stanton-Harold; whereupon he married to his second wife, in August, 1699, Selina, daughter of George Finch, of the city of London, Esq. and by her (who died on March 20th, 1762), had five sons, and as many daughters; viz.

The Hon. Robert Shirley, Esq. born May 27th, 1700, who was elected, on the accession of our late Sovereign, a member of parliament for the borough of Stamford, in Lincolnshire; and died unmarried in July, 1738.

George, who died an infant, 1704.

Another George, born in 1705, of Lower-Etingdon, in Warwickshire, a captain in the first Regiment of Foot-Guards, resided at Twickenham, in Middlesex; and at Etendon, com. Warwick. He married Mary, daughter of Humphrey Sturt, Esq. by whom he had two sons and two daughters; George, married, first, Miss Wood, who died in 1781, S. P.; and, secondly, Miss Stanley; he died March 15th, 1793, S.P.; Evelyn married Miss Frampton, of Dorsetshire, and has issue; Selina married, 1785, Sir Thomas George Skipwith, Bart. and is now living his widow; and Margaret married, 1782, John Smith, Esq. of Comb-hay, near Bath. Their father died, Oct. 22d, 1787, aged eighty-two; and was buried at Etendon; and his widow died in 1799.

Sewallis, born in 1709, Comptroller of the household to Queen Charlotte, member in the ninth and tenth parliaments for Brackley, and in the eleventh for Callington, in Cornwall; he died October 31st, 1765, having [k] married Margaret Countess dowager of Orford; which lady, by the decease of Hugh Fortescue, Earl of Clinton, S. P. inherited the Baronies of Clinton and Say, and died 1781, S. P.

John, born in 1712, and died Feb. 15th, 1768.

The five daughters were, the Lady Selina, married to Peter Bathurst, of Clarendon-park, in Wiltshire, Esq. brother to Allan, first Lord Bathurst, died Dec. 14th, 1777, having had five sons and ten daughters; the Lady Mary, to Charles Tryon, of Bullwick, in Northamptonshire, Esq. died May 17th, 1771; the Lady Anne,[l] on May 17th, 1729, to Sir Robert Furnese, of Walder-

[k] See the Rev. Mr. Keith's Register for May-Fair Chapel, now deposited in the vestry of St. George's, Hanover-square.

[l] Lady A. Furnese died 26th Feb. 1779, having had a daughter, Selina, mother to the present Sir Edward Dering, Bart.

sbare, in Kent, Baronet, who died Mar. 14th, 1733, and she died 1779; Lady Frances died unmarried 1778; and the Lady Steuarta, who died at Bath in Jan. 1768,[m] unmarried.

The seven daughters by the first marriage were, the Ladies Elizabeth and Catharine, who died in their infancies; the Ladies, Elizabeth, married to Walter Clarges, Esq. half-brother of Sir Thomas Clarges, of Aston, in Hertfordshire, Bart.; Anne-Eleanora, born 1679, died 1754; and Catharine, who died unmarried in October, 1736; Dorothy, born 1683, married to John Cotes, son and heir of Charles Cotes, of Woodcot, Shropshire, Esq. and had issue, Barbara, who died Nov. 7th, 1768, unmarried.

Likewise of the ten sons by the first marriage, Charles, Lewis, George, Charles, Ferrers, and Walter, died unmarried; and only three survived their father.

Washington, the second son;

Henry, ninth son, successively Earls Ferrers.

And Laurence, tenth son, father of the three late Earls.

The rest all dying in their infancies, except Robert, the eldest son, born on Sept. 4th, 1673.

Which ROBERT married. first, Catharine, daughter of Peter Venables, Baron of Kinderton; and she deceasing in her nonage, he married, secondly, September 27th, 1688, Anne, daughter of Sir Humphry Ferrers, of Tamworth-castle, in Warwickshire, Knt. and heir to her grandfather, John de Ferrers, of Tamworth-castle, Esq. which John de Ferrers was the last heir male of the Barons Ferrers of Groby. This Robert Shirley deceased before his father was created Earl Ferrers, leaving by his said wife, Anne Ferrers, three sons and one daughter. Robert; Ferrars died 1710; and Thomas died 1708; and a daughter, Elizabeth, Countess of Northampton, and *Baroness Ferrars, of Chartley*, as heir to her brother; and the said Robert dying of the small-pox, on Feb 25th, 1698 9, ROBERT, his son and heir, born on Dec. 28th, 1694, became heir apparent to his grandfather, and was elected Knight of the Shire for the county of Leicester, in the last Parliament called by Queen Anne; and surviving both his brothers, died of the small-pox, on July 5th, 1714, unmarried, leaving his sister, married, in 17.6, to James Compton, Earl of Northampton, his heir; which Lady died 13th March, 1740-1; leaving an only daughter and heir, Charlotte *Baroness Ferrars*, first wife of George late Marquis Townshend.

[m] Quere Dec. 31st, 1767?

Whereupon the Hon. WASHINGTON Shirley, second son of Robert Earl Ferrers, succeeded his father as SECOND EARL FERRERS. His Lordship was born on June 22d, 1677, and on April 12th, 1725, was constituted Lord-Lieutenant of Staffordshire, also Custos Rotulorum of the said county, on April 27th following, and again on Nov. 17th, 1727. He married Mary, daughter of Sir Richard Levings, Bart. one of the Judges of the King's-Bench, in Ireland; and by her, who died in France, in January, 1739-40, left issue three daughters, his coheirs; viz.

Lady Elizabeth, who was married, on June 24th, 1725, to Joseph Gascoigne Nightingale, of Enfield, in the county of Middlesex, Esq.; and Mamhead, co. Devon; and by him had a son, named Washington, who died, unmarried, 1754; and a daughter, named Elizabeth, sole heir to her father and mother (who was married to Wilmot, late Earl of Lisburne; and died 19th May, 1755, in childbed of the present Earl of Lisburne); Lady Elizabeth was interred in Westminster-abbey (on Aug. 20th. 1731), where a monument of most excellent design and execution is erected to her memory. Her husband surviving her, deceased on July 15th, 1752, at Efineld.

Lady Selina, second daughter, was wedded on June 3d, 1728, to Theophilus Earl of Huntingdon, and died in 1791, aged eighty-seven; a most exemplary pattern of religion and virtue.[o]

Lady Mary, youngest daughter, on June 29th, 1730, was married to Thomas Needham, Lord Viscount Kilmory, of the kingdom of Ireland; and died without issue, Aug. 4th, 1767.

This Washington Earl Ferrers departed this life on April 14th, 1729, and leaving no heir male, the title devolved on

HENRY, his next brother and heir, who was born on April 14th, 1691, and in May, 1731, was appointed Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of Staffordshire: but the said Henry, THIRD EARL FERRERS, dying, in August, 1745, unmarried, the title devolved on his nephew, Laurence, son and heir of Laurence Shirley, tenth son of Robert Earl Ferrers.

Which LAURENCE was born on September 26th, 1693, and died April 27th, 1743, having married Anne, fourth daughter to Sir Walter Clarges, of Aston, in Hertfordshire, Bart. by whom he left issue,

Laurence, *fourth Earl Ferrers*;

Washington Shirley, *fifth Earl Ferrers*;

[o] Her character for enthusiastic piety, and patronage of the Methodists, is well known.

ROBERT, *sixth Earl*;

Walter in holy orders, born 1725, married Henrietta Phillips, and died April 7th, 1786, leaving Walter, Frances, and another daughter.

Thomas, born 1733, a captain in the navy, 1759; deputy ranger of St. James's and Hyde Parks; and married 30th Mar. 1773, to Mary, widow of Sir Stephen Anderson, Bart.[p]

And two daughters; Anne, living 1803; and Jane, born 1737, died an infant.

Which LAURENCE, FOURTH EARL FERRERS, on September 16th, 1752, married Mary, youngest daughter of Amos Meredith, Esq. son and heir of Sir William Meredith, of Henbury, in Cheshire, Baronet of Nova-Scotia, and sister to Sir William Meredith, the last Baronet (member for Wigan in the parliament summoned in 1754, and for Liverpool in that which convened in 1761, 1768, and 1774): but there being a domestic uneasiness between his Lordship and his Lady, her Ladyship was allowed a separate maintenance by act of parliament; and after his Lordship's death, she was remarried, 28th March, 1769, to Lord Frederick Campbell, brother to the late Duke of Argyle; and was burnt to death at Lord Frederick's house, at Comb-Bank, in Kent, 1807. His Lordship, though he was at times a very intelligent person, and a nobleman conversant in the constitution of his country, yet, on divers occasions, exhibited suspicious symptoms of a constitutional insanity of mind. In one of his fits of disorder, he shot Mr. Johnson, his land-steward, with a pistol, at his seat at Stanton-Harold, in Leicestershire, in January, 1760; for which, being tried in Westminster-hall, by his Peers, on April 16th, and 17th, following, he received sentence, on Friday the 18th, to be hanged next Monday, and to have his body dissected and anatomized, the evidence of his insanity not being satisfactory to their Lordships: but the right Hon. the Lord Henley, late Earl of Northington, who acted as High-steward at that awful solemnity, with consent of the Peers, respited his Lordship's execution till Monday, May 5th. At receiving sentence, this unfortunate Nobleman begged his Peers to recommend him to mercy: and after he was carried back to the Tower, he applied, by letter, to the King, that he might suffer there, where the Earl of Essex, Queen Elizabeth's favourite, and one of his ancestors, had been beheaded. This application he made with the greater confidence, as he had

[p] He resides at Horkstow-Hall, co. Linc.

the honour to be related to his Majesty, and to quarter part of his arms: but all application from himself and friends proving ineffectual, his Lordship was, on May 5th, conveyed from the Tower, in his wedding-suit, to Tyburn, which was covered with black baize, as well as the Scaffold, and suffered with great firmness and composure, and was buried at St. Pancras, Middlesex; and on the 3d of June, 1782, his body was taken up, and conveyed to Stanton-Harold, and there interred with his ancestors.

His Lordship dying without issue, the estate and titles devolved on his brother, WASHINGTON, FIFTH EARL, who took his seat in the house of Peers, on May 19th, 1760. His Lordship betaking himself to a maritime life, was, on April 19th, 1746, appointed a Captain in his Majesty's navy; in which he gave eminent proofs of courage and conduct, and was at length promoted to the rank of Vice Admiral of the Blue: and the Royal Society, on Dec. 14th, 1761, enrolled him among their number, on account of the accurate observations he had made on the transit of Venus over the Sun, on June 6th preceding, and had communicated to that learned body, with other useful discoveries, tending to the improvement of mathematical knowledge. [q] His Lordship died at Chartley, in Staffordshire, on October 1st, 1778, and was buried there; having had no issue by his Lady, Anne, daughter of —— Elliott, of Plymouth, Esq. who died 1791, whereupon the titles and estate devolved upon his next brother,

ROBERT, SIXTH EARL FERRERS. His Lordship was born July 10th, 1723; married Catherine, daughter of Rowland Cotton, of Etwall, com. Derby, by whom, who died 1786, he had issue, Robert, present Earl.

Laurence-Rowland, second son, died young, 1772.

And Washington, third son, born Nov. 13th, 1760, formerly an Ensign in the Second Regiment of Foot Guards; married, 1781, Frances, daughter of the Hon. and Rev. William Ward, uncle to the present Viscount Dudley and Ward; by whom he has Robert-William, born 1783; and two daughters; Frances, born 1782; and Julia-Elizabeth, born 1785.

His Lordship died April 17th, 1787; and was succeeded by his elest son,

ROBERT, present and SEVENTH EARL FERRERS, born Sept. 21st, 1756, who had issue, by Elizabeth Prentiss, his first wife, Robert-

[q] He began to rebuild the mansion of Stanton-Harold according to a plan of his own; and lived to see it nearly finished.

Sewallis Shirley, *Lord Tamworth*, born Nov. 9th, 1778; and married, Sept. 5th, 1800, Sophia-Carolina Curzon, daughter of Nathaniel, present and second Lord Scarsdale, by Sophia, daughter of Edward Noel, late Viscount Wentworth.

His Lordship married, secondly, Elizabeth, youngest daughter of the late Wrighton Mundy, Esq. of Markeaton, co. Derby, and Osbaston, co. Leicester.

Titles.] Robert Shirley, Earl Ferrers, Viscount Tamworth, and Baronet.

Creations.] Baronet, May 22d (1611) 9 Jac. I. Viscount Tamworth, in com. Staff. and Earl Ferrers, Sept. 3d (1711) 10th Queen Anne.

Arms.] Quarterly, 1st and 4th, Paly of six, Or, and Azure, a Canton Ermine; 2d and 3d, France and England, quarterly; within a Border, Argent.

Crest.] On a Wreath, the Bust of a Saracen, side-faced, and couped, proper, wreathed about the Temples, Or and Azure.

Supporters.] Dexter a Talbot Ermine, eared Gules, and gorged with a ducal Collar, Or; Sinister, a Rein-deer of the second, attired and gorged with a ducal Collar, Or, and charged on the Shoulder with an Horse-shoe Argent.

Motto.] Honor Virtutis Præmium.

Chief Seats.] At Stanton-Harold, in Leicestershire; at Chartley-castle, in Staffordshire; and at Shirley, in the county of Derby.

LEGGE EARL OF DARTMOUTH.

THOMAS LEGGE,[a] who lived in the reign of Edward III. is the direct ancestor to the present Earl of Dartmouth. Which THOMAS was of the company of Skinners of London, and Sheriff of that city, anno 1343,[b] and twice Lord Mayor; viz. anno 1346, and 1353. He was returned [c] one of the Burgesses in Parliament for that city, in 1349, and 1352. In 1338, he lent Edw. III. 300l.[d] towards carrying on the war with France, which was a considerable sum in those days, and more than any citizen advanced except the Lord Mayor, and Simon de Frauncis, who lent each 800 l. the next year.

[a] This family is said to come out of Italy into England, where there remain several of that name, as also in Naples, and other parts.* Those of Venice removed from Ravenna, about the end of the tenth century; and such was their noble descent, and so great their wealth, that they were thought worthy of a place among the patricians in the year 1297, and have a magnificent palace near the church of the Misericordia, in that city; a further proof of their eminency, and the several great offices they have borne in the Empire, confirm it.

When they came to England, is not ascertained. Hugh de la Lega, and Richard, son of Osbert, were †Sheriffs of Bedfordshire and Buckinghamshire, from the 10th to the 16th of Henry II. and William de la Lega (as the name is wrote in our ancient records), was Sheriff of Herefordshire, in 17 Henry II. Those of Herefordshire have always been esteemed the elder branch; but those of Legg's Place, near Tunbridge, in Kent,‡ were resident there for many generations before Thomas Legge.

[b] Stow's Survey of London. [c] Ex Coll. B. Willis, Arm.

[d] Stow's Survey of London.

* Hist. de Venise, par le Sieur Amelot de la Houssai, t. ii.

† Fuller's Worthies. ‡ Speed's Map of Kent.

He married Elizabeth,[c] one of the daughters of Thomas Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, and had issue by her, two sons, Simon, and

John, who was a Serjeant at arms in 1373, and [f]had then the King's præcipe directed to William de Weston and himself, to receive from Roger de Beauchamp, Constable of the castle of the Devizes, the two sons of Charles de Bloys, and to deliver them to Robert de Morton, Lieutenant of Collard de Aubrichecourt, Constable of Nottingham-castle, there to remain as hostages, till the pretensions to the duchy of Britany should be cleared. In 1381, being then in the Tower, with Simon Sudbury, Archbishop of Canterbury, and others, he[g] was there surprised by Wat Tyler, and his rebels, taken from that place, and beheaded on Tower-hill. He was [h]Knight of the shire for the county of Surry, in 2 Rich. II. and had issue,[i] from whom those of the name in Norfolk descended, of which family was Dr. Thomas Legge, Master of Caius and Gonville college, in Cambridge, who died July 12th, 1607, aged seventy-two, and is buried in the Chapel of his College.

SIMON Legge, the eldest son, married Joan, daughter of John Clavering, son of Roger Clavering, of the city of London;[k] and in Cobham church, in Kent, is an exhortation to pray for the souls of Thomas Legge, and this Simon Legge, whose son

THOMAS, married [l]Margaret, daughter of Sir John Blount, Knt. Governor of a garrison in Aquitaine,[m] who, being besieged, in 14 Henry IV. by the Mareschal of France, he, with 300 men, overthrew the Mareschal's army, consisting of 4000 fighting men, and took prisoners twelve persons of note, and others to the number of 120. The said Thomas had issue, by his wife aforesaid,[n]

1. Richard, who died a bachelor, and was buried in Cobham church, after having spent the greatest part of his estate in the wars between Hen. VI. and Edw. IV.

2. William, ancestor to Lord Dartmouth.

3. JOHN, third son, [o]took advantage of his brother William's absence in Ireland, and got possession of his brother Richard's

[c] Ex Stemmate in Fam. Beauchamp, MS. It must be confessed, that this match seems not very consonant to the alliances of the proud family of Beauchamp at that time; and requires strong proof.

[f] Rymer, tom. VII. p. 26.

[g] Stow's Anna's.

[h] Pryn's Brev. Parl. p. 88.

[i] Ex Script. Will. Com. Dartmouth.

[k] Weaver's Fun. Mon.

[l] Ex Script. ut antea.

[m] Hollinshed's and Speed's Chron.

[n] Ex Script. præd.

[o] Ibid.

estate after his death, which occasioned a long suit. But neither William, nor his heirs, ever recovered it. He married Eleanor, a daughter of ——— Talboys, of Kyme, in com. Linc. of which family was the Lord Talboys, in the reign of Henry VIII. In that reign was Robert Legge, who [p] married Edith, daughter of John Boys, of Goodnestone, in Kent,[q] who was, secondly, the wife of Robert Colwell; and, thirdly, of Sir Christopher Barker, Knt. Garter King of Arms. She died in Sept. 1550, surviving her husband Sir Christopher; and, as appears by his will, had issue only by her husband Colwell.

William Legge, the second son of Thomas, went into Ireland,[r] and settled at Cassils, where he married Anne, only daughter of John, son of Miles Lord Birmingham, of Athunree, and had issue by her, Edward, his son and heir; and dying, aged ninety-two, was buried at Cassils.

Which Edward was [s] sent by his father into England on the law-suit with his uncle John; but being unsuccesful, he made a voyage, in 1584, with Sir Walter Raleigh, to the Indies; and on his return into Ireland, had a company given him in Sir Henry Danvers's regiment. He was afterwards made Vice-president of Munster, when Sir Charles Blount, Lord Montjoy, Knight of the Garter (afterwards Earl of Devon), was Lord-Lieutenant to whom he was related; and often transacted affairs with the Earl of Tir-Oen, being in favour with both parties. He had issue by Mary his wife, daughter of Percy Walsh, of Moyvallie, six sons, and seven daughters, and died in the seventy-fourth year of his age, anno 1616.

1. Elizabeth, his eldest daughter, never married, but lived to 105 years. She was well versed in the Latin, English, French, Spanish, and Irish tongues.

2. Mary, married to —— Spragge, was mother of Sir Edward Spragge, Admiral of the Blue, who commanded the rear under Prince Rupert, and lost his life, in the third and last engagement with the Dutch, on Aug. 11th, 1673.

3. Margaret, wife of —— Fitz-Gerald, Esq. lived 105 years, and was buried in Ireland.

4. Eleanor, married to —— Davys, Esq. son of Sir John Davys, Attorney general, in Ireland, to James I.

[p] Anst's's Regist. Gar. Vol. II. p. 378, 379.
[q] Now the Seat of Sir Brook Bridges, Bart. [r] Ex Script. præd.
[s] Account of his Family, by Col. John Legge, MS.

5. Susannah, wife to —— Nugent, Esq. by whom she had issue, and was interred in Ireland.

6. Anne, espoused —— Anthony, Esq. and died in the 112th year of her age, in 1702.

7. Jane, married to —— Usher, Esq

Thomas Legge, second son of the aforesaid Edward and Mary, died young, and was buried in Ireland.

Richard Legge, third son,[t] was Ensign in the regiment of Montjoy Blount, Earl of Newport, in the first expedition against the Scots, in 1639, and afterwards Lieutenant-colonel of that regiment,[u] and taken prisoner when the Earl of Derby was defeated at Wigan, in com. Lanc. on Aug. 25th, 1651. After the Restoration, he [x] was sent with forces under the Earl of Peterborough, to take possession of Tangier: and was Ranger of Whichwood-forest, in Oxfordshire, and died unmarried.

John Legge, fourth son,[y] was a Lieutenant-colonel in the Marquis of Antrim's regiment in Ireland, temp. Car. I. And on the accession of Charles II. by the cruel murder of his royal father, being then in Ireland, he was sent by Prince Rupert, Prince Maurice, and the Marquis of Ormond, then Lord-Lieutenant, from Kinsale, to hasten his Majesty's coming into Ireland; but the ship he was in being taken,[z] he was for a long time imprisoned at Plymouth, and by a court-martial condemned to die. Whitlock[a] gives the following account; on July 16th, 1649, "that the fleet, before Kinsale, took a vessel of Prince Rupert's, of eleven guns, and in her, Legg, Sir Hugh Windham, Capt. Darcy, and sixty men, and ammunition. On 21st July, letters from Plymouth, of Col. Legg, Sir Hugh Windham, and others, being brought thither prisoners, to know the pleasure of the house concerning them: Ordered, that Col. Legg be committed in Bristol, and Sir Hugh Windham to the Mount, for high-treason." However, he was afterwards released; and was deputy-governor of Jersey, in the reign of James II. and Ranger of Whichwood-forest aforesaid, where he died in 1702, aged 109 years. He married Anne, daughter of —— Allot, Esq. and had issue two sons, and four daughters.

Edward, fifth son, died in his infancy.

[t] Rushworth's Collect.
[u] Baker's Chron. continued by E. P.
[x] Ex Script. Will. Com. Dartmouth.
[y] Ibid.
[z] Cox's Hist. of Ireland, Vol. II. p. 2.
[a] Memorials, p. 399.

Robert, sixth son, was [b] sent by Charles I. into Holland with the Queen, to provide arms and ammunition; and on her return, she gave this account of her army, from Newark, June 27th, 1644. "I carry with me 3000 foot, 30 companies of horse and dragoons, 6 pieces of cannon, and 2 mortars. Harry Jermyn commands the forces which go with me, as Colonel of my guards, Sir Alexander Lesley the foot under him, Gerrard the horse, and Robin Legge the artillery." He was in most of the battles during the civil war, and received several wounds. In 1645, he [c] was Colonel of foot, and taken prisoner by Colonel Massey, at the storming of Evesham. He was much trusted by the King and Queen on all hazardous occasions, both their Majesties having a good opinion of his courage and fidelity, which he never forfeited. He [d] married a daughter of Sir Daniel Norton, of Southwick, in Hampshire, by whom he had no issue. In order to the restoration of Charles II. he had Portsmouth delivered to him by Colonel Norton, his wife's brother; the government of which he possessed to his death, which happened soon after, and was buried there.

I now return to William Legge, eldest son to Edward Legge and Mary Walsh. He was [e] brought out of Ireland by Henry Danvers, Earl of Danby, President of Munster, his godfather, who had promised (his father being infirm), to take care of his education, and was sent by him to serve as a volunteer under Gustavus Adolphus, King of Sweden; and after, served under Prince Maurice, of Orange, in the Low Countries. On his return to England, he was first [f] constituted, on Nov. 30th, 2 Car. I. Keeper of the King's Wardrobe during life; and soon after made Groom of the bedchamber. And when Danvers, Earl of Danby, was fined 5000 l. in the court of Star-chamber (for having felled timber in Whichwood-forest, without licence), he desired, as a favour to him, that 2000 l. thereof might be given to Colonel William Legge, saying, it was what he designed to leave him as a legacy, and which he should not be able to perform when he had paid his fine; and thereupon the King granted it. In 1639, he had a commission to be Lieutenant-general of the Ordnance, in the first expedition against the Scots; and in 1640, [g] brought up that petition from the army, to which his Majesty

[b] Rushworth's Collections, Vol. II. and Ludlow's Memoirs, part 3.
[c] Whitlock's Memorials, p. 142.
[d] MS. Script. W. Com. Dartmouth.
[e] Ibid.
[f] Pat. 2 Car. I. p. 21. n. 27.
[g] Husband's Collect. and Whitlock's Mem. p. 44.

subscribed C. R. whereupon he was examined by the house of Commons, and ordered into custody as a delinquent; but was allowed his liberty,[h] giving 10,000l. bail for himself, with the Earls of Cumberland and Newport, 5000l. each, for his appearance. The parliament soon after publishing a declaration, mentioning the King's attempting to incense the northern army against them, &c. his Majesty, in answer thereto, said, "He signed Captain Legge's petition to satisfy the army.[i]" And, immediately after, removing northward, the Earls of Pembroke and Holland having waited on him at Royston, from the parliament, March 9th, 1642, they reported, on their return, that the King, on reading that part of their message concerning Captain Legge, said, "That's a lie." And on going with the King to York, and being with him, when his Majesty demanded entrance into Hull, on April 23d, the parliament thereupon remanded him. However, in that year, he[k] was constituted Serjeant-major and Captain of a troop of cuirassiers in Prince Rupert's regiment, and was taken prisoner at Dunsmore-heath, by Major Ballard. However, he was soon at liberty; for, as Rushworth writes, he joined Prince Rupert at Bridgnorth, with 1120 musketeers, before the fight between the Prince and Sir John Meldrum, at Newark, on March 21st, 1643. And, in April following, was wounded and taken prisoner at Lichfield (as Echard writes), and soon after again released. For, in the first battle at Newbury, on Sept. 20th, 1643, having valiantly behaved, and the night after attending his Majesty in his bedchamber, the King presented him with a hanger he had that day worn, which was in an agate handle set in gold, and would have knighted him with it, had he consented;[l] but the hanger was kept in his family, till the house at Blackheath was robbed, in 1693.

In 1644,[m] he was Governor of Chester; and Dec. 25th, that year, was made [n] Governor of Oxford, in the room of Sir Arthur Aston. He[o] had a regiment of foot, and another of cuirassiers; also a commission to be governor in chief of the city and county of Oxford, with power for impressing what soldiers he pleased in the counties of Bucks and Berks. On April 16th, 1645,[p] being then one of the Grooms of the King's bedchamber, and Governor

[h] Nalson and Rushworth's Collect. [i] Whitlock, p. 54, 55.
[k] Ex Script. W. Com. Dartm. [l] Ex Script. præd.
[m] Ibid. [n] Wood's Athenæ Oxon. Vol. I. p. 721.
[o] Ex Script. præd. [p] Wood's Fasti Oxon. Vol. II. p. 728, 733.

of Oxford, he was admitted Doctor of Laws of that University; and, on Oct. 8th following, surrendered it to Sir Thomas Glenham, his Majesty taking him with him when he left Oxford. When King Charles made his escape from Hampton-court, he, with Sir John Berkeley, and Mr. Ashburnham, were the only persons to whose fidelity the king committed himself. The Earl of Clarendon relates, that Ashburnham alone seemed to know what they were to do; the other two having received only orders to attend. Whereupon he had no hand in that unfortunate step, of carrying the King over to the Isle of Wight, in which the other two were involved; for [q] he staid with the King at Titchfield-house, while Ashburnham and Sir John Berkeley went to Col. Hammond. And on that, the Earl of Clarendon gives him the following character: "Legge had so general a reputation of integrity and fidelity to his master, that he never fell under the least imputation or reproach with any man: he was a very punctual and steady observer of the orders he received, but no contriver of them; and though he had in truth a better judgment and understanding than either of the other two, his modesty and diffidence of himself never suffered him to contrive bold counsels."

Cromwell sent a warrant to Col. Hammond for securing Mr. Legge, Mr. Ashburnham, and Sir John Berkeley,[r] but the Colonel desired to forbear the execution thereof, till he might know the pleasure of the houses; "In regard (as he said), if those Gentlemen should be apprehended, it would be very difficult for him to secure the person of his Majesty." And that the King said, "If these Gentlemen should be taken from him, and punished as evil doers, for counselling him not to go out of the kingdom, but rather to come to this place, for the more conveniency as to settlement of peace, and for endeavouring it accordingly, in attending him hither, he cannot but himself expect to be dealt with accordingly, his case being the same.

"That these Gentlemen have engaged their honours not to depart from him: and having cast themselves upon him, in case they should be removed from thence, it would much reflect upon him."

On May 19th, 1648, he [s] was committed prisoner to Windsor-castle, but was soon after released; and during the treaty of the

[q] Hist. of England, Vol. III. p. 170. [r] Whitlock's Memorials, p. 282.
[s] Ibid. p. 305.

Isle of Wight, he was nominated, among others, to attend his Majesty; but on Aug. 31st following, he was, with Mr. Doucet, the only two disapproved of by the parliament. And engaging in that design of the Earl of Holland's, to restore the King, he was wounded, and taken prisoner with the Earl, at St. Neot's, in Huntingdonshire. King Charles was so sensible of his sufferings, and had so great an esteem of his fidelity, that, a little before his death, he charged the Duke of Richmond to tell the Prince of Wales from him, that whenever he was restored to his right, he should be sure to take care of honest Will. Legge; for he was the faithfullest servant that ever any Prince had.

After the unfortunate death of that King, he and his family suffered great hardships, and being imprisoned in Plymouth, he was, by order of parliament, in 1649,[t] removed to Bristol, with a charge of high-treason, and from thence was sent to Arundel-castle, in Sussex; from whence he applied to the Speaker, Lenthall, for leave to go abroad; who obtained it for him, and in return, Colonel Legge, on the Restoration, was very instrumental in procuring Lenthall's pardon; who, when he died, left him, by his will, 200l. as a legacy.

As he had eminently distinguished his loyalty to Charles I. so was he not backward in espousing the interests of his son and successor, Charles II. accompanying him, in 1650, into Scotland, where he was committed prisoner to Edinburgh-castle, and so continued, till the King made his escape from St. Johnstown; when, to gratify his Majesty, he was released. At the battle of Worcester, on Sept. 3d, 1651, he was wounded and taken prisoner;[u] and had been certainly executed, if his wife had not contrived his escape out of Coventry gaol, by hiring an old woman to carry him her clothes, which he put on, and brought a close-stool pan, well filled, under his arm, the stench of which occasioned the guards to stand clear, and let him pass unregarded.

In the protectorship of Oliver Cromwell, he, with the Earl of Oxford, and others, were committed to prison, being betrayed by Manning, who corresponded with Thurloe, Cromwell's secretary, with a design to get money from them, and thereupon informed against such, whose fidelity to the King was most notorious. In 1659, when risings were designed throughout the kingdom, he had a commission to raise a regiment of foot, with several blank commissions, to dispose of as he thought fit. He was also com-

[t] Whitlock's Memorials, p. 399.

[u] Ex Script. præd.

missioned, with Arthur Annesley, after Earl of Anglesey, John Mordaunt, soon after created Viscount Mordaunt; Sir John Granville, afterwards Earl of Bath; and Thomas Peyton, to promise pardon to all those who shall endeavour his Majesty's restoration, except those who sat as Judges on his father. The said commission was dated at Brussels, March 11th, 1659,[x] wherein they were also empowered, by writing under their hands, &c. to promise in his Majesty's name, such rewards as they thought proper, which he would ratify, confirm, and perform. They were so active in this commission, that most of the nobility and gentry of England and Wales were engaged by them in the King's service, and a day in July[y] fixed for their rising; but that being deferred to August 1st, the design took air; and only Sir George Booth, with his friends, appeared in Cheshire, and the Earl of Litchfield, with some others, in Surry. The King was in such expectation of the success, that he went from Brussels to Calais, and had a shalop ready for his transportation, on hearing any considerable body of men were in arms for him. In 1660, just before the meeting of the parliament, he subscribed that declaration of the nobility and gentry, whereby they promised not to retain any resentments for former ill treatment.

After the Restoration, the King told him the messuage he had received from his royal father, by the Duke of Richmond, which, he said, must always entitle him to any marks of favour he could give him, and offered to create him an Earl before his coronation; which he modestly declined, having a numerous family, with a small fortune: but told the King, he hoped his sons might live to deserve his majesty's favour. On which he was restored to his place in the Bedchamber, and Lieutenancy of the Ordnance, with a commission to be Superintendant, with General's pay. Also was constituted Treasurer of the Ordnance, and Colonel of an independent company of foot in the Tower of London. All these were granted in 1660 to him, during his life.

The next year he was [z]chosen Member of Parliament for Southampton: and obtained a grant of the King's house in the Minories (formerly an abbey), London, the lieutenancy of Alice Holt,[a] and Woolmer-forests, in Hampshire, for forty-five years;

[x] Baker's Chronicle, edit. 1. 84. p. 64. [y] Ibid. p. 649, 650.
[z] Ex Scrip. præf.
[a] Where his descendant, Lord Stawell, is still seated.

also, of lands in com. Lowth, in Ireland, to a considerable value; with a pension of 500l. per ann. for his own and his wife's life. And when Prince Rupert went to Vienna, he constituted him his sufficient and lawful Attorney and Commissioner for him and in his name, and to his use, to act, manage, perform, and do all and all manner of matters and things whatsoever, which doth or may any way concern him, either with his Majesty, the Parliament, or any other person or persons whatsoever. In 1663, he was made Woodward of Chute-forest, in com. Wilts. He died of a fever, at the said house in the Minories, near the Tower, on Oct. 13th, 1672, in the sixty-third year of his age, and was buried in the vault in the Trinity-chapel in the minories, with great solemnity; Prince Rupert, the Dukes of Buckingham, Richmond, Monmouth, Newcastle, and Ormond, with most of the court, being present at his funeral: and a monument of white marble is erected there to his memory.

He married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir William Washington, of Packington, in Leicestershire, by Anne, daughter of Sir George Villiers, of Brooksby, in the said county, and sister to the first Duke of Buckingham of that family. She died in 1688, in the seventy-sixth year of her age, and was buried in the vault in the Trinity-chapel in the Minories, by her husband. They had issue three sons, George, William, and Edward; and two daughters; whereof,

Mary, the eldest, was married to Sir Henry Gooderick, of Ribston, in the county of York, Knt. and Bart. who was Envoy-extraordinary to Spain, in the reign of Charles II. and Lieutenant-general of the Ordnance, and Privy-counsellor to William III. by whom she had no issue. She died aged seventy years, and was buried in the vault with her father; though it is mentioned (by mistake), on Sir Henry's Gooderick's monument, in Ribston-chapel, that he was buried there.

Susannah, second daughter, was married, on April 25th, 1678, in Henry VII.'s chapel in Westminster-abbey, to Thomas Bilson, of Maple-Durham, in the county of Southampton, Esq. by whom she had isue one daughter, that died in her infancy, and two sons, Leonard Bilson, and Thomas Bilson, both which died in her lifetime, without issue; Thomas, by a fall from his horse; and Leonard, 1715, who left the remainder of his whole estate, after Thomas Bettesworth, and the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten, to Henry Legge, fourth son to William Earl of Dartmouth, provided he take the name of Bilson.

William, second son to the said William Legge, was [b] Page of honour to Charles II. Groom of the bedchamber, and Captain of a troop of horse, in the regiment of horse-guards commanded by Aubrey de Vere, Earl of Oxford. And in 1680, was sent by the King to Hesse-Cassel, to stand godfather, as his proxy, to Prince Charles, the Landgrave's son. In the reign of James II. he was Lieutenant-colonel in the Queen's regiment of horse, Governor of Kinsale, in Ireland, and Member of Parliament for Portsmouth. He married Mary Pool, widow of —— Townshend, Esq. but had no issue by her; and dying in Dublin, in the forty-eighth year of his age, was buried there.

Edward Legge, third son, died in his infancy, and was buried at Stoke, in com. Middlesex; where his mother resided during the absence of his father beyond the seas.

George Legge, eldest son and heir, FIRST LORD DARTMOUTH, was sent to sea [c] at the age of seventeen, under the care of Sir Edward Spragge. He commanded the Pembroke in 1667, the Fairfax in 1671, and the Royal Catharine in 1672. In the Dutch wars he was wounded; taking and destroying several of their ships. In 1669, he had the command of his father's independent company of foot, and in 1672, was made Lieutenant-governor of Portsmouth, under his Royal Highness James Duke of York. In 1673, Governor of Portsmouth, Master of the Horse, and Gentleman of the Bedchamber to the Duke of York. In 1677, he had a grant of 300l. per ann. as Assistant to the office of Ordnance; and before the end of that year was constituted Colonel of a regiment of foot, and Lieutenant-general of the Ordnance. Soon after, he was made Master of the Ordnance; and on March 3d, 1680-1, was sworn of the Privy-council to Charles II. In 1682, he had a commission for viewing all the forts and garrisons in England, and for commanding in chief. And before the end of the same year, was, by letters patent, dated Dec. 2d, in the 34th year of his reign, advanced to the degree of a *Baron of this realm*, by the title of BARON OF DARTMOUTH, in the county of Devon, to hold and enjoy to himself and the heirs male of his body; and for the default of such issue, to William Legge, Esq. one of the Grooms of the royal bedchamber (brother to him the said George) and to the heirs male of his body; which remainder the King particularly ordered himself, in justice (as he was pleased to say), to the memory of old Colonel Legge, whose modesty ought not

[b] Ex Scrip. præf. [c] Ibid.

to prejudice his children. The preamble to the patent imports: [d] "That his Majesty remembering the great merits of William Legge, one of the Grooms of the royal bedchamber to his late father King Charles the First, especially in that unparalleled rebellion raised against him; in which, being a person of singular skill and experience in military affairs, as also a valiant and expert commander, he faithfully served him in most of the battles and sieges of those unhappy times: also performed several eminent services to the said King, since his most happy restoration: and further considering, that George Legge, eldest son of the said William, following his father's steps in divers military employments, especially in sundry sharp and dangerous naval fights, wherein he did freely hazard his life; for which respect, being made General of the Ordnance and Artillery, and one of his most honourable Privy-council, his Majesty thought fit to dignify him with some farther honour."

The following year he was [e] sent Admiral of the whole English fleet, to demolish Tangier; having a commission to be Captain-general of all his Majesty's forces in Africa, and Governor of that city. Bishop Burnet recites, [f] "After the King had kept Tangier about twenty years, and had been at a vast charge in making a mole before it, in which several undertakers had failed, but the work was now brought near perfection, which seemed to give us the key of the Mediterranean; he, to deliver himself from the charge, sent Lord Dartmouth with a fleet to destroy all the works, and bring home all our men." On his return, he had, as a reward of his many faithful services, a grant from his Majesty of 10,000l. He also obtained, from Charles II. a grant to hold a fair twice a year, and a market twice a week, upon Black-heath, in the parish of Lewisham, in Kent.

During the reign of James II. he was Master of the Horse, General of the Ordnance, Constable of the Tower of London, one of the Lords of the privy council, Colonel of the royal regiment of Fusileers, and Captain of an independent company of foot. He was also High-steward of Dartmouth, and Kingston upon Thames, and Recorder of Lichfield. In the year 1687, attending the King in his progress, and the city of Coventry presenting his Majesty with a large gold cup and cover, he immediately delivered it to the Lord Dartmouth, telling him, "there was

[d] Dugdale's Additions to his Baronage, MS. penes meips.
[e] Ex Script. præf.
[f] History of his Own Times, Vol. II. p. 264, 265.

an acknowledgement from the city of Coventry, for his father's sufferings in their town;" where, during the civil wars, he had endured a long imprisonment. He[g] resigned his post of Master of the Horse on Dec. 16th, 1687. And in the succeeding year, he was made Admiral of the fleet of England, then sent out to intercept the Dutch fleet bringing over the Prince of Orange: which employment he accepted out of gratitude to the King; who, as Bishop Burnet writes (in his History of his Own Times) loved him, and in whose service and confidence he had long been. The Bishop also says, "[h] that he was indeed one of the worthiest men of his court, but he was much against the conduct of his affairs; yet he was resolved to stick to him at all hazards."

After the Prince had landed, it is recited in our Gazettes, that he passed by Portsmouth, on Nov. 18th, 1688, and after bad weather, returned to Spithead on Nov. 23d following, with forty-three ships of war; the rest of the fleet being put into other ports. Afterwards he sailed from thence for the Downs, on Dec. 29th, and leaving there several men of war, under the command of the Lord Berkeley, his Lordship, with the rest of the fleet, sailed for the Buoy of the Nore.

Yet, notwithstanding he brought the fleet safe home, and had acted by order of King James when he was in power, he was deprived of all his employments at the Revolution; and in 1691, committed prisoner to the Tower of London, where, after three months imprisonment, he departed this life suddenly of an apoplexy, on Oct. 25th, that year, in the forty-fourth year of his age.[i] When he was dead, Lord Lucas, who was Constable of the Tower, made some difficulty of permitting his body to be removed without order; on which, application being made to King William, he was pleased to direct, that the same respect should be paid at his funeral, that would have been due to him, if he had died possessed of all his employments in that place. And accordingly the Tower guns were fired when he was carried out, to be interred near his father in the vault in the Minories: where a monument of white marble is erected to his memory,[k] by Bar-

[g] Journal per Greg. King, Lanc. Fecial, MS. penes meip.

[h] Hist. præd. p. 498.

[i] There is a scarce Print of him existing, for which, see *Granger*.

[k] In Sir John Dalrymple's Appendix to his Memoirs of Great Britain and Ireland, part I. p. 71, are two letters, which enable us to clear up not only some aspersions of Bishop Burnet on Lord Dartmouth and the Duke of York, but also a mistake or two of Dr. Campbell, in Biographia Britannica, Vol. II. p. 1335.

bara, his Lady, who died on January 28th, 1717-18, in the sixty-eighth year of her age, and was buried in the same vault with

note C. The Bishop tells us, "that the Duke, when he was shipwrecked (in the Gloucester frigate, in May 1682), got into a boat, and took care of his dogs and some unknown persons, who were taken, from that earnest care of his, to be his priests. The long-boat went off with very few in her, though she might have carried off above eighty more than she did. One hundred and fifty persons perished; some of them men of great quality. But the Duke took no notice of this cruel neglect, which was laid chiefly to Legge's charge." On this Dr. C. makes the following remark: "What blame fell upon Legge, or who this Legge was, is not easy to determine; for as to Colonel Legge, then Master of the Ordnance, and a Privy Counsellor, afterwards Lord Dartmouth, and Admiral of the Fleet, he was visiting the fortresses of the kingdom, at this time, by his Majesty's command." Colonel Legge, it is true, had a commission in 1682, for viewing all the forts and garrisons in England; but that he was the Legge whom the Bishop mentions, and unjustly blames, appears from the following letter of his son (communicated by the late Earl of Dartmouth), which clears up an interesting fact; and exculpates both the Duke and him, of this imputed charge of insensibility, too natural to the Duke on most other trying occasions:

Earl of DARTMOUTH to ERASMUS LEWIS, Esq.

Sandwell, Jan. 25th, 1723-4.

SIR,

"THIS is only in answer to the last paragraph of yours of the 21st. *My father was on board the Gloucester*, but so little deserved to have the drowning 150 men (which the Bishop has so liberally bestowed upon him), laid chiefly to his charge, that it was in great measure owing to him, that any escaped after the ship had struck. He several times pressed the Duke to get into the boat, who refused to do it; telling him, that if he were gone, nobody would take care of the ship, which he had hopes might be saved, if she were not abandoned. But my father finding she was ready to sink, told him if he staid any longer they should be obliged to force him out: upon which the Duke ordered a strong box to be lifted into the boat, which, besides being extremely weighty, took up a good deal of time as well as room. My father asked him with some warmth, if there was any thing in it worth a man's life. The Duke answered, that there were things of so great consequence both to the King and himself, that he would hazard his own rather than it should be lost. Before he went off, he inquired for Lord Roxborough and Lord Obrien? but the confusion and hurry was so great that they could not be found. When the Duke, and *as many as she would hold with safety*, were in the boat, my father stood with his sword drawn, to hinder the crowd from oversetting of her, which I suppose was what the Bishop esteemed a fault; but the King thanked him publickly for the care he had taken of the Duke; and the Dutchess, who was not apt to favour him much upon other occasions, said upon this, that she thought herself more obliged to him than to any man in the world, and should do so as long as she lived. I cannot guess what induced the Bishop to charge my father with the long-boat's not being sufficiently manned; for if that were the case (which I much doubt), it was not under his

him. She was daughter and coheir of Sir Henry Archbold, of Abbots-Bromley, in Staffordshire, and by her Lord had issue one son, William, Earl of Dartmouth, and seven daughters.

direction, he being on board in no other capacity but as a passenger and the Duke's servant; and I believe the reflection upon the Duke for his care of the dogs to be as ill-grounded; for I remember a story (that was in every body's mouth at that time), of a struggle that happened for a plank between Sir Charles Scarborough and the Duke's dog Mumper, which convinces me that the dogs were left to take care of themselves (as he did), if there were any more on board, which I never heard till the Bishop's story-book was published. This is all in relation to that affair, that ever came to the knowledge of,

SIR,

Your most faithful humble Servant,

DARTMOUTH."

Dr. Campbell mentions the above incident of two persons standing with their swords drawn, one in the boat, the other on board the ship, to prevent that irregular crowding which might have endangered the boat as well as the ship; and adds, "if the reader is curious to know who those persons were, we shall endeavour to satisfy him. He on board the ship was Sir John Berry (the Captain), who, after performing this service, escaped very narrowly himself, by swimming to a rope that was thrown over the stern of Captain Wyburn's ship; and he in the boat was *Colonel Churchill* (afterwards the great Duke of Marlborough), who for this service is very justly said to have contributed to the preservation of the Duke his master's life. We see, however, by Lord Dartmouth's letter, that the biographer is here mistaken, and that *Colonel Legge* was the person who performed this service.

Notwithstanding the apathy by which the Duke of York's character is to be distinguished, or rather disgraced, that, as Sir John Dalrymple justly observes, "in all his letters (numerous as they are), scarce one stroke of genius or sensibility is to be found," let us be careful of loading his memory more than it deserves. On such good authority let us allow, that the boat, instead of being "able to carry off above eighty more than they did," was as full as she could safely be: that, though Lord Roxborough and Lord Obrien were left behind, the Duke, "before he went off, inquired for them; and that the dogs (Mumper in particular), were left to struggle for planks, and "take care of themselves." It appears too, by a letter in the said Appendix, from Sir James Dick, Lord Provost of Edinburgh, one of the persons that were shipwrecked, that the Duke, Earl Winton, and the President of the Session, and two of the bedchamber men, who drew their swords to hold people off, were *all* that went in *the Duke's little boat*, as he calls it. No *unknown persons* are mentioned. And in the *ship's boat*, besides Sir James, and the sailors who rowed, he tells us, there were Earl Perth, Earl Middleton, the Laird of Taich, with several others, and afterwards twenty or twenty-four seamen more, jumped in upon them from the shrouds; "which made all the spectators and themselves to think, they were sinking, being so thronged," &c. He mentions also the great difficulty they had to reach the nearest yatch, the wind being N. E. and the waves boisterous; and their being

Mary, the eldest, was married, on Nov. 12th, 1685, in Henry VII.'s Chapel, in Westminster-abbey, to Philip Musgrave, Esq. eldest son of Sir Christopher Musgrave, of Eden-hall, in Westmoreland, Bart. and after his decease, to John Crawford, Esq. son to Commissary-general Crawford: and died on Feb. 25th, 1753. The other daughters were, Elizabeth, who died, unmarried,[l] Sept. 15th, 1760, aged ninety years; and was buried in the Minories; Barbara, Susannah, and Anne, the youngest; besides the fifth and sixth, who died in their infancies, and are buried in the family vault, in the Minories Church.

WILLIAM, FIRST EARL, his only son, was born on Oct. 14th, 1672. He was Lieutenant of Alice-Holt, and Woolmer-forests, till King William granted the reversion, after the term of Colonel William Legge's grant for forty-five years, to Emanuel How, Esq. Groom of his Bedchamber; on which he surrendered the remainder of his term for a valuable consideration.[m] He[n] took his place in the house of Peers, on Nov. 22d, 1695. On the accession of Queen Anne, he was constituted one of the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, on June 14th, 1702; and on the 18th following, was sworn of her Privy-council, at St. James's. In 1710, he was sworn one of her Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, and constituted Keeper of the Signet of Scotland, in commission with James Duke of Queensberry. Also, on Sept. 5th, 1711, was advanced to the dignities of *Viscount Lewisham, in Kent,* and EARL OF DARTMOUTH. In 1713, he was appointed Lord Keeper of the Privy-seal; and on the demise of Queen Anne, as such, was one of the Lords Justices of Great-Britain, being at the same time High-steward of Dartmouth, and one of the Governors of the Charter-house.

His Lordship married in July, 1700, the Lady Anne Finch, third daughter to Heneage, Earl of Ailesford, and by her Ladyship, who died on Nov. 30th, 1751, and was buried in the Minories Church, had issue six sons, and two daughters; the Lady Barbara, married, on July 27th, 1724, to Sir Walter Bagot, of Blithfield, in Staffordshire, Bart.; and the Lady Anne, married,

obliged to force off the gripe of many who were swimming, and catched hold of the boat. All circumstances, and the size of a frigate's long boat considered, let any seaman judge whether *it went off* (as the Bishop says), *with very few*, or whether it could have held eighty (or any) more.

[l] Coffin Plate.

[m] But a branch of the family have since obtained a new grant.

[n] Journ. Dom. Procer.

in October 1739, to Sir Lister Holt, of Aston, in Warwickshire, Bart.

His Lordship's eldest son, GEORGE, *Lord Viscount Lewisham*, married Elizabeth, sole daughter and heir of Sir Arthur Kaye, of Woodsome, in Yorkshire, Bart. by his wife, Anne, eldest daughter and coheir of Sir Samuel Marrow, of Berkeswell, in Warwickshire, Bart. And having been elected a member in the parliament that sat first on business on Nov. 28th, 1727, for Great Bedwin, in Wiltshire, died of the small-pox at his house in Holles-street, Cavendish-square, London, on Aug. 29th, 1732. By his said Lady (who afterwards wedded Francis, first Earl of Guilford, and died in 1745), he had issue a daughter that was still-born; secondly, a son, Arthur Legge, who died on Oct. 6th, 1729, aged two years and ten weeks; also a son, William, late Earl of Dartmouth; and two daughters, Anne, and Elizabeth; whereof, Anne was, on November 23d, 1760, married to James Brudenel, now Earl of Cardigan, brother to George the last Duke of Montagu; and died Jan. 30th, 1786, without issue.

Heneage Legge, second son, baptized March 12th, 1703-4, was admitted a Student in the Inner-Temple, at the age of nineteen; and on Dec. 12th, 1734, chosen High-steward of the city of Litchfield. In Feb. 1739, he was sworn one of the King's Counsel; and 1749, constituted one of the Barons of the Exchequer. In June, 1740, he was married to Catharine, daughter, and one of the coheirs of Mr. Jonathan Fogg, Merchant, of London, and niece to Sir John Barnard, Knt. alderman of London, by whom he had issue, a son, Heneage, born January 7th, 1746-7, married in 1768, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Philip Musgrave, Bart.; and two daughters; Catharine, born July 27th, 1741, married to Charles Chester, Esq. next brother to the first Lord Bagot: and Ann, born Oct. 8th, 1742, and died July 30th, 1752: the said Heneage departed this life on Aug. 22d, 1759, and his Lady on Nov. 12th following.

William Legge, third son, born Aug. 1st, 1705, died in his infancy.

The right hon. Henry Bilson Legge, fourth son, was born March 29th, 1708: but of him afterwards, under the title of STAWELL.

Edward Legge, fifth son, born 1710, was entered a volunteer on board the Royal Oak, on May 31st, 1726, and constituted Lieutenant of the Deptford man of war, on March 5th, 1733-4. After a gradual rise, he was Commodore of a squadron in the

West-Indies, and died there in 1747,* when he was elected member of parliament for Portsmouth.

Robert, sixth son, died in his infancy.

Their noble father, William Earl of Dartmouth, who had behaved with the strictest honour and integrity, throughout the whole course of his life, deceased at his house on Blackheath, in Kent, on Dec. 15th, 1750, in the seventy ninth year of his age, and was buried in the Trinity, Minories; being succeeded in his honours and estate by his grandson and heir,

WILLIAM, SECOND EARL OF DARTMOUTH, who for his more polite education, travelled through France, Italy, and Germany: and, on his return to England, took the oaths and his seat in the house of Peers, on May 31st, 1754. His Lordship was sworn of His Majesty's Privy-council on July 26th, 1765; in August following, was appointed first Commissioner of Trade and Plantations, which he resigned in 1766; in Aug. 1772, was appointed Secretary of State for the Colonies; and on Nov. 10th, 1775, Keeper of the Privy Seal, which he resigned in March 1782; and on April 12th, 1783, was appointed Lord Steward of the Household, which he resigned in December following.

His Lordship married on January 11th, 1655, Frances Catharine, only daughter and heir of Sir Charles Gunter Nicholl, Knight of the Bath; and by her, who died July 24th, 1805, had issue eight sons and one daughter; viz.

1. George, third Earl.

2. William, born Feb. 4th, 1757, died Oct. 19th, 1784.

3. Charles Gunter, born May 18th, 1759, died October 11th, 1785.

4. Heneage, born May 7th, 1761, died at Weymouth, Sept. 2d, 1782; buried in the Trinity, Minories, London.

5. Henry, born Jan. 23d, 1765.

6. Arthur Kaye, born Oct. 25th, 1766; made a Post Captain in the Navy 1793.

7. Edward, born Dec. 4th, 1767, in holy orders, LL.D. Dean of Windsor, and Registrar of the Order of the Garter.

8. Augustus George, born April 21st, 1773, in holy orders, Chaplain in Ordinary to his Majesty, Rector of Wonslow, Hants; and Vicar of Lewisham, Kent; married, Dec. 15th, 1795, Honora Bagot, daughter of the late reverend Walter Bagot, brother to the first Lord Bagot, by whom he has issue.

* Brit. Parl. Reg. n. 157.

9. Lady Charlotte, born Oct. 5th, 1774; married, Sept. 24th, 1795, Charles Duncombe, Esq. of Duncombe Park, in Yorkshire, and has issue.

His Lordship was also President of the London Dispensary; Vice President of the Foundling and Lock Hospitals; Recorder of Lichfield; LL.D. and F.R.S.

He died July 15th, 1801, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

GEORGE, THIRD EARL OF DARTMOUTH, born Oct. 3d, 1755. He was elected M. P. for Plymouth, 1778; and for the county of Stafford, in 1783; was made one of the Gentlemen of the Bedchamber to the Prince of Wales, in May 1782; and Warden of the Stannaries in 1789. In 1801, he was appointed President of the Board of Controul; and in 1802, Lord Steward of the Household, which he held till 1804.

His Lordship was called up by writ to the house of Peers, as BARON DARTMOUTH, during his father's life, June 16th, 1801.

His Lordship married, on Sept. 24th, 1782, Lady Frances Finch, sister to the present Earl of Aylesford, by whom he has had issue,

1. Frances-Catharine, born 1783, died 1789.
2. William Viscount Lewisham, born Nov. 29th, 1784.
3. George, born 1786; died 1789.
4. Louisa, born March 8th, 1787, married, Feb. 17th, 1807, William Lord Bagot.
5. Heneage, born Feb. 9th, 1788.
6. Charlotte, born Feb. 12th, 1789.
7. Henrietta, born Sept. 7th, 1790.
8. Barbara-Maria, born Nov. 29th, 1791.
9. Catherine-Charlotte, born and died 1793.
10. Georgiana-Caroline, born May 14th, 1795.
11. Mary, born June 3d, 1796.
12. Anne, born Aug. 14th, 1797.
13. Charles, born Jan. 26th, 1799.
14. Arthur-Charles, born June 25th, 1800.

His Lordship is Lord Chamberlain to the King, and an official Trustee of the British Museum, K. G. F.R.A. and L.S.

Titles.] George Legge, Earl of Dartmouth, Viscount Lewisham, and Baron of Dartmouth.

Creations.] Baron of Dartmouth, in Devonshire, by letters patent, Dec. 2d (1682) 34 Car. II. Viscount Lewisham, in Kent, and Earl of Dartmouth aforesaid, Sept. 5th (1711), 10 Queen Anne.

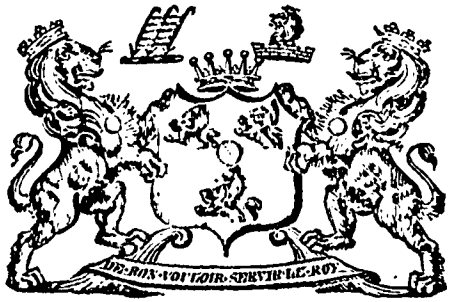
Arms.] Azure, a Buck's Head, cabossed, Argent.

Crest.] In a ducal Coronet, Or, a Plume of five Ostrich Feathers, party per pale, Argent and Azure.

Supporters.] On the dexter side, a Lion Argent, semee of Fleurs de Lis, Sable, and crowned, with the Crest. On the sinister, a Buck Argent, semee of Mullets, Gules.

Motto.] GAUDET TENTAMINE VIRTUS.

Chief Seat.] At Sandwell-hall, in Staffordshire; and at Blackheath, in Kent.



BENNET EARL OF TANKERVILLE.

Of this family, anciently seated in Berkshire, was John Bennet, who, in 1433,[a] was returned among the Gentlemen of that county, who made oath for the observance of the laws then made for themselves and retainers.

In [b] All-hallows church, in Wallingford,[c] Berkshire, now entirely pulled down, was a monument with this incription:

"*This is the monument of Thomas Bennet, of Clapcot, Esq. who had issue Thomas Bennet, Knight, Citizen, and Alderman of London, his third sonne, who gave twenty pounds yearly for ever to fifteen poor people of the town of Wallingford.*"

This Thomas Bennet, of Clapcot, Esq. had issue, by Anne his wife, daughter of —— Molines, of Mackney, in com. Oxon,

Richard Bennet, his son and heir, and

Thomas Bennet, his third son, Sheriff of London, anno 1594, and Lord Mayor in 1603, [d] in which year, on July 24th, he received the honour of Knighthood at Whitehall. He purchased the manor of Bechampton, in the county of Bucks, in 1609, and died 1626; leaving issue, by Mary his wife, daughter of Robert Taylor, Sheriff of London, 34 Eliz. three sons; Simon, Richard, and John, which last died without issue; and two daughters; Anne, married to William Duncomb, of Brickhill, in Buckinghamshire, Esq. and Margaret, to Sir George Crook, Knt. Justice of the Common Pleas. Simon, the eldest son, seated at Bechampton, in Buckinghamshire, was created a Baronet, on July 17th,

[a] Fuller's Worthies in Berksh.

[b] Ex Collect. Greg. King. Lanc. Fecial; but in Ashmole's Berkshire, it is called St. Mary's Church.

[c] Sir Thomas Hope, who died 1646, ancestor of Lord Hoptoun, married Elizabeth, daughter of John Benilet, of Wallingford, Esq.

[d] Philpot's Cat. of Knights, p. 25.

1627, and was buried at Bechhampton, Aug. 22d, 1631, without issue, by his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Arthur Ingram, Knt. Richard, the second son, was an eminent merchant of London, and had issue, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of William Cradock, of Staffordshire, Esq. (after his decease, remarried to Sir Heneage Finch, Knt. Recorder of London), Simon Bennet, of Bechampton, in the county of Bucks, Esq, his son and heir (as likewise heir to his uncle, Sir Simon, Bart.) who died [d] 20th Aug. 1682, and is buried at Bechampton, leaving issue, by his wife Grace, daughter of Gilbert Moorwood, of London, Merchant, three daughters, his coheirs; viz. Elizabeth, married to Edward Osborne, Lord Latimer, eldest son of Thomas Earl of Danby, but died without issue; Grace, wedded to John Bennet, of Abington, in Cambridgeshire, Esq.; and Frances, espoused to James Cecil, Earl of Salisbury, whose widow she died, July 8th, and was buried July 15th, 1713, in the Church of St. Giles's in the Fields, London.

I now return to RICHARD Bennet, eldest son and heir of Thomas Bennet, of Clapcot, first mentioned. He married [e] Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Tisdale, of Deanly, in the county of Berks, Esq. and had issue,

1. Ralph, his son and heir, from whom those of Moreden, in Surry, derive their descent;

2. Sir John Bennet, Knt. ancestor to the present Earl of Tankerville;

3. Thomas, Alderman of London, Sheriff in 1613; who, dying in 1622, left issue a daughter, [f] Rebecca, who married Sir Bulstrode Whitlock, Knt. who was created Lord Whitlock, by O. Cromwell, and two sons; whereof, Richard, the eldest, by his first wife, left an only daughter, Jane, married to James Scudamore, eldest son and heir of John Lord Scudamore; likewise, by his second wife, had an only daughter, Dorothy, married to Sir Henry Capel, Knight of the Bath, created Lord Capel, of Tewksbury; but died in 1721, without issue. Thomas, the second son of the said Thomas, was seated at Baberham, in Cambridgeshire, and was created a Baronet, on Nov. 22d, 1660; but this title became extinct May 23d, 1701, by the death of Sir Richard Bennet, Bart. who left an only daughter and heir, Judith, who died July

[d] Willis's History of Buckingham, p. 146.
[e] Visitation of Surry, anno 1623, MS.
[f] Lives of Lord Chancellors.

6th, 1713, aged twelve years and six months, and lies buried at Baberham.

Sir JOHN Bennet, Knt. second son of Richard Bennet, was seated at Dawley, in the county of Middlesex, and was [g] created on July 6th, 1589, Doctor of Laws, by the University of Oxford, having been, in 1585, one of the Proctors there. He was afterwards Vicar-general in spirituals to the Archbishop of York, and Prebendary of Langtoft, in the church of York. In 42 Eliz. bearing the title of Doctor of Laws, he was [h] in commission with the Lord Keeper Egerton, the Lord Treasurer Buckhurst, and several other Noblemen, for the suppression of heresy. He was also, in the 43d of that reign, returned to Parliament for the city of York; and was a leading member of the house of Commons, as appears from several of his speeches (as also conferences with the Lords), in *Townshend's Collections*. He was also one of the learned Council in the Northern Court [i] at York, in 15 and 41 Eliz. and 1 Jac. I. from whom he received [k] the honour of Knighthood, on July 23d, 1603, at Whitehall; and in that reign, was [l] made Chancellor to Queen Anne (consort of King James), Judge of the prerogative court of Canterbury, and Chancellor to the Archbishop of York. In 1617, he was sent Ambassador to Brussels, to question the Archduke in behalf of his master the King of Great Britain, concerning a libel wrote and published, as it was supposed, by Erycius Puteanus, who neither apprehended the author, nor suppressed the book, until he was solicited by the King's Agent there; only interdicted it, and suffered the author to fly his dominions.[m] In 1620, being entitled Judge of the prerogative court of Canterbury, he was in a special commission with the Archbishop of Canterbury, and other Noblemen, to put in execution the laws against all heresies, great errors in matters of faith and religion, &c. And the same year, bearing the title of Chancellor to the Archbishop of York, he was commissioned with the Archbishop of York, and others, to execute all manner of ecclesiastical jurisdiction within the province of York. This Sir John Bennet, who died, A. D. 1627, in the parish of Christchurch, London, married Anne, daughter of Christopher Weeks,

[g] Wood's Fast. Oxon, Vol. I. p. 763.

[h] Rymer's Fœd. Tom. XVII. p. 386.

[i] Drake's Eboracum, p. 369.

[k] Philpot's Cat. p. 13.

[l] Wood't Fast. Præd.

[m] Wood's Fast. I. 138, where it is recorded, that he was fined 20,000 l. and deprived of his place, for corruption, &c. See also Camden's Ann. Reg. Jac. anno 1621, 1622.

of Salisbury, in Wilts, Esq.; and by her[n] (who departed this life on Feb. 9th, 1601, and was buried in the cathedral of York, where a monument is erected to her memory), had four sons, and two daughters.

His eldest son and successor was Sir John Bennet, of Dawley.

Sir Thomas Bennet, Knt. second son, Doctor of the Civil Law, and Master in Chancery, married, [o] first, Charlotte, daughter of William Harrison, of London, by whom he had two daughters who died unmarried; but by his second wife, Thomasine, daughter and coheir of George Dethick, Esq. Counsellor at Law, son of Sir William Dethick, Garter King of Arms, son and heir of Sir Gilbert Dethick, he had issue Thomas Bennet, of *Salthorp*, in com. Wilts, Esq. who married Martha, daughter of John Smith, of Tidworth, in com. Southamp. Esq.; and had a daughter, Jane, married to Sir Thomas Gerard, of Lamer, Bart.; Matthew, third son of Sir John Bennet, died unmarried.

And several other children, seated at *Salthorp*, in Wilts.

The eldest son, Sir JOHN Bennet, of Dawley,[p] received the honour of Knighthood in the lifetime of his father, at Theobalds, on June 15th, 1616. He married Dorothy, daughter of Sir John Crofts, of Saxham, in the county of Suffolk, Knt. by whom he had issue six sons; John, his son and heir;

Henry, second son, created Baron of Arlington by letters patent March 14th, 1663, Viscount Thetford, in the county of Norfolk, and *Earl of Arlington* by Charles II. on April 22d, 1672; he was likewise Knight of the Garter, and Lord Chamberlain to the King: he married Isabella, daughter of Lewis de Nassau, Lord of Beaverwaert, and Count of Nassau, by whom he had issue an only daughter and heir, Isabella, successor to her father's titles according to the limitations in the several patents; which titles are now enjoyed by his Grace the Duke of Grafton, by virtue of his descent from this Lady, who, on Aug. 1st, 1672, became the wife of Henry Fitz-Roy, natural son to King Charles II. afterwards created Duke of Grafton, &c. The Earl of Arlington [q] died July 28th, 1685, aged sixty-seven; and was buried at Euston, in Suffolk.

Robert, third son, who died without issue.

[n] Drake's Eboracum, p. 511. [o] Ex Collect. Greg. King. Lanc. Fecial.

[p] Philpot's Cat. of Knights, p. 52.

[q] See a full Account of Lord Arlington in all our histories; and in Clarendon's Life; and Burnet's Own Times.

Charles, fourth son, who, marrying Anne, daughter of Richard Wigmore, of Upton-court, in Herefordshire, Esq. had issue one son, and two daughters.

Thomas, the fifth, and Edward the sixth son, both died issueless.

He had also two daughters; Dorothy, married to Benjamin Bacon, of London, Merchant: and Elizabeth, wedded to Sir Robert Carr, of Sleeford, in Lincolnshire, Bart.

Which JOHN, FIRST PEER, the eldest son of Sir John, was made Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Charles II. and was Lieutenant, and afterwards Captain, of the Band of Pensioners, in that reign. And his Majesty taking into consideration[r] the constant and faithful services performed to Charles I. his royal father, of blessed memory, in the rebellious times; as also to himself, by John Bennet, of Harlington, in the county of Middlesex, whom, at his coronation, he created Knight of the honourable order of the Bath; in further augmentation of his honour, did, by letters patent, bearing date on Nov. 24th, 1682, advance him to the degree and dignity of a *Baron of this realm*, by the title of Lord OSSULSTON, *Baron of Ossulston*, the name of one of the hundreds in the county of Middlesex. His Lordship having been a Gentleman Commoner of Pembroke College, Oxford, contributed largely towards the building thereof, and gave a fellowship thereto. He[s] died 1688, in the seventieth year of his age, leaving one son, and two daughters; and was buried in Harlington church, in com. Middlesex; whereof he was patron, and where a monument is erected to his memory. He married two wives;[t] 1. Elizabeth, Countess of Mulgrave, daughter of Lionel Cranfield, Earl of Middlesex; and, 2. Bridget, daughter of John Howe, of Langar, in the county of Nottingham, Esq. and sister to Scroop, Lord Viscount Howe, in Ireland: and by the last had issue only, as above.

The son was CHARLES, who succeeded him in honour and estate: and the daughters were, Dorothy, who died unmarried; and Annabell, wedded to John Cecil, Earl of Exeter; she died in August, 1698, and was buried at St Martins, in Stamford, com. Linc.

Which CHARLES, SECOND LORD OSSULSTON, and FIRST EARL,

[r] 11 Bill sign. 34 Car. II. [s] Inscrip. Tumuli apud Harlington.

[t] Sir John Bennet, K. B. and Elizabeth, Countess of Mulgrave, were married, 28th October, 1661, at St. Andrew Undershaft, in Leadenhall Street. Ex. Par Reg.

took his place in the [u] house of Peers, on Dec. 12th, 1695; and was created EARL OF TANKERVILLE, by letters patent dated Oct. 19th, 1714. On Dec. 9th, 1715, he was constituted, by his Majesty, Chief Justice and Justice in Eyre of all the forests, chases, parks, and warrens, South of Trent: and on Feb. 27th, 1720-21, was made a Knight of the most ancient and noble order of St. Andrew, or the Thistle. In July, 1695, he married the Lady Mary, only daughter of Ford, Lord Grey of Wark, *Earl of Tankerville*, by his wife, the Lady Mary, fourth daughter of George Earl of Berkeley: by which Lady, who died on May 31st, 1710, he had issue four sons, and three daughters, viz.

Charles Earl of Tankerville; John, who died an infant, Henry, and Grey, who died unmarried.

Lady Bridget, married May 26th, 1716, to John Wallop, Lord Viscount Lymington, first Earl of Portsmouth. and died on Oct. 12th, 1738: Lady Annabella, wedded to William Paulet, Esq. eldest son of the Lord William Paulet, and died his widow, November 1769; and Lady Mary, married, on Aug. 6th, 1729, to William Wilmer, of Sywell, in com. Northampton; and died on May 24th, 1729.

The said Charles, Earl of Tankerville, departed this life in the forty-eighth year of his age, on May 21st, 1722, and was succeeded by Charles, his eldest son and heir.

Which CHARLES, SECOND EARL OF TANKERVILLE, on Feb. 28th, 1728-9, was appointed one of the Gentlemen of the Bedchamber to his Royal Highness Frederick Prince of Wales; and on May 16th, 1730, was invested with the ensigns of the most ancient and noble order of St. Andrew, or the Thistle. In September, 1731, he was appointed Captain of the Yeomen of the Guards; and resigning this post, in 1733, was made Master of the Buck-hounds. After which he was appointed, in June, 1737, one of the Lords of the Bedchamber to the King, which he soon after resigned. On May 1st, 1740, he was sworn Lord-Lieutenant of the county of Northumberland, and of the town and county of Newcastle upon Tyne. His Lordship married Camilla, daughter to Edward Colvile, of Whitehouse, in the bishopric of Durham, Esq. after one of the Ladies of the Bedchamber to her late Majesty Queen Caroline; and lastly to the Princess Augusta, afterwards Princess of Brunswick; and by her Ladyship, who

[u] Journ. Dom. Procer.

survived till October 8th, 1775, aged 105, he had issue two sons, and one daughter.

1. Charles, Lord Ossulston;

2. George, born in 1727, to whom his late Majesty was godfather; and

Lady Camilla, married, on Jan. 11th, 1754, to Gilbert-Fane Fleming, Esq son of Gilbert Fleming, Esq. She married, secondly, 9th Oct. 1779, to Mr. Wake, of Bath, in Somersetshire; and died, Feb. 7th, 1785.

His Lordship was taken suddenly ill, on the road from Aldborough-hatch, in Essex, to London, on March 14th, 1753; and, notwithstanding all possible assistance, died the same night. To him succeeded Charles Lord Ossulston, his eldest son.

Which CHARLES, THIRD EARL OF TANKERVILLE, had all advantages of education, and set out on his travels in May, 1734; and whilst abroad, was made an Ensign in the third regiment of Foot-guards, in October, the same year. In 1736, he returned to England, and on Sept. 1st, 1739, a company in General Wentworth's regiment of foot was conferred on him. In 1740, his Lordship embarked in the expedition to the West-Indies, under the command of John Lord Cathcart; and being with his Majesty's forces before Carthagena, was at the attack of Fort St. Lazarre, on April 2d, 1741; and behaving with great intrepidity, he was, on the 30th of the same month, constituted Major of the regiment commanded by Colonel Cotterell. On April 11th, 1743, his Majesty was pleased to appoint him Lieutenant colonel, with the command of a company in the first regiment of Foot-guards; in 1748, he was elected Knight of the shire for the county of Northumberland, and on succeeding his father, he took his place in the house of Peers, on March 28th, 1753.

His Lordship married, on Sept. 23d, 1742, Alicia, third daughter, and coheir of Sir John Astley, of Pateshull, in Staffordshire, Bart. by whom he had issue three sons, 1. Charles Bennet, the present Earl of Tankerville;

2. John Grey Bennet, who died an infant: and,

3. Henry-Astley Bennet, born on April 3d, 1757, a Lieutenant-general in the army, and first Lieutenant-colonel of the 85th Regiment of Foot.

His Lordship had also two daughters; viz. Lady Camilla-Elizabeth, born March 22d, 1746-7, married, in 1764, Count Dunhoff, a Polish Nobleman; and was left a widow, September 6th, 1764.

2. Lady Frances-Alicia married, first, William Aslong, Esq.; secondly, in 1781, Rev. Richard Sandys; thirdly, Rev. Edward Beckingham Benson, Rector of Deal, in Kent, since deceased.

His Lordship died October 27th, 1767, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

CHARLES, FOURTH AND PRESENT EARL OF TANKERVILLE, who was born Nov. 15th, 1743, and married Oct. 7th, 1771, by a special licence, at Gatton, in Surrey, to Emma, youngest daughter and coheir of the late Sir James Colebrooke, of London, Bart. by whom he has issue Charles-Augustus, Lord Ossulston, born April 28, 1776, married July 28, 1806, Mademoiselle de Gramont, daughter of the Duke de Gramont, and granddaughter of the Duke de Polignac. He is M. P. for Knaresborough; and held the office of Treasurer to his Majesty's Houshold during the late short administration.

2. Henry Grey Bennet, born Dec. 2, 1777; and in 1806, was elected M. P. for Knaresborough.

3. John Astley Bennet, born Dec. 21, 1778, a Captain in the Navy.

4. Lady Caroline, born Oct. 2, 1772, married 1795, Sir John Wrottesley, Bart.

5. Lady Anna, born April 28, 1774, married July 18, 1804, the Rev. William Beresford, youngest son of the Archbishop of Tuam.

6. Lady Margaret Alicia Emma, born May 21, 1780.

7. Lady Mary Elizabeth, born March 24, 1783.

8. Lady Augusta Sophia, born Nov. 27, 1787.

His Lordship, on April 13, 1782, was appointed Joint Postmaster General, and was sworn of the Privy Council, Sept. 2, following; but resigned his office April 10, 1783, and was again appointed during the short administration of the following year.

Titles. Charles Bennet, Earl of Tankerville, and Baron of Ossulston.

Creations. Baron Ossulston, of Ossulston, in com. Middlesex, Nov. 24th (1682), 34 Car. II. Earl of Tankerville (a castle in the duchy of Normandy), Oct. 19th (1714) 1 George I.

Arms. Gules, a Bezant between three Demi-Lions, rampant, Argent.

Crest. On a wreath, a scaling-ladder, Or; which is an ancient crest of the Grey family: but sometimes they used the following

—On a wreath; a Demi-Lion, rampant, Argent, the head, Gules, holding in his paws a Bezant; and sometimes out of a mural coronet, Or, a Lion's head, Gules, charged with a Bezant on his neck.

Supporters. Two Lions, Argent, each charged on its shoulder with a Bezant, and crowned ducally, Or.

Motto. HAUD FACILE EMERGUNT.

But his Lordship now chuses the motto of his great grandfather, Ford Lord Grey, Earl of Tankerville, viz.

DE BON VOULOIR SERVIR LE ROY.

Chief Seats. At Chillingham castle, in Northumberland; and Dawncy Court, in Buckinghamshire.

FINCH EARL OF AILESFORD.

I AM now to treat of HENEAGE Finch, Lord Guernsey, Earl of Ailesford, second son of Heneage, Earl of Nottingham: which Heneage, Earl of Ailesford,[a] after his education in Christ church, in Oxford, was entered in the Inner-Temple, for the study of the laws; wherein he was such a proficient, that, on Jan. 13th, 1678, he[b] was constituted his Majesty's Solicitor-general; from which office he was removed by James II. on April 21st, 1686.

He was afterwards the principal of those eminent counsel who pleaded in behalf of the seven Bishops, who were tried on June 29th, in Trinity-term, 1688, for refusing to authorise the reading King James's declaration for abrogating the test and penal laws, and on that account were committed to the Tower. On which occasion [c] Mr. Finch argued strenuously against their commitment, and the power of the King in dispensing with the laws mentioned in that declaration: and that the Lords the Bishops could not in prudence, honour, or conscience, so far make themselves parties to it, as the solemn publication thereof in the time of divine service (as they were commanded), must amount to.

He was elected, for the University of Oxford, to that Parliament which met at Westminster, on March 6th, 1678-9; and returned a member for the borough of Guilford, in Surry, to that which met on May 19th, 1685.[d] Also chosen for the University of Oxford, in the Convention Parliament; and in all the subsequent Parliaments whilst he continued a Commoner, except in the 10th of Will. III. when, by reason of his ill state of health, he declined being elected.

[a] Wood's Athenæ Oxon. Vol. II. p. 540. [b] Dugdale's Chron. Series.
[c] Trial of the seven Bishops. [d] Willis's Notitia Parl. M.S.

In August, 1702, the 1st of Queen Anne,[e] he was chosen to compliment her Majesty on the part of the University, on her coming to the city of Oxford; and in consideration of his great merits and abilities,[f] was created BARON OF GUERNSEY (an island on the French coast belonging to the county of Southampton), by letters patent dated on March 15th, 1702-3,[g] and was sworn of the Privy-council,[h] on the 20th.

On the accession of George I. he was created EARL OF AILESFORD, by letters patent, dated Oct. 19th, 1714; being the same year constituted Chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, and sworn of the Privy council. Which office his Lordship resigned on Feb. 29th, 1715-16. And departing this life on July 22d, 1719, was buried at Ailesford in Kent.

His Lordship married Elizabeth, daughter and one of the co-heirs of Sir John Banks, of Ailesford, in the county of Kent, Bart. By her Ladyship, who died Sept. 1st, 1743, he had issue nine children.

1. Lady Elizabeth, who was married to Robert Benson, Lord Bingley, and died on Feb. 26th, 1757, aged eighty.

2. Lady Mary, who died unmarried in Feb. 1734-5.

3. Lady Anne, married to William Earl of Dartmouth, died 30th Nov. 1751.

4. Heneage, second Earl of Ailesford.

5. The hon. John Finch, who was returned member for the borough of Maidstone, to the Parliament summoned to meet on May 10th, 1722; also chosen in the succeeding Parliaments to the time of his decease. On April 30th, 1726, he married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of John Savile, of Methley-hall, in Yorkshire, Esq. and deceasing on Jan. 1st, 1739 40, left issue (by her, who died Oct. 28th, 1767), a daughter Mary, and one son, Savile Finch, Esq. married to Judith, daughter of John Fullerton, of Dorsetshire, Esq. He was member of Parliament for Maidstone, 1755, and for Malton, 1761, 1768, 1774, 1780; which he vacated immediately after, to make way for Edmund Burke.

6. Lady Martha died unmarried in Jan. 1760.

7. Lady Frances, married, on Oct. 16th, 1716, to Sir John Bland, of Kippax-park, in com. Ebor. Bart. and died 1759.

8. The hon. Henry Finch, who died on July 15th, 1757, unmarried.

[e] Anna's of Queen Anne. [f] Pat. 2 Queen Anne.
[g] See Burnet's O. T. II. 344. [h] Pointer's Chron. p. 485.

9. Lady Essex deceased, unmarried, 1744.

HENEAGE, SECOND EARL OF AILESFORD, was constituted Master of the Jewel-office, on June 11th, 1711, and continued in the same place under George I. till he voluntarily resigned it, when his father quitted his place of Chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster. His Lordship, whilst a Commoner, was elected one of the Knights for the county of Surry, in the 9th and 12th years of Queen Anne; also in the first year of her successor, till he succeeded his father in 1719. And having married Mary, daughter and heir of Sir Clement Fisher, of Packington, in com. Warw. Bart. had issue one son, and four daughters; Heneage, late Earl of Ailesford; Lady Anne; Lady Mary,[1] married to William, Lord Viscount Andover, son and heir of Henry Bowes, Earl of Suffolk and of Berkshire; Lady Elizabeth; and Lady Frances, married, on April 2d, 1741, to Sir William Courtenay, of Powderham-castle, in Devonshire, afterwards created Viscount Courtenay, and died December 19th, 1751. His Lady, the Countess of Ailesford, died at Bath, in May, 1740; and he himself, on June 29th, 1757.

His Lordship's son and successor, HENEAGE, THIRD EARL OF AILESFORD, was born November, 1715, elected, in 1739, one of the Knights for the county of Leicester; and in the succeeding Parliament, 1741, and in 1754, was chosen for Maidstone in Kent. His Lordship was LL.D. He married, on October 6th, 1750, Lady Charlotte Seymour, youngest daughter of Charles Duke of Somerset, by his second wife, the Lady Charlotte Finch, daughter of Daniel Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham; and by her was father of eight sons.

1. Heneage, his successor.

2. Charles, born June 4, 1752, of Voylas, Derbyshire, elected M. P. for Castle Rising, 1774, and for Maidstone, 1777; married, December 28th, 1778, eldest daughter and coheir of Watkin Wynne, Esq. of Denbighshire, by whom he has a son, born February, 1780.

3. William Clement, born May 27th, 1758, an Admiral in the Navy, seated at Albury, in Surry, elected M. P. for that county, 1790; and died in September, 1794; married, August 2d, 1789, Miss Brouncker of St. Christopher's, by whom he had five children; viz. a son, who died an infant, in February, 1791;

[1] Lately deceased.

William; Mary; Heneage; and a daughter, born September, 1794. His widow is remarried.

4. Lady Charlotte, born May 13th, 1754; married, August 14th, 1777, Henry Howard, twelfth Earl of Suffolk and Berks.

5. Edward, born April 26th, 1756, who has represented the town of Cambridge in six Parliaments; is a Groom of the King's Bedchamber, and a Lieutenant General in the Army, and Major of the Coldstream Regiment of Foot Guards.

6. Daniel, B. D. Prebendary of Gloucester, born April 3d, 1757.

7. Seymour, born June 11th, 1758, died February 2d, 1794.

8. Henry-Allington, born February 26th, 1761, died November 19th, 1780.

9. Lady Frances, born February 9th, 1761; married, September 24th, 1782, George, present Earl of Dartmouth.

10. Lady Maria Elizabeth, born October 7th, 1766; and died December 19th, 1793.

11. Lady Henrietta Constantia, born June 3d, 1769.

His Lordship died at his house in Grosvenor Square, May 9th, 1777; and his Countess on -------- and was succeeded by his eldest son,

HENEAGE, present and FOURTH EARL OF AILESFORD, born July 15th, 1751. While a Commoner, he represented the borough of Maidstone in Parliament. In December 1777, he was appointed a Lord of the Bedchamber, which he resigned in 1783, when he was appointed Captain of the Yeomen of the Guard. Which office he retained till 1804; when he was nominated Lord Steward of the Household. He is also Judge of the Marshalsea Court, and a Trustee of the Brtish Museum.

He married, November 18th, 1781, Louisa Thynne, daughter of the late Marquis of Bath; by whom (who died Jan. 16th, 1797) he has had issue two daughters, who died infants.

3. Charles Lord Guernsey, died July 18th, 1784.

4. A daughter, born January 31st, 1785.

5. —— Lord Guernsey, born February 23d, 1789, M. P. for Weobley.

6. A son, born 1792.

7. A son, born 1795; a Midshipman on board the Tigre man of War, &c. &c.

Titles. Heneage Finch, Earl of Ailesford, and Baron of Guernsey.

Creations. Baron of Guernsey, in com. Southampt. by letters patent, bearing date on March 15th, 1702-3, and Earl of Ailesford, in Kent, October 19th, 1714, 1 George I.

Arms. Argent, a chevron between three griphons passant sable.

Crest. On a Wreath, a Griphon passant, Sable.

Supporters. On the dexter side, a Griphon, Sable, gorged with a ducal Collar, Or; and on the sinister, a Lion of the second, ducally gorged, Azure.

Motto. APERTO VIVERE VOTO.

Chief Seats. At Ailesford, in the county of Kent; at Albury, in the county of Surry; and at Packington, in the county of Warwick.

HERVEY EARL OF BRISTOL.

THE surname of Hervey, or Harvey, written anciently with Fitz (i. e. son of Harvey), is derived from ROBERT Fitz-Harvey, a younger son of Harvey Duke of Orleans, who is recorded among those valiant commanders,[a] who accompanied William the Conqueror in his expedition into this kingdom, in 1066, and were rewarded by him with lands, &c.

This Robert Fitz-Harvey had several sons; one of them,[b] Robert, writing himself Son of Hervey, gave lands to the Abbot of Abington, which Henry I. confirmed. Likewise, in the same reign lived Hervey,[c] who, being Bishop of Bangor, was translated to the bishopric of Ely, and made the first Bishop of that see, 1109, wherein he sat twenty-two years, departing this life on August 30th, 1131.

Of the same lineage was COUNT Hervey, a Briton, a famous soldier,[d] and Governor of the castle of the Devizes, in the reign of King Stephen, which he held out against the Earl of Gloucester, and powerfully assisted that king in his wars with Maud, the Empress; but was at length forced to retire beyond the seas with a few attendants.

After him was HERVEY de Yuon, who married a daughter of William Goieth, that died in his journey to the Holy Land.[e] Which Hervey delivered certain castles in France unto Henry II.

[a] Stow's Anna's, edit. 1614. p. 104, 107.
[b] Mon. Ang. Vol. II. p. 106. [c] Goodwin's Cat. of Bishops, p. 201
[d] Tyrrel's Hist. of Eng. Vol. I. p. 69.
[e] Holinshed's Chron. Vol. III. p. 75.

despairing to keep them against Theobald Earl of Chartres, who, by aid of the French King, sought to dispossess him in 1169. He afterwards accompanied King Henry in his conquest of Ireland, as appears by the roll collected by William Camden, in his observations of Ireland.

Our genealogists agree, that HENRY was son of the said Harvey de Yuon; and I find his name among other persons of note, who were witnesses to Roger de Clare's grant to Rievaulx-Abbey,[f] in com. Ebor. in 1190, being styled Hen. fil. Harvei. This Henry[g] embarked for the Holy Land with Richard I. who, in that expedition, subdued the isle of Cyprus, restored to the Christians the city of Joppa,[h] and in many battles put the Turks to flight. He was held in much esteem by King John, as[i] appears by his grant to him of the forestership of New-forest, Achilles Garth, and other lands. By his wife, Alice, daughter to Henry, son of Ivo, he had issue,

OSBERT de Hervey,[k] who held lands in Helnfestune, as is evident by the register of the monastery of St. Edmundsbury, fol. 174. b. and being styled son of Hervey,[l] is mentioned as one of the King's Justices at Norwich, with Roger le Bigot, in the 3d year of the reign of Richard I. as also[m] one of the Justices itinerant at Huntingdon, on the octaves of the Assumption of the Virgin Mary, the same year; and fines were levied before him[n] to the octaves of St. Martin, in the 7th of King John, when he departed this life, leaving issue by his wife, Dyonisia, daughter of Jeffery de Grey, Adam, his son and heir, under age.

Which ADAM de Hervey was in ward to Henry III. and by his appointment (as was usual in those times), was married to[o] Juliana, daughter of John de Fitzhugh, by whom he had issue

John de Hervey, his son and heir, who, by marrying Joan,[p] daughter and heir of John Harman, or (as others) Hammon, of Thurley, in Bedfordshire, became possessed of that lordship, which he made his principal residence: and departed this life in 21 Edward I.[q] leaving issue,

1. John, his son and heir.

[f] Mon. Ang. Vol. II. p. 731

[g] Segar's Baronagium, MS. in Stem. hujus Fam.

[h] Stow's Annals, p. 159.

[i] Ex Evid. Fam.. penes Joh. Com. Bristol.

[k] Apparatus General. MS. in Bibl. Harley, p. 636.

[l] Ib. p. 746.

[m] Mon. Ang. Vol. II. p. 854.

[n] Dugdale's Origin. Jurid. p. 41.

[o] Segar præd.

[p] Ibid.

[q] Ex Stemmate præd.

And, 2. Peter,[r] from whom the Herveys of Northamptonshire are descended.

Which JOHN Hervey, of Thurley, Esq. taking to wife Margaret, daughter and heir of Sir John de Nernuytt, of Burnham, in com. Bucks (son of Thomas de Nernuytt,[s] by Alice his wife, daughter and heir of Thomas Buckland, of Buckland, in com. Devon), did thereby greatly increase his inheritance, which descended to his son and heir,

JOHN Hervey, who married Margery, daughter of Sir William Colthorpe. Knt. And in 1386, was [t] elected Knight of the shire for the county of Bedford, in the Parliament then held. In 4 Henry IV. he was authorised,[u] with Sir William de Roos, Sir Richard de Grey, and others of great note, to treat with Owen Glendowr, and his council, and to conclude with him, what they should conceive most expedient to be done, for the redemption of Reginald Lord Grey, of Ruthyn, then prisoner with the said Owen. And the King, on December 8th, 1404, [x] grants licence to Gerard Braybroke, Knt. John Hervey, and others, to found a Collegiate-church at Northill, in Bedfordshire (in the room of the parish-church there), to celebrate divine service for the souls of Sir John Traylly, Knt, and Reginald his son, deceased. The Lady of Sir John Hervey survived him, and being after wife to Sir John Argentine, died in the 5th year of Henry VI. She had, by [y] her first husband,

1. Sir Nicholas Hervey, slain at the battle of Tewksbury, on May 4th, 1471, fighting on the part of Prince Edward, son of Henry VI. as also,

2. THOMAS Hervey, of Thurley, Esq. who married Joan, daughter to William Paston, one of the Justices of the King's Bench (ancestor to the late Earl of Yarmouth), by whom he had issue

JOHN [z] Hervey, of Thurley, Esq. who, in 1461, had a [a] grant from the King, of the Office of Master of his Ordnance, with the wages of two shillings a day for himself, and six-pence a day for his clerk; and six-pence a day for his other servants in the said office. He took to wife Christian, daughter of John Chichley,

[r] MS. St. George præd. [s] Jekyll's Lib. Baron. MS. p. 225.
[t] Pryn's 4th Part of a Brief Reg. p. 392.
[u] Pat. 4 Henry IV. p. 1. m. 28. & Rot. Parl. 4 Henry IV. n. 13.
[x] Mon. Ang. Vol. III. p. 141. [y] Stow's Annals, p. 424.
[z] Visit. de Com. Suff. in Bibl. Harley, Not. 5. B. 11.
[a] Claus. 1. Edward IV. m. 1.

Archbishop of Canterbury, founder of All-Souls college, in Oxford, and Cardinal of St. Eusebius. From that marriage proceeded several sons and daughters, viz.

1. John Hervey, of Thurley, Esq.

2. John Hervey, junior, Esq. who married Margaret, daughter and heir of William Wickham, relict of William Fines, Lord Say.

3. Edward Hervey.

4. Richard Hervey.

Isabella, a nun at Ellstoe, in Bedfordshire; Anne, Christian, Alice, Margery, and Florence.

JOHN Hervey, of Thurley, Esq. (son and heir of John), was wedded[b] to Alice, daughter of Nicholas Morley, of Glind, in Sussex, and left issue two sons.

1. George.

And, 2. Thomas Hervey, ancestor to the present Earl of Bristol.

Also a daughter, Isabel; first married to Thomas Atcliffe; secondly, to John Leigh, of Addington, in Surrey, Esquires;[c] she died January 8th, 1544, and lies buried at Addington.

GEORGE Hervey, the eldest son, succeeding at Thurley, was twice[d] Sheriff of the counties of Bedford and Buckingham, viz. in 24 Henry VII. and 8th of Henry VIII. He had a brave spirit, and signalized himself in several martial exploits, particularly at the sieges of Teroven and Tournay, and in that battle, which our historians call the Battle of Spurs, from the swiftness of the French in running away,[e] on August 16th, 1513. For his valiant behaviour in these actions, he was knighted by Henry VIII. on October 13th, after his entrance into Tournay. In 1520, he was retained to attend his Sovereign[f] into France, with one chaplain, eleven servants, and eight horses, in his retinue; in which year there was a meeting,[g] first, of the Emperor Charles V. who came over into England, and was received by the King at Dover; and afterwards, of the Kings and Queens of England and France, at a camp between Guisnes and Ardes; and likewise with the same Emperor, and his aunt the Duchess of Savoy, at Graveline and Calais.

[b] Visit. de Com. Suff. præd. [c] Aubrey's Hist. of Surrey, Vol. II. p. 57.
[d] Fuller's Worthies in Com. Bedford, p. 124.
[e] Nom. Equit. in Bibl. Cott. Claudius, c. iii. p. 91. and Jekyll's Cat. of Knights, p. 24.
[f] MS. not. b. 5. in Bibl. Joh. Anstis. [g] Stow's Annals, p. 510.

This Sir George Hervey's last will and testament bears date on April 7th, 1520, which was just before his intended voyage; but he did not depart this life till six years after, as should seem [h] by the probate thereof, dated on May 8th, 1526. "He orders his body to be buried in the parish church of Thurley, or in the monastery of Elmstow, if he should decease there; and that a marble stone, of the price of four marks, should be laid over the bodies of John Hervey and his wife, one of the daughters and heirs of Sir John Nernuytt, Knight, who lie there buried. Also, that his executors cause the image of our Lady, that standeth within the chancel of Thurley, to be painted, and provide a new tabernacle to set her in; and that they find an honest priest for the space of twenty years in the said church, to pray for the souls of his father and mother, and others his friends.

"He further directs his executors to uphold his manor-place of Thurley; and bequeaths to them for the performance of his will, all his manors, lands, and advowsons, in the counties of Huntingdon, Bedford, Bucks, Oxon, and Hertfordshire. He wills his lands in Fleetmarston, to *Margaret Smart, for the term of her life, remainder to* GERARD *her son,*[i] *and the heirs male of his body:* and in default thereof, to his nephew John Hervey, of Highworth, Esq. He also bequeaths his manor of Thurley to the said Gerard, when he arrives at the age of twenty-five years, provided he marries by the advice of his executors, Sir William Parr, Knight, John Hervey, and John Lee, Esquires; and appoints supervisors of his will, Sir Henry Gray, Knight, Sir Edmund Bray, and William Paston, Knights.

Sir George married [k] Elizabeth, daughter of John Stamford, by whom he had an only child, Joan, married to Arthur Walton; but it may be presumed she died before her father, and without issue, as she is not mentioned in his will.

From the said *Gerard*, who took the name of *Hervey*, and was elected for the town of Bedford, to the Parliaments in the [l] first of Edward VI. as also in the reign of Philip and Mary, and was knighted,[m] descended the *Herveys of Thurley, in the county of Bedford.* His descendants continued at Thurleigh till the death of John Hervey, Esq. in 1715.[n]

[h] Ex Regist. vocat. Ayloofe, qu. 3. in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

[i] Of course, Sir George's illegitimate son.

[k] Peerage of England, by the Rev. Mr. Jacob.

[l] Willis's Not. Parl. in eod. Com.

[m] Visit. de Com. Essex in Bibl. Harley, nor. 90. a. 13.

[n] Lysons's Mag. Brit. I. 140; who adds, that they had previous'y sold this

But the chief heirs male of the family are the Herveys of Highworth, or *Ickworth* (as it is now written), descended from THOMAS Hervey, only brother of Sir George Hervey, beforementioned: he served Henry VIII. in his wars, and was [o] one of the council of the city of Tournay, under Sir John Russell (after Earl of Bedford), the Governor, at the time of the delivery of it to the French King, Francis I. in 1519. He acquired the manor of *Ickworth*, and other possessions, by marriage with Jane, daughter and heir of Henry Drury, of Hawsted and Ickworth, &c. Esq. (Which manor of Ickworth anciently belonged to a family of the same name, whereof Thomas Ickworth made his will the Thursday after St. John Baptist, in 1373, and was a benefactor to the repair of the church of Ickworth, to the monks of Thetford, the brethren of Thetford, and the brethren of Bakewell; and left issue Agnes de Ickworth, his daughter and heir, who was married to —— Drury, of Hawsted.) The said Jane, surviving him, was, secondly, married to Sir William Carew; and at length departed this life on July 2d, 1525, and was buried at St. Mary's Church in St. Edmundsbury, in Suffolk: by her first husband she had issue

JOHN Hervey, Esq.[p] executor and administrator to the last testament of his uncle Sir George Hervey, in 18 Henry VIII. who, dying without issue, was succeeded by his brother,

WILLIAM Hervey, of Ickworth, Esq. who took to wife Joan, daughter of John Cocket, of Ampton, in the county of Suffolk; and departing this life August 1st, 1538, was buried in the middle isle of St Mary's church in St. Edmundsbury, as appears by this inscription:

Pray for the Soule of William
Harvye, Esq. Obiit 1 Aug. 1538.

He had issue several sons and daughters; viz. [q] Elizabeth, married to —— Gibbes, of Sudbury; Jane, to —— Vynners; and Margaret, to —— Pratt.

1. John, ancestor to Lord Bristol.
2. Sir Nicholas.
3. Francis.

And, 4. Anthony.

manor, in 1708, to Sir John Holt; of which family it was purchased in 1790, by the Duke of Bedford.

[o] Strype's Memorials of Henry VIII. Vol. I. p. 7.

[p] Ex Regist. Aylosf. præd.

[q] Visit. of Suffolk, anno 1561.

Sir NICHOLAS Hervey, second son, was of the privy-chamber to Henry VIII. and so much in his favour, that, in 1520, he was one of those Gentlemen[r] who were appointed to furnish the days of justs, when the King, and seven he had appointed, challenged the French King, and as many on the part of France; on which occasion feats of arms were performed for thirty days, at a camp between Guisnes and Ardres. Likewise, in 18 Hen. VIII. when the King, for the entertainment of the French Ambassadors, had appointed a solemn just, he[s] named Sir Nicholas for one of the challengers; and he is styled the Valiant Esquire; for he received the honour of Knighthood after this, and was Henry VIII.'s [t] Ambassador in the Emperor's court at Ghent, in the 23d of his reign. Having married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Fitz-Williams, Knt. and widow of Sir Thomas Maleverer, he had issue

Sir Thomas Hervey, who was Knight-marshal to Queen Mary, and left only two daughters; of whom, Eleanor married William Worsley, of the Isle of Wight, Esq.

But Sir Nicholas, by his second Lady,[u] Bridget, daughter and heir of Sir John Wiltshire, of Stone-castle, in Kent, Knt. relict of Sir Richard Wingfield, of Kimbolton-castle, in Huntingdonshire, Knight of the Garter, had issue

Sir George Hervey, of Markshall, in Essex, Lieutenant of the Tower, from whom the Herveys of Markshall descend.

But HENRY Hervey, Esq. was eldest son of Sir Nicholas by his last Lady, and taking to wife Jane, daughter of James Thomas, of the county of Glamorgan, Esq. had issue [x] Frances, married to Thomas Evelyn, and Elizabeth, to Christopher Raynel, Esquires; also.

WILLIAM, his son and heir, who distinguished himself on several occasions; and for his eminent services, was at length advanced to the dignity of a peer of this kingdom, by the title of *Lord Hervey, of Kidbrook.*

He first signalized himself in 1588,[y] in the memorable engagement of the Spanish armada, wherein he was principally concerned in boarding one of the Spanish galleons, killing the captain, Hugh Moncada, with his own hands. He was [z] afterwards knighted, on June 27th, 1596, with many other persons of note,

r Stow's Annals, p. 509.
s Hall's Chron. fol 155. b.
t Ibid. fol. 200.
u Visit. de Com. Essex, præd.
x MS. St. George, præd.
y Baker's Chron. 2d edit. p. 544. b.
z Stow's Ann. p. 775.

who had valiantly behaved in taking the town and island of Cales (or Cadiz), and the year following, embarking[a] again with the Earl of Essex, and Walter Raleigh, was present at the taking of the town of Fyal. In 1600,[b] he commanded one of the Queen's ships, and brought succours to the Lord-president of Munster, then reducing the rebels in Ireland, who were in expectation of assistance from the Spaniards. He staid some time in that kingdom, and behaved himself in several actions with great bravery and conduct:[c] particularly with seventy foot and twenty-four horse, he defeated one hundred and sixty foot and eighteen horse of the rebels, killing and taking sixty of them, without the loss of one man. He was also very serviceable at the siege of Kinsale (possessed by the Spaniards in 1601), and on the surrender thereof, on January 9th, 1601-2, he was sent to take possession of the castles of Dunboy, Castlehaven, and Flower, pursuant to the capitulation. Being afterwards made Governor of Carbry, from Ross to Bantry, he took in Cape-clear castle, and performed many successful acts, till the rebels were entirely reduced.

For which services King James advanced him[d] to the dignity of a Baronet, on May 31st, 1619, and[e] the year following created him a Peer of the kingdom of Ireland, viz. *Baron of Ross, in com. Wexford,* by letters patent, dated August 5th, 1620. Lastly, "By reason of his eminent services at home and abroad, both in the times of King James and King Charles I. as well in council as in the wars, and other foreign expeditions," (as the patent[f] expresses), he was created a Baron of this realm, by the title of *Lord Hervey, of Kidbrook, in the county of Kent,* on February 7th, 1627-8. He first took to wife Mary, relict of Henry Wriothesley, Earl of Southampton, and daughter of Anthony Brown, Viscount Montacute, by whom he had no issue: they were married in 1597, as appears[g] from a letter to Sir Robert Sidney, dated from court, on Friday, May 20th, that year. He, secondly, married,[h] on February 5th, 1607, at Cripplegate church, London, Cordelia, daughter and coheir of Brian Annesley, of Lee, in Kent, Esq. by whom he had three sons; William, slain in the German wars; John, who died in Ireland; and Henry, who died young: also

[a] Brown's Hist. of Q. Eliz. p. 181.
[b] Cox's Hist. of Ireland, p. 426.
[c] Ibid. p. 431, 443, 446, 451.
[d] Pat. 17 Jac. I.
[e] Pat. 18 Jac. I.
[f] Pat. 3. Car. I. p. 6.
[g] Sidney State Papers, Vol. II. p. 53.
[h] Ex Regist. Eccl. Paroc. de Cripplegate.

three daughters; Dorothy, who died unmarried, February 19th, 1692, and was buried at St. Martin's in the Fields, London; and Helen, who also died unmarried; and *Elizabeth*, who became his sole daughter and HEIR, and was wedded to *John Hervey, of Ickworth, Esq. hereafter mentioned.* This Lord Hervey, departing this life in June, 1642,[i] was buried with great solemnity on July 8th following, in St. Edward's chapel, in Westminster abbey, and his titles became extinct.

I now return to JOHN Hervey, of Ickworth, Esq. eldest brother of Nicholas, grandfather to the said Lord Hervey. Which John took to wife Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Pope, of Milden-hall, in com. Suff. Esq. and [k] departing this life on July 11th, 1556, was succeeded at Ickworth by William, his eldest son: but he had, besides the said William, a numerous issue, viz.

[l] John, second son.

Nicholas, third son.

Clement and Thomas, fourth and fifth sons, and twins.

Robert, sixth son.

Christopher, eighth son.

And John, ninth son.

Also six daughters: Jane, married to —— Minshull; Elizabeth, to Thomas Rogers; Mary; Anne, wife to Robert Risley, of Tilton; Ursula, married [m] to Henry Vesey, of Iselham, in Cambridgeshire, Esq.; and Bridget, wedded to John Wroth; secondly, to John Spayney, of Tunstal, in Norfolk.

WILLIAM Hervey, Esq. eldest son, was born in [n] 1509, and having taken to wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Poley, of Boxted, in com. Suffolk, Esq. departed [o] this life on November 2d, 1592, and was buried at Ickworth. He had three daughters; Ursula, who died young; Elizabeth, married to William Haward, of St. Edmundsbury, Esq.; and Bridget, married to —— Collins, of the same town; as also five sons.

1. John Hervey, his successor at Ickworth.

2. Francis Hervey, [p] of Great Bardfield, in Essex, who married Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Nevil, of Holt, in Leicestershire, (by Clara, daughter and coheir of Ralph Nevile, Esq. of Thorton-

[i] Ex Regist. de Coll. Eccl. Westminster.

[k] Cole's Esc. iib. ii. p. 118. MS. in Bibl. Harley.

Visit. de Com. Suffolk, præd. [m] MS. g. 18. p. 5. in Coll. Arm.

[n] Ex Script. penes Joh. Com. Bristol. [o] Ibid.

[p] MS. St. George, præd.

Bridge, co. York), relict of Henry Smith,[p] of Cressing Temple, in Essex, Esq. (which Lady died in 1592, and is buried at Witham, in Essex), and had (besides other children) John, of Bardfield; who, by Ann, daughter of Richard Turpin, of Bardfield, had a daughter, Priscilla, who married William Serle, of the Park Gate, in Bardfield; she died 1652, and was buried at Bardfield.

3. William.

4. Ambrose.

And, 5. Thomas.

John Hervey, Esq. was born in the year 1555; and by his wife, Frances, daughter and coheir of Edmund Bocking, of Bocking, in Essex, Esq. who died before him, on February 22d, 1623, had issue two sons;

1. William.

And, 2. Robert.

As also three daughters; Frances, who deceased in 1619; Elizabeth, who also died unmarried on April 22d, 1623; and Mary, espoused to Giles Allington, of Horseheath, in Cambridgeshire, Esq. and departed this life on September 4th, 1626.

This John Hervey lived to the seventy-fifth year of his [q] age, deceasing in 1630, and was succeeded by his son and heir,

William Hervey, who was knighted at Whitehall, on April 30th, 1608, and married Susan, daughter of Sir Robert Jermyn, of Rushbrook, in com. Suff. Knt. (grandfather to Sir Henry Jermyn, Earl of St. Albans), on [r] Sunday, March 21st, 1613-14, in St. Mary's church, St. Edmundsbury; on which day of the month and week he was born in the same town, in 1585. In 1618, he was in commission [s] to survey Lincoln's-inn-Fields, and to cause such uniform and comely buildings to be erected, and such walks, partitions, and plots to be made, both for health and pleasure, as they should approve of. In the 3d [t] of Car. I. he was elected to Parliament for St. Edmundsbury; but being in years, lived afterwards retired from public business, without concerning himself in the civil wars, and departed this life on September 30th, 1660. His first Lady dying [u] on February 6th, 1637, he married, secondly, Penelope, daughter of Thomas Darcy, Earl Rivers, relict, first,

[p] By some authorities called Thomas. He was son of John Smith, Baron of the Exchequer.

[q] Ex Script. penes Joh. Com. Bristol.

[r] Ex Autog. penes Joh. Com. Bristol.

[s] Rymer's Fœd. tom. XVII. 119, 120.

[t] MS. de Parl. penes, B. Willis, Arm.

[u] Ex Autog. præd.

of Sir George Trenchard, of Wolverton, in Dorsetshire; and, secondly, of Sir George Gage, of Firle, in Sussex, Bart.; but had issue only by his first wife, viz.

His first child, still-born at St. Edmundsbury, on April 17th, 1614, and buried in the chancel of St. Mary's church in the same town.

2. Judith, born at his house in Southgate-street, in St. Edmundsbury, on April 20th, 1615, married to James Reynolds, of Bumsted, in Essex, Esq. and died on July 12th, 1679.

3. John, who succeeded his father.

4. Anne, born at St. Edmundsbury, on April 9th, 1618, and died on December 12th, 1619.

5. William, born at St. Edmundsbury, on Whitsunday, May 15th, 1619, and died at Cambridge, on September 23d, 1642. He was fellow-collegian with Mr. Cowley, in that University, who bemoans his death in an excellent copy of verses,[x] the most celebrated in all his works; which, however, Dr. Johnson most unjustly depreciates.

6. Mary, born at Ickworth, on May 22d, 1620, married to Sir Edward Gage, of Hengrave, in com. Suff. Bart. and died on July 13th, 1654.

7. Susan, born at Ickworth, July 14th, 1621, was second wife to Sir Thomas Hanmer, of Hanmer, in Flint, Knt. and Bart.

8. Kezia, born at St. Edmundsbury, November 11th, 1622; married to Thomas Tyrrel, of Gipping, in com. Suff. Esq. and died November 22d, 1659.

9. Catharine, born at St. Edmundsbury, January 24th, 1623, and died January 16th, 1625.

10. Thomas, born in Northgate-street, St. Edmundsbury, May 25th, 1625, will be mentioned hereafter, being *ancestor to the present Earl of Bristol.*

11. Nicholas, born at St. Edmundsbury, July 12th, 1627, died March 22d, 1629. And,

12. Henry, born at St. Edmundsbury, June 18th, 1631, and died September 8th following.

John Hervey, the eldest son of Sir William, was born at Ickworth, his father's seat in Suffolk, on Sunday, August 18th, 1616, and had all the advantages of education, which he improved by travelling, and polite conversation. Robert Sidney, second Earl of Leicester, who was Ambassador in Denmark, and France, and

[x] Bp. Spratt's Life of Cowley.

Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, and one of the most learned Noblemen of the age, formed such a judgment of Mr. Hervey's accomplishments, that while he was Ambassador in France, he entertained him in his house as a companion, as appears from a letter of his Lordship dated at Paris, on December 22d, 1636, to Sir John Coke, Secretary of State, of what passed at his audience; telling him,[y] "he will receive it by Mr. Hervey, a Gentleman who hath bestowed his company upon me, ever since I came out of England." The friendship between him and the Earl of Leicester was very remarkable, as the letters past between them shew. Mr. Hervey from London, on January 12th, 1650,[z] tells his Lordship, "It was more than sixteen years, that he had the honour to be his Lordship's, by all the best titles that any thing is possest, you having for every day in that time, given more than a valuable consideration for me; and I having every minute of those days voluntarily resigned myself to you, so that the whole power in me, and over me, has for thus long absolutely remained in your Lordship, &c."

The Earl of Leicester, from Penshurst, on January 20th, sent the following complimentary answer; which shewing how much he was esteemed by him, as also his great worth and excellencies, in justice to his memory I insert it.

"SIR,[a]

"Take heed what you give or acknowledge to have given me, for though I confess it is just to restore, and that you are worthy of any thing that can be given you, yet if the gift be of yourself, I shall never consent to the revocation of it, nor be persuaded to restore yourself to you again; for I shall esteem my property in you more than the brevets or letters patents of Kings, or the donation of Constantine; and you shall be but a usu-fructuary of yourself. Or if in the time of my possessing you, I employ not my interest so far as your favour would admit me, it is for fear of increasing that debt, which already is grown too great for me to pay, or recompense in all my life, and can never be discharged by heirs, executors, or assigns. You have no way to rescue or help yourself but by my incapacity; for how liberal soever the donator be, it is but an offer, and not a gift, unless the donatory be capable of receiving it, which I acknowledge I am not; and

[y] Sidney State Papers, Vol. II. p. 680. [z] Ibid.

[a] Ibid. ut antea, p. 68[1].

therefore against my will you must in a manner be free still. But though I seem to let you loose because I have not roome fit to receive you in, nor bands worthy to hold you with; for all my merit is not better than the line of a cobweb, yet I will do my best to detain you; that is, by an exchange of myself for yourself, which is unequal, I confess, but I have no more; if I had I would make the bargain better for you. And howsoever I may seem to gain another advantage by this exchange, because I have told you I will not part with you on any terms; and you have so little reason to value me, that it is likely enough you would give me myself again for asking, and so might remain mine, and I not yours: yet I assure you that I mean no such matter; but I like my condition so well, that I am resolved to be ever:

Yours, &c.

LEYCESTER."

Having heartily concurred in the restoration of Charles II. he was constituted Treasurer of the Household to Queen Catharine, his consort; and was in the peculiar esteem of his Majesty, and in the greatest intimacy with the most ingenious, as well as greatest men in the kingdom. In Parliament, he was one of the leading members; and Bishop Burnet relates of him, "That he was[b] one whom the King (Charles II.) loved personally, and yet, upon a great occasion, he voted against that which the King desired. So the King chid him severely for it. Next day another important question falling in, he voted as the King would have him. So the King took notice of it at night, and said, you were not against me to-day. He answered, No, Sir, I was against my conscience to-day." He was a particular favourer of men of letters; and the famous Mr. Cowley,[c] by his recommendation, was taken into the service of his kinsman, Henry Earl of St. Albans, Lord Chamberlain of the Household to Charles II. and was his great patron. This Mr. Hervey married *Elizabeth, daughter and sole heir of William Lord Hervey, of Kidbrook*, before mentioned; but dying without issue, on January 18th, 1679, his estate devolved on his only surviving brother,

Sir THOMAS Hervey, who was knighted by Charles II. and elected for St. Edmundsbury to the three last Parliaments[d] in that reign, and to all others during the remainder of his life. He

[b] Hist. of his Own Times, p. 385. [c] Bp. Spratt's Life of Cowley.
[d] MS. de Parl. præd.

shewed himself, in all parts of life, one of the best of men; and was particularly remarkable for his piety, chastity, charity, and other Christian and moral virtues, whereby he was in the esteem of all that knew him; and died on May 27th, 1694, aged seventy, and was buried with his ancestors at Ickworth.

He married, in 1658, Isabella, daughter of Sir Humphry May, Vice-chamberlain of the Household to Charles I. which Lady died on June 5th, 1686; they had issue,

1. William Hervey, eldest son, born on October 31st, 1661, and died on June 14th, 1663.

2. John Hervey, who was created Earl of Bristol.

3. Thomas, born on January 13th, 1668, who betaking himself to a military employment, served in Ireland under King William; and dying at St. Edmundsbury, on December 29th, 1695, was buried at Ickworth.

Isabella, born August 23d, 1659, was married to Gervase Elwes, son and heir of Sir Gervase Elwes, of Stoke, in com. Suffolk, Bart.; Elizabeth, born on September 16th, 1660, and died on February 18th, 1673; Kezia, born on April 24th, 1664, married to Aubrie Porter, of St. Edmundsbury, Esq.

JOHN Hervey, FIRST EARL OF BRISTOL, was born on August 27th, 1665, and married on November 1st, 1686, Isabella, daughter and sole heir of Sir Robert Carr, of Sleeford, in com. Linc. Bart. Chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, and of the privy-council to Charles II. He was elected for St. Edmundsbury, in that Parliament which first met in the 2d of William and Mary, and was chosen for the same place in all succeeding Parliaments called by King William; as also in that of the first year of Queen Anne. Having distinguished himself in the house of Commons, he was, for the nobleness of his extraction, the antiquity of his family, and his many eminent virtues, advanced to the dignity of a Baron of this realm, by the style and title of LORD HERVEY,* of Ickworth, in the county of Suffolk, by letters patent, bearing date March 23d, in the 2d year of the reign of Queen Anne. And having strenuously asserted the succession of King George I. to the crown of these realms, was, in consideration thereof, and his many eminent qualities, created EARL OF BRISTOL, on October 19th, 1714.

His Lordship had two wives; Isabella, before mentioned, by

* Burnet's O. T. II. 344. His wife had previously tried for the Barony of *Heward of Walden.*

whom he had issue two daughters, and one son, Carr Lord Hervey, born on September 17th, 1691, who was educated at Clare-hall, in Cambridge; and as soon as he came of age, was elected to Parliament for the borough of St. Edmundsbury, as also in the first Parliament called by George I. and was of the Bedchamber to his late Majesty, when Prince of Wales. He died unmarried at the Bath, where he went for the recovery of his health, on Thursday, November 15th, 1723.

Isabella, eldest daughter, died unmarried in November 1711; and Elizabeth, second daughter, of whom her mother deceased in childbed, on March 7th, 1692-3, died an infant.

In 1695, his Lordship married Elizabeth, sole daughter and heir to Sir Thomas Felton,[f] of Playford, in the county of Suffolk, Bart. Comptroller of the Household to her Majesty Queen Anne, by Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of James third Earl of Suffolk; and by her (who died on May 2d, 1741, having been one of the Ladies of the Bedchamber to her late Majesty Queen Caroline, and had served her in the same station when Princess of Wales), had issue eleven sons, and six daughters; viz.

1. John Lord Hervey, of whom I shall hereafter treat.

2. Thomas, born on January 20th, 1698, who was a member in three Parliaments for the borough of St. Edmundsbury, and was one of the Equerries to her late Majesty Queen Caroline. Also on May 23d, 1738, constituted Superintendant of all his Majesty's gardens of every his royal palaces,[g] &c. He departed this life 10th January, 1775, having married, in 1744, Anne, daughter and heir of Francis Coghlene, Esq. counsellor of law, of the kingdom of Ireland, who died 27th December, 1761, in Bond Street, and had issue by her one son, William-Thomas Hervey.

3. William, born on December 25th, 1699, Captain in his Majesty's navy; and on November 27th, 1729, married to Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Ridge, of Portsmouth, in com. Southamp. Esq. which Lady died in child-bed, on July 13th, 1730, of a daughter, named Elizabeth.[h] He died in January, 1776.

4. Henry, born on January 5th, 1700, who was a Cornet in the Lord Mark Ker's regiment of dragoons; and on March 2d, 1730, was married to Catherine, eldest sister and heir to *Sir Tho-*

[f] G. 7—14. Har. Coll.

[g] Well known for his genius and eccentricities. See his Letters to Sir Thomas Hanmer.

[h] Living single in London, 1800.

mas Aston, of Aston, in com. Cest. Bart.[1] Whereupon, soon after he went into holy orders, was Doctor of Divinity, and took the name of ASTON; as did his son, Henry Hervey-ASTON, who was seated at Aston; married —— daughter of —— Dicconson, of Lancaster, Esq. and had one son, Henry Hervey-Aston, Lieutenant-colonel 12th Foot, who was unfortunately killed in a duel with Major Allen, at Madras, December 23d, 1798; having married, on September 16th, 1789, the Hon. Miss Ingram, daughter of the late Viscount Irwin; and three daughters, the youngest of whom died at Aston in August 1776; another married Colonel Hodges of Oxfordshire.

5. Charles, born on April 5th, 1703 (twin with a daughter, Henrietta, who died young), was D. D. Rector of Sprowton and Shotley, in Suffolk, and Prebendary of Ely, died at Ely, March 21st, 1783. He married, on December 31st, 1743, Martha-Maria Howard, daughter of —— Howard, of St. Edmundsbury, in Suffolk, Esq.

6. A son, still-born on July 6th, 1704.

7. James-Porter, who was born on June 24th, 1706, and died unmarried.

8. Humphrey, who was born on June 3d, 1708, and died soon after.

9. Felton, who was born on July 3d, 1710, and died on the 16th following.

10. Felton, born on February 12th, 1711-12, member in two Parliaments for St. Edmundsbury, was one of the Equerries to her late Majesty; and in December, 1737, was appointed Groom of the Bedchamber to his Royal Highness the Duke of Cumberland. He died August 18th, 1775; having been married to Dorothy, daughter of Solomon Ashley, Esq. and relict of Charles Pitfield, Esq.; by her, who died on November 8th, 1761, had issue three daughters; Emily, Caroline, and Elizabeth; and a son, Felton-Lionel Hervey (constituted with him, Joint-Remembrancer of the court of Exchequer in England, on February 17th, 1759); he was a Lieutenant in the Horse Guards, and married, 2d March, 1779, Selina, only child of the late Sir John Elwill, of Exeter, Bart. He died the 9th September, 1785. One of his sons is Major of the 14th Dragoons. His widow remarried William-Henry Freemantle, Esq.

11. James, born on March 5th, 1712 13, who died unmarried.

[1] Sir Willoughby Aston inherits this title collaterally.

His first daughter, Lady Elizabeth, was married to the Hon. Bussy-Mansel, Esq. son and successor of Thomas Lord Mansel; and died in the twenty-ninth year of her age, on December 23d, 1727, without issue.

2. Lady Anne, who died at Bury, unmarried, July 15th, 1771. 3. Lady Barbara, died unmarried, on July 24th, 1727. 4. Lady Louisa-Carolina Isabella,[k] who was married on September 23d, 1731, to Sir Robert Smith, of Smith-street, in the city of Westminster, Bart.; and, 5. Lady Henrietta, died in August, 1732.

His Lordship departed this life on January 20th, 1750-1, and was succeeded in his honours and estate by his grandson and heir, George-William, son and heir of John Lord Hervey, his eldest son.

Which JOHN LORD HERVEY, born on October 15th, 1696, was, in consideration of his great merits, called up by writ to the house of Peers, as LORD HERVEY, OF ICKWORTH, and took his place on June 12th, 1733, according to his father's creation. His Lordship was chosen one of the members for St. Edmundsbury, in the first Parliament called by our late sovereign; and on May 6th, 1730, was appointed Vice-chamberlain of his Majesty's Household, and two days after, sworn of his most honourable Privy-council. On May 1st, 1740, his Majesty having been pleased to deliver the custody of the Privy-seal to his Lordship, the oath of Keeper of the Privy-seal was administered to him at St. James's, and his Lordship took his place at the Council-board accordingly. On May 12th following, he was nominated one of the Lords Justices for the administration of the government, during his Majesty's absence.

Coxe, in his Memoirs of Sir Robert Walpole, I. 362, gives the following account of him:

"He came first into Parliament soon after the accession of George I. was appointed Vice-chamberlain to the King in 1730; in 1733 was created a Peer; and in 1740 was constituted Lord Privy Seal, from which post he was removed in 1742. He died in 1743. He took a considerable share in the political transactions of the times; and was always a warm advocate on the side of Sir Robert Walpole." Tindal[l] has observed, "That history ought to repair the injuries that party has done to some part of

[k] She died 11th May, 1770, aged fifty-five, and lies buried under a black stone, in West-Ham church, in Essex, near her husband and his family.

[l] Vol. XX. p. 83.

his character." And, in fact, it is necessary; for never was a man more exposed to ridicule, and lashed with greater severity, than Lord Hervey has been exposed and lashed by the satirical pen of Pope. If we may credit the Satirist, who has delineated his character under the name of Sporus, he was below all contempt; a man without talents, and without one solitary virtue to compensate for the most ridiculous foibles, and the most abandoned profligacy.

> " Let Sporus tremble.—What, that thing of silk,
> Sporus, that mere white curd of asses milk?
> Satire or sense, alas! can Sporus feel?
> Who breaks a butterfly upon a wheel?
> P. Yet let me flap this toy with gilded wings;
> This painted child of dirt, that stinks and sings.
> Eternal smiles his emptiness betrayt,
> As shallow streams run dimpling all the way.
> Whether in florid impotence he speaks,
> And, as the prompter breathes, the puppet squeaks;
> Or at the ear of Eve, familiar toad,
> Half froth, half venom, spits himself abroad,
> Amphibious thing! that acting either part,
> The trifling head, or the corrupted heart;
> Fop at the toilet, flatt'rer at the board,
> Now trips a lady, and now struts a lord.
> Eve's tempter thus the Rabbins have exprest,
> A cherub's face, a reptile all the rest;
> Beauty that shocks you, parts that none can trust;
> Wit that can curse, and pride that licks the dust."

However I may admire the powers of the Satirist, I could never read this passage without disgust and horror; disgust at the indelicacy of the allusions, horror at the malignity of the Poet, in laying the foundation of his abuse on the lowest species of satire, personal invective; and what is still worse, on sickness and debility. The Poet has so much distorted this portrait, that he has in one instance made the object of his satire, what ought to have been the subject of his praise; the rigid abstinence to which Lord Hervey unalterably adhered, from the necessity of preserving his health. Lord Hervey having felt some attacks of the epilepsy, entered upon, and persisted in a very strict regimen; and thus stopt the progress, and prevented the effects of that dreadful disease. His daily food was, a small quantity of asses

milk, and a flour biscuit; once a week he indulged himself with eating an apple: he used emetics daily.

" To this rigid abstemiousness Pope malignantly alludes, when he says, " The mere white curd of asses milk." In short, I agree with the ingenious editor of Pope; " Language cannot afford more glowing, or more forcible terms, to express the utmost bitterness of contempt. We think we are reading Milton against Salmatius. The raillery is carried to the very verge of railing; some will say ribaldry. He has armed his muse with a scalping knife." May we not ask with the same author, " Can this be the same nobleman whom Middleton, in his Dedication to the History of the Life of Tully, has so seriously, and so earnestly praised, for his strong good sense, his consummate politeness, his real patriotism, his rigid temperance, his thorough knowledge and defence of the laws of his country, his accurate skill in history, his unexampled and unremitted diligence in literary pursuits, who added credit to this very history, as Scipio and Lælius did to that of Polibius, by revising and correcting it (as he expresses it), by the strokes of his pencil?" May we not also ask, is this the nobleman who wrote some of the best political pamphlets which appeared in defence of Walpole's administration? who, though sometimes too florid and pompous, was a frequent and able speaker in Parliament; and who, for his political abilities, was raised to the post of Lord Privy-seal? In truth, Lord Hervey possessed more than ordinary abilities, and much classical erudition: he was remarkable for his wit, and the number and appositeness of his repartees.

" Although his manner and figure were, at first acquaintance, highly forbidding, yet he seldom failed to render himself, by his lively conversation, which Pope called,

" The well whip'd cream of courtly common sense,"

an entertaining companion to those whom he wished to conciliate. Hence he conquered the extreme prejudice which the King had conceived against him; and from being detested, he became a great favourite. He was particularly agreeable to Queen Caroline; as he helped to enliven the uniformity of a court, with sprightly repartees, and lively sallies of wit.

" His cool and manly conduct in the duel with Pulteney, proved neither want of spirit to resent an injury, or deficiency of courage in the hour of danger; and he compelled his adversary to respect his conduct, though he had satirized his person.

"His defects were, extreme affectation, bitterness of invective, prodigality of flattery, and great servility to those above him.

"Horace, Earl of Orford, has given a list of his political writings, in the Catalogue of Royal and Noble Authors; and amongst the Orford Papers, are draughts of several of those pamphlets which were submitted to Sir Robert Walpole. Some are corrected by him; in others, the minister made considerable additions. *See Warton's Pope, Vol. IV.* p. 44, 45, 46. *Opinions of Sarah, Duchess of Marlborough, article Lord Hervey.*"

His Lordship married, on October 25th, 1720, Mary, daughter of Brigadier-general Nicholas Le Pell, then one of the Maids of honour to Caroline, Princess of Wales. He had issue by her, who departed this life, September 2d, 1768, four sons.

1. George-William, born on August 31st, 1721, second Earl of Bristol.

2. Augustus-John Hervey, the third Earl of Bristol.

3. Frederick, fourth Earl.

4. William, born May 13th, 1732, who was Member in two Parliaments for St. Edmundsbury; a General in the Army.

John Lord Hervey had by the same Lady four daughters.

1. Le Pell, born in January 1722-3, married Constantine first Lord Mulgrave, and was found dead in her bed, 9th March, 1780, at her son's house in the Admiralty.

2. Lady Mary, born in 1726, and married George Fitz-Gerald, Esq of Ireland; and died 1753, leaving issue.

3. Lady Emily Caroline Nassau, unmarried.

4. Lady Caroline, also unmarried.

His Majesty, by warrant dated June 6th, 1753, granted to the said surviving daughters, to enjoy respectively the same place, pre-eminency, and precedency, in all assemblies and meetings, as daughters of an Earl of Great Britain; as if their father had lived to enjoy the dignity of an Earl of the kingdom. He departed this life, æt. forty-seven, August 5th, 1743, and was succeeded in the title of Lord Hervey, of Ickworth, by his eldest son,

GEORGE WILLIAM, who was born on August 31st, 1721, and succeeded his grandfather, as SECOND EARL OF BRISTOL, on January 20th, 1751. His Lordship, by his grandmother, on the death of Henry Howard, tenth Earl of Suffolk, became joint heir (with Elizabeth, second wife of John, first Earl of Portsmouth), to the said Earl of Suffolk's estate, also to the BARONY OF WAL-

DEN. His Lordship was one of the six Supporters of the pall, at the funeral of Frederick, Prince of Wales; on June 17th, 1758, he was nominated Ambassador extraordinary to the Court of Spain, where he proved himself a Minister of great vigilance, capacity, and spirit, particularly with relation to the Family Compact between the houses of Bourbon; which being ratified September 8th, 1761, his Lordship left Madrid, December 17th, following, without taking leave; and in the next month war was declared between Great Britain and Spain.

His Lordship was likewise one of His Majesty's Privy Counsellors. On September 26th, 1766, was declared Lord Lieutenant of Ireland; November 2d, 1768, he was appointed Keeper of the Privy-Seal, which post he resigned January 29th, 1770, upon being made Groom of the Stole, and first Lord of His Majesty's Bedchamber; which places he held till March 18th, 1775, when he died unmarried, æt. fifty-four, and was succeeded by his next brother,

AUGUSTUS-JOHN, THIRD EARL OF BRISTOL, who was born May 18th, 1724; and chusing a maritime life, was, after passing through the subordinate stations, appointed Captain of one of his Majesty's ships of war, on January 15th, 1746-7; and on every occasion, exerted himself as a vigilant, skilful, and brave officer, particularly in several engagements during the last war, whereby he merited the notice of his sovereign, and was deservedly advanced to the rank of Vice-Admiral of the Blue squadron of his Majesty's fleet. At the general election, in 1761, he was returned one of the Members for St. Edmundsbury, but vacated his seat in April 1763, upon accepting the Commission of Colonel of the Marines in the Plymouth division. In November following, he was nominated one of the Grooms of his Majesty's Bed-chamber, and was soon after elected Representative in Parliament for the Borough of Saltash. At the general election in 1768, he was chosen for St. Edmundsbury, also re-chosen to the next Parliament; and on January 26th, 1771, was appointed one of the Lords of the Admiralty.[m] His Lordship died at his house in St. James's Square, the 22d December, 1779, æt. 56. His successor was his brother

[m] His marriage with Miss Chudleigh; and her subsequent marriage with the Duke of Kingston in his lifetime, which produced her memorable trial, 1776, are well known. The Duchess retired to the continent, and died there in August 1788.

FREDERICK, THE FOURTH EARL, born in August 1730, and, having entered into holy orders, was made one of his Majesty's Chaplains in Ordinary, and a principal clerk of the Privy Seal, which he resigned, in February 1767, upon being promoted to the BISHOPRICK of Cloyne, in the kingdom of Ireland; from which he was translated to that of DERRY, January 30th, 1768; his Lordship was a Privy Counsellor of that kingdom, and D. D. he married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Jermyn Davers,[n] Bart. by whom he had two sons,

1. George, *Lord Hervey*, a Captain in the navy, and Ambassador at Florence, 1787–1794, married Elizabeth, the daughter of —— Drummond, Esq. of Quebec, and died January 10th, 1796, leaving an only daughter and heir, Elizabeth-Catherine-Caroline, who married, August 2d, 1798, Charles Rose Ellis, Esq. and died in January 1803, leaving the present Charles-Augustus Ellis, who, in July 1803, succeeded his great grandfather as LORD HOWARD OF WALDEN.

2. Frederick William, present Earl.

3. Lady Mary, married, February 22d, 1776, John Creighton, Earl of Erne, and has issue.

4. Lady Elizabeth, married in 1776, John Thomas Forster, Esq. and has issue.

5. Lady Theodosia, married, March 25th, 1795, Robert Banks Jenkinson, now Earl of Liverpool.

His Lordship died July 8th, 1803, and was succeeded by his second, but eldest surviving son,

Frederick William, FIFTH EARL OF BRISTOL, born 14th June, 1769, who, while a Commoner, represented St. Edmundsbury in Parliament; and, in 1801, was Under Secretary of State in the Foreign Department, to his brother-in-law, Lord Hawksbury. He married, in 1798, Elizabeth Albana Upton, daughter of the late Lord Templetown, by whom he has issue,

1. William Lord Hervey.

2. George, born June 8th, 1804.

3. William, born, October , 1805.

Titles. Frederick-William HERVEY, Earl of Bristol, and Baron Hervey, of Ickworth.

Creations. Baron Hervey of Ickworth, March 23d (1703), 2 Anne; and Earl of Bristol, October 19th (1714), 1 George I.

[n] Sister and heir to the late Sir Charles Davers, Bart.

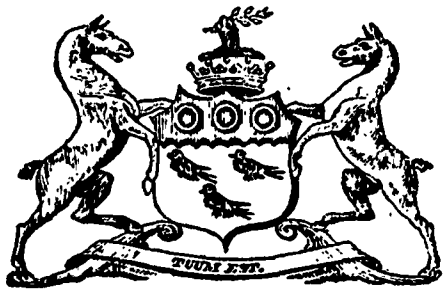
Arms. Gules on a bend Argent, 3 trefoils slipt vert.

Crest. On a wreath, a Leopard passant proper Bezantee, ducally gorged and chained Or, and holding a trefoil in his paw proper.

Supporters. Two Leopards sable, Bezantee, ducally collared and chained, Or.

Motto. JE N'OUBLIERAY JAMAIS.

Chief Seat. At Ickworth Lodge, in Suffolk.



COWPER EARL COWPER.

JOHN Cowper, of Strode, in the parish of Slingfeld, in the county of Sussex,[a] in the 6th year of Edward IV. married Joan, daughter and heir of John Stanbridge, of Strode aforesaid; which Joan, by her deed dated at Ewhurst, June 5th, 1465, 6th Edward IV. by the name of Joan, late wife of Stephen Brode, grants to Richard Furst and Richard Briggs, her lands, rents, and services, in the parishes of Okley, Ewhurst, and Cranley, in the county of Surry, of her inheritanee; who, in order to her marriage with the beforementioned John Cowper, reconveys the same to the Lord Maltravers, John Bourchier Lord Berners, Sir John Audley Lord Audley, and Thomas St. Leger, Esquire of the King's body.

This Joan also survived the said John Cowper, Esq. and was afterwards married to Robert Aucher, Esq. of Westwell, in Kent.[b]

By the said John Cowper, her second husband, she had issue

JOHN Cowper, of Strode, Esq. who by his wife Mary, daughter of —— Chaloner, of Sussex,[c] had issue three sons;

1. John, who died unmarried.

2. Robert Cowper, Esq. from whom the *Cowpers of Strode*[d] descended. And

3. William Cowper, the ancestor of the present Earl Cowper.

Which WILLIAM Cowper was father of another

[a] Chart. 6 Edward IV. and MS. Account of this Family, by Peter Le Neve, Norroy.

[b] Segar's Baronage, MS. [c] Ibid.

[d] It strikes, however, the present Editor's memory, that these Cowpers of Strode bore different arms.

William Cowper, who married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Spencer,[e] of St. Peter's, Cornhill, London, and one of the church-wardens of that parish, in 34 Henry VIII. by whom he had issue

John Cowper, Esq. of St. Michael's, Cornhill, London, one of the Sheriffs of that city [f] anno 1551, [g] and Alderman of Bridge-ward. He died on June 3d, 1609, and was buried in St. Peter's, Cornhill, under a monument erected to his memory.[h] By his wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Ironside, of the county of Lincoln, Gent. he had issue [i] five sons and four daughters: 1. John, who died without issue.

2. William, ancestor to the present Earl.

3. Edward, who died without issue: as did Richard, another son.

5. Nicholas, who married Margaret, daughter of Robert Bourne, of Bobingworth, in Essex, Esq.

Frances, eldest daughter, died young; Elizabeth, second daughter, married, first, to Thomas Carryl, Esq. third son to Sir —— Carryl, of Sussex, Knt.; and, secondly, to John Jaques, father of Sir John Jaques, Bart.; Catharine, third daughter, was wife of John Tey, of Layer de la Hay, in Essex, Esq.; and Judith, the younger, was married to Richard Bourne, of London, third son of William Bourne, of Bobingworth, in Essex, Esq.; and, secondly, to Thomas Hill, of Fulham, in Middlesex, Esq.

Sir William, his second son,[k] born on March 7th, 1582, succeeded to his estate, and being seated at *Ratling-Court, in Kent*, was first created a *Baronet of Nova Scotia*, and afterwards, on March 4th, 1641-2, created a Baronet of England; and knighted at Theobalds, March 1st following.[l] He was Collector of the imposts on strangers in the port of London; and for his loyalty to Charles I. was imprisoned in Ely-house, in London, with John his eldest son, who died under his confinement. But Sir William Cowper outlived all his troubles; and residing at his castle of Hertford, was famed for his hospitality, charity, and other Christian virtues,[m] often visiting his poor neighbours at their houses,

[e] Stow, p. 213. [f] Ibid, p. 584. [g] Ibid. p. 230.
[h] Ibid. p. 215. [i] Ex Stemmate. [k] Ibid.

[l] He is memorable for having erected in the church of Bishopsbourne, near his seat of Rating Court, in Nonington, Kent, a monument, in 1633, to the celebrated Richard Hooker, inscribed with verses signed W. C. See Walton's Lives, by Zouch, pp. 246. 264.

[m] Chauncey's Hertfordshire, p. 254.

and relieving them in private, according to their necessities. He died on December 20th, 1664, aged eighty-two years; and was buried in the cloister of St. Michael's church, in Cornhill, London. He had to wife,[n] Martha, daughter of James Masters, of East Langdon, in Kent, Esq. and sister to Sir Edward Masters, Knight, by whom he had issue six sons and three daughters; Mary, who died unmarried; Martha, wedded to John Huitson, of Clesby, in com. Ebor. Esq. and died on November 6, 1681 (leaving her husband surviving, who departed this life April 13th, 1689); Anne, youngest daughter, was the wife of John Richmond of Hiddington, in Norfolk, Esq.

The sons were;

1. John, of whom hereafter.

2. Sir Edward Cowper, born August 5th, 1614, who, dying unmarried on November 10th,[o] 1685, was buried by his father in St. Michael's, Cornhill, where a white marble monument is erected to his memory.

3. Sir William Cowper, who had issue Sir John Cowper, whose posterity is remaining.

4. Spencer Cowper, who died on November 6th, 1676, aged fifty-seven, unmarried, and was buried at St. Michael's aforesaid.

5. James,[p] who married Mary, daughter of Sir Henry Wroth, of Durans, in the parish of Enfield, in Middlesex, but dying without issue, she was after wedded to George Earl of Suffolk; and Henry, the sixth son, died an infant.

JOHN, the eldest son, was entered of Lincoln's-Inn for the study of the laws, but being imprisoned for his loyalty to Charles I. died under his confinement. He married Martha, daughter of George Hewkley, of London, merchant, by whom he had issue a daughter, Martha, who died young, and one son,

Sir WILLIAM Cowper, Bart. who succeeded his grandfather: he was chosen one of the members for [q] Hertford, in the two last Parliaments called by Charles II. and was one, who, with the Earls of Shaftesbury,[r] and Huntingdon, with other Lords, presented reasons to the Grand Jury of Middlesex, June 16th, 1680, for the indictment of James Duke of York, for not coming to church.

[n] Chauncey's Hertfordshire, p. 254.

[o] Buried the 13th. *Harl. MSS. No.* 1040.

[p] He was buried at St. Michael's church, Cornhill, 28th July, 1683. *Harl. MSS. No.* 1040.

[q] Chauncey's Hertfordshire, 253.

[r] Hist. of Eng. Vol. III. p. 374.

He also served in Parliament for the town of Hertford, in the first year of King William and Queen Mary, and in two other Parliaments in the reign of King William.

On April 23d, 1695, he was nominated by the House of Commons, one of the twenty-four principal members to examine Sir Thomas Cook, and to inspect into bribery and corruption. He married Sarah, daughter to Sir Samuel Hoiled, of London (she died February 3d, 1719, aged seventy-six, and is buried at Hertingfordbury, in Hertfordshire), and left issue two sons,

1. William, first Earl Cowper, and

2. Spencer Cowper, Esq. who, on the accession of George I. to the throne, was appointed Attorney-General to the Prince of Wales, and on July 12th, 1717, constituted Chief Justice of Chester. In 1727 he was made Attorney-General of the duchy of Lancaster; and on October 14th following, called to the degree of Serjeant at Law, and afterwards made one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas.[t] He first married Pennington, daughter of John Goodere, Esq.; secondly, Theodora, widow of John Stepney, Esq. and departed this life at his chambers in Lincoln's-Inn, on December 10th, 1728, leaving issue, by his first wife, three sons,

1. William Cowper, Esq. Clerk of the House of Lords, who died at his house in the Old Palace Yard, Westminster, in February 1739-40, leaving issue a daughter, Judith, eminent for her poetical talents, married to Colonel Madan, who died 1756, (by whom she was mother of the present Bishop of Peterborough); and two sons, of whom Major William Cowper[u] married, in 1749, his cousin, Miss Madan, and was seated at the Park near Hertford. 2. Rev. John Cowper, D.D. Rector of Great Berkhampstead, in Hertfordshire; an ingenious man, of some poetical talents, who died 1756, having married, first, Anne, daughter of Roger Donne, Esq. of Ludham Hall, in Norfolk, who died in childbed, at the early age of thirty-four, in 1737, and has a monument in the chancel of St. Peter's church, at Berkhampstead, inscribed with some verses by Lady Walsingham.[x] By this Lady

[s] Salmon's Hertfordshire, p. 53.

[t] He was memorable for a trial regarding an unfortunate death; which may be seen in the Chronicles of the Day, and in the State Trials.

[u] I presume the late General Spencer Cowper was another son. He was father of the present Henry Cowper, Esq. Deputy Clerk of the House of Lords, who married his cousin, Miss Cowper.

[x] She was daughter of William Cowper, the Judge's eldest son.

Dr. Cowper had issue, 1. William Cowper, the Poet,[x] author of THE TASK, born November 26th, 1731, died single, 1800. 2. John, born 1737, Fellow of Bene't college, Cambridge, died March 20th, 1770. Ashley Cooper, third son of the Judge, died 1788, having had three daughters; of whom, one was widow of Sir Robert Hesketh, Bart.; another married to Sir Archer Croft, Bart.; and the third single.

WILLIAM, FIRST EARL COWPER, was brought up to the study of the laws, wherein he was such a proficient, that, soon after his being called to the bar, he was chosen Recorder of Colchester; and appointed one of the King's Counsel, in the reign of King William, whereby his learning and oratory appeared the more conspicuous. On the accession of Queen Anne, he was continued as her Counsel in the laws,[y] till he was made Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of England, on October 11th, 1705; and in consideration of his great merits and abilities, her Majesty, on November 9th, 1706, advanced him to the dignity of a Peer of this kingdom, by the style and title of LORD COWPER, BARON COWPER OF WINGHAM, *in Kent*. The same year he was one of the Commissioners for the treaty of Union between England and Scotland: and on May 4th, 1707, her Majesty, in Council, declared him LORD HIGH CHANCELLOR of Great Britain; which he continued till September 14th, 1710, upon the change of the ministry. On the demise of the Queen, he was nominated[z] one of the Lords Justices of the kingdom, till the arrival of King George I. from Hanover, who, on September 22d, four days after his landing in England, declared him Lord High Chancellor of Great Britain; and his Majesty dissolving his Privy-Council, and appointing a new one to meet, on October 1st, 1714, his Lordship, being then Lord Chancellor, took his place at the board, next to the Archbishop of Canterbury. On February 6th, 1716, his Lordship was appointed Lord High Steward of Great Britain, for the trial of the Rebel Lords. And his Majesty, in consideration of his great abilities and merits, was pleased to advance him to the dignity of EARL COWPER, March 18, 1717-18. But his Lordship, in May following, resigned the seals. His excellent speeches against the South-sea scheme, and in behalf of Dr. Atterbury, will eternise his name to posterity.

He was also Lord-Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the

[x] See Hayley's Life of Cowper.

[y] Pointer's Chron. Hist. Vol. II. p. 531. [z] Ibid. p. 770.

county of Hertford, one of the governors of the Charter-house, and Fellow of the Royal Society. In all his stations he acted with strict integrity; and it is to his honour that he refused the new year's gifts, which former Lords Chancellor received from the counsel, thinking it an ill precedent, tending to corruption; which example has since been followed by all in that high station. He had a graceful person, winning aspect; and all his speeches were delivered with that eloquence, learning, and judgment, as made him universally applauded; and shewed he had no superior in the knowledge of the laws, or in any other subject he applied himself to.

Dr. Smollet observes, that England by his death, "lost a worthy nobleman, who had twice discharged the office of Lord Chancellor, with equal discernment and integrity. He was profoundly skilled in the laws of his country; in his apprehension quick and penetrating, in his judgment clear and determinate. He possessed a manly eloquence: his manner was agreeable, and his deportment graceful." Mr. Tindal says of him, that "he was eminent for his integrity in the discharge of the office of Lord Chancellor, which he had twice filled. There may have been chancellors of more extensive learning, but none of more knowledge in the laws of England. His judgment was quick, and yet solid. His eloquence manly, but flowing. His manner graceful and noble." Lord Chesterfield, in his Letters to his Son, represents Earl Cowper as more distinguished as a speaker, by the elegance of his language, and the gracefulness of his manner, than by the force of his arguments. He says, "the late Lord Chancellor Cowper's strength as an orator, lay by no means in his reasonings, for he often hazarded very weak ones. But such was the purity and elegancy of his style, such the propriety and charms of his elocution, and such the gracefulness of his action, that he never spoke without universal applause. The ears and the eyes gave him up the hearts and the understanding of the audience."[a] Burnet says, "he managed the Court of Chancery with impartial justice, and great dispatch; and was very useful to the House of Lords in the promoting of business."

His Lordship had, to his first wife, Judith, daughter and heir of Sir Robert Booth, of London, Knight, who died [b] 2d April,

[a] See Kippis' Biographia Brit. IV. 382. Where is a long life of this Earl, drawn up by Dr. Towers.

[b] Monumental Inscription.

1705, by whom he had an only son that died young. And by Mary, his second Lady (who died February 5th, 1723-4), daughter of *John Clavering, of Chopwell,* in the bishoprick of Durham, Esq. had issue two sons and two daughters: 1. William; and

2. Spencer, Dean of Durham, who married Dorothy, eldest daughter of Charles Lord Viscount Townshend, by his second wife, Dorothy, sister of Robert Walpole, first earl of Orford, but died without issue on March 25th, 1774. She survived him till 19th May, 1779.

Lady Sarah, who died on December 11th, 1758, unmarried, and was buried at Hartingfordbury;[c] and Lady Anne, married, in 1731, to James Edward Colleton, of Haynes-Hill, in Berkshire, Esq.; which Lady Anne deceased on March 26th, 1750.

And his Lordship departing this life at Colne-green, in Hertfordshire, on October 10th, 1723, was interred in the church at Hartingfordbury, in the same county, on the 19th following. To him succeeded his eldest son,

WILLIAM, SECOND EARL COWPER, who was born in 1709, and appointed, in April 1733, one of the Lords of the Bedchamber to his late Majesty, which he afterwards resigned. On March 23d, 1743-4, he was constituted Lord-Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of Hertfordshire, and continued as such by the present King. His Lordship was twice married; first, on June 27th, 1732, to Lady Henrietta, youngest daughter and coheir of Henry D'Auverquerque, Earl of Grantham; and, secondly, on May 1st, 1750, to Lady Georgiana, daughter to John Carteret, Earl Granville (and widow of the Hon. John Spencer, Esq. by whom she was mother of John, first Earl Spencer.) By the said Lady Georgiana his Lordship had no issue.[d]

But by his first Countess, who died in October 1747, and was buried at Hartingfordbury, he was father of George, third Earl Cowper, and of

Lady Caroline, born on June 20th, 1733, married on July 24th, 1753, to Henry Seymour, Esq. (only son and heir of Francis Seymour, of Sherbourne, in the county of Dorset, Esq. brother to Edward eighth duke of Somerset of his family), she died June 2d, 1773, and was buried at Hartingfordbury.

This William, *second Earl Cowper,* was also LL.D. and F.R.S.

[c] She is said to have been distinguished for her sense and accomplishments.

[d] She died 25th August, 1780, at Richmond, in Surrey.

and departing this life on September 18th, 1764, at Colne-green, in Hertfordshire, was buried at Hartingfordbury, having some time before prefixed the surname and arms of CLAVERING to his own, in obedience to the will of ——— *Clavering*, Esq. his mother's brother, who left him his estate on that condition.

GEORGE NASSAU, THIRD EARL COWPER, was born on August 26th, 1738, and at his baptism, on the 17th of next month, had the late King, Charles Duke of Grafton, and the Princess Amelia all personally present, for his sponsors. On the decease of George Harrison, Esq. which happened on December 7, 1759, his Lordship was elected, in his room, member for the town of Hertford; a large estate having fallen to him before, on the death of the beforementioned Earl of Grantham, December 5th, 1754. His Lordship, on January 31st, 1778, was created a Count of the Holy Roman Empire; on June 23, 1775, he was married at Florence, to Anna, daughter of Charles Gore, of Southampton, Esq. by whom he had issue three sons.

1. George Augustus, fourth Earl.
3. Leopold-Louis Francis, present Earl.
3. Edward Spencer, born at Florence July 16th, 1779, elected M. P. for Hertford, 1806, 1807.

His Lordship died at Florence, December 22d, 1789; and was succeeded by his eldest son,

GEORGE-AUGUSTUS, FOURTH EARL COWPER, born at Florence, August 9th, 1776; who dying unmarried, February 12th, 1799, was succeeded by his brother,

LEOPOLD-LOUIS FRANCIS, FIFTH EARL COWPER, born at Florence, May 6th, 1778. His Lordship married, July 21st, 1805, the Hon. Amelia Lambe, daughter of Peniston Viscount Melbourne.

Titles. Leopold Louis Francis Cowper, Earl Cowper, Viscount Fordwich, Baron Cowper of Wingham, and Baronet of England and Nova Scotia.

Creations. Baronet, March 4th (1641-2), 17th Car. I.; Baron Cowper, of Wingham, in Kent, November 9th (1706), 5 Queen Anne; Viscount Fordwich in the same county, and Earl Cowper, March 18th (1717), 4 George I.

Arms. Argent, three Martlets, and a Chief engrailed, Gules; on the latter as many Annulets, Or.

Crest. On a wreath, a Lion's gamb erected and erased, Or, holding a branch Vert, fructed Gules.

Supporters. On each side, a light dun horse, with a large blaze down his face, his mane close shorn, all but a tuft upon his withers, a black list down his back, a bob tail, and three white feet; viz. his hind feet and near foot before.

Motto. TUUM EST.

Chief Seats. At Colne Green, in the county of Hertford; and at Ratling-Court, in the county of Kent; which latter has been nothing more than a very mean farm-house for above a century. The seat at the Moat, near Canterbury, has been lately pulled down.

STANHOPE EARL STANHOPE.

The immediate founder of this noble family was the honourable Alexander Stanhope,[a] Esq. only son to the right honourable Philip Earl of Chesterfield, by his second Lady, Anne, daughter of Sir John Pakington, a Privy Counsellor, and favourite of Queen Elizabeth. In the reign of Charles II. he was Gentleman-usher to the Queen; and on the accession of King William to the crown, his Majesty nominated him his Envoy Extraordinary to Charles II. King of Spain.

He set out for that kingdom the latter end of December 1689, and resided there several years, honoured by his Catholic Majesty and his ministry, as well as in favour with his own Sovereign, who afterwards appointed him Envoy Extraordinary to the States General. He continued in the same character in the reign of Queen Anne, till, at his earnest request, he was recalled about October 1706. He died the year after, on September 20th, having faithfully and successfully acquitted himself in many difficult and important negociations during sixteen years that he resided abroad.

By Catharine his wife, daughter of Arnold Burghill, of Thinge-hill-Parva, in com. Heref. Esq. (the chief of a knightly family, lineally descended from Sir Humphrey Burghill, of Burghill, in

[a] Part of his portion was the Lordship of Hartshorn, in Derbyshire, near Ashby de la Zouch, co. Leic. At this place was born, on March 5th, 1660, the learned Dr. George Stanhope, Dean of Canterbury, whose father, the Rev. Thomas Stanhope, was Rector here under the patronage of the Chesterfield family; and was son of Dr. George Stanhope, Precentor of York, who died 1644. The Dean died March 18th, 1728, aged sixty-eight. His wife was Olive, sister of Charles Cotton, the Poet. *See Todd's Deans of Canterbury*, 127.

the same county, living in the reign of King William Rufus), he had two daughters; Catharine, who died unmarried, and Mary, one of the Maids of Honour to Queen Anne, married to Charles Fane, of Basleton, in com. Berks, created Lord Viscount Fane, and Baron of Loughuyre, in the county of Limerick, in Ireland, 1719; [b] she died 17th August, 1762, aged seventy-six; and five sons:

1. James, of whom I am principally to treat.
2. Alexander, who died at sea in his father's lifetime.
3. Philip, who was Captain and Commander of the Milford man of war, employed in the Mediterranean service, unfortunately killed on September 28th, 1708, in attacking the castle of St. Philip, in the Island of Minorca (a generous bravery, and natural passion for a dear brother, urging him to bear a part in the land service on shore), whose loss was generally lamented.
4. Edward, Colonel of a regiment of foot, who likewise lost his life in the service of his country, at the siege of Cardona, in Spain, on December 23d, 1711. His remarkable bravery, in the defence of the important post where he was stationed, being esteemed the principal occasion of the relief of that place.
5. William, born at Madrid about the year 1691, who died an infant.

James, the eldest son, beforementioned, left the university of Oxford at seventeen or eighteen years of age, to accompany his father to Spain, and after some stay there, travelling into Italy, served a volunteer under the Duke of Savoy, afterwards King of Sicily and Sardinia. In 1694, going a volunteer into Flanders, he was presently taken notice of by King William, who made him a Captain, with the rank of Lieutenant-colonel, in his regiment of Foot Guards. In 1695, when Namur was besieged, though not on duty, he nevertheless went a volunteer on the attack of the counterscarp, and giving extraordinary proofs of his courage and conduct, was wounded and utterly disabled. In 1700, he was elected a Member for Newport in the Isle of Wight, which was the last Parliament called by King William; and constantly serving in the House of Commons (till he was created a Peer), distinguished himself on the debates therein on several occasions.

In 1702, he was a volunteer in the expedition under the Duke

[b] Coffin-plate.

of Ormond to Cadiz; and behaved with great gallantry on the attack of the fort of Rodendallo, the taking whereof greatly contributed to destroying the galleons at Vigo. The year after, he embarked with Charles III. King of Spain, and landing with him in Portugal, served in that kingdom till the Earl of Peterborough's expedition in the Mediterranean. He was made a Brigadier-general, August 25th, 1704, and acquired great honour in the siege of Barcelona; which surrendered to the allies on October 9th, N. S. 1705. He was declared soon after Envoy Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to King Charles III. and in that character arrived with his Catholic Majesty at Valentia, October 2d, 1706; and was made Major-general of her Majesty's forces January 1st, 1706-7.

In 1708, he was declared Commander in Chief of the British forces in Spain; and arriving at Barcelona May 29th, N. S. his first enterprize was the reduction of the celebrated port of Mahon in the Island of Minorca. He landed on that island, September 16th, 1708, and immediately possessed himself of the town of MAHON, and the whole country soon appeared in his interest: but the castle holding out, great difficulties were found in landing and transporting our heavy artillery, through a country very rocky, and destitute of beasts of burthen; yet with continual labour the artillery was brought up in twelve days, and on September 28th began to batter the castle; and some of the grenadiers getting into the line without orders, General Stanhope took the ordinary guard of the battery, and advanced to that part of the line next to him. The enemy were in so great a consternation at the sudden approach of our troops, that finding we were lodged at the foot of the glacis of the castle, and our main battery ready to play upon it, they, on the morning following, beat a parley, and at five in the afternoon the capitulation was signed for the delivery of it the next morning. The garrison consisted of above 1000 men under arms; part of whom were to be transported in our ships to France, the others into Spain. There were found 100 cannon, 3000 barrels of powder, and all other necessaries for a good defence. In 1709, he embarked with 8000 men for the relief of Alicant, then besieged; and arriving before it in April that year, all the three-deck ships were ordered to fire upon the town and batteries of the enemy; but a violent east wind arising, forced the ships out for sea-room; and tempestuous weather lasting some days, the enemy took that opportunity to fortify the shore in all places where landing was practicable. Where-

upon General Stanhope observing it was impossible to throw succours of men and provisions into the castle, capitulated for the same on honourable terms, and received the garrison. In 1710, the signal victory at Almenara, July 27th, was, under God, owing to his prudent conduct and valiant deportment; for which the then King Charles returned him particular thanks. On August 20th, N. S. following, the French and Spaniards were defeated at Saragossa; and on September 21st, he took possession of Madrid for King Charles.

On the accession of George I. he was, for his faithful services, sworn one of the Principal Secretaries of State, and of the Privy Council, September 24th, 1714, six days after his Majesty's landing in England, and four after his public entry through the city of London.

This appointment he owed to the influence of Townshend, and the friendship of the Walpoles; and possessed their implicit confidence. On July 7th, 1716, he accompanied the King to Hanover. "As Townshend himself, on account of his wife's pregnancy, declined going thither, his colleague was to be intrusted with that important service; he was to keep the King steady to his ministers in England, and to watch and baffle the intrigues which might be formed to remove them. Stanhope appeared peculiarly qualified for this task. A long and intimate connection with Walpole had bound them in the strictest ties of friendship; and when Walpole recommended him to Townshend, he answered for his integrity as for his own. Stanhope himself had made no application for the office of Secretary. His frequent residence in camps, and skill in the profession of arms, rendered him, in his own opinion, more fit for a military than a civil station; and when Walpole proposed it, he considered the offer as a matter of raillery, and applied his hand to his sword. It was not till after much persuasion, and the most solemn assurances, that his compliance would materially contribute to the security of the new administration, that he was induced to accept the post.

"One of the principal charges which Stanhope had received from his friends in England, was to be on his guard against the intrigues of Sunderland: who had, under the pretence of ill health, obtained the King's permission to go to Aix-la-Chapelle. Although at the time of his departure, he had given the most positive assurances of repentance and concern for his late endeavours to remove his colleagues; and after the most solemn professions of repentance and union, had condescended to ask their

advice for the regulation of his conduct at Hanover, to which place he intended to apply for leave to proceed; Townshend and Walpole suspected his sincerity; they had experienced his abilities; they knew his ambition; and they dreaded the ascendancy which he might obtain, through the channel of the Hanoverians, over the King. But they implicitly trusted in the sagacity and integrity of Stanhope, either to prevent his appearance at Hanover, or, if he came, to counteract his views. Stanhope, however, did not follow their directions; for, when Sunderland demanded access to the King, instead of opposing, he promoted the request with all his influence.

"The mode of correspondence adopted during his continuance in Hanover, sufficiently proved the unbounded confidence placed in Stanhope. In this confidential correspondence, Townshend and Walpole stated freely their objections to the continental politics, declared their dissatisfaction at the interference of the Hanoverians, and their contempt at their venal and interested conduct. They therefore put it in his power to betray their private sentiments, and to increase the aversion of the Hanoverian Junto. The seduction, therefore, of Stanhope from his former friends, was a master-piece of art; as the defection of the person in whom they placed the most implicit confidence, rendered every attempt to baffle the efforts of Sunderland ineffectual, because the mine was not discovered until it was sprung.

"At what precise period, or by what inducement Stanhope was gained by Sunderland, cannot be positively ascertained; but from the general disinterestedness of his character, I am led to conclude, that he did not lightly betray his friends, or yield to the suggestions of Sunderland, from venal or ambitious motives. The private information I have received, and the letters which passed between Stanhope and Walpole, seem to prove, that Sunderland had convinced him, that the English Cabinet were secretly counteracting the conclusion of the alliance with France; that their opposition to the Northern transactions, was a dereliction of the principles on which the Revolution was founded; and he was made to believe, that his friend Walpole had broke his word with the King, in the affair of the Munster and Saxe Gotha troops."[b]

Horace Walpole remonstrated; and Stanhope, being affected, acknowledged he had been deceived by false suggestions. Horace Walpole was satisfied. Stanhope seemed to act in conformity to his promises; Sunderland seemed confounded; the Hanoverians

[b] Coxe's Sir R. Walpole.

abashed; and the King inclined to recover his former satisfaction and complacency. But these appearances were deceitful. Dispatches were soon brought from Stanhope, announcing the King's command to remove Townshend from the office of Secretary of State; and to offer him the Lord Lieutenancy of Ireland. This dismission caused great discontents; and Sunderland and Stanhope were so much alarmed, as to make every specious excuse for their conduct. Townshend and Walpole continued for a short time to support the administration; but as it soon appeared that the King placed his chief confidence in Sunderland and Stanhope, the support of the two former became cold; and on an important question in the House of Commons, Walpole maintained a profound silence. This was revenged on Townshend, by a letter from Stanhope, announcing his final dismissal. Walpole, Devonshire, Orford, Methuen, and Pulteney, resigned; and Stanhope was appointed *first Lord of the Treasury, and Chancellor of the Exchequer*; Sunderland and Addison Secretaries of State; the Duke of Bolton Lord Lieutenant of Ireland; and the Duke of Newcastle Lord Chamberlain; the Earl of Berkeley first Lord of the Admiralty; and the Duke of Kingston, Lord Privy Seal.[c]

On July 2d following (viz. 1717), he was promoted to the dignity of a *Viscount* of Great Britain, by the style and title of Lord VISCOUNT STANHOPE, of *Mahon*, in the Island of Minorca; as likewise BARON STANHOPE, of Elvaston, in the county of Derby, with limitation, for want of heirs-male, to Thomas Stanhope, of Elvaston; and his brothers, Charles (then Secretary to the Treasury), and William (afterwards *Earl of Harrington.*)

The Lord Viscount Stanhope was again sworn, March 25th, 1718, Principal Secretary of State, in the room of the Earl of Sunderland, who, by mutual agreement, had the place of first Commissioner of the Treasury; and on April 14th following, was further advanced to the dignity of an EARL of this kingdom, by the title of EARL STANHOPE. On June 14th ensuing, he set out for Paris, to bring to a conclusion the negociations for a general peace, the Spaniards at that time having attacked Sicily. He arrived at Paris four days after his departure from London; and his Lordship having disposed the French Court to an accommodation, signed on July 6th, 1718, he travelled to Madrid for the same end, intent on the public service. And having, on August 4th, received a pass from the King of Spain, he proceeded from Bayonne, the next day, on his journey to Madrid. His

[c] Coxe's Sir R. Walpole.

Lordship arrived there on August 12th; and on the 14th went to Tresnera, a seat within half a league of the Escurial, where Cardinal Alberoni had caused very commodious lodgings to be fitted up for him. The same evening, his Lordship, by appointment, went to the Cardinal, at the Escurial, and had a long conference with him. But "his overtures were rejected with contempt," says Coxe. "Stanhope's immediate departure from Spain became the signal for war; the French troops advanced; Admiral Byng attacked, captured, and destroyed the greater part of the Spanish fleet. The King of Spain disappointed in his hopes of making an impression on England, by the death of Charles XII. and the defection of the Czar, was compelled to dismiss Alberoni, and accede to the Quadruple Alliance."[c] His Lordship, taking audience of leave of the King and Queen of Spain on August 22d, set out early the next morning, and arrived at Whitehall on September 22d, in the morning, and proceeded to Hampton-Court, to wait on his Majesty.

On May 9th. 1719, his Majesty declaring in council his intention of going out of England for a short time, Earl Stanhope was appointed one of the Lords Justices: but attending on his Majesty in Germany, he was meditating to obtain a redress of the grievances of the Protestants there, who were under persecution; to which end he brought about an interview between their Britannic and Prussian Majesties.

He returned to England with his Majesty in November, and on December 23d, 1719, set out for the court of France. And returning, set out again for that court, arriving at Paris on March 26th, 1720, and the next day had audience of the Duke of Orleans, the Regent, on overtures made by the King of Spain. His Lordship returned to Whitehall, on April 2d following, having brought the King of Spain to accede to the quadruple alliance. On June 11th, 1720, he was again declared one of the Lords Justices; and attending the King to Hanover, several weighty matters relating to the Protestant interest in the Empire were settled, and a foundation laid for effectually redressing the grievances of the Protestants in those parts. After his return to England, while he was attending the great affairs of the nation in Parliament, he was suddenly seized with a dizziness in his head, on February 4th, 1720-1, and going immediately to his own house by the Cockpit at Whitehall, died[d] the next day in the evening,

[c] Coxe, 114.

[d] On his death, Townshend again succeeded to the office of Secretary of State.

leaving his Lady big with child, who deceased on February 24th, 1722-3. They were both interred at Chevening, in Kent; and the Earl at his funeral, by the King's command, was attended by the Horse-grenadiers, two hundred of the Life-guards, and two battalions of the Foot-guards; all their Officers being in cypress mourning scarfs and hat-bands, with all other honours due to a great General; his Majesty's and the Prince's coaches, with those of the nobility, &c. being in the procession.

He married on February 24th, 1712-13, Lucy, youngest daughter of Thomas Pitt, of Boconnoc, Cornwall, Esq. sometime Governor of Fort St. George, in the East Indies, and left issue, by her,

1. Philip second Earl Stanhope, and Lucy, a daughter, twins, born on August 15th, 1714.

2. George, born on December 28th, 1717, whom his Majesty honoured with his presence at his baptism, being one of his godfathers. On April 23d, 1743, he was made Lieutenant-colonel to Lord Harry Beauclerk's regiment of foot, from being Captain in Colonel Duroure's regiment. He after had the command of Colonel Ligonier's regiment, with which he behaved very gallantly on January 17th, 1746, at Falkirk; where he resolutely maintained his ground against the rebels, till Barrel's regiment, commanded by Colonel Rich, came up to his assistance, which gave time to some of his Majesty's broken regiments to rally, who thereby lived to conquer at Culloden; in which battle he again commanded the same regiment, and was one of the four that gained the greatest glory. He had the character of untainted honour; and dying unmarried January 24th, 1754, was interred in the family vault at Chevening, in Kent.

James, third son, born August 19th, 1721 (twin born with Catherine Posthumous, who died young) who died in the tenth year of his age, April 21st, 1730.

Gertrude, born 1718, who died young; and

Lady Jane, born October 30th, 1719.

PHILIP, THE SECOND EARL STANHOPE, succeeded his father on February 5th, 1720-1, and on April 13th, 1731, was one of the six Earls who supported the pall at the funeral of Frederick late prince of Wales. His Lordship, in 1745, married the Lady Grizel Hamilton, daughter of Charles Lord Binning, sister to Thomas Earl of Haddington, by whom he had issue two sons,

1. Philip Lord Viscount Mahon, who died at Geneva June 6th, 1763; and,

2. Charles, now Earl Stanhope.

His Lordship died March 7th, 1786, having led a life dedicated principally to scientific pursuits, in which he had the fame of great proficiency. He was succeeded by his only surviving son,

Charles, THIRD AND PRESENT EARL, born August 3d, 1753; and educated principally at Geneva. While a Commoner, he represented in Parliament the borough of Chipping Wycomb. His Lordship married, first, December 19th, 1774, Lady Hester Pitt, sister to the present Earl of Chatham; and by her, who died July 18th, 1780, had issue,

1. Lady Hester-Lucy, born March 12th, 1776.

2. Lady Griselda, born July 21st, 1778, married August 29th, 1800, John Tickell, Esq.

3. Lady Lucy-Rachael, born February 20th, 1780, married, April 26th, 1796, Thomas Taylor, Esq. and has issue.

His Lordship married, secondly, March 12th, 1781, Louisa, only daughter and heir of Henry Grenvile, Esq. uncle to the present Marquis of Buckingham, by whom he has issue,

4. Philip Henry, *Viscount Mahon*, born December 7th, 1781, M. P. for Hull, 1807, married, November 9th, 1803, the Hon. Catherine-Lucy Smith, fourth daughter of Lord Carrington, by whom he has a son, born March 17th, 1806.

5. Charles Banks, born June 3d, 1785.

6. James, born September 7th, 1788, a Lieutenant, with the rank of Captain, in the first Regiment of Foot Guards.

His Lordship is eminent for his scientific genius.

Titles. Charles Stanhope, Earl Stanhope, Viscount Stanhope of Mahon, and Baron of Elvaston.

Creations. Baron Stanhope, of Elvaston, in com. Derby, and Viscount Stanhope, of Mahon, in the Island of Minorca, in the Mediterranean, July 12th, 1717, 3 George I. and Earl Stanhope, April 14th, 1718, 4 George I.

Arms and Crest. The same as the Earl of Chesterfield; a Crescent difference.

Supporters. On the dexter side, a Talbot, ermine; on the sinister, a wolf, Or, ducally crowned, Azure; each charged on the shoulder with a Crescent, Azure.

Motto. A DEO ET REGE.

Chief Seat. At Chevening, in the county of Kent.

SHERARD EARL OF HARBOROUGH.[a]

ROBERT SHERARD became possessed of the Lordship of Stapleford, in Leicestershire, in 1402, by marriage with Anne, daughter and coheir of Sir Laurence Hawberk, Knt.

Our antiquarians agree, that this family is descended from SHIRARD, who lived in the time of the Conqueror; and held divers manors and lands in the countie of Chester and Stafford; amongst others, the manor and lordship of *Chetelton*, co. Staff.; and the manors of Badington, or Bebington, and Broomhall; and of Walley, and Moynes, and Wilne, and divers other lands and possessions in the county Palatine of Chester, as appears by Domesday Book. The said SHIRARD, in the time of Hugh Lupus, first Earl Palatine of Chester, gave to the abbey of St. Werburg, within the city of Chester, the church or chapel of Bebington, with four oxgangs of lands, and the tythe of that manor, and the tythe of Bromhall, and of Walley, &c. as appears by the foundation charter of that abbey, dated 1093. He had three sons.

1. Richard, his eldest son, was surnamed *Lancelin*, from the manor of Lancelin, co. Chesh.

2. Peter, whose descendants took the name of *Chedleton*, from that Lordship; and ended in an heiress, married to William Bromley.

3. ROBERT, who retained the name of SHERARD, was Lord of the manor of Bromhall, and divers other lands in Cheshire, temp. R. Steph. He had issue,

[a] For improvements in this article, as well as that of Shirley, the Compiler is indebted to Mr. *Nichols's History of Leicestershire.*

WALTER Sherard, who died 1185, leaving issue,

HUMPHREY Sherard, Lord of Thornton, co. Chesh. who died 1191. His son was,

THOMAS Sherard, of Thornton; who by the daughter of Sir William Lemingham, in 1192, had issue,

ROBERT Sherard, of Thornton;[b] who by the daughter of Thomas Birmingham, 1263, was father of

Sir THOMAS Sherard, of Thornton; who by Joan, daughter of Sir John Entwisle, 1272, had issue,

EDMUND Sherard, second son, heir to his brother, 1283, who by Mary (who died 1293), daughter of Thomas Grosvenor, of Cheshire, had

WILLIAM Sherard, who died 1301; leaving issue by Annabella, daughter of John de Bredsall,

1. THOMAS Sherard; who by a daughter of Ratcliff, left a daughter, Isabel, married to Holford.

2. WILLIAM, who was a witness to a deed of Robert Burgullion, Abbot of De la Cross, in Leicestershire, 13 Edward I. 1301, and died 1304; leaving by the daughter of John Ashton, in Lancashire,

WILLIAM Sherard, 1328; who by Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Venables, was father of

Sir ROBERT Sherard, Knt. 1343, who by the daughter and heir of —— Eyton, had issue, 1. George. 2. Walter, living 1381. 3. John, living 1381, of South Lubbenham, Rector of Bircholt, in Kent.

GEORGE Sherard, eldest son, 1375; by Joan, daughter of Richard Berners, had issue,

ROBERT Sherard, already mentioned, Lord of the manor of Stapleford, in Leicestershire, 1402, in right of his wife, Anne, daughter and coheir of Sir Laurence Hawberk, Knt. relict of Sir Hugh de Calveley, Knt. He was living 1417. He had issue

LAWRENCE, who was sheriff[c] of the county of Rutland in 1438, of Leicestershire and Warwickshire in 1443 and 1444. He had to[d] wife Elizabeth, daughter and heir of John Woodford, grandson and heir of Sir Robert Woodford, of Sproxton, in Leicestershire, Knt. by whom he had issue four sons, Robert, Geffery, Christopher, and William, who both died without issue.

ROBERT, succeeding to the estate, was Sheriff[e] of the county

[b] Rudyard's Deeds. [c] Fuller's Worthies in com. Rutl.
[d] He had also another wife, Margaret, widow of Sir Christopher Folvile.
[e] Fuller's Worthies in Com. Rutl.

of Rutland, in 31 Henry VI. and dying without issue,[f] Geffery, his brother, was heir to his estate.

Which Geffery was thrice Sheriff[g] of Rutlandshire, viz. in the 8th and 20th years of Edward IV. and in the first year of Richard III. He married Joyce, daughter of Thomas Ashby, of Loseby, in com. Leicest. Esq.[h] and by her (who died on September 16th, 1490, about two years after him, and lies buried with him at Stapleford), he had seven daughters and seven sons, of whom Thomas Sherard, of Stapleford, was heir, and

Robert, second son,[i] was of Lobthorp, in the parish of North-Witham, in Lincolnshire,[k] from whom the Baronets of this Family, now extinct, were descended.

3. William, father of Thomas Sherard, of Stapleford, Esq.

4. Lawrence.

Thomas Sherard, the eldest son, was Sheriff[l] of the county of Rutland in 1468 and 1480,[m] and became possessed of the manors of Teigh and Whissendine, in the county of Rutland; and Stansby and Gunby, in com. Linc.; with other lands of inheritance, by marriage with Margaret, daughter and sole heir of John Helwell,[n] Esq. Wherein he was succeeded by

George, his son and heir,[o] who resided at Stapleford, and was Sheriff of the county of Rutland, in 1545 and 1572, and of Leicester in 1567. He married Rohesia, or Rose, daughter of Sir Thomas Poulteney, of Misterton, in com. Leicest. Knt. and had by her six daughters:

1. Elizabeth, married to William Smith, of Cunnington, in

[f] He married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of John Durant, of Cotsmore, and had by her a daughter, Joan, who died at two days old.

[g] Fuller's Worthies in Com. Rutl.

[h] By Elizabeth, daughter and heir of John Burdet, of Loseby, son of William Burdet, slain at Dundee, in Scotland, 40 Edward I.

[i] His son (by his first wife, Anne Digby), Rowland Sherard, was father of Sir William Sherard, Knt. whose son, *John*, had by Elizabeth Brownlow, Richard Sherard, Esq. who died 1668, leaving issue Sir John Sherard, created a Baronet 1674, with remainder to his brothers, Sir Richard and Sir Brownlow, who both succeeded him; and the latter dying 1736, left issue Sir Brownlow, the last Baronet, who died 1748, æt. 42, leaving no issue by his wife, Mary Sidney, coheiress to the last Earl of Leicester.

[k] Engl. Baronetage, Vol. III. p. 594. & seq.

[l] Fuller's Worthies in com. Rutl.

[m] In 1509 he built the ancient part of the present mansion.

[n] Son and heir of Sir John Helwell, Knt.

[o] There was an elder brother, Geoffrey, who was living heir apparent in 1500, and 1524; and another son, Thomas; also a daughter, Anne, married to Ellys of Wykom, co. Linc.

Lincolnshire, Esq. 2. Margaret, to William Durant, of Cottesmore, Esq. 3. Joice, wedded to Edward Beresford, Esq. 4. Eleanor. 5. Margery, married to Gilbert Berry, of Easton, co. Linc. And, 6. Dorothy, who, with Eleanor, died unmarried.

He had also Francis; and,

2. Thomas, who died unmarried.

Francis Sherard, Esq. succeeded to the Family Estates, and died 1594, having married Anne, daughter of George Moore, of Burne, in Lincolnshire, by whom he had a daughter, Rose, married to John Sherard of Lobthorpe, Esq. and three sons.

1. Sir Philip Sherard, Knt. who died April 23d, 1624, and was buried at Stapleford, leaving no issue by his wife, Isabel, daughter of Sir John Harpur, of Swarkston, in Derbyshire, Knight.

2. Sir William, who continued the line.

3. Sir George, who died unmarried in 1651.

Sir William, *first Irish Baron*, received the honour of Knighthood[o] from James I. at Oatlands, on July 3d, 1622; having been one of the Gentlemen Pensioners under King James I. and Charles I. by letters patent, dated July 10th, in the third year of his reign, created him *Lord Sherard, and Baron Le Trim, in the kingdom of Ireland*. His Lordship died on April 16th, 1640, aged fifty-two, and was buried near his father at Stapleford. He married Abigail, eldest daughter and coheir of Cecil Cave, Esq third son of Roger Cave, of Stanford, in com. Northamp. Esq. by Anne his wife, daughter and sole heir to Anthony Bennet, of Greenwich, Esq. and by her (who was first married to Henry Tresham, Esq.) and who died 1659,[p] had issue seven sons; viz.

[o] Philpot's Cat. of Knights.

[p] Abigail Lady Sherard, who survived till 1659, possessed uncommon abilities, and unbounded benevolence. The parish church of Whissendine, in Rutland, where she new roofed the chancel, and that at Stapleford, where she entirely rebuilt the south aile, bear testimony to her liberality. The annals of the Grand Rebellion bear witness to her loyalty; as she was fined 500l. November 19th, 1645, by the Committee of Sequestration, for what was then termed delinquency. She was a Lady, also, of great taste, an admirer and collector of antiquities; and it was in compliment to this turn that such particular pains were taken, in 1633, to illustrate the fine pedigree of the Sherards, and their matches, with drawings of their monuments, arms, and portraits in windows, deeds, &c. now in the possession of the Earl of Harborough; and which was exhibited to the Society of Antiquaries of London, in 1735, by Smart Lethieullier, Esq. together with two small pendant oval medals, having the bust of this Lady, both in profile and full-faced; and on the reverse, her arms in gold and silver, gilt, made for her fune-

1. Bennet, his successor.
2. Philip, ancestor of the present Earl of Harborough.
3. George Sherard, born 1626, died 1670, married Anne Crockenbury, daughter of a merchant in the city of London; she died 1669, leaving issue by him a daughter; a younger son, Bennet; and William Sherard, his son and heir, who married ..... daughter and heir of Castell Sherard, of Glatton and Folkesworth, co. Huntingdon; and had issue by her Castell Sherard, of Glatton, Esq. who, by Martha, daughter of Edward Ferrar, of Little Gidding, co. Hunt. had (besides a younger son, Bennet, who died S. P. and two daughters, Catharine and Martha, who married William Caldecot), the Rev. Castell Sherard, A. M. his son and heir, who married Jane, daughter of Richard Caryer, Esq. of Godmanchester, co. Huntingdon, who has had issue by her, 1. The Rev. Philip Castell Sherard, A. M. born 1767, Rector of Swinshead, co. Huntingdon, 1792. 2. Rev. Robert Sherard, Rector of Birlingham, St. Peter, Norfolk. 3. Robert, 4. Caryer. 5. Jennetta, married to the Rev. Benjamin Clay, B. A. Rector of Hockerton, co. Notts. 6. Charlotte-Willielmina. 7. Louisa, wife of Charles Wale, Esq. of Shelford, Notts. 8. Frances, married, January 30th, 1795, to the Hon. Newton Fellowes, of Eggesford, Devonshire, next brother to the Earl of Portsmouth.
4. Francis.
5. William.
6. Henry. And,
7. John, who all died unmarried.

Also four daughters: Anne, who died on June 7th, 1648, and was buried at Greenwich, in Kent; Emeline; Abigail, or Anne, wife of Nicholas Knolles, called Earl of Banbury,[q] and died 1680; and Elizabeth, who died unmarried.

BENNET, *second Lord Sherard,* married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Sir Robert Christopher,[r] of Alford, in Lincolnshire, Knt. by whom he had issue,

1. Christopher, who died unmarried, at Oxford, in 1681.
2. Bennet, late Earl of Harborough.

And two daughters: Elizabeth, born 1679, married to Edward,

ral. A portrait of her, taken in 1622, when she was just twenty-two years old, remains at Stapleford; with one also of her Lord, and of Bennet, their eldest son. *Nichols' Leicest.* I. 334.

q Hence is descended the present General Knolles, commonly called Earl of Banbury.

r Descended from Judge Christopher.

Lord Viscount Irwin, of the kingdom of Scotland; and, secondly, to the honourable John Noel, youngest son of Baptist Noel, Viscount Campden, by his fourth wife, Elizabeth, daughter to Montague, Earl of Lindsey: Lucy, second daughter, married to John Duke of Rutland, to whom she was second wife.

The said Bennet Lord Sherard, was chosen one of the Knights for the county of Leicester, 1678, 1679, 1681, 1685, 1688, 1690; and on August 28th, 1690, was constituted Custos Rotulorum of the county of Rutland. He was a liberal encourager of the fine arts. He died January 30th, 1700, and was succeeded in honour and estate by his only surviving son and heir,

BENNET, FIRST EARL OF HARBOROUGH, who on March 11th, 1699, was constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Rutland; and in the 13th year of King William, was returned Knight for the county of Leicester; as also in the 12th year of Queen Anne, for the county of Rutland. On the accession of George I. in consideration of his great services, he was advanced to the dignity of a peer of this realm, by the title of LORD HARBOROUGH, *Baron of Harborough, in the county of Leicester*, by letters patent, dated October 19th, 1714, with remainder, for want of heirs-male of his body, to Philip Sherard, of Whissendine, in com. Rutland. On September 12th, 1715, he was constituted Lord Lieutenant of Rutlandshire; also was further advanced to the dignities of VISCOUNT SHERARD, of Stapleford, by letters patent, bearing date October 31st, 1718; and on May 8th following, created EARL OF HARBOROUGH aforesaid, with remainder to Philip Sherard before mentioned. And being in the same reign, May 3d, 1719, appointed Lord Warden and Justice in Eyre, North of Trent, he was also, September 12th, 1727, by our late Sovereign, on his accession to the crown, continued in the said office, and constituted Lord Lieutenant of the county of Rutland, September 16th, 1727.

His Lordship married Mary, daughter and sole heir of Sir Henry Calverly, of Ayerholme, in the bishoprick of Durham, Knt. who died before him, leaving no issue. And afterwards continuing a widower, and departing this life October 16th, 1732, aged fifty-five, was buried at Stapleford, where a monument is erected to his memory.

He was succeeded in his estate and honours, by Philip, second Earl of Harborough, son and heir of Bennet Sherard, of Wissendine, in Rutlandshire, Esq. who was son and heir of the honour-

able Philip Sherard, Esq. second son to William, who was created Lord Sherard.

Which PHILIP Sherard had the seat and estate at Whissendine, by the gift of his father, and was chosen one of the Knights of the shire for the county of Rutland, in all the Parliaments called by Charles II. and departed this life in 1695. He married [a] Margaret, daughter of Thomas Denton, of Hillersden, in com. Bucks, Knt. ancestor of the late Mr. Justice Denton, one of the Judges of the Common Pleas, and widow of John Poulteney, Esq. and of William Eure, Esq. second son of William Lord Eure. He had issue by her three sons,

1. Bennet.

2. PHILIP, the second son, married Anne, daughter and coheir of Robert Thoroton, of Carr-Coulston, in Nottinghamshire, M.D. who wrote the antiquities of that county, by whom she had issue twelve children; of which seven survived him: 1. Robert. 2. William. 3. Bennet. 4. Denton, who was the only survivor of the branch of Carr-Coulston, living in 1779. Robert, the eldest by his wife Elizabeth, only daughter and heir of ——— Reding, of Gotesly, in Leicestershire, Esq. had issue one son, Philip, and three daughters; whereof one daughter was relict of James More-Molyneaux, Esq. member for Haslemere, in Surry, in 1754.

3. Denton Sherard.

Also a daughter, Abigail, wife of John Pickering, Esq.

BENNET Sherard, of Whissendine, Esq, (eldest son and heir of Philip), was a member in the convention Parliament for the county of Rutland, as also in the two succeeding Parliaments in the reign of King William, and died in 1701. He married Dorothy, daughter of Henry Lord Fairfax (widow of Robert Stapylton, of Wighill, Esq.) and by her (who died on January 14th, 1744-5), had issue four sons, and six daughters; whereof only four survived him; viz. Margaret, married to Dr. John Gilbert, who was then Dean of Exeter, afterwards successively Bishop of Landaff and Salisbury, and died Archbishop of York in 1761; Mary, who died 1764, unmarried; and Philip, who succeeded as Earl of Harborough.

Which PHILIP, SECOND EARL OF HARBOROUGH, was chosen one of the representatives for the county of Rutland, to the Par-

[a] Ex. R. Inf. Phil. Com. Harborough.

liament summoned to meet at Westminster, July 8th, 1708. His Lordship married Anne, sole daughter and heir of Nicholas Pedley, Esq. eldest son of Sir Nicholas Pedley, of Huntingdon, Knt. Serjeant at Law, and by her (who died February 16th, 1750) had issue six sons, and eight daughters; of the sons, five lived to maturity; viz.

1. Bennet, third Earl of Harborough, of whom presently.

2. John Sherard, Esq. Fellow of Merton College, Oxford, a Barrister at Law, and Lieutenant of the Yeomen of the Guards. In the rebellion of 1745, he first proposed, and was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of the regiment of Volunteers, of which Lord Chief-Justice Willes was Colonel, raised for the defence of his Majesty's person and government, by the gentlemen of the Law, and died April 25th, 1746, unmarried, aged thirty-three.

3. Robert, the fourth Earl.

4. Daniel Sherard, Esq. born June 17th, 1722, who died unmarried at Port-Royal, in the Island of Jamaica, in June 1744; being then first Lieutenant of his Majesty's ship the Falmouth, commanded by Captain Colby.

5. Philip Sherard, Esq. born March 1st, 1726-7, who taking to a military life, on April 6th, 1743, was appointed an Ensign in the first Regiment of Foot-Guards; promoted to be a Lieutenant, with the rank of Captain, November 29th, 1745; to be Captain-Lieutenant, with the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, March 24th, 1755; to the command of a company, on November 18th, 1755; to the rank of Colonel, by brevet, on February 19th, 1762; on June 12th, 1765, was constituted third Major of the said regiment. On May 24th, 1768, was appointed second Major of the said regiment; on September 6th, 1777, was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-General. He was also Colonel of the 69th Regiment of Foot, and highly esteemed in the army for his bravery. In the Campaign of 1762, he commanded in turn as Major-General; and at the affair of the Brucker-Muhl, was at the head of the second Battalion of the first Regiment of British guards, and acquired great credit by his behaviour, on that and many other occasions. He died at Southwell, co. Notts. September 14th, 1790, and was buried at Whissendine.

Four daughters also lived to years of maturity; viz.

1. Lady Dorothy married to James Torkington (eldest son and heir of James Torkington, of Great Stewkley, in the county of Huntingdon, Esq.) Rector of King's-Rippon, and Stewkley-Parva, in that county. 2. Lady Lucy died at Bath, 29th April, 1781,

unmarried, 3. Lady Susan, who died December 1765, unmarried. 4. Lady Ursula, who died September 1745, also unmarried.

His Lordship deceasing on July 20th, 1750, was succeeded in his honours and estate by his eldest son,

BENNET, THIRD EARL, who, on June 27th, 1748, married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Ralph Earl Verney, of the kingdom of Ireland, by whom he had no issue. Her Ladyship died June 7th, 1756, and was interred at Stapleford; and on July 3d, 1757, his Lordship married, secondly, Frances, daughter of the Hon. William Noel, Chief Justice of Chester, and afterwards one of the Judges of the court of Common Pleas, and by her, who died on September 15th, 1760, he had a daughter, Lady Frances, born April 12th, 1759, married April 18th, 1776, Captain George Morgan, of the Foot-guards. His Lordship took to his third wife, on March 31st, 1761, Margaret, daughter of Thomas Hill, of Tern, in Shropshire, Esq. member of parliament for Shrewsbury, by whom, on January 23d, 1767, he had a daughter, stillborn, and a son, Bennet Lord Sherard, who died on February 21st, 1768, and was buried at Stapleford on the 27th. Her Ladyship dying soon after her delivery, his Lordship married, fourthly, October 8th, 1767, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir Thomas Cave, of Stanford-hall, in Leicestershire, Bart. LL.D. one of the Knights of the shire for the county of Leicester. By whom, who survived till March 5th, 1797, he had no issue. His Lordship dying February 24th, 1770, was succeeded by his eldest surviving brother,

ROBERT, the FOURTH EARL OF HARBOROUGH, born October 1st, 1719; who entering into holy orders, was Rector of Teigh, in Rutlandshire; and Weston, in Huntingdonshire; likewise Prebendary and Canon Residentiary of Salisbury; also Prebendary of Southwell, in Nottinghamshire: his Lordship resigned his ecclesiastical preferments in 1773, except the Prebend of Salisbury. He first married, May 17th, 1762, Catherine, eldest daughter and coheir of Edward Hearst, Esq. of Salisbury; she dying February 5th, 1765, without issue, he secondly, married, in January 1767, Jane, eldest daughter of William Reeve, of Melton Mowbray, in Leicestershire, Esq. by whom he had a son, Philip, fifth Earl, born October 10th following, and a daughter,

Lady Lucy, born October 1769, married, in 1790, Sir Thomas Cave, Bart. M. P. for Leicestershire, who died January 16th, 1792, aged twenty-six; and she married, secondly, August 20th, 1798, the Hon. Philip Pusey, uncle to the Earl of Radnor.

His second wife dying at Bath in November 1770, his Lordship on May 25th, 1772, was, thirdly, married to Dorothy, daughter and heir of William Roberts, of Glaiston, in Rutlandshire, Esq. who died at Bristol, September 17th, 1781, and by whom he had a daughter, Lady Dorothy Sophia, born April 17th, 1775. She died 5th November, 1781, and was buried at Stapleford.

His Lordship died at Stapleford, on Sunday, 21st April, 1799, æt. 80, and was succeeded by his only son,

PHILIP, FIFTH EARL, who married, July 1st, 1791, Eleanor, daughter of Colonel John Monckton, of Fineshade, in Northamptonshire (cousin to Viscount Galway), by whom he had issue,

1. Lucy Eleanor, born May 20th, 1792.
2. Anna Maria, born 1794.
3. A daughter, born 1795.
4. Philip, present Earl.
5. A daughter, born June 21st, 1799.
6. A daughter, born July 3d, 1802.

His Lordship died December 9th, 1807, and was succeeded by his son,

PHILIP, present and SIXTH EARL OF HARBOROUGH, born August 26th, 1797.

Titles. Philip Sherard, Earl of Harborough, Baron of Harborough in England, and Baron of Le Trim, in the kingdom of Ireland.

Creations. Baron of Le Trim, in Ireland, July 10th, 1627, 3 Car. I.: Baron of Harborough, in the county of Leicester, October 19th, 1714, 1 Geo. I.: and Earl of Harborough aforesaid, May 8th, 1719, 5 Geo. I.

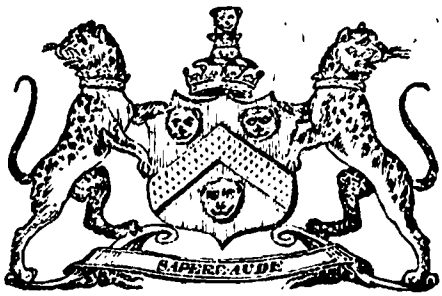
Arms. Argent, a Chevron, Gules, between three torteaux.

Crest. In a ducal coronet, Or, a peacock's tail, erect, proper.

Supporters. Two rams argent, armed and unguled, Or.

Motto. HOSTIS HONORI INVIDIA.

Chief Seats. At Stapleford in the county of Leicester; and at Glaston, Rutlandshire.



PARKER[a] EARL OF MACCLESFIELD.

THIS family was founded by Thomas Parker, an eminent Lawyer, who rose to the dignity of *Lord High Chancellor*, and *Earl of Macclesfield*. He was son of Thoman Parker, an Attorney, at Leake, in Staffordshire.

[a] That this name was anciently wrote Le Parker, is evident from our records: William le Parker, in 1271, *had a grant of free warren in all his lands in Eccles, Lesingham, Hapesburg, Brumsted, and Shaleham, in the county of Norfolk.

THOMAS Parker,† was seated at Bulwel, and a person of such ample possessions, that in the reign of Richard II. he had to wife Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Adam de Gotham, son of Thomas de Gotham, of Lees, son of Roger de Gotham, of Lees, near Norton, in the county of Derby, of which lordship he was also owner, and now retains the name of Norton Lees. He had by the same Elizabeth, three sons; Robert, who continued the line; Thomas, of Norton Lees, who had an only daughter, married to Thomas Moore, of Green Hill; and William, seated at Shirland, in Derbyshire.

ROBERT Parker, his eldest son, was seated at Norton-Lees; and with his younger brother, William, was certified, in 12 Henry VI. among the gentlemen of the county of Derby,‡ who then, pursuant to an act of parliament, made oath for the observance of the laws, for themselves and retainers.

The said Robert having married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of John Birley, of Barnes, had issue several children; of whom, the eldest son, JOHN Parker, of Norton-Lees, was at full age in 12 Henry VI. for he also, being then wrote of Norton,§ made oath with his father for the observation of the laws. The said John had to wife Ellen, daughter of Roger North, of Walkringham, in Nottinghamshire, ancestor to the present Earl of Guilford, by whom he had issue five sons, and four daughters; JOHN Parker, of Norton-Lees, the eldest son, married

* Cart. 56 Hen. III. p. 1.

† Ex Stemmate, and Visitation of Derbyshire, 1611.

‡ Fuller's Worthies in com. Derbyshire. § Ibid.

He was born at Leake aforesaid, and applying himself to the study of the laws, grew so eminent in the profession, that he was appointed one of the Counsel to Queen Anne; and being called to the degree of Serjeant at law, June 8th, 1705, the motto of the rings delivered on that occasion to Queen Anne, and Prince George of Denmark, was *Moribus, Armis, Legibus.* He was the same day appointed the Queen's Serjeant, and had the honour of Knighthood conferred on him. He was member of Parliament for Derby from 1705 to 1708. On March 15th, 1709-10,[b] he was constituted Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench; and on the demise of the Queen, was one of the Lords Justices, till the arrival of her successor from Hanover; who, on March 10th, 1715-16, created him a Baron of this kingdom, by the style and title of LORD PARKER, BARON OF MACCLESFIELD, in *the County of Chester.*

On May 12th, 1718, his Majesty was pleased to deliver the

Elizabeth, daughter to Ralph Eyre, of Alfreton, and had issue three sons; John, Henry, and Anthony; and a daughter, Margaret.

HENRY, the fourth son of John Parker, by Ellen North, was Groom of the Chamber to Henry VIII. but left no issue. William, the fifth, was Sewer to that King, and seated at Luton, in Bedfordshire; and married Margaret, daughter to John Wroth, of Durance, in Enfield, in Middlesex, Esq. by whom he had an only daughter, Barbara, his heir, married to John Wickham, of Enfield, father by her of William Wickham.

THOMAS Parker, second brother to the said Henry and William, had to wife —— daughter and heir of —— Parker, of his own family, by whom he had issue WILLIAM Parker, of Ashborn, in Derbyshire, who had three sons, George Parker, of Nether-Lees; Rowland, and Edward. Which

GEORGE married Barbara, daughter of ——— Burley, of Berkshire, and had issue WILLIAM Parker, of Parwich, in com. Derb. who died in 1631, aged seventy-eight, having wedded Elizabeth, daughter to Humphry Wilson, and had issue THOMAS Parker, of Leke, in Staffordshire, the father of the Chancellor.

[b] He had just been one of the managers of Sacheverell's Trial; and distinguished himself in a very particular manner in it. Holt, the Lord Chief Justice, died during the trial. He was very learned in the law; and had upon great occasions shewed an intrepid zeal in asserting its authority; for he ventured on the indignation of both Houses of Parliament by turns, when he thought the Law was with him. He was a man of good judgment, and great integrity; and set himself with great application to the functions of this important post. Immediately on his death Parker was made Lord Chief Justice. This great promotion seemed an evident demonstration of the Queen's approving the prosecution; for none of the managers had treated Sacheverell so severely as he had done; yet secret whispers were pretty confidently set about, that though the Queen's affairs put her on acting the part of one that was pleased with this scene, yet she disliked it all, and would take the first occasion to shew it." *Burnet's O. T. II.* 540, 543.

Great Seal to his Lordship, and to declare him CHANCELLOR OF GREAT BRITAIN; two days after which he was sworn at Kensington, the King present in Council, and took his place at the board accordingly; and was congratulated upon his promotion by the university of Cambridge. He was one of the Lords Justices whilst George I. was at Hanover, so appointed May 9th, 1719. On June 4th, that year, he was appointed Custos Rotulorum of the county of Warwick: also on October 19th following, Custos Rotulorum of the county of Worcester.

On November 5th, 1721, 8 George I.[c] he was advanced to the dignities of *Viscount Parker, of Ewelme, in Oxfordshire,* and EARL OF MACCLESFIELD, *in the County of Chester,* in tail-male, *remainder to hold the dignities of Lady Parker, Baroness of Macclesfield, Viscountess Parker of Ewelme, and Countess of Macclesfield, to Elizabeth, his daughter, wife of William Heathcote, Esq. and to the heirs male of her body.*

In June 1725, his Lordship was impeached on charges of Corruption. He was tried at the Bar of the House, and unanimously pronounced Guilty, on May 26th; in consequence of which he was removed from his high office, and fined 30,000 l.[d]

"This every way distinguished character," says Noble, in his Continuation of Granger, "was the son of Mr. Thomas Parker, an attorney, at Leake, in Staffordshire; in the chancel of which church I have read the inscription on his grave-stone. He left his son about 100l. per ann. &c. He received the Great Seal, May 11th, 1708, which he held till January 4th, 1724-5, &c. It was an extraordinary event, that Lord Macclesfield, one of the great ornaments of the Peerage, who had so long presided at the administration of justice, should himself be arraigned as a Criminal; be convicted of mal-practices; and sentenced to pay a fine of 30,000 l. as a punishment for his offence: that a second Lord Chancellor of England should be impeached by the Grand Inquest of the nation, for corruption of office; and be like his great predecessor, Lord St. Albans, found guilty of the charge. The prosecution was carried on with great virulence; and though rigid justice indeed demanded a severe sentence, yet party zeal, and personal animosity, were supposed to have had their weight in that which was passed upon him. The whole fine was exacted; and actually paid by his Lordship and his son, notwithstanding the favourable disposition that was shewn in a certain quarter, to

[c] Bill signat. 8 Geo. I.

[d] See Coote's Hist. of Engl. VIII. 265, &c.

relieve him in part by a considerable donation. It is certain there had been gross mismanagement in the offices of the Masters in Chancery, by which the suitors had been great sufferers; and it appeared that those places had been sometimes conferred upon persons who had evidently paid for them a valuable consideration. The public cry against corruption in high stations was loud and long; and it was not thought prudent to stay the proceedings against the supreme Judge in the kingdom. The statute on which the Chancellor was impeached had indeed grown into disuse, but it was still a law: a breach of it was proved, and the consequence was inevitable. Lord Macclesfield was a man of learning, and a patron of it. Bishop Pearce, of Rochester, among others, owed his first introduction to preferment to his Lordship's encouragement. He was also very eminent for his skill in his profession; but rather great than amiable in his general character. He was austere, and not deemed sufficiently attentive to the gentlemen of his court, to whom his manners are represented to have been harsh and ungracious, unlike the mild and complacent demeanour of his predecessor, Lord Cowper. His Lordship passed the remainder of his life in a learned retirement, much devoted to the studies of religion, of which he had always been a strict and uniform observer."[e]

His Lordship married Janet, daughter and coheir of Charles Carrier, of Wirkwith, in the county of Derby, Esq. and by her (who died August 23d, 1733), had issue George the second Earl of Macclesfield, and the Lady Elizabeth before mentioned, married on April 7th, 1720, to William Heathcote, of Hursley, in the county of Southampton, Esq. afterwards created a Baronet: which Lady died at her house in St. James's-square, February 21st, 1747. His Lordship died[f] at his son's house in Soho-square, in the sixty sixth year of his age, on April 28th, 1732, and was buried at Shirburn, in Oxfordshire; esteemed for the social virtues of a husband, parent, and a master, by every one to whom he stood in those relations.

GEORGE, his only son, SECOND EARL OF MACCLESFIELD, was, in the lifetime of his father, constituted one of the Tellers of the Exchequer for life. His Lordship, 1720, set out on his travels, accompanied by Edward Wright, Esq. a gentleman of a refined and elegant taste, in all useful knowledge and polite literature; and after three years tour through France, Italy, &c. &c. returned

[e] Noble's Granger, III. 90.

[f] See Park's R. and N. A. IV. 145.

to England. Mr. Wright published an account thereof in two volumes in quarto, illustrated with several prints from his own accurate drawings, as he had a masterly hand, both in designing and painting. His Lordship had a great share in framing and carrying on the act of parliament for altering the style: and at the second reading thereof, made a speech in the house of Peers, which he was prevailed on to publish, by the pressing instance of a great many of the Lords who heard it.[g] Several foreign Academies chose his Lordship one of their members. On November 30th, 1752, he was unanimously elected President of the Royal Society, on the resignation of the late valuable and learned Martin Folkes, Esq. and at the installation of John Earl of Westmoreland, as Chancellor of the university of Oxford, on July 3d, 1759, his Lordship received the honorary degree of Doctor of Law. At the funeral procession of Frederick Prince of Wales, on April 13th, 1751, his Lordship was one of the supporters of the pall.

On September 18th, 1722, his Lordship married Mary, eldest of the two daughters and coheirs of Ralph Lane, Esq. an eminent Turkey merchant, lineally descended from William Lane, of Glendon, Esq.[h] and of Anne his wife, daughter and heir to John Isham, of Pightesley, in com. Northamp. Esq. and was son of Richard Lane, Esq. son and heir of Robert Lane, Esq. who died before his father Sir William Lane, who was possessed of Horton, as well as Glendon, in com. Northamp. his father Sir Robert Lane (son of Sir Ralph Lane), acquiring the seat and estate at Horton, from his mother, Maud,[i] who was the eldest daughter and coheir of William Lord Parr, of Horton, December 23d, 25 Henry VII. and was second daughter of Sir William Parr, Knt. by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heir of John Lord Roos, of Kirby-Kendal; whose grandson, William Parr, was Earl of Essex, and Marquis of Northampton.

By his said Lady, his Lordship had issue two sons; Thomas third Earl of Macclesfield. And,

2. George-Lane Parker, born September 6th, 1724, taking to a military life, was made Captain of a Company in the first Regiment of Foot-guards, and on February 19th, 1762, allowed the rank of Colonel. On April 30th, 1770, was advanced to the rank of Major-General; and on August 29th, 1777, promoted to that of Lieutenant General. He was also Colonel of the 20th Regi-

[g] See Park's R. and N. A. IV. 272.
[h] Vis. de Com. Northamp. in Bibl. Harley.
[i] MS. Jekil's Barones Extinct, p. 82.

ment of Foot, and member of Parliament for Tregony, 1774. He died September 6th, 1791, having married in May, 1782, Lady Cottrell Dormer, relict of Sir Cottrell D. and daughter and heir of —— Cesar.

His Lordship's Lady, who was endowed with all virtues, deceased on June 4th, 1758. She ordered her body not to be dressed in linen and laces, but in woollen; and instead of velvet, her coffin to be covered with cloth; and that the expense saved by it should go to the clothing of some of her poor neighbours. Accordingly thirty poor women were put into mourning, who walked in procession at her funeral, and before it had a repast at Shirburn, in Oxfordshire, where she was privately interred, and each of them, at their going home, received a half-peck loaf. His Lordship, in November 1757, married Dorothy, daughter of —— Nesbit, but died without any issue by her on March 17th, 1764, and was buried at Shirbourne; and she died July 14th, 1779.

THOMAS, THIRD EARL OF MACCLESFIELD, was born on October 12th, 1723, was chosen one of the members for Newcastle-under-Line, to the Parliament summoned in 1747. He was returned for the county of Oxford in 1754, and for the city of Rochester in 1761. His Lordship was LL.D. Fellow of the Royal Society; and on December 12th, 1749, married his cousin Mary, eldest daughter of Sir William Heathcote, of Hursley, in Hampshire, Bart. by which Lady he had two sons:

1. George, present Earl.

2. Thomas Parker, who was originally in the Foot Guards; and in the late war raised and commanded the Oxfordshire Regiment of Fencible Cavalry. He married, first, on March 16th, 1796, Miss Edwards, daughter of Lewis Edwards, Esq. of Ludlow; and by her, who is deceased, had a daughter, born in 1797. He married, secondly, March 19th, 1807, Eliza, youngest daughter of William Breton Wolstenholme, Esq. of Holly-hill, in Sussex (one of the sons of the late Eliab Breton, of Forty-hill, in Middlesex; and Norton, in Northamptonshire, Esq.)

And three daughters: 1. Lady Elizabeth, born June 29th, 1751, married, November 16th, 1773, John Fane, Esq. of Wormsley, in Oxfordshire, and has a numerous issue.

2. Lady Mary, born March 27th, 1753.

3. Lady Anne, died in 1774.

His Lordship died February 9th, 1795, leaving a character for eminent acquirements in science.

He was succeeded by his son and heir, GEORGE, FOURTH EARL

OF MACCLESFIELD, born February 24th, 1755. He was a Lord of the Bedchamber to the Prince of Wales: elected 1790, M. P. for Minehead; made Comptroller of his Majesty's Household, 1791, which he held till 1797. His Lordship was appointed Captain of the Yeomen of the Guard, June 24th, 1804. He is High Steward of Henley, LL.D. and F. R. S.

His Lordship married May 25th, 1780, Mary Frances, daughter and coheir of Thomas Drake, D. D. Rector of Amersham, Bucks, by whom he has had issue a son, George, who died an infant, and an only daughter, Maria, born Jan. 23d, 1781, and married, November 13th, 1802, Lord Binning, only son of Charles Earl of Haddington.

Titles. George Parker, Earl of Macclesfield, Viscount Parker, and Baron Parker of Macclesfield.

Creations. Baron Parker, of Macclesfield, in Cheshire, March 10th, 1715-16, 2 Geo. I.; Viscount Parker, of Ewelme, in Oxfordshire, and Earl of Macclesfield, November 5th, 1721, 8 Geo. I.

Arms. Gules, a Chevron between three leopards faces, Or.

Crest. On a wreath a leopard's head erased and guardant, Or, ducally gorged, Gules.

Supporters. Two leopards, reguardant, proper, each gorged with a ducal coronet, Gules.

Motto. SAPERE AUDE.

Chief Seat. At Shirburne-Castle, in the county of Oxford.

FERMOR EARL OF POMFRET.

THAT the name of this family was anciently wrote Ricards, alias Fermour, appears as well from other authorities, as from the last will and testament of THOMAS Ricards, alias Fermour; whose mother was the daughter and heir of the family of Fermour; and his father, Ricards, of Welch extraction, by tradition in the family. In the said will, dated [a] September 9th, 1485, he is wrote Thomas Ricards, alias Fermour, senior, of Whitney, in Oxfordshire; and thereby orders his body to be buried in the chapel of St. Mary Magdalen, in the church of Whitney, and bequeaths 20l. to the altar in the chancel of the Blessed Virgin Mary, in that church, for his tithes forgotten. He also bequeaths to the building of the isle of the Blessed Mary Magdalen in the said church, called Carsewell Isle, 20l. To Emmotte his wife, he bequeaths 200l. with his goods and utensils in his house at Whitney. To William, his son, 200 marks, and all his lands in the villages of Cogges and Burford. To Laurence, his son, 200 marks, and all his lands in Chadlington. To Richard, his son, 200 marks, and all his lands in Filkingre and Langford. To Alice, John, and Elizabeth Wenman, children of Emmotte, his spouse, by Henry Wenman, to their marriages, 10l. 7s. And the rest of his goods, lands, &c. till his sons come to the age of twenty-one years, he bequeaths to Emmotte, his wife, whom he constitutes executrix, and Sir Richard Harcourt, Knight, supervisor.

He soon after departed this life, as appears by the probate of the said will, dated November 8th, following. By Alice his first

[a] Ex Regist. in Cur. Prærog. Cant. vocat. Logge, q. 18.

wife, he had issue LAURENCE, his son and heir, who was of Minster-Lovel, in Oxfordshire, and had a son, WILLIAM, who died without issue, and a daughter, Mary, married to Thomas Benolt, Clarencieux King of Arms.

Emmotte,[b] his second wife, who survived him, was widow of Henry Wenman, daughter and heir of Simkin Hervey, of Herefordshire, Esq. and by her he had issue,

1. Richard, ancestor to the present Earl of Pomfret; and

2. William, Clerk of the Crown, who was seated at the fair house and lordship of Summerton, upon the river Cherwel, in Oxfordshire, and having married four wives, left no issue male; and at his death, bequeathed all his lands to Thomas, the second son of his brother Richard, whose posterity remain the worthy possessors of it to this day, although they have removed their habitation to Tusmore, three miles distant from it.

The said William lies buried in a chapel on the south-side of the chancel of Summerton, under a great raised monument of grey marble, whereon lies the portraitures of a gentleman and his wife, in brass, and under them this inscription:

Here lyeth buried Mr. William Fermour, Esq. whych was born of this Towne and Patrone of this Churche, and also Clarke of the Crowne in the King's Bench in King Henry the 7th and King Henry the 8th, Dayes, whyche died the 20th Day of 7ber in the Year of our Lord God a MCCCCCLII: and also here lyeth Mestres Elizabeth Fermour, his last Wyffe, which was the Daughter of S' Will^m Norrysse, Knight, upon whose and all Christene Soules Ihu have mercy.

And at Horne Church, in Essex, was the following inscription for another of his wives.

Here lyeth Katherin the daughter of Sir William Powlet, Knyght, wyf of William Fermour, clarke of the crown. Who died May 26, the second of Henry the eighte,

RICHARD Fermour, his brother, having been bred a merchant of the staple of Calais, raised a noble fortune, and settled himself at *Eston-Neston* juxta Towcester, in Northamptonshire, which, together with the hundred and manor of Towcester, he had purchased, as also many fair lands and royalties in that county; at

[b] Visitation of Shropshire, M. S.

which seat he lived many years with great splendor and hospitality. But being a very zealous Romanist, and not complying with the frequent alterations in religion, introduced by Henry VIII. he changed his hospitality into charity for those of his opinion; and fell under that King's heavy displeasure, for conveying relief to one Nicholas Thayne, formerly his Confessor, and at that time a close prisoner in the gaol of Buckingham, although nothing was ever legally proved against him, except that he had sent him 8 d. and a couple of shirts. But his great wealth, and Thomas Cromwell Earl of Essex, the King's Vicar-General, were powerful incentives to his ruin; and being [c] found guilty of a præmunire, his whole estate, both real and personal, was seized on for the King's use; and executed with such strictness and severity, that nothing was left him or his family.

One [d] of our historians, living in that age, writes, that he was a rich and wealthy man, and of a good estimation in the city, but for relieving certain traitorous persons, who denied the King's supremacy, he was committed to the Marshalsea, in July 1540, and after, in Westminster-Hall, was arraigned, and attainted in a præmunire, and lost all his estate.

The good old man, when he was stript of all he had, retired to a village called Wapenham, in sight of his former habitations, and lived in the parsonage house there; the advowson of which had been in his gift, and the parson thereof presented by him. There he passed several years with a most consummate piety, and entire resignation, till 1550.

In the time of his prosperity he had in his family, according to the custom of the age, a servant, WILL SOMERS, who, by his witty or frothy discourses, past for his JESTER; and afterwards served the king himself in the same office and capacity. This man remembering with some gratitude his first master, and having admission to the King at all times and places, especially when sick, melancholy, and towards his end, let fall some lucky words, which awakened the King's conscience, so as at least to endeavour a restitution; and accordingly he gave immediate orders about it; but being prevented by death, it was never effectually performed till the 4th year of Edward VI. by letters patent, bearing that date: but so miserably lopt and torn, by the several grants and sales made by the Crown during the aforesaid interval, that

[c] Stow's Ann. edit. 1614. p. 580.

[d] Hall, in his Life of K. Henry VIII. fol. 142.

what he did obtain was not one third of what he had before possessed. Those lands restored to him were, the lordships and manors of Towcestour, and Eston-Neston, the advowsons of the rectories of Cold-Higham, and of the vicarage of Eston-Neston, the hundred of Wilmersley, with very large privileges thereto belonging, and several houses in Cotton-End, in the county of Northampton; the lordship and manor of Offley St. Legers, in the county of Hereford; the lordship and manor of Granno, in the county of Worcester; the lordship and manors of Lutonhoe, and the hermitage lands in Luton, and Runtisford Farm, in Runtisford, in the county of Bedford. Yet King Edward, to make some compensation, granted by the same charter, to Richard Fermor, and his heirs, several other lordships, manors, lands, and tenements, viz. the lordships and manors of Corsecomb, Holstocke, Nether-Stoke, and the advowson of the rectory of Corsecombe, in the county of Dorset; the manor of Mudfort, in the county of Somerset; the house and seat of the then late dissolved priory of Swadersly, and divers woods and lands thereto belonging; the manor of Hide in Rode, and several lands in Rode in Ashen, in the county of Northampton; the manor of Newport Pound, and the advowson of the rectory and church of Rawrith, in the county of Essex, &c. Yet all this was but a small compensation for the great loss he had sustained.

He therefore, being repossessed of part of his estate, and of some addition, as aforesaid, returned to his mansion-house at Eston-Neston, where he departed this life on [e] November 17th, 1552. It is further remarkable, that having some foreknowledge of his own death, he invited on that very day many of his friends and neighbours, and taking leave of them, retired to his devotions, and was found dead in that posture, and afterwards buried on the north side of the chancel of the parish church of Eston-Neston, under a grey marble tomb. Anne his wife survived him, and after her decease was buried at Eston-Neston; she was daughter to Sir William Brown, Lord Mayor of London; by whom he had five sons, and five daughters; viz.

1. Sir John, ancestor to the present Earl of Pomfret.

3. William. 3. George, who both died infants.

4. Thomas Fermor, who inherited the estate of Wiliam, his uncle, at *Summerton*, was one of the members [f] for Chipping-

[e] Bridges's Northamptonshire, Vol. I. p. 292.

[f] Willis's Not. Parl. p. 100.

Wicomb, in the Parliament held in 5 Eliz.; and makes his will on June 15th, 1580, [g] whereby he orders his body to be buried in the church of Summerton, as near to the body of Bridget, his late wife, as conveniently may be; and that his executors, within three years after his death, cause to be erected such a tomb of alabaster to be set over the bodies of him and his late wife, as they shall think convenient. He was a benefactor to Summerton, and Chinnor, in Oxfordshire; Bridgnorth and Asteley, in Shropshire; and Wapenham, in Northamptonshire. Also leaves his estate to his son, Richard Fermour, and his daughter, Mary; and for default of issue, to his nephew, Nicholas Fermor; except the manors of Fritwell and Ganne, which he wills, if they decease without issue, to Jerome Fermour, his brother, according to the gift of his uncle, William Fermour, of Summerton. It likewise appears, that he founded a school at Summerton, with provision for a school-master; and that Nicholas Fermour, his nephew, was son of Jerome, his brother. According to his will, his executors erected in the chapel of Summerton church, a raised monument of white marble, whereon lies his effigies in armour, and the effigies of his wife, both on their backs; and round the verge is this inscription:

Thomæ Farmer, Armigero, viro animi magnitudine contra Hostes, beneficentia erga Doctos admirabili, Domino hujus territorii benignissimo, & novæ Scholæ Fundatori optimo, in perpetuam sui, suæq. conjugis, Brigittæ, fœminæ lectissimæ, memoriam, ex Testamento executores sui hoc monumentum flentes erexerunt. Obiit vero Anno Domini Millesimo quingentisimo octogesimo die Augusti octavo.

It has been already mentioned, that his posterity still remains, or lately remained, at Tusmore and Summerton.

5. Jerome Fermour, who died on September 7th, 1602, and together with Jane his wife, lies buried at Towcester, in Northamptonshire.

The five daughters were, Joan, first married to Robert Wilford, of the county of Kent, Esq. and after to Sir John Mordaunt, of Thorndon, in Essex, Knight. Anne, espoused to William Lucy, of Charlecote, in Warwickshire, Esq. Elizabeth, to Thomas Lovet, of Astwell, in Northamptonshire, Esq. Ursula, to Richard Fynes, of Broughton, in Oxfordshire, Esq. father to Richard Lord

[g] Ex Reg. Arundel. qu. 30 in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

Say and Sele; and Mary, wedded to Sir Richard Knightley, of Fausley, in Northamptonshire, Knt.: she died [h] September 27th, 1573, and was buried at Fausley.

Sir JOHN Fermor, the eldest son and heir, was made [i] one of the Knights of the Carpet, at Westminster, on October 2d, 1553, the day after the Coronation of Queen Mary, in her presence under the cloth of state, by the Earl of Arundel, who had her Majesty's commission to execute that honour. He was in that reign [k] chose Knight of the shire for the county of Northampton in two Parliaments; and was [l] Sheriff of the county in the 4th and 5th of Philip and Mary. He died on December 12th, 1571, at little St. Bartholomew's, in London,[m] and from thence was brought to his house at Easton-Neston, and buried in the parish church there on Thursday the 20th of the same month, with great solemnity, the Officers of Arms attending his funeral. He married Maud, daughter of Sir Nicholas Vaux, Knt. Lord Vaux, of Harrowden (who died before him, on April 14th, 1569, and was buried at Easton-Neston), and by her[n] had living, at the time of his decease,

1. George Fermor, Esq. his son and heir.
2. Nicholas, who died unmarried.

And, 3. Richard, who married Dionysia, daughter of Robert Tanfield, of Burford, in Oxfordshire, Esq. by whom he had an only daughter, Catherine, first married to Philip Godard, Esq.; secondly, to Sir Richard Wenman, of Tame, in Oxfordshire, Knight.

Also three daughters; Catharine, married to Michael Poulteney, of Misterton, in Leicestershire, Esq.; and, secondly, to Sir Henry Darcey, Knt.; Anne, wedded to Sir Edward Leigh, of Shawel, in Leicestershire, Knt.; and Mary, espoused to Sir Thomas Lucas, of St. John's, in Colchester, in the county of Essex, Knt.; [o] she died July 5th, 1613, and is buried in St. Giles's church in Colchester.

GEORGE Fermor, his eldest son, succeeding him, spent all his youth in the Netherlands, under that great captain in arms William Prince of Orange; and for his services there had the [p] honour of knighthood conferred on him, in the year 1586, by Robert Earl of Leicester, the Queen's general. In these wars in

[h] Bridges's Northamp. Vol. I. p. 69.
[i] Strype's Memor. Vol. III. Append. p. 11.
[k] Collect. of B. Willis MS. [l] Fuller's Worthies, p. 246.
[m] Funeral Certificate, MS. I. 16. p. 106, in Offic. Armor. [n] Ibid.
[o] Morant's Hist. of Colchester. [p] Stow's Annals, p. 738.

the Netherlands he contracted a friendship with the famous Sir Philip Sidney, and walked at his funeral among his kindred and friends. On his retirement to his house at Easton-Neston, he lived for several years in great splendor and hospitality, and was Sheriff of Northamptonshire, in 31 Eliz. but once again left his native country, and travelled into Italy; yet on what occasion is not said.

After his return home he still maintained the old English popular way of living, and had the honour to receive and entertain James I. and his Queen, at Easton aforesaid, the first time they ever met in England,[q] viz, on June 11th, 1603, where he gave both courts a very costly and magnificent entertainment; and the King before his departure[r] conferred the honour of Knighthood on his son and heir, Sir Hatton Fermor, together with nine other gentlemen.

He died in a good old age, on December 1st, 1612; and on January 14th following,[s] was buried in the chancel of Easton-Neston church with great solemnity, and a noble tomb of alabaster is erected to his memory. Mary his wife, was god-daughter and maid of honour to Queen Mary; by whose gift she was possessed of the manor and estate of Westning, in Bedfordshire, now in the family. She was daughter and heir of Thomas Curson,[t] of Addington, in Buckinghamshire, Esq. second son of Walter Curson, of Water-Perry, in Oxfordshire, Esq.: she survived him till October 12th, 1628, and was buried at Easton-Neston; by whom he had seven sons. He married her in January 1572.

1. Edward, who died unmarried.
2. Hatton, who succeeded him.
3. Robert, who was slain in Ireland, without issue, 1616.
4. George. 5. Richard. 6. Devereux. And, 7. William, who all four attended at their father's funeral, and died without issue.

Also eight daughters; whereof three died unmarried, and Agnes was married to Sir Richard Wenman, of Thame Park, in Oxfordshire, Knight; Elizabeth, to Sir William Stafford, of Blatherwick, in Northamptonshire, Knight.: and, secondly, to Sir Thomas Chamberlain, of Oxfordshire, Knt. one of the Justices of the King's Bench, and Chief Justice of Chester; Jane, married

[q] Stow's Annals, p. 823.
[r] Philpot's Catalogue of Knights, p. 13.
[s] MS. ent. Funeral Ceremonies, Not. 10, in Bibl. Joh. Anstis, Arm.
[t] This family sold Addington, in the time of Charles I. to John Busby, whose grandson, Sir John Busby, of Addington, Knighted 1661, died 1700.

to Sir John Killigrew, of Falmouth-Castle, in Cornwall; Catharine, to William Hobby, of Hales, in Gloucestershire, Esq.; and Mary, to Robert Crichton, Lord Sanquhar, a Scottish Peer (who was hanged at London, June 20th, 1612, without issue); and, secondly to Barnaby O'Brien, Earl of Thomond, in Ireland.

Hatton Fermor, his son and heir, knighted in the lifetime of his father, as before mentioned, succeeded him in his estate; and living constantly in the country, at his seat at Easton-Neston, was Sheriff of Northamptonshire in 15 Jac. I. He married two wives; Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Edmund Anderson, Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas; who dying without issue, he took to his second wife, Anna, daughter of Sir William Cockain, Lord Mayor of London, by whom he had five sons; viz.

1. Sir William Fermor, Bart. who succeeded him.

2. Hatton, who was Major of Horse to the Prince of Wales, and died at nineteen years of age; crowning his unspotted youth with a noble death, valiantly fighting for Charles I. January 11th, 1644-5, at Culham-Bridge, near Oxford.

3. Charles. 4. George. And, 5. Richard, all died young.

Also six daughters; Mary, wife of Sir Charles Compton, second son to Spencer Earl of Northampton, and died in 1660; Anne, wife of Jonathan Cope, of Ranton-abbey, in Staffordshire, Esq. grandfather to Sir Jonathan Cope, of Brewern-abbey, in Oxfordshire, Bart.; Arabella, and Elizabeth, both died unmarried; Catharine, died an infant; a second Catharine was married to Sir John Shuckburgh, of Shuckburgh, in Warwickshire, Bart.; and, lastly, to Sir Roger Norwich, of Brampton, in the county of Northampton, Bart.

Sir Hatton having broken his leg by a fall out of his coach, died of it, October 28th, 1640, and was buried at Easton-Neston aforesaid, near his ancestors, under a tomb of black and white marble, erected by Anna his wife, who survived him twenty-five years; and with a manly courage and constancy sustained as well the hardships of imprisonment, as fines and confiscations, to the last of those unhappy times, wherein the nation was in the greatest ferment, and all things in the utmost confusion. Which,

Sir William Fermor, Bart.[u] pursuing the steps of his ancestors, took up arms in defence of the Royal Party; and notwithstanding his youth, was honoured with the command of a troop

[u] He is called *Baronet*, in his epitaph; but I presume it was only a mistake for *Knight Banneret*.

of horse by Charles I. made one of the Privy-Chamber to the Prince his son, and served them to the last with unshaken loyalty and honour. And with the same constancy and courage took his lot of suffering with them, until he and his family were near ruined for their loyalty, as his ancestor Richard Fermor had been before for his religion. Among other hardships, he was obliged to [x] compound for his estate for 1400l. with the sequestrators. At last the scene changed, and he happily lived to see his Royal Master restored and crowned; and was elected a member for the town of Brackley, in Northamptonshire, in that Parliament which met at Westminster on May 18th, 1661; but died of the small-pox on the 14th following: having been nominated one of the Knights of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles II. and catched that distemper in performing the ceremonies of the said order. Mary, his beloved wife, who survived him, died on July 18th, 1670, and was buried at Easton-Neston; she was daughter of Hugh Perry, of London, Esq. and relict of Henry Noel, second son of Edward Viscount Camden: a matron venerable for virtue and piety; a faithful sharer of all fortunes with him, and most affectionately careful of her children, who were very young at his death; viz. William, created Lord Lempster; Henry, Charles, George, Richard, who all died at men's estate, but unmarried; also two daughters; Mary, who died young; and Anna, who was born after her father's death, and died unmarried at her house in Denmark-street, in the parish of St. Giles in the Fields, in June 1740.

William, Lord Lempster, erected from the very foundation at Easton-Neston aforesaid (the ancient seat of his family), a regular and fair pile of building of freestone; added pleasant gardens and plantations; and adorned the whole with a magnificent and costly collection of ancient Greek, Roman, and Egyptian statues. He was created a Peer by letters patent, bearing date April 12th, 1622, and having married three wives; first, Jane, daughter of Andrew Barker, of Fairford, in Gloucestershire, Esq. by her had a daughter, Elizabeth, who died unmarried in [y] March 1705, and was buried at Fairford; and by his second wife, Catharine,[z] eldest daughter to John Lord Paulet, by his first wife, and half-sister to John Earl Paulet, he had one daughter, Mary, married to Sir John Woodhouse, of Kimberley, in the county of

[x] List of Compounders, Ed. 1655, in Letter F.

[y] Le Neve's Mon. Ang. Vol. IV. p. 105. [z] Harl. MS. No. 1040.

Norfolk, Bart, and died October 24th, 1729, buried at Kimberley. His third wife was the lady Sophia, sixth daughter of Thomas Duke of Leeds, relict of Donatus Lord O'Brien, grandson and heir to Henry Earl of Thomond; and by her he had issue two sons, and four daughters; Thomas Earl of Pomfret; William; Sophia, who died young; Catharine, who died in the twenty-fourth year of her age, on April 11th, 1719; Bridget, who died unmarried; and Matilda, married to Edward Conyers, of Copthall, in com. Essex, Esq. and died in 1741.

His Lordship died on December 7th, 1711, after a long indisposition, and was buried with his ancestors; and his third Lady, died on December 8th, 1746.

THOMAS SECOND LORD LEMPSTER, his son and heir,[a] was created EARL OF POMFRET, *alias Pontefract, in the county of York*, December 27th, 1721, and was elected one of the Knights of the most honourable Order of the Bath, May 27th, 1725. Also on September 27th, 1727, was appointed Master of the Horse to her Majesty Queen Caroline.

On February 5th, 1750-1, his Lordship had a grant of the office of Ranger and Keeper of St. James's Park. And deceasing Sunday July 8th, 1753, aged fifty-five, was buried at Easton-Neston, being succeeded in his honours and estate by his eldest son, George, the second Earl of Pomfret.

The said Thomas, Earl of Pomfret, married on July 14th, 1720, Henrietta-Louisa, daughter and sole heir to John Lord Jeffreys, Baron of Wem, by the Lady Charlotte Herbert, daughter and heir of Philip Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery, &c.

Her Ladyship was, with her friend, the Countess of Hertford, Lady of the Bedchamber to Queen Caroline; at whose death, in 1737, they both retired from courtly life; the former, on a continental tour with Lord Pomfret, through France, Italy, and a part of Germany, for about three years, during which time *her Correspondence with Lady Hertford* continued; and has been recently given to the public in *three volumes*, 12mo. After Lord Pomfret's death, a part of the Arundelian Marbles, which had been purchased by his father, were presented by the Countess, in 1755, to the University of Oxford, where they are now deposited.[b] She died December 15th, 1761. By her he had issue four sons, and six daughters.

1. George, second Earl of Pomfret.

[a] Bill Signat. 8 George I.

[b] Park's R. and N. A. IV. 244.

2. William, who was captain of a man of war, and died in 1749, unmarried.

3. John, who deceased at the age of three years; and 4. Thomas, who also died unmarried.

Lady Sophia, born May 29th, 1721, married, in 1744, to John Earl Granville; and died in the year 1745.

Lady Charlotte, born February 14th, 1725, married, in 1746, to the Right Hon. William Finch, Esq. brother to the late Earl of Winchelsea, by whom she was mother to the present Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham. She was afterwards Governess to their Majesties' younger children, and is still living.

Lady Henrietta, born September 29th, 1727, married, January 13th, 1747, to John Conyers, of Copthall, in Essex, Esq. who died September 7th, 1775, aged 57, and died November 25th, 1793, leaving issue.

Lady Juliana, born May 21st, 1729, married in August, 1751, to Thomas Penn, then one of the proprietors of Pennsylvania, and of Braywick, in Berkshire, Esq. and had issue.

Lady Louisa, born February 23d, 1731, one of the Ladies of the Bedchamber to the Princess Amelia, married, 1757, William Clayton, Esq. son of Sir William Clayton, Bart.

Lady Anne, married, July 15th, 1754, to Thomas Dawson, Esq. of Dawson's-Grove, co. of Monaghan, Ireland, since created Viscount Cremorne, in Ireland; and died March 1st, 1769.

GEORGE, SECOND EARL OF POMFRET, was, by his present Majesty, appointed one of the Lords of his Bedchamber, and Ranger or Keeper of the little Park at Windsor; also one of his Majesty's Privy-council. His Lordship, on April 30th, 1764, married Miss Anna Maria Drayton, of Sunbury, in Middlesex, to whom Lady Jane Coke, relict of Robert Coke, Esq. (brother to Thomas late Earl of Leicester), and eldest sister of Philip late Duke of Wharton, left a very great fortune. His Lordship was also Keeper of his Majesty's lower parks and house at Windsor. His Lordship died June 9th, 1785, having had issue by his Countess aforesaid, who survived till September 23d, 1787, two sons, and a daughter, viz.

1. George, present Earl.

2. Thomas-William, born November 22d, 1770, a Captain, with the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, in the third Regiment of Foot Guards.

3. Lady Charlotte, born November 20th, 1766, married, August 1st, 1787, Peter Denys, Esq.

George, eldest son, succeeded as THIRD EARL OF POMFRET. He was born January 6th, 1768, and married, August 29th, 1793, Miss Browne, daughter and heiress of Trollope Browne, Esq. with whom he had a fortune of £. 100,000; but by her has no issue. He is at present a Captain in the Northamptonshire Militia.

Titles. George Fermor, Earl of Pomfret, and Lord Lempster.

Creations. Lord Lempster, in com. Heref. April 12th (1692) 4 Will. and Mar.; Earl of Pomfret, in com. Ebor. December 27th (1721) 8 Geo. I.

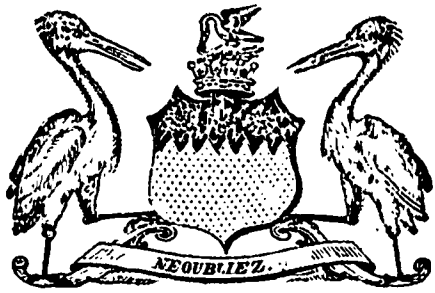
Arms. Argent, a Fess, Sable, between three lions heads erased, Gules.

Crest. Out of a ducal coronet, Or, a cock's head issuing, Gules, crested and wattled, Or.

Supporters. Two lions proper.

Motto. HORA E SEMPRE.

Chief Seats. At Easton-Neston, in the county of Northampton; and Sunbury, in Middlesex.



GRAHAM EARL GRAHAM.

According to the Scotch historians,[a] this illustrious family is as ancient as the restoration of the monarchy of Scotland by Fergus II. and derive their origin from the renowned Greme, who governing Scotland during the minority of his grandchild, Eugene II. (whose reign began A. D. 419), had divers engagements with the Britons, and, by forcing that mighty rampart they had reared up between the rivers of Forth and Clyde, immortalized his name so much, as to this day that trench is called Graham's-Dyke.

It is certain the family is as ancient as any in Scotland now on record; for William de Greme is one of the witnesses to the foundation of Holy-Rood-House Abbey, by David I. in 1125; and after, at the special instance of the said King, he gave to the Monks of Hadington, the lands of Clerkingtoun, when Adda, Countess of Northumberland, founded that convent.

Sir David Græme, Knight, Pater, the direct ancestor of the illustrious family of Montrose, obtained a grant of the lands of Charltoun, and Burrowfield, *infra Vic. de* Forfar *cum Dominiis & Tenendariis Thanagi de* Kinaber,[b] from King William, who was styled the Lion, and reigned from 1165 to 1214. He also, in the beginning of the reign of Alexander II. who succeeded King William, obtained a charter of the land of Clifton, and Clifton-Holl, in Mid-Lothian (the superiority of which is still in the family of Montrose), from Henry de Græme, who is designed his cousin, and was the ancestor of the Græmes of Aber-

[a] See Dr. Abercrombie, Vol. I. p. 549.

[b] Charta penes Ducem de Montrose.

corn, from whom the Grahams of Torbolton, Weilston, &c. are descended.[c] He left issue three sons; Sir Patrick, Sir Thomas, William, besides

Sir DAVID, his heir, who had a grant from Maldwin Earl of Lenox, of the lands of Strathblane and Mugdock; and from Patrick Earl of Dunbar, he got two lofts of Melekston, &c. and the lands of Dundaff and Strathcaron, *quod fuit Forestum Regis*, in exchange for his lands of Gartonquhar, in Galloway. By Agnes his wife, he had

Sir DAVID, the third of that name, who obtained distinct charters of his whole lands, which were ratified to him under the Great Seal of Alexander III. This Sir David, the third, also got the barony of Kincardine, in the county of Perth, from Malise Earl of Strathern, whose sister, Anabella, he married,[d] and by her had three sons; Sir Patrick, the heir of the family; Sir John, who was the faithful companion of Sir William Wallace, and was killed at Falkirk, July 22d, 1298, and was buried in a chapel there, with the following inscription on his tomb, which is yet to be seen,

Mente Manuque potens, et Vallæ fidus Achates,
Conditur hic Gramus, bello interfectus ab Anglis.

and Sir David, one of the arbiters for John Baliol, in his competition for the Scottish crown, A. D. 1292.

Which Sir PATRICK executed the Office of Sheriff of the county of Stirling in the time of the said Alexander III. and in 1284, was one of the Magnates Scotiæ, who in a most solemn manner bound themselves by their oaths and seals, in case that King should die without heirs of his own body, to receive and acknowledge the Princess Margaret, the Maid of Norway, his Majesty's grandchild, as their lawful Queen. He was after killed at the battle of Dunbar, against the English, in 1296, [c]strenuously asserting the honour and independency of his country, leaving issue Sir David his successor, and Sir John Graham, Knight, who, in 1317, granted the patronage of the church of Newlands to the abbey of Dunfermline, and a daughter —— married to Sir Malcolm Drummond, ancestor of the family of Perth.

Sir DAVID Graham, eldest son of Sir Patrick, was also a great patron of the liberties of his country, after the abdication of John

[b] Douglas's Peerage of Scotland. [d] Ibidem.
[c] Abercrombie's Martial Achievements of the Scots' Nation.

Baliol, and a strenuous opposer of King Edward I. of England; for which, when that Prince offered an indemnity to such of the Scottish nation as would submit to him, Sir David was one of those few who were particularly excepted. As he was a great patriot for his country, so he was a very zealous loyalist in behalf of King Robert Bruce; upon whose accession to the throne he had divers grants of lands, in consideration of his good and faithful services before that time performed. He exchanged his lands of Cardross, in Dunbartonshire, with the said King, for the lands of Old Montrose, in the county of Forfar. This Sir David was also one of those Barons, who, in 1320, wrote that letter to Pope John XXII. asserting the independency of Scotland, wherein they highly extol their sovereign, Robert Bruce, as the nation's glorious deliverer, and the preserver of the liberties of the people; in which famous record the seal of this noble person is still entire.[f] He died soon after 1327, the year in which the said King Robert departed this life, and was succeeded by his son,

Sir DAVID Graham, who, inheriting the patriotism and bravery of his ancestors, was a steady friend to King David, the son of Robert Bruce; and accompanying that Prince at the battle of Durham, October 17th, 1346, was there taken prisoner with him: but was released before the year 1354; for then he was one of the Scottish grandees employed to negociate the ransom of their Sovereign. He died after the year 1360, and left issue Sir Patrick, his son and heir, and a daughter, married to William Earl of Ross.

The said Sir PATRICK, styled in his father's time Lord of Dundaff and Kincardine, was one of the hostages for the ransom of King David, when the terms of his redemption were concerted by the commissioners of both kingdoms, in 1357. On the accession of King Robert II. to the crown, when the two great entails were made in favour of the King's eldest son, the Earl of Carrick, A. D. 1371, Sir Patrick's name is inserted in the one, and his seal is appended to the other. He had, by his first wife, Maud, Sir William, Lord of Graham, his successor, and a daughter, Maud, married to Sir John Drummond, of Concraig.

And by his second wife, Eupham, daughter to Sir John Stewart,[g] brother to King Robert II. and sister to Walter Stewart, Lord of Railston, he had issue Sir Patrick Graham, of Elieston,

[f] Charta in Publ. Arch. Scot.

[g] Chart. penes Ducem de Montrose.

progenitor of the Earls of Menteith.[h] 2. Robert. 3. David. 4. Alexander.

Which Sir WILLIAM, Lord of Graham, was Lord of Kincardine, in 1404,[i] and joined in commission, with other Lords and Barons, to treat with the English concerning a peace and amity betwixt the two realms; and two years after was sent on an embassy to England, with the Earls of Crawford and Mar; which negociation they performed with honour and success. He married, first, Mariota, daughter of Sir John Oliphant, of Aberdalgy, by whom he had

1. ALEXANDER, his eldest son, who died in the lifetime of his father.

And, 2. John.

He married, secondly, the Lady Mariot Stewart, daughter of Robert III. widow of George Earl of Angus, and of Sir James Kennedy, of Dunure,[k] and by her had, 1. Sir Robert Graham, of Strathearron, first of the branch of the Grahams of Fintrie, and Claverhouse. 2. Patrick; who, entering into orders, was first promoted to the episcopal see of Breechin, and translated thence to the bishoprick of St. Andrew's in 1466. 3. William, of whom descended the Grahams of Garvock and Balgowan. 4. Harry. 5. Walter Graham, of Wallacetown, who was the ancestor of the Grahams of Knockdolian, and its cadets.

The said Sir William departing this life in 1424,[l] his estate and honour devolved on

PATRICK, his grandson and heir (son and heir of Alexander, who died in his lifetime), who was appointed one of the Lords of the Regency in the minority of James II. and prudently and faithfully discharged that trust for several years after; in consideration whereof, and having been one of the hostages for the ransom of King James I. he was made a LORD OF PARLIAMENT about the year 1445. He died in January 1467, leaving issue, by Elizabeth his wife,

WILLIAM *second Lord Graham*, his son and heir, appointed Ambassador Extraordinary to the court of England, 1496, who married Jane, daughter of George Earl of Angus, and dying in 1472, left issue, 1. William, his successor.

2. George, of whom is the branch of the Grahams of Calendar.

[h] Chart. penes Ducem de Montrose.

[i] Rymer's Fœd. Angliæ.

[k] Chart. in Pub. Arch.

[l] Charta pe. es Ducem de Montrose.

And two daughters; Jane, married to John second Lord Ogilvie of Airly; and Christian, married to James Halden, of Gleneagles, and after to Sir Thomas Maul, of Panmure.

Which WILLIAM, *third Lord Graham*, adhered firmly to James III. in the time of his greatest distress; and when that unfortunate Prince was, in 1488, forced to take the field, and raise an army in his own defence, the Lord Graham resorted to him, and cheerfully took a command in the army, in which he continued till the death of the King on June 11th. He was also in great favour with James IV. who by Letters of Creation, raised him to the dignity of *Earl of Montrose*, March 3d, 1504.[m]

He married, first, Annabella, daughter of John Lord Drummond,[n] by whom he had William, the heir of the family; secondly, Janet, daughter of Sir Archibald Edmonston, of Duntreath,[o] by whom he had Lady Margaret, espoused to William master of Lenox; and, secondly, to Sir John Somerville, of Cambusnethan; Lady Elizabeth, to Walter Drummond, grandson and heir of John first Lord Drummond; Lady Nicholas, to Sir William Murray, of Abercairny.

This William, *first Earl of Montrose*, by his third wife, Christian Wavane, had two sons; Patrick, first of the family seated at Inchbraco, out of which branched the Grahams of Gorthie, and Bucklivie; and Andrew, who was the first Protestant Bishop of Dunblain, promoted thereto on the deprivation of Bishop Chisolme, 1575.

This Earl was slain at the battle of Flodden with King James IV. September 9th, 1513.

WILLIAM, the *second Earl of Montrose*, was one of the Peers to whom John Duke of Albany, Regent of Scotland in the minority of James V. committed the tuition of the young King, when the Duke went over to France in 1523, to secure that crown in the interest of Scotland. He married Janet, daughter of William Keith, Earl Marshal, by whom he had

1. ROBERT, Master of Montrose, who was slain at the battle of Pinkey, September 10th, 1547. He married Margaret, daughter of Malcolm Lord Fleming.

2. Alexander, Pensioner of Cambuskenneth. 3. William. And, 4. Mungo, of whom the families of Orchil and Killern are descended: likewise five daughters; Lady Margaret, married to

[m] Charta penes Ducem de Montrose. [n] Ibidem.

[o] Charta penes Dominum de Duntreath.

Robert, Master of Erskine; Lady Elizabeth, to George Sinclair, Earl of Caithness; Lady Agnes, to Sir William Murray, of Tulibardin; Janet, to Sir Andrew Murray, of Balvaird; Catherine, to John Graham, of Knockdolain.

His Lordship dying on May 25th, 1571, was succeeded by his grandson,

JOHN, potshumous son of Robert aforesaid, Master of Montrose, who thus became *third Earl of Montrose*. On the fall of the Earl of Gowrie the Lord Treasurer, this noble Lord got the White Staff, on May 1st, 1582, which he did not hold long; for on another turn at court, the Earl surrendered the Treasurer's place to Sir Thomas Lyon, of Auldbar, in 1585; after which the Earl of Montrose continued in the Council, though he had no other office in the State, till the *Chancellor's* place falling, by the decease of John Maitland, Lord Thirlstane, when he was preferred thereunto in January 1598: in which station his Lordship continued till 1604, when it being judged necessary that the Chancellor should be a Lawyer, his Lordship resigned it. But on the Lord Fivie's being made Chancellor, the Earl of Montrose was made VICEROY *of Scotland* during life,[p] in virtue of which commission he presided in the Parliament at Perth, A. D. 1606, when the episcopal government was restored to the church. His Lordship died on November 9th, 1608,[q] leaving issue by Lilias his wife, daughter of David Lord Drummond, John, his successor; Sir Robert Graham, of Innermeath; Sir William Graham, of Braco; and a daughter, Lady Lilias, married to John Fleming, first Earl of Wigtoun.

JOHN, *fourth Earl of Montrose*, being a person of great parts and abilities, was (as Loyd writes in his Memoirs of Loyalists, p. 638), Ambassador to several Princes, and after the accession of Charles I. to the Crown, named President of his Majesty's most honourable Privy-Council, which he enjoyed even till his death, November 24th, 1626. By Margaret his wife, daughter of William Ruthven Earl of Gowrie, he had James, his son and heir, first Marquis of Montrose.

Also four daughters; Lady Lilias, married to Sir John Colquhoun, of Luss, Bart.; Lucy Margaret, to Archibald, first Lord Napier; Lady Dorothea, to James first Lord Rollo; and Lady Beatrix, to David Drummond, Lord Maderty.

[p] Craufurd's Peerage of Scotland, fo. 339.
[q] Charta penes Ducem de Montrose.

JAMES, his successor, after *Marquis of Montrose*, was born in 1612, and was one of the greatest heroes of the time. Having the misfortune to lose his father[r] when he was young, and being the only son of the family, his friends, in order to raise up heirs to his illustrious house, prevailed with him, when he was but a youth, to marry, which he complied with. His marriage gave a great interruption to his studies; but quickly finding the loss he should sustain if he did not go through with his education, he got good masters at home, wherein he made so great a proficiency and progress, that in a very little time he became not only very learned, but a critic in the Greek and Latin; after which, for his further improvement, he travelled into foreign parts, where he spent some years in attaining the languages, and learning the exercises then in vogue, in which he excelled most men, and came over to England by the time he was twenty-two years of age. He was (as Loyd observes, p. 638), Captain of the Guard in France; and by Duke Hamilton invited into England, to address himself to Charles I. And coming to the Court, intended to live there in a view of serving the Crown, and of raising himself to those honours and employments, which both his birth and personal qualifications well entitled him to; but in his attendance there, meeting with some discountenance from the King, which was very artfully brought about, he left the Court, and returning to Scotland, he joined in 1638 with the discontented party who appeared most forward for redress of grievances of the Church, insomuch, that he soon became one of the principal and most active Lords for the Covenant and Reformation. In 1639, a Parliament and General Assembly being to be convened in August, the King commanded fourteen of the principal covenanting Lords to attend him at Berwick; but they being conscious to themselves, and fearing confinement, sent only the Earls of Montrose, Loudon, and Lothian; who having conferred with some appointed by his Majesty, some of them came to see their own errors and danger. After the first expeditton of the Covenanters into England, the Earl, on his observation of the unwarrantable prosecution of the ends of the Covenant, gave up his command in their army; and made a full tender of his service to his Majesty, which brought him so much into the jealousy of the party he had formerly been of, that there was no room left to doubt of his sincerity to the King. The Earl of Clarendon insinuates, in his History of the

[r] Charta penes Ducem de Montrose.

Civil War, that while the King was in Scotland, the Earl of Montrose offered to make away two great men, who were not so cordial in the King's interest as could have been wished: but from original papers in the custody of the Duke of Montrose, it appears that the Earl of Montrose was a prisoner in the castle of Edinburgh, for corresponding with the King, from June 1641 till January after; and the King came down in August, and returned in November; so it is clear he was a prisoner all the while his Majesty was in Scotland. And the noble author beforementioned observes, "That the Earl of Montrose deserving as much as any man, in contributing more, and appearing sooner for the King, being indeed a man of the best quality who did so soon discover himself, and it may be he did it the sooner in opposition to Argyle; the people looking upon them both as young men of unlimited ambition, and used to say, they were like Cæsar and Pompey, the one would endure no superior, and the other would have no equal." After his releasement, he lived for the most part privately at his seat in the country, till the meeting of the convention, 1643, when he secretly withdrew out of Scotland to the King, a few days before the siege was raised from Gloucester; and gave his Majesty the first clear information of the proceedings of the convention, of the resolutions that would be there taken, and of the posture the kingdom would speedily be in. He also made some propositions to the King for the remedy, which there was not (says the Earl of Clarendon), then time to consult of: but when his Majesty returned to Oxford after the battle of Newbury, he was very willing to hearken to any overture the Earl should make, in reference to what could be done, to prevent the mischief like to ensue to his Majesty's affairs, by a combination betwixt the Scots Covenanters and the English Parliament: wherefore, that his Majesty might have this important affair brought to a full resolution, he was pleased to hold several conferences with the Earl: but all the advances made toward the execution of any attempt for the King's service, were checked by his Majesty's not being able to give any troops to the Earl, by the protection whereof the loyal party of the kingdom might come to his assistance, and discover their affections to his Majesty. However, the vigorous spirit of the Earl of Montrose stirred him up to make some attempt which he thought might be of service to the King: and therefore proposed that his Majesty should give a command to the Earl of Antrim, to raise and sent over a body of 2000 men into the Highlands of Scotland, to be a foundation

for raising forces there; and that if his Majesty would grant him a commission to command that army, he would himself be in the Highlands to receive them, and run his fortune with them; and that if no time were lost in prosecuting that design, he hoped by the time the Scottish army should be ready to take the field, they should receive such an alarm from their own country as should hinder their advance into England. On this overture the King conferred with the two Lords, and finding the Earl of Antrim forward to undertake the raising as many men as should be desired, his Majesty resolved to encourage it; and therefore, that the Earl of Montrose might depart with the better character, and testimony of his favour, and be thereby better qualified to perform the great trust reposed in him, his Majesty was pleased to create him *Marquis of Montrose*, by letters patent, bearing date May 10th, 1644;[s] and gave him a commission, constituting his Lordship Captain general and Commander in chief of all the forces to be raised in Scotland for his Majesty's service. On taking his leave of the King, accompanied by several gentlemen, he began his journey, as if he meant to make his way in company with them into Scotland; but after he had been two or three days in that equipage, which he knew could be no secret, and that it would draw the enemy's troops together, for the guard of all passes, to meet with him, the Marquis was found missing one morning by his company; who, after some stay and inquiry, returned back to Oxford, while this noble person with incredible address and fatigue, not only quitted his company and his servants, but his horse also; and found a safe passage, most part on foot, through all the enemies quarters, till he came to the very borders; from whence, by the assistance of friends whom he trusted, he found himself secure in the Highlands, with his most faithful friend the Laird of Inchbracoe,[t] where he lay quiet without undertaking any action, until the Earl of Antrim made good so much of his undertaking, that he sent over Colonel Alexander Macdonald, with a regiment of 1500 soldiers, who landed in the Highlands, at or near the place agreed on,[u] where the Marquis was ready to receive him; which he did with great joy, and quickly published his commission of being General for the King over all the kingdom.

With this handful of men thus brought together, he brought

[s] Charta penes Ducem de Montrose. [t] Guthrie's Memoirs.

[u] Wishart's Memoirs of the Marquis of Montrose.

in so many of his countrymen to join with him, as were soon strong enough to arm themselves at the charge of their enemies, whom they first defeated, and every day increased in power, till he fought and prevailed in the several battles of Tippermuir, Alford, Aldearn, Aberdeen, Inverlochy, and Kilsyth, that he made himself, in little more than one year, master of the greatest part of the kingdom; and did all those stupendous acts, which are deservedly the subject of a HISTORY excellently written in Latin by *Dr. George Wishart, Bishop of Edinburgh*, though very ill translated since by an unknown hand.[x]

After the battle of Kilsyth in 1645, where he defeated the greatest army the Covenanters ever got together, killing and taking five thousand foot and four hundred horse, the Marquis marched eastward, took the city of Edinburgh;[y] and advancing his course towards England, he was unexpectedly attacked by Major general David Lesley, with the whole strength of the Scots horse, at Philiphaugh, September 13th, 1645,[z] where he was totally defeated; so that his future triumph was not only prevented, but he was compelled with great loss to retire again to the Highlands, for recruiting of his army; in which he had wonderfully succeeded, when he received his Majesty's positive orders,[a] while he was in the hands of the Scots army before Newark, to lay down his arms by a certain day prefixed, and to leave the kingdom, till when they pretended they could not declare for his Majesty; and this (as the Earl of Clarendon writes), was done with so much earnestness, and by a particular messenger known and trusted, that the Marquis obeyed, and transported himself into France, toward the end of the year 1646.[b] He resided there for some time, and took the opportunity while he attended at the French court, to make some overtures to Cardinal Mazarine, to raise an army for the service of the King, which the crafty Cardinal did not receive, says the Lord Clarendon, with that regard the Marquis's great name deserved. Thereupon he left France, and made a journey into Germany, to the Emperor's court, desiring to see armies till he could come to command them: and was offered by his Imperial Majesty (as Loyd writes), the command of ten thousand men against the Swedes. But being desirous of serving his own Sovereign, he returned thence to Brussels,

[x] See Cens. Lit. II. 264. [y] The Bishop of Dunkeld's Memoirs.
[z] Bishop Guthrie's Memoirs.
[a] Clarendon's Hist. of Rebel. fol. Vol. III. p. 23.
[b] Bishop Wishart quod.

where he lay privately, for some time, till he heard of the murder of the King. Then he sent King Charles II. the tender of his service, and to know, if his Majesty thought his attendance upon him might bring any prejudice to his affairs; and if so, desired he would send over the Chancellor of the Exchequer (after Earl of Clarendon), to Sevenberg, a town in Flanders, where he was at present to expect him, and had matters to communicate to him of much importance to his Majesty's service. The Marquis having met with some coldness from the Queen at Paris, the King commanded the Chancellor presently to go to him, and, if he could, without exasperating him (which he had no mind to do), persuade him rather for some time to suspend his coming to the Hague, than presently to appear there; which was an injunction very disagreeable to the Chancellor (as he himself writes), who, in his judgment, believed his Majesty should bid him very welcome, and prefer him before any other of that nation in his esteem. After some conferences, he promised not to come to the Hague, till he should first receive advice from the Chancellor; but when he heard of the Commissioners being come from Scotland, he would no longer defer his journey thither, but came well attended by servants and officers, and presented himself to the King, with the tender of his service; who received him with a very good countenance, and as a most gracious testimony of his great fidelity and merit, presented him with the Ensigns of the most noble *Order of the Garter*.

While the King remained at the Hague, there were, besides the Marquis of Montrose, and those of the Nobility who adhered to him, the Commissioners who came from the Council and the Kirk, to invite his Majesty into Scotland, or rather to let him know on what terms he might come thither; and the Duke of Hamilton, with others of the Nobility who joined with him, made another party. There was nothing the King wished for more, than some expedient might be found out to unite all parties; especially that there might be a union and reconciliation betwixt Montrose and the Hamilton faction, who had an equal desire to serve the King, and were as much persecuted by the party who then governed, as the Marquis was; yet the animosity of each of them was so much against him, that they were equally his implacable enemies; and did not only refuse to meet with him, but as soon as he came into the room where they were, though his Majesty himself was present, they immediately withdrew; and, as the Earl of Clarendon writes, had the confidence

to desire the King, that the Marquis of Montrose (whom they called James Graham), might be forbidden to come into his Majesty's presence or court, because he stood excommunicated by the Kirk, and degraded and forefaulted by the judicatory of the kingdom. His Majesty declared his being very much offended at this demand; which he made manifest, by using the Marquis with the more countenance, and in holding the more frequent conferences with him (as the Earl of Clarendon writes). Also, that the King finding that it was not possible to bring the Lords of the Scottish nation together to confer upon the affairs of that kingdom, he thought to have drawn them severally; that is, those of the engagement by themselves, and the Marquis of Montrose, with his friends, by themselves; to have given him their advice in the presence of his Council, so that upon debate thereof between them, his Majesty might the more maturely have determined what he was to do. The Marquis of Montrose expressed a great willingness to give his Majesty satisfaction in this, or any other way; being willing to deliver his opinion concerning things or persons, before any body, and in any place: but the Lords of the Engagement positively refused to deliver their opinion but to the King himself, and not in the presence of his Council.

The Marquis clearly perceived the Lords of the other parties would never unite with him, and that his attendance on the King might possibly bring some prejudice to his service; and therefore proposed to his Majesty to give him letters and credentials to several Princes in Germany, and to the Northern Crowns, by which he might appear Ambassador extraordinary from the King, if he should find it expedient, by the help of those Princes, to obtain the loan of money, arms, and ammunition, to enable him to prosecute his intended descent into Scotland: and the King, says the Earl of Clarendon, glad that he did not press for ready money, which he was not able to supply him with, gave him such letters as he desired, and a commission to raise such a force together, as, by the help of those Princes he went to, he might be enabled to do: upon which the Marquis set out for Hamburgh, which he appointed for the rendezvous of all those troops he expected from Germany, having before sent the King's letters to the German Princes by several of his officers. He made no long stay there, but went in person both to Sweden and Denmark, where he found the performance very disproportionable to the hopes and encouragement he had received from thence; whereby he was obliged to return to Hamburgh, with very small

supplies from either or both those kingdoms; and there he received no better account from those officers he had sent to Germany: therefore, concluding that all his hopes from Germany and those Northern Princes would not increase the strength he had already, which did not amount to above five hundred, he, in the depth of winter, caused those soldiers he had drawn together, to be embarked for Scotland, and sent officers with them, who knew the country, with directions that they should land in such a place in the Highlands, and remain there till he came to them, or sent them orders. Then in another vessel, commanded by a Captain very faithful to the King, and who was well acquainted with the coast, he embarked himself, with near an hundred officers, and landed in another creek, not far from the other place whither his soldiers were directed: and both the one and the other party were set safely on shore in the Orkneys, April 15th, 1650;[c] thence he came over to Caithness, and presently repaired to the house of a gentleman of quality, who expected him, by whom he was well received; and thought himself in security, till he might put his affairs in some method: after he had staid there a short time, he quickly possessed himself of an old castle, which, in respect of the situation in a country so impossible for an army to march in, he thought strong enough for his purpose. Thither he conveyed his arms, ammunition, and troops, which he had brought with him; and published his declaration, "That he came with the King's commission, to assist those his good subjects, and to preserve them from oppression: that he did not intend to give any interruption to the treaty that he heard was entered into with his Majesty; but, on the contrary, hoped, that his being at the head of an army, how small soever, that was faithful to the King, might advance the same: that he had given sufficient proof in his former actions, if any agreement were made with the King, upon the first order from his Majesty, he would lay down his arms, and dispose himself according to his Majesty's good pleasure." With the declarations, which he sent to his friends, and dispersed among the people, as they could be able, he wrote likewise to those of the Nobility, and the principal heads of the Highland clans, to draw such forces together as they thought necessary to join with him; and he received answers from many of them, by which they desired him to advance more into the Low-lands, and assured him that they

[c] Memoirs of the Marquis of Montrose.

would resort to him with good numbers of their friends and followers, which many of them did prepare to do with great sincerity, and others with a purpose to betray him.

The alarm of Montrose's landing startled the Parliament, then sitting at Edinburgh, insomuch, that it gave them no leisure to think of any thing else than of sending forces to hinder the recourse of others to join with him; and therefore sent Colonel Straghan with a choice party of the best horse they had, to make all possible haste towards him, and to prevent the insurrections which they feared would be in several parts of the Highlands; and within a few days after, Lieutenant-general Lesley followed with a stronger party of horse and foot. The encouragement the Marquis received from his friends, and the unpleasantness of the quarters in which he was, prevailed with him to march with these few troops more into the land; and the Highlanders flocking to him from all quarters, made him undervalue any enemy that he thought was yet like to encounter him; but the Marquis being without any body of horse to discover the motion of an enemy, and depending upon all necessary intelligence from the affections of the people; Straghan made such haste towards him, that he was within a small distance of him before he heard of his approach; and those Highlanders who had seemed to come with much zeal to him, whether terrified or corrupted, left him on a sudden, or threw down their arms; so that he had none left but a company of good officers, and five or six hundred foreigners, Dutch and Germans, who had been acquainted with their officers: with these he betook himself to a place of some advantage, by the inequality of the ground; and there they made a defence for a time with notable courage; but the enemy being so much superior in number, and his common soldiers being all foreigners, after about 100 of them were killed upon the place, they threw down their arms; and the Marquis, seeing all lost, threw away his ribbon and George, and found means to change his clothes with a fellow of the country; and so after having gone on foot two or three miles, got into a house of a gentleman, M'Leod of Assint,[d] where he remained concealed about two days; but whether by the owner of the house, or any other way, the Marquis was discovered, he there was taken prisoner, and the next day or soon after delivered to the General, who had come up with his forces, and had nothing left to do but to carry him in triumph to Edinburgh.

[d] Mercurius Politicus ad annum 1661.

David Lesley, the General, treated the Marquis with great insolence; and for some days carried him in the same clothes and habit in which he was taken, but at last permitted him to buy better. His behaviour was, in the whole time, such as became a great man; his countenance serene and chearful, as one that was superior to all those reproaches they had prepared the people to pour out upon him, in all the places through which he was to pass.

When he came to one of the gates of Edinburgh, he was met by some of the Magistrates, to whom he was delivered, and by them presently put into a new cart, purposely made, in which there was a high chair, or bench, upon which he sat, that the people might have a full view of him, being bound with a cord drawn over his breast and shoulders, and fastened through holes made in the cart. When he was in this posture the hangman took off his hat, and rode himself before the cart in his livery, and with his bonnet on; the other officers, who were taken prisoners with him, walking two and two before the cart: the streets and windows being full of people to behold the triumph over a person, whose name had made them tremble some few years before, and into whose hands the Magistrates of that place had, upon their knees, delivered the keys of that city. In this manner he was carried to the common gaol, and received and treated as a common malefactor.

Within two days after, he was brought before the Parliament, where the Chancellor made a very bitter and virulent speech against him; and told him, "He had broken all the covenants by which the nation stood obliged, and had impiously rebelled against God, the King, and the kingdom; that he had committed many horrible murders, treason, and impieties, for all which he was now brought to suffer condign punishment;" with all those reproaches, says my author, against his person and his actions, which the liberty of that place gave him leave to use.

Permission was then given him to speak, and without the least trouble in his countenance, or disorder, upon all the indignities he had suffered, he told them, "Since the King had owned them so far as to treat with them, he had appeared before them with reverence, and bare-headed, which otherwise he would not willingly have done: that he had done nothing of which he was ashamed, or had cause to repent; that the first covenant he had taken, and complied with it, and with them who took it, as long as the ends for which it was ordained were observed; but when

he discovered, which was now evident to all the world, that private and particular men designed to satisfy their own ambition and interest, instead of considering the public benefit; and that, under the pretence of reforming some errors in religion, they resolved to abridge and take away the King's just power and lawful authority, he had withdrawn himself from that engagement: that for the league and covenant he had never taken it, and therefore could not break it; and it was now apparent to the whole Christian world what monstrous mischiefs it had produced; that when under colour of it, an army from Scotland had invaded England, in assistance of the rebellion that was then against their lawful King, he had, by his Majesty's command, received a commission from him to raise forces in Scotland, that he might thereby divert them from the other odious prosecution: that he had executed that commission with the obedience and duty he owed to the King; and in all the circumstances of it, had proceeded like a gentleman; and had never suffered any blood to be shed but in the heat of the battle; and that he saw many persons there whose lives he had saved: that when the King commanded him, he laid down his arms, and withdrew out of the kingdom; which they could not have compelled him to have done." He said, "he was now again entered into the kingdom by his Majesty's command, and with his authority: and what success soever it might have pleased God to have given him, he would always have obeyed commands he should have received from him." He advised them, "to consider well of the consequences before they proceeded against him; and that all his actions might be examined and judged by the laws of the land, or those of nations."

And soon as he had ended his discourse, he was ordered to withdraw; and, after a short space, was again brought in, and told by the Chancellor, "That he was, on the morrow, the one and twentieth of May, 1650, to be carried to Edinburgh cross, and there to be hanged upon a gallows thirty feet high, for the space of three hours, and then to be taken down, and his head to be cut off upon a scaffold, and hanged on Edinburgh tolbooth; his legs and arms to be hanged up in other public towns of the kingdom, and his body to be buried at the place where he was to be executed, except the Kirk should take off his excommunication; and then his body might be buried in the common place of burial."

He desired he might say somewhat to them, but was not suf-

fered, and so was carried back to the prison; and there, that he might not enjoy any ease or quiet, during the short remainder of life, their ministers came presently to insult over him with all the reproaches imaginable; pronounced his damnation; and assured him, "that the judgment he was the next day to suffer, was but an easy prologue to that which he was to undergo afterwards." After many such barbarities, they offered to intercede for him to the Kirk, upon his repentance, and to pray with him; but he too well understood the form of their common-prayer in those cases, to be only the most virulent and insolent imprecations upon the persons of those they prayed against. "Lord, vouchsafe yet to touch the obdurate heart of this proud incorrigible sinner, this wicked, perjured, and prophane person, who refuses to hearken to the voice of the Kirk," (and the like charitable expressions), and therefore he desired them "to spare their pains, and leave him to his own devotions." And it is admirable to consider with what magnanimity and firmness of soul he heard the judgment that condemned him to be quartered; replying to the Chancellor who pronounced it, "That he was prouder to have his head set upon the place it was appointed to be, than he could have been to have had his picture hang in the King's bed-chamber: that he was so far from being troubled that his four limbs were to be hanged in four principal cities of the kingdom, that he heartily wished he had flesh enough to be sent to every city in Christendom, as a testimony of the cause for which he suffered."

The next day (May 21st. 1650), every part and circumstance of that barbarous sentence was executed upon him with all the inhumanity imaginable; and he bore it with all the courage and magnanimity, and the greatest piety that a good Christian could manifest. He magnified the virtue, courage, and religion of the last King; commended the justice, the goodness, and understanding of the present King, and prayed, "that they might not betray him as they had done his father." When he had ended all he had to say, and was expecting to expire, they acted yet one scene more of their tyranny on him; the hangman brought the book that had been published of his truly heroic actions, whilst he commanded in the kingdom, together with his declaration, tied in a small cord, and put about his neck. At this new instance of their malice the Marquis smiled, and thanked them for it; and said, "he was pleased it should be there, and was prouder of wearing it, than ever he had been of the Garter:" and so re-

newing some devout ejaculations, he patiently endured the last act of the Executioner.

"Thus died the gallant Marquis of Montrose, after he had given (says the Earl of Clarendon, in his character of him), as great a testimony of loyalty and courage, as a subject can do, and performed as wonderful actions in several battles, upon as great inequality of numbers, and as great disadvantages in respect of arms, and other preparations for war, as have been performed in this age." Adding further, "He was a gentleman of a very ancient extraction, many of whose ancestors had exercised the highest charges under the King in that kingdom, and had been allied to the crown itself. He was of very good parts, which were improved by a good education. He was in his nature fearless of danger, and never declined any enterprize for the difficulty of going through with it, but exceedingly affected those which seemed desperate to other men, and did believe somewhat to be in himself above other men; which made him live more easily towards those who were, or were willing to be inferior to him, towards whom he exercised wonderful civility and generosity, than with his superiors or equals. He was naturally jealous; and suspected those who did not concur with him in his way, not to mean so well as he. He was not without vanity, but his virtues were much superior; and he well deserved to have his memory preserved and celebrated amongst the most illustrious persons of the age in which he lived."

His body was interred at the place of execution, where it rested till the restoration of Charles II. when, by his Majesty's special appointment, his scattered parts were gathered together, and deposited in the Abbey-Church of Holy-Rood-House, where they remained till May 14th, 1661, when his corpse was with the greatest magnificence and solemnity that could be devied, carried to the cathedral church of St. Giles, and interred in the isle belonging to his family,[e] being accompanied to the grave by the Lord High Commissioner (the Earl of Middleton), and all the members of Parliament.[f]

This noble Marquis married Magdalen, daughter of David first Earl of Southesk, by whom he had his son and heir,

James, *second Marquis of Montrose*, who was too young to

e Relation of the Funerals of the Great Marquis of Montrose, printed in 1661.

f See Park's R. and N. A. V. 55.

have a part in the war under his father; and after his death, being divested of his estate, he lived quietly and privately under the powers that then prevailed, retaining his affection and fidelity to the crown; which he manifested, in performing all the offices of fidelity and duty to the King, throughout the whole course of the usurpation, that a generous and worthy person could find any opportunity for; with which his Majesty was abundantly satisfied and pleased.

On the return of Charles II. the Marquis was restored to his estate, and the act of his father's forfeiture repealed, and named one of the Lords of his Majesty's Privy-Council: yet it administered much discourse, both then and afterwards, that his Lordship was not preferred to any of the great offices of the crown, considering the transcendent merit of his father, and the great value and esteem the King had of him, as a nobleman of great honour and integrity; but the reason assigned for it was, that the Marquis did not affect any public character, a life of privacy and quiet being really his own choice, and what was more suited to his humour and nature: and dying in February 1699,[g] his corpse was, on April 33d after, interred at the chapel of Aber-Ruthven, in Perthshire, with his ancestors; and his funeral sermon was preached by Dr. Alexander Burnet, then Archbishop of Glasgow, wherein he gave the Marquis this amiable character: "He was a nobleman of great honour and probity, so great a lover of justice, and so strict in the observation of his word and promise, that no man was ever more worthy the title of *An honest man*."

He married Isabel, daughter of William Earl of Morton, widow of Robert first Earl of Roxburgh, by whom he had, 1. James, his successor. And,

2. Lord Charles, who died a young man of great hopes and courage; likewise three daughters; viz.

Lady Anne, married to Alexander Levingston, Earl of Calendar; Lady Jane, to Sir John Urquhart, of Cromarty; and Lady Grisel, to Mr. William Cochran, of Kilmarnock, son to William Lord Cochran.

JAMES, *third Marquis of Montrose*, his son, was a Nobleman of great parts, improved by a good education. On the death of his father, King Charles took him into his immediate care; made him, first, Captain of the guard; and then, that he might fit him by degrees for the greatest trusts and employments, preferred him

to be President of the Privy-Council, Sheriff of Dunbarton, Bailie of the regality of Lenox, Glasgow, &c. but death overtook him not long after, in the prime of his years, on April 25th, 1684,[h] to the general regret of the whole nation, and the particular sorrow of his own relations, who lamented his death exceedingly, as a great loss to his family. By Christian his wife, daughter of John Lesly Duke of Rothes, he had an only son,

James, created *Duke of Montrose.* Which noble Duke being a person of bright and distinguishing parts, and the head of a very noble family, that had in no time swerved in its fidelity to the crown, her Majesty Queen Anne, soon after he came to age, called him to her Privy-Council, made him, first, Lord High-Admiral of Scotland, in 1705,[i] and then Lord President of the Council, in little more than a year after;[k] in which station, and in all other capacities, his Lordship exerted himself with the most ardent zeal and vigour, in promoting the succession to the crown in the Protestant line, and did all he could to consolidate the two kingdoms in any incorporating union; in consideration whereof, as well as in respect to his Lordship's personal merit, and in honour to his noble family, for which the Queen always professed a very great value and regard, her Majesty was pleased by letters patent, dated April 24th. 1707,[l] to make him *Duke of Montrose:*[m] and it is to be observed, as a special instance of her Majesty's more immediate favour, that the honour was not restricted to the heirs-male of the Duke's own body, but was to descend to his heirs of entail.

His Grace continued Lord President of the council, till the Parliament of Great Britain thought fit to dissolve the Scottish Privy-Council some time after the commencing of the Union, pursuant to the act: but was sworn, November 25th, 1708, again of her Majesty's Privy-Council; and was made Lord Privy-Seal, February 28th, 1709; which office he held till 1713,[n] when he was laid aside for not complying with the measures of the court during the Earl of Oxford's administration.

The Duke's firm and inviolable adherence to the Protestant succession, which his Grace had early, and with much zeal, maintained and asserted, could not fail to entitle him to a more

[h] Charta in Cancellaria S.D.N.R. dated February 23d, 1705.
[i] Ibidem, dated February 28th, 1706. [k] Ibidem. [l] Ibid.
[m] Burnet's O. T. II. 409.
[n] Charta in Cancellaria S. D. N. R. dated February 28th, 1706.

than ordinary favour of the illustrious family in whom the right was established by law; so that the Elector of Hanover, afterwards George I. being impowered, by act of Parliament, to nominate so many persons as he should think proper, to be joined with the seven great officers of state, in the administration of the government till his arrival, he reposed such confidence in the Duke's affection and fidelity, that he was named one of the Lords of the Regency. But being at his seat in the country, on the demise of Queen Anne, August 1st, 1714, his Grace made haste to Edinburgh, where he was present at the proclamation of King George on the 5th; and taking post for London, arrived on the 10th, and concurred cordially with the other Lord Justices, in issuing such orders as were necessary to support the honour and dignity of the crown, and secure the peace and tranquillity of the kingdom. Whereupon the King, on September 24th, six days after his arrival, appointed his Grace one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State; and swore him of his Privy-Council. On March 2d, 1714-15, he was elected one of the sixteen Peers of North-Britain; and from the year 1714 to 1720 was Keeper of the Great Seal in Scotland. On July 9th, 1716, he was appointed Lord Clerk Register of North-Britain; was again elected one of the sixteen Peers, representatives of the Nobility of Scotland; also in that year, November 11th, was again appointed Keeper of the Great Seal there, and Sheriff of Stirling; being then Chancellor of the University of Glasgow, and Fellow of the Royal Society.

His Majesty likewise, in consideration of his services, advanced his eldest son, DAVID *Marquis of Graham*, to the dignity of an EARL OF GREAT BRITAIN, by the style and title of EARL GRAHAM, and *Baron Graham, of Belford, in the county of Northumberland*, 23d May, 1722, 8 George I. *with remainder to William Graham*, Esq. (commonly called Lord William Graham), second son of James Duke of Montrose, *in tail-male; remainder to George Graham, Esq.* (commonly called Lord George Graham), his third son, *in tail-male*. And the said David Earl Graham dying unmarried in his father's lifetime, on October 2d, 1731, the honour devolved on his next brother, the said Lord William Graham.

His Grace married the Lady Christian Carnegie, daughter of David Earl of Northesk; a Lady of the most consummate virtue, by whom he had a daughter, 1. Lady Margaret, who died unmarried.

2. James, Marquis of Graham, who died in his infancy.

3. David, Marquis of Graham, first Earl Graham of Belford.

4. Lord William, second Earl Graham.

5. Lord George, who, being brought up to the sea service, distinguished himself by his conduct and bravery as a Captain of the navy, but died a bachelor on January 2d, 1746-7.

His Grace died on January 7th, 1741-2, and was interred in the burying-place of his noble ancestors at Perth, in February following.

WILLIAM, SECOND EARL GRAHAM, and *second Duke of Montrose*, was Chancellor of the University of Glasgow, and Governor ofthe Royal Bank of Scotland. In October 1742, he married Lady Lucy Manners, daughter to John second Duke of Rutland; and by her, who died June 18th, 1788, had

James Marquis of Graham.

And Lady Lucy, married June 13th, 1771, to the Hon. Archibald Douglas, now Lord Douglas. She died February 7th, 1780.

His Grace died September 23d, 1790, and was succeeded by his only son,

JAMES, THIRD EARL GRAHAM, and *third Duke of Montrose*, born February 8th, 1755. His Grace, while a Commoner, represented in Parliament the borough of Richmond, in Yorkshire, 1780; and was made a Lord of the Treasury in December 1783. He is LL.D. Knight of the Thistle, Master of the Horse to the King, Lord Justice General of Scotland, Lord-Lieutenant of Stirlingshire, Hereditary Sheriff of Dunbartonshire; Chancellor of the University of Glasgow; President of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland; and Extraordinary President of the Royal Bank of Scotland.

His Grace married, first, March 5th, 1785, Lady Jemima-Elizabeth, daughter of John Earl of Ashburnham; and by her, who died September 18th, 1786, had a son, born September 4th, 1786, who died April 29th, 1787. His Grace, married, secondly, July 24th, 1790, Lady Elizabeth Montague, sister to William Duke of Manchester, by whom he has,

1. Lady Georgiana-Charlotte, born June 9th, 1791.
2. Lady Caroline, born September 30th, 1792.
3. A third daughter, born October 2d, 1793.
4. Marquis of Graham, born July 16th, 1799.
5. A daughter, born June 22d, 1805.
6. A son, born February 2d, 1807.

Titles. James Graham, Duke of Montrose, &c. in Scotland; Earl Graham, and Baron Graham, of Belford, in the county of Northumberland.

Creations. In England, Baron Graham, of Belford, and Earl Graham, by letters patent bearing date the 23d of May, 1722, 8 George I.

Arms. Or, on a chief, Sable, three escallop shells, Or.

Crest. On a wreath, an eagle, wings hovering, Or, preying on a stork, on its back, proper.

Supporters. Two Storks close, Argent, beaked and membered, Gules.

Motto. Ne Oublie.

Chief-Seats. At Glasgow, in the county of Lanerk; at Kincairn, in the county of Perth; at Myndock-castle, and Buchanan, both in the county of Dunbarton.

WALDEGRAVE EARL WALDEGRAVE.

THIS family of Waldegrave, anciently written Walgrave, is denominated from a place of their own name in the county of Northampton,[a] at which WARINE de Walgrave is the first I find mentioned, who, by the daughter of —— Riston, had issue,

JOHN de Walgrave, who was [b] Sheriff of London in 1205, an office then of great power and trust; and by his wife, daughter of Sir Henry Hastings, Knt. he had issue

WALTER de Waldgrave, his son and heir, who had to wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir James Nevil, of Nottinghamshire, and by her had issue

Sir RALPH Walgrave, who dying [c] in 3 Edward III. seised of the manors of Walgrave and Holtole, in Northamptonshire, was succeeded by

Sir RICHARD Waldgrave, Knt. his son and heir, who in 3 Edward III.[d] attended the King into Aquitain, with John de Walgrave, junior; and in 9 Edward III. was [e] one of the Knights of the Shire for the county of Lincoln. Also in 11 Edward III. had the King's protection to [f] travel beyond the seas, with Henry Burwash Bishop of Lincoln, to hold from April 24th, till August 1st, following. He had, likewise, [g] the next year, with John de Waldegrave, another protection from the King, dated April 10th, 1338, going abroad in his service, with Henry Bishop of Lincoln, to hold till Michaelmas following. He married Agnes, daughter of —— Daubeney, by whom he was father of

[a] Baronag. Geneal. MS. penes meips. & Visit. of Essex.
[b] Stow's Survey of Lond. [c] Esc. 2 E. 3. No. 109.
[d] Rymer, tom. IV. p. 387. [e] Pryn's 4th Part of a Brief Reg. p. 140.
[f] Rymer, tom. IV. p. 747. [g] Ibid. tom. V. p. 22.

Sir RICHARD Waldegrave, Knt. who succeeded to the estate in 48 Edward III. This Sir Richard Walgrave was seated at Smallbridge, in the county of Suffolk; and was [h] one of the Knights for that county, who served in Parliament in 50 Edward III. Also in the reign of King Richard II. was again [i] elected in his 1st, 2d, and 5th years; in which last, he was chosen SPEAKER of the *House of Commons;* and it is memorable, that he was the first that made excuse, desiring to be discharged; but the King commanded him on his allegiance to accept the place, seeing he was chosen by the Commons. He was again elected in the 6th, 7th, 10th, and [k] 13th of Richard II. And writing himself Sir Richard Walgrave, senior, Knt. makes his will at Smallbrug (as then wrote), April 22d, 1401,[l] whereby he orders his body to be buried in the north side of the parish church of St. Mary, at Buers, near Joan his wife; and gives 20s. to the high altar, and 3s. 4d. to the chapel of the Virgin Mary, and the like sum to the chantry; he gives to every Priest praying for his soul on the day of his burial, 12d. To Richard his son, a missale, with a vestment and chalice: to the parish church of Walgrave, a cope: to the chapel of St. Stephen, in the parish of Buers, a missale then at London: to his chantry of Polstede, a vestment, and to the brothers of the convent of Sudbury, 100s. to pray for his soul, the soul of Joan his wife, and the souls of their benefactors. He further bequeathed divers sums to several other convents and monasteries; and was a benefactor to several Priests to pray for his soul. He appoints Master William Candysh, Rector of the church of Bulmere, Nicholas Blundell, and two other Priests, his executors. And dying on May 2d following, was buried in the parish church of Buers, in the county of Suffolk, near to Joan his wife, who deceased [m] June 10th, 1406. She was daughter and heir to ——— Silvester, of Buers, in Suffolk, and had issue

Sir RICHARD Walgrave, Knt. who succeeding to the inheritance of his mother, was styled Lord of Buers and Silvesters. Which Sir Richard, with the Lord Clinton, Sir John Howard, and Lord Falconbridge, were [n] appointed in 1402, to keep the seas; and landing 10,000 men in Brittany, won the town of

[h] Pryn's 4th Part, &c. p. 304. [i] Pryn's Brev. Parl. p. 36, & 129.

[k] Pryn's 4th Part, p. 407.

[l] Ex Regist. vocat. Arundel. pars 2. p. 49, in Off. Principal. Cant. apud Lambeth.

[m] Weever's Funeral Monum. p. 757. [n] Stow's Annals, p. 416.

Conquet, with the Isle of Rhée. He died 2d May, 1434, and Jane his wife, daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Montechensy, of Edwardston, in Suffolk, Knt. surviving him, died on St. Denis's day, Anno 1450, and were both buried at Buers. They had issue

Sir WILLIAM Walgrave, Knt. who had issue by Joan his wife, daughter of William Doreward, of Doreward, in Bocking, Essex, Esq. two sons; Sir Richard and Sir Thomas.

Sir RICHARD Walgrave, the eldest son, succeeded to the estate; and during the contests between the houses of York and Lancaster, was a stout adherer to the interest of the former. In 2 Edward IV. being then a Knight, he [o] accompanied the Earl of Kent in that expedition into Brittany, where landing with 10,000 men, they won the town of Conquet, and the Isle of Rhée. But departing this life anno 18 Henry VI. without issue, the estate devolved on his brother and heir,

Sir THOMAS, who valiantly behaving at the battle of Towton Field, where the Yorkists prevailed,[p] received the honour of Knighthood from King Edward the same day, being March 29th, 1461. He married Elizabeth, eldest daughter and coheir of Sir John Fray, Knt. Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer; he departed this life anno 1500, and was buried at Buers, leaving issue by his wife (who was, secondly, married to Sir William Say, Knt.) three sons;

1. William.

2. Edward, of whom hereafter, as ancestor to the present Earl of Waldegrave.

And, 3. Richard.

Also three daughters; Jane, second wife of Thomas Mannock, of Gifford's-Hall, in Suffolk, Esq. who had no issue; Catharine, wife to George Mannock, Esq. son to the said Thomas, by his first wife; and [q] Anne, wife to —— Favion.

WILLIAM Walgrave, the eldest son, succeeded to the inheritance of his ancestors, and was made [r] one of the Knights of the Bath, November 14th, 1501, at the marriage of Prince Arthur, eldest son of Henry VII. He [s] was in April 1509, one of the executors of the will of John Vere, Earl of Oxford; and had 61. 13 s. 4 d. bequeathed to him, for his labour therein: so much was he respected by that great Earl.

[o] Holl'shed' Chron. [p] Jekyl's Cat. of Knights.

[q] Visit. of Essex, 1613, MS. [r] Jekyl's Cat. of Knights.

[s] Ex Regist. Fettyplace, qu. 11. in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

In 5 Henry VIII. this Sir William Waldegrave, Knight,[t] was nominated by act of Parliament, as one of the most discreet persons (as the words of the act are), for assessing and collecting a subsidy of 163,000l. by a poll-tax, &c. and writing himself of Smalbridge, in Suffolk, made his will[u] on January 20th, 1524-5, appointing his body to be buried in the parish church of St. Mary of Buers, in a tomb he had caused to be made under the arch, between the high altar and the chapel of Jesu; and that he be buried within the space of twenty-four hours after his decease. He gives to dame Margery his wife (who had the manor of Edwardston settled on her), all his jewels: and it appears that he died seised of divers manors and lands in the counties of Suffolk, Essex, and Northampton. He was a man of great piety, as his bequests to several churches shew; and he desires his executors above all things to pay his debts; or if he had wronged any man, to satisfy them. He constituted Margery his wife, and his sons, George and William, executors of his last will; which was proved on March 6th, 1527-8, having departed this life on January 30th preceding.

Margery his wife, was daughter of Sir Henry Wentworth, of Codham, in Essex; and their issue were four sons: 1. George. 2. Anthony. 3. William. And, 4. Edmund; also several daughters.

George, his eldest son and heir, born in 1483, survived his father but a short time, dying in the year 1528; as is manifest from his last will, dated [x] July 6th, that year, and the probate on August 25th following. He orders his body to be buried near the tomb of his father, and bequeaths his manors of Smalbridge-Silvester, otherwise called Netherhall, Overhall, and Freps, in Buers, together with the manor of Wethermonford (alias Wormynford), in Essex, with other manors, to Anne his wife (constituting her sole executrix), during the minority of William, his son and heir; and if he died, that she hold them till George, his second son, come to the age of twenty-one years, and so to Edward the third, and Richard his youngest.

This Anne his wife, was daughter to Robert Drury, of Halsted, in Suffolk, and remarried with Sir Thomas Jermyn, of Rushbrook, in Suffolk:[y] by her first husband, besides the sons before-

[t] Rot. Part. an. 5. & 6. H. 8. Dors. 31.

[u] Ex Regist. Vocat. Porth, qu. 29. in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

[x] Ibid. qu. 36.

[y] Visit. Suffolk, MS. penes meips.

mentioned, she had two daughters; Anne, married to Henry Bures, of Acton, in Suffolk;[z] and, secondly, to Sir Clement Higham, Knt. Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer; and Phillis, to Thomas Higham, of Higham, Esq.[z]

From George Waldegrave, the second son, descended the family seated at Higham, in Essex, for several generations.

Edward, the third, was seated at Lawford, in Essex.

WILLIAM, the eldest son, received the honour of Knighthood, before 35 Henry VIII. when, as Hollinshed writes, he and Sir George Somerset were sent over to Calais, to strengthen the English pale with 200 men out of Suffolk; and soon after their arrival defeated 800 Frenchmen, who had designed to spoil the country. In 3 Edward VI. he accompanied the Marquis of Northampton against the Norfolk rebels, and the following year was Sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk. On the death of Edward VI. being of great interest and large possessions in the county of Suffolk, Queen Mary wrote to him, and four other gentlemen, on July 9th, 1553, to adhere to her title. Accordingly they engaged the Suffolk men to appear for her, and were a principal means of placing that Princess on the throne. But Sir William Waldegrave dying at Calais, December 12th the same year, prevented the preferments he might have expected for that service; leaving issue by Julian his wife, daughter to Sir John Raynsford, Knt. (and sister and heir to Sir John), William, his son and heir, and three daughters; Dorothy, married to Arthur Harris, of Essex, Esq.; Margery, to John Wiseman, of Canfield-hall, in Essex, Esq.; and Mary, to Edward Wyat, Esq.; secondly, to Walter Mildmay, of Pishiobury, in Hertfordshire, Knt. ancestor to the late Earl Fitzwalter; and [a] died January 2d, 1605.

Which WILLIAM Waldegrave received the honour of Knighthood, anno 1578. He married, first, Elizabeth, daughter to Sir Thomas Mildmay, Knt. ancestor to the late Earl Fitzwalter; and, secondly, Grisild, relict of Sir Thomas Rivet, Knt. and daughter to Thomas Lord Paget: and left several children by his first wife wife (who died 1581), whereof Sir William Waldegrave, Knt. was seated at Smalbridge, and lies buried at Bures.

But I now return to EDWARD Waldegrave, second son to Sir Thomas Waldegrave, Knt. by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and coheir of Sir John Fray, Knt. Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, beforementioned, as ancestor to the present Earl.

[z] Visit. Suffolk, MS. penes meips. [a] Salmon's Hertfordshire, p. 265.

Which Edward resided at Boreley, in Essex; he married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir to John Cheyney, of the county of Devon, Esq. and died in 1501, leaving issue two daughters, Elizabeth, wife of —— Eden, Clerk of the Star-chamber; and Margery, wife of Robert Ryce, of Preston, in Essex; also

JOHN, his son and heir, who married Lora, daughter of Sir John Rochester of the county of Essex, Knight (and sister to Sir Robert Rochester, Knight of the Garter, Chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, and Comptroller of the Household in the reign of Queen Mary), by whom he had issue four sons; Edward, Robert, John, and Thomas: also two daughters; Mary, wife of —— Abbot of Cockshall, in Essex; and Ann. And departing this life on October 6th, 1543, his eldest son, November 30th following, by the name of Edward Waldegrave, Esq. son and heir of John Waldegrave, Esq. had special livery of his lands.

[b]This EDWARD Waldegrave, in 1 Edward VI. had a grant to him, and his heirs, of the manor and rectory of West-Haddon, in Northamptonshire. And in the 7th year of that reign, being a principal officer in the household of the Lady Mary (afterwards Queen of England), he incurred the King's displeasure, by refusing to forbid the celebration of the Mass in her house; and together with Sir Robert Rochester, his uncle, and Sir Francis Englefield, the two other principal officers, who had offended on the same account, were first committed to the Fleet on August 29th, and two days after sent to the Tower, with orders to the Lieutenant to keep them close prisoners, without pen, ink, or paper, and not to suffer them to speak to any man.

August 13th, 1551, Sir Robert Rochester,[c] this Sir Edward Waldegrave, and Sir Francis Englefield, were sent for by the Council, to appear before them at Hampton-Court, to let the Lady Mary know by them rather than by strangers (the less to molest her), that the communion-book should be used hereafter in her family, and to prohibit her chaplains saying Mass in her house, on pain of the King's displeasure. And in case her Grace on this message dismissed them, they were commanded not to leave her service or her house, but to stay and see the order fulfilled; and to deliver a letter to her Grace from the King.

What followed on this, is set forth in a manuscript in the Cotton Library, *sub Effig. Titus, B.* ii. *p.* 68.

" This day [August 22d] Mr. Rochester, Sir Francis Engle-

[b] Pat. 1 Edward VI. [c] Strype's Ecclesiast. Memorials, p. 253.

field, and Mr. Waldegrave, Officers to the Lady Mary's Grace, were before the Lords, and declared unto their Lordships, that upon Saturday the 15th of this present, they arrived at Copped-Hall somewhat before night. By reason whereof they did not the same night execute their charge committed to them at Hampton-Court the 14th of this present. The Sunday following, because they understood that her Grace received the Sacrament, they did abstain to deliver their letters before noon, considering that the same would trouble and disquiet her. So as after taking commodity to declare their letters, after that her Grace had read them, they made offer to her to declare what charge they had received of the Lords to execute, praying her Grace to be contented to hear the same. Whereupon her Grace made answer, That she knew right well, that their commission was agreeing with such matters as was contained in her letters, and that therefore they needed not to rehearse the same. Howbeit, then pressing her Grace, she was finally content to hear them. And when they had done, she seemed to be marvellously offended with them; and charged them, that they should not declare that same they had in charge to say, neither to her chaplains nor family. Which if they did, besides that they should not take her hereafter for their mistress, she would immediately depart out of the house. Upon this, as the said Rochester, Englefield, and Waldegrave, said to the Lords, that forasmuch as she oftentimes altered her colour, and seemed to be passionate and unquiet, they forbore to trouble her any farther; fearing that the troubling her might perchance bring her into her old disease, and besought her to consider the matter calmly with herself, and pass thereupon against Wednesday next, when they would wait on her Grace, and know her further pleasure. Which they said they did, hoping to have found her then, upon more ripe deliberation, and debating of the matter with herself, more conformable. And in the mean time they forbare also to declare to her chaplains and household the charge they had received. But repairing to her Grace the said Wednesday, they did not only not find her conformable, but in further choler than she was before; utterly forbidding them to make declaration of their said charge and commission to her chaplains and household: adding, That where she and her household were in quiet, if they would by any means disturb her and them, if any inconvenience did ensue thereof to her and them, she would [attribute] it to the said Rochester, Englefield, and Waldegrave. Which thing considered, they thought it better to

return without doing their commission, and declare this much to their Lordships, without meddling any farther, than to proceed in the execution of their charge before they had advertised their Lordships of the premisses.

"The Lords having heard this much, commanded them to attend, until they should know further of their pleasure.

"The said Rochester, Englefield, and Waldegrave, brought with them letters from the Lady Mary's Grace to the King's Majesty." Thus far the Cotton manuscript, which is a transcript out of the Council-book.

I find further, out of the Council-book, and the King's journal, that on August 23d, they attended again, and were severally, one by one, charged with not obeying the King's injunctions, as aforesaid. And were strictly ordered, on their allegiance, and by the King's special command, to perform their commission, which they all refused to do; and thereupon were commanded to attend the Council, till they were told their further pleasure.

After which the King sent the Lord Chancellor Rich, Sir Anthony Wingfield, and Sir William Petre, to execute the said commission. And Sir Edward Waldegrave, with his uncle Rochester, and Englefield, were committed first to the Fleet, and then to the Tower, as beforementioned. And Sir Edward Waldegrave, being thus closely confined, fell sick, and his wife, on September 27th following, obtained leave to repair to him, and provide for the recovery of his health: but still continuing in the same condition, it was ordered on October 24th, that he should be removed out of the Tower, by the Lieutenant, to some honest house, where he might be better looked to, for the curing of his quartan ague; remaining still as a prisoner, and to be forthcoming whensoever he should be called for. On March 18th following, he, with the other two, obtained leave to go to their own houses; and on April 24th, they had licence to repair to the Lady Mary, on her request.

King Edward's death happening soon after, Sir Edward Waldegrave was highly esteemed by Queen Mary for his sufferings; who swore him of her Privy-Council, in the first year of her reign, [d] constituted him Master of the Great Wardrobe, and granted him the manor of *Chewton, in Somersetshire.* He was elected one [e] of the Knights for Wiltshire, to that Parliament which sat at [f]

[d] Pat. 1 Mar. [e] Willis's Not. Parl. p. 25 & 30.

[f] Ex Collect. B. Willis, Arm.

Westminster, in October, 1553, and held to December 6th, and was then dissolved: also in that Parliament[g] summoned to meet at Oxford on April 2d, 1554, but adjourned to Westminster, he was elected one of the Knights for Somersetshire: likewise was chosen for the county of Essex, in the Parliament which met at Westminster January 20th, 1557, which held to the Queen's decease. He was made one of the Knights of the Carpet on October 2d (the day after the Queen's coronation), by the Earl of Arundel; and on April 17th following, was appointed one of the Commissioners for the trial of Sir Nicholas Throgmorton, Knt. charged with being privy to Wyat's rebellion. In 3 and 4 Phil. and Mar. he was one of the Commissioners of Enquiry into heresies, &c. and false rumours, &c. against their Majesties; and in 4 and 5 Phil. and Mar. he obtained a grant of[h] the manor of Hever-Cobham, in the county of Kent, and of the office of Lieutenant of Waltham forest. Also was constituted Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, on the death of his uncle, Sir Robert Rochester. Which Sir Robert Rochester,[i] Knight of the Garter, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, and Comptroller of the household to Queen Mary, by his last will and testament, dated May 27th, 1557, reciting, That whereas he had a patent of John de Vere, Earl of Oxford, for the keeping of the Park of Lavenham, and the herbage of the same, as also the Bailywick of the town of Lavenham, in Essex, he bequeaths all his interest therein to his nephew, Sir Edward Waldgrave, Knt. he suffering his sister, Rice, to dwell in one part of the lodge of the said Park of Lavenham, and paying some small annuities to some of his servants. He also bequeaths to his nephew, Robert Waldegrave, part of his wardrobe, and one of his geldings, and ten pounds yearly, out of his park of Dodinghurst, during the time he had therein. And he constitutes the said Sir Edward Walgrave one of his executors, to whom he bequeathed the residue of his goods and chattels, his funeral and debts duly contented, to be bestowed in deeds of charity for the health of his soul, and especially on the house of *Sheen*. The year following, Sir Edward being Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, was commissioned, with other Privy Counsellors, to dispose of the church lands then vested in the Crown. But Queen Mary dying soon after, he was divested of his employments, and committed to the Tower by

[g] Ex Collect. B. Willis, Arm. [h] Pat. 4 and 5 Phil. & Mar.
[i] Ex Reg. Wells Not. 41. qu. 15.

Queen Elizabeth, and there died on September 1st, 1561, but was buried at Borely, in Essex. He married Frances, daughter of Sir Edward Nevil, Knt. ancestor to the present Earl of Abergavenny, by whom he had issue,

1. Charles, his son and heir.

And, 2. Nicholas Waldgrave, of Borely, in Essex, ancestor to those of the name there.

Also three daughters: Mary, married to John Lord Petre; Magdalen, married to Sir John Southcote, of Wytham, in Essex; and Catharine, wife of Thomas Gawen, of Wilts, Esq.

CHARLES Waldgrave, Esq. was of Stainighall, in Norfolk, and of Chewton, in Somersetshire. And having married Jeronyma, daughter to Sir Henry Jerningham, of Cossey-Hall, in Norfolk, Knt. Vice-Chancellor and Master of the Horse, and of the Privy-Council to Queen Mary, left issue Edward his son and heir, and two daughters; Frances, married to Henry Yaxley, of Bowthrop, in Norfolk, Esq.; and Magdalen, wife of Philip Parris, of Poding Norton, Esq.; she died [k] January 25th, 1650, and is buried at Lynton, in Cambridgeshire.

Which EDWARD served in Parliament for Sudbury, in Suffolk, in 27 Eliz. and received the honour of Knighthood at Greenwich, on July 19th, 1607. And, though upwards of seventy years of age, at the breaking out of the civil wars, he loyally took up arms in defence of the royal party; and having the command of a regiment of horse, behaved so worthily, that his Majesty conferred on him the dignity of a *Baronet*, on August 1st, 1643. At the impounding of the Earl of Essex's army in Cornwal, anno 1644, he kept the pass of Saltash with his regiment; and being charged by the Parliament horse, who endeavoured to break through, he thrice rallied his men, though he himself was twice unhorsed, and at length took forty prisoners. Soon after this he was sent to quarter at Bridport, in Dorsetshire, the King intending to block up the towns of Lyme and Taunton; and during his stay there, a party of the enemy designed to surprise him in his quarters, but the vigilant old Colonel (as Sir Edward Walker writes, in his History of the Progress of the King's Forces), instead of being taken, got between the rebels and home, and at Portsham, near Abbotsbury, fell upon them, where some few were slain, forty horse and a cornet taken. A few days after, he joined the Earl of Cleveland and Sir Bernard Asteley, who had orders to relieve

[k] Le Neve's Mons. Ang. Vol. II. p. 4.

Portland Castle, then straitly besieged; which they effected on October 14th, 1644. He continued steady in his loyalty to the last, although he lost two of his sons, and suffered in his estate to the value of 50,000l. And so highly had he offended the Parliament (by his loyalty and valiant deportment), that in the propositions presented to his Majesty at Hampton-Court, on September 7th, 1647, he was among those persons nominated to be removed from his Majesty's councils, and to be restrained from coming within the verge of the court; also to be made incapable of bearing any employment.

This loyal gentleman married Eleanor,[l] daughter of Sir Thomas Lovel, of Harling, in Norfolk, Knt. and sister and heir to Sir Francis Lovel, and by her, who died on December 12th, 1604, had issue,

Sir HENRY Waldgrave, Bart. his son and heir, who lies buried in the chancel of Cossey church, in Norfolk, with this inscription on his monument:

Here lieth the body of Sir Henry Waldgrave, of Staining-hall, Baronet, Son and Heir to Sir Edward Waldgrave, Kt. and Bart. and Elenor his wife, Daughter to Sir Thomas Lovell, of Harling. He married Anne Paston, Daughter of Edward Paston, of Appleton, Esq. by whom he had VII Sons and IV Daughters. And secondly, he married Catharine Bacon, Daughter of Richard Bacon, Gent. by whom he had six Sons and six Daughters.[m] *He died the 10th of October 1658, aged 60 Years.*

His eldest son and heir, Sir CHARLES Waldgrave, Bart. married Helen, daughter of Sir Francis Englefield, of Englefield, in Berkshire, Bart. and had issue,

1. Henry, his son and heir, and also another son, viz.
2. Charles; and a daughter, Eleanor.

Which Sir HENRY Waldegrave succeeding him, was created BARON WALDEGRAVE, of *Chewton, in Somersetshire*, on January 20th, 1685-6. And in February the year following, was made Comptroller of the King's household; also on August 11th, 1687,

[l] Blomefield's Norfolk, Vol. I. p. 222.

[m] One of the daughters, Catherine, was wife to Sir Isaac Gibson, of Coombe, co. Warw. Knt. and had issue William Gibson, of Welford, co. Northamp. Esq. in right of his wife, Frances, daughter and heir of William Saunders, Esq. of Welford aforesaid. *C. 14-27. in Her. Coll.*

constituted Lord Lieutenant of the county of Salop: but on the Revolution retiring into France, he died at Paris, anno 1689. His Lordship married Henrietta, natural daughter of James II. by Mrs. Arabella Churchill, sister to John duke of Marlborough; and by her, who died April 3d, 1730, had two sons; James, created Earl Waldegrave; and Henry, who died unmarried; also a daughter, Arabella, a nun.

JAMES, FIRST EARL WALDEGRAVE, having qualified himself by entering into the communion of the church of England, took the oaths and his seat in the house of Peers, on February 12th, 1721-2. The following accounts of this nobleman being collected from the Gazettes, may be depended upon as authentic. On September 1st, 1725, his Lordship set out for the French court, being charged with his Majesty's and his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales's compliments to the French King, on his marriage. On May 26th, 1727, he was appointed Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to the Emperor of Germany, and two days after set out for that court by the way of France; and during his stay at Paris, receiving advice of George I.'s decease, arrived from Paris at Strasburgh on the 12th of the next month, N S. On April 18th, he arrived at Ulm, and received the compliments of the magistrates of that town; from thence he proceeded down the Danube for Vienna, where he arrived on the 26th, N. S. On the 29th he had an audience of his Imperial Majesty, at Luxembourgh; and the preliminary articles for peace were reciprocally exchanged and ratified. He left that court June 7th, 1730, and, by way of France, came to England.

Coxe, in his Memoirs of Sir Robert Walpole, gives the following high character of him: "He was born in 1684, and educated in the Roman Catholic religion. In 1722, he entered into the communion of the church of England, and took his seat in the House of Peers. When it was thought necessary to send an ambassador to Vienna, for the purpose of executing the articles agreed on in the preliminaries signed between England, France, and the Emperor, at Paris, and of conciliating the Emperor, who had been dissatisfied with the King of England, Lord Waldegrave was selected as the person whose mild and affable demeanour best qualified him for that negociation. He filled this difficult employment ten years, during a period in which the disunion between France and England was gradually increasing into an open rupture. For his services at Vienna, he was created *Viscount Chewton*, and EARL WALDEGRAVE, September 13th, 1729,

and his exertions at Paris were rewarded with the Garter. In 1740, he obtained leave to return, for the recovery of his health. He embarked for England, October 1740, and died at his seat at Navestock, in Essex, April 11th, 1741, æt. 57. He was in high confidence with Sir Robert Walpole, and was the foreign ambassador, in whom the minister, next to his brother, principally confided. He conducted himself, in his embassies, with consummate address; and particularly distinguished himself by obtaining secret information, in times of emergency. His letters do honour to his diplomatic talents; and prove sound sense, an insinuating address, and elegant manners."[n]

His Lordship married, in the year 1714, Mary, second daughter of Sir John Webbe, of Hatherop, in Gloucestershire, Bart. and, by her (who died in child-bed, January 22d, 1718-19), had three sons and a daughter.

1. James, second Earl Waldegrave.
2. John Waldegrave, born at Ghent, in Flanders, on January 17th, 1715-16, and died the same day.
3. John, third Earl Waldegrave.

Lady Henrietta, his Lordship's daughter, was born January 2d, 1716-17, married on July 7th, 1734, to the honourable Edward Herbert, Esq. (only brother to the late Marquis of Powis), and died May 31st, 1753.

JAMES, SECOND EARL WALDEGRAVE, was born on March 4th, 1714-15, succeeded his father on April 11th, 1741, in titles and estate, and on December 16th, 1743, was appointed one of the Lords of his Majesty's Bed-chamber. Having been present at Cambridge, at the instalment of his Grace the Duke of Newcastle, Chancellor of that University, he was, on July 3d, 1749, admitted to the degree of Doctor of Laws. On April 27th, 1751, his Lordship had a grant of the offices of Steward of the Duchy of Cornwall, and of the borough and manor of Bradninch, in Devonshire, and Steward of all the castles, manors, and lands, within the counties of Cornwall and Devon, parcel of the said Duchy; and of Warden and Steward of the Stannaries, and of the Stannary courts; and Master and Rider of the forest and chace of Dartmore, parcel of the said duchy. December 18th, 1752, his Majesty was pleased to appoint his Lordship Governor to the present King, then Prince of Wales, as also to his Royal Highness Prince Edward, Duke of York, and Privy-purse to their

[n] Coxe's Sir R. Walpole, I. 347.

Royal Highnesses; and thereupon he resigned his place of Lord of the Bed-chamber. On the 20th of the same month, he was sworn of his Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, and took his place at that board.

On August 30th, 1757, his Lordship was installed Knight of the Garter; and the same year was appointed a Teller of the Exchequer (a place for life). At the accession of his present Majesty, his Lordship was continued one of the Members of the Privy-Council; and on March 7th, 1761, had a renewal of his grant of Steward of the duchy of Cornwall, &c, and Warden and Steward of the Stannaries, &c. all which offices he enjoyed till he died of the small-pox, April 8th, 1763, being then also Fellow of the Royal Society, and was buried at Navestock, where a monument is erected to the memory of himself and father, on which is the following inscription:

Underneath this monument are the remains of the two first Earls Waldegrave, father and son, both of the name of James, both servants of that excellent Prince George the second, both by him created Knights of the most noble order of the Garter.

James, the father, was employed in foreign embassies to the courts of Vienna and Versailles, by George the first, and by George the second; and he did his court and country honour and service, and was respected wherever his negociations made him known. In his private capacity, the affability and benevolence of his disposition, and the goodness of his understanding, made him beloved and esteemed throughout his life.

The antiquity of his illustrious and noble family, is equal to that of most that may be named in any country or time, and needs not to be here recited.

He died of the dropsy and jaundice on the 11th of April, 1746, aged 57.

His eldest son, James, before mentioned, and interred within this vault, died of the small-pox on April 28th, 1763, aged 48; these were his years in number, what they were in wisdom hardly belongs to time. The universal respect paid to him while he lived, and the universal lamentation at his death, are ample testimonies of a character not easily to be parallelled. He was for many years the chosen friend and favourite of a King, who was a judge of men; yet never that King's minister, though a man of business, knowledge, and learning, beyond most of his cotemporaries; but ambition visited him not, and contentment filled his hours. Ap-

pealed to for his arbitration by various contending parties in the state, upon the highest differences, his judgment always tempered their dissensions, while his own principles, which were the freedom of the people and the maintenance of the laws, remained steadfast and unshaken, and his influence unimpaired, though exercised through a long series of struggles that served as a foil to disinterested virtue; the constancy and firmness of his mind were proof against every trial but the distresses of mankind; master of a powerful and delicate wit, he had a ready conception, and as quick as any man that ever lived; and never lost his wisdom in his wit, nor his coolness by provocation. He smiled at things that drove other men to anger. He was a stranger to resentment, not to injuries; those feared him most that loved him, yet he was revered by all; for he was as true a friend as ever bore that name, and as generous an enemy as ever bad man tried.

He wedded, on May 15th, 1759, Maria, second daughter of Sir Edward Walpole, Knight of the Bath, and second son to Robert first Earl of Orford; and by her had three daughters; Lady Elizabeth-Laura, born on March 24th, 1760, married, 5th May, 1782, Lord Chewton, afterwards fourth Earl Waldegrave.

Lady Charlotte-Maria, born October 11th, 1761, married, November 16th, 1784, the present Earl of Euston, and died in 1808.

And Lady Anna Horatia, born on November 8th, 1762, married, April 2d, 1786, the late Admiral Lord Hugh Seymour, who died September 11th, 1801. She died July 12th, 1801.

The Countess their mother, was afterwards married to his Royal Highness William Henry late Duke of Gloucester; and deceased August 23d, 1807.

His Lordship departing this life without male issue, was succeeded by his only surviving brother,

JOHN, THIRD EARL WALDEGRAVE, who was born on April 28th, 1718, and chusing a military life, was, in December 1737, appointed a Lieutenant in the first regiment of Foot Guards. From that he was removed to the third regiment of Foot Guards, in which, on July 12th, 1743, he was constituted Captain Lieutenant; also, on September 13th, Captain of a company, and on February 25th, 1747-8, was promoted to be a Major therein, with the rank of Colonel. On January 26th, 1750-1, he got the command of the ninth regiment of Foot, which he kept till he was made Colonel of the second, or Queen's regiment of Dragoon Guards, on September 10th, 1759, being then in Germany, under

Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, to whom his Lordship was the principal supporter in the procession on October 17th, that year, when his Highness had the honour to be invested with the habit and ensigns of the most noble Order of the Garter. His Lordship was promoted to the rank of Major-General on February 10th, 1757, and to that of Lieutenant-General on April 10th, 1759. His Lordship was, in March, 1760, appointed Governor of Plymouth. He was Member for Orford, in the Parliament summoned in 1747, in the two next for Newcastle-under-Line; and was one of the Grooms of the Bed-chamber to his Majesty, till he succeeded to the Peerage. His Lordship was General of his Majesty's Forces, Colonel of the second Regiment of Foot Guards, and Master of the Horse to her Majesty. He died October 22d, 1784.

His Lordship, in 1751, married Lady Elizabeth, fifth daughter of John Earl Gower; and by her, who died April 28th, 1784, had three sons,

1. George, fourth Earl, born November 22d, 1751.

2. William, born July 9th, 1753, an Admiral of the White, created *Baron Radstock*, of Ireland, December 27th, 1800, married at Smyrna, 1785, Cornelia, second daughter of David Van Lennep, Esq. chief of the Dutch Factory there; and has two sons, and six daughters.

And John, born November 27th, 1756.

Also five daughters; viz. Ladies Elizabeth and Amelia (twins), born May 26th, 1758; both died June 1768. Lady Frances, born at Wooburn-abbey, in Bedfordshire, October 6th, 1751, and died May 28th, 1768, and was buried at Navestock with her sister Amelia. Lady Elizabeth, married, April 28th, 1791, the present Earl of Cardigan. Lady Frances, born March 1st, 1765.

George, eldest son, succeeded as FOURTH EARL WALDEGRAVE. He was born November 22d, 1751, and in early life was a Captain in the third regiment of Foot Guards. He married, May 5th, 1782, his cousin, Lady Elizabeth-Laura Waldegrave, daughter of his uncle, James, second Earl; and died October 17th, 1789, æt. 33, leaving issue,

1. George, fifth Earl.

2. John James, present Earl.

3. Edward William, a Lieutenant in the seventh regiment of Dragoons, lost in a transport off Falmouth, on his return from Spain, January 1809.

"Among the many officers who, during the late expedition to

Spain, have died in their country's service, either from wounds, fatigue, or shipwreck, few have been more sincerely, or more deservedly lamented than the Hon. Edward Waldegrave, of the seventh Light Dragoons. How he was beloved, the deep regret of the whole regiment best can testify; and how highly he was esteemed by his superiors, as a young Officer of much promise, the following fact sufficiently evinces. He was selected by Lord Paget to convey a dispatch from Astorga to Sir John Moore, at Salamanca, a distance of an hundred and forty miles, at a moment when it was thought all communication was cut off between the two armies. This difficult and dangerous service he performed with equal zeal, activity, and address. After passing three nights and two days on horse-back, without rest, he returned safe with his answer to head-quarters, at Astorga; on this the cavalry immediately advanced, and performed a junction with Sir John Moore."

4. Lady Maria[p] married Nathaniel Micklethwayte, Esq. and died March 30th, 1805.

GEORGE succeeded his father as fifth Earl. He was born June 12th, 1784, and was unfortunately drowned in the Thames, near Eton, June 29th, 1794. He was succeeded by his next brother, John James, present and SIXTH EARL WALDEGRAVE, born July 30th, 1785, a Major in the Army; and Major of the 72d Regiment of Foot.

Titles. John James Waldegrave, Earl Waldegrave, Viscount Chewton, Baron Waldegrave, and Baronet.

Creations. Baronet, August 1st, 1643, 19 Car. I.: Baron Waldegrave, of Chewton, in com. Somers. by letters patent, January 20th, 1685-6, 1 Jac. II.; Viscount Chewton, and Earl Waldegrave, in com. Northamp. September 13th, 1729, 3 George II.

Arms. Party per pale, Argent and Gules.

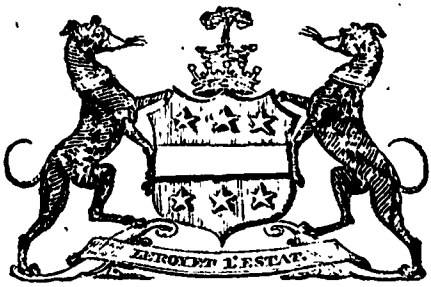
Crest. In a ducal coronet, Or, a plume of five ostrich feathers, party per pale, Argent and Gules.

Supporters. Two Talbots, Sable, eared Or, and each gorged with a mural coronet, Argent, masoned Sable.

Motto. CÆLUM NON ANIMUM.

Chief Seats. At Navestoke, in the county of Essex.

[p] Two daughters died young.



ASHBURNHAM EARL ASHBURNHAM.

THIS family, denominated from the town of Ashburnham, anciently wrote Esseburnham, in the Rape of Hastings, in the county of Sussex, is, as Fuller in his Worthies writes, *a family of stupendous antiquity, a family wherein the eminence hath equalled the antiquity, having been Barons temp.* Henry III.

BERTRAM de Esburnham, son of ANCHITEL, son of PIERS, Lord of Esburnham, was Sheriff of the counties of Surrey, Sussex, and Kent, and Constable of Dover Castle, in the reign of King Harold; which castle he defended against William the Conqueror, wherefore William, on his accession to the crown of England, caused his head to be struck off, together with the heads of his sons, Philip and Michael de Esburnham. Francis Thynn, Esq in 1586, collected a catalogue of the Lord Wardens of the Cinque Ports, and Constables of Dover Castle, from the time of William the Conqueror; and makes this mention of the ancestor of this family:[a] "Bertram Ashburnham, a Baron of Kent, was Constable of Dover Castle in the year of Christ 1066, being (as is said), the first and last year of King Harold; which Bertram was beheaded by William the Conqueror, after that he obtained the crown, because he did so valiantly defend the same against the Duke of Normandy."

PHILIP de Esburnham left issue,

REGINALD, whose son,

STEPHEN de Esburnham, confirms to the church of St. Martin of Battel, and to the Monks there serving God, for the health of his soul, and the souls of his ancestors and successors, the gift

[a] Castrations of Hollingshed's Chronicle, fol. 15.7.

which Reginald de Esburnham,[b] his father, gave for ever, in pure and free alms; viz. all that land which they had in Hou, called Cheliland, with the land which he gave in Denne, with two salt-works in the marsh belonging to the said land, with all other appurtenances in wood, in plain, and in marsh, to hold for ever in pure alms.

To this Stephen succeeded Sir JOHN de Esseburnham, whose son,

Sir RICHARD de Esseburnham, Knt. married Margaret, daughter of Sir John Maltravers, Knt. and had issue,

RICHARD, who was also a Knight, and lived in King John's reign; and in the reign of Henry III. held two Knights fees[c] of Anne Countess of Ewe (wife of Ralph de Isondon, son of Geffry Luzignan Earl of Aquitain), as of the honour of Hastings. He married Catharine, daughter of Sir Richard Peverell, Knt. by whom he had issue,

BARTHOLOMEW, and Hammond; the first of which was a Knight, and held[d] in 38 Henry III. 20l. per ann. land of the King in chief, and thereupon was summoned to be at London in Easter, with horse and arms, from thence to march to Portsmouth, in order to be transported into Gascony, in the King's service, to oppose the King of Castile, who had committed hostilities in those parts.

HAMMOND, his brother, who was also a Knight, married Maud, daughter of Thomas Elton, of Elton, in com. Suss. and had issue,

Sir RICHARD Esburnham, who by Isabel, daughter of Sir Thomas Morville, had issue,

ROGER Esburnham; and

Sir JOHN Esburnham, Knt. who, in 25 Edward I.[e] was summoned to attend the King at London, on the Sunday after the Octave of St. John Baptist, with horse and arms, to go with him beyond the seas, for his own honour, and the profit of the realm. He married Joan, daughter of Richard Covert, of Sullington, in com. Suss. and had issue,

JOHN, his son and heir, who married Maud, daughter of —— Isley, of Sundridge, in Kent, and had issue a son,

JOHN Ashburnham,[f] who was Sheriff of the counties of Surrey

[b] Lib. Nig. Scacc. [e] MS. in Bibl. Cotton. Julius, C. 7.
[d] MS. in Bibl. Cotton. Claudius, C. 2. [e] Ibid.
[f] There was, according to Harris's History of Kent, one Roger Ashburnham, who, in the 1st of Richard II.'s reign (which commenced on June 21st, 1377,

and Sussex, in 3 Henry IV.; and in 3 Henry V. was appointed one of the Commissioners of array in the county of Sussex. This John, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of —— Finch, had issue,

THOMAS Ashburnham, Esq. who, in the 12th year of King Henry VI. was one of those of prime quality in the county of Sussex, that made oath for the observance of the laws then made, for himself and retainers. He married Sarah, daughter and heir of Henry Wauncy, lineally descended from Sir Nicholas de Wauncy, Sheriff of Surrey and Sussex in 34 Henry III. His issue by her were three sons.

1. John Ashburnham, of Ashburnham, Esq.

2. Richard Ashburnham, second son, who married —— daughter and heir to —— Stoneling, of Stoneling, in Sussex, and was ancestor to the Baronets of that name; of whom, the last died Bishop of Chichester.

3. Thomas Ashburnham, third son, was seated at Gesseling, in Sussex, as appears by his [s] will, dated April 12th, 1523, whereby he orders his body to be buried before the image of our Lady in the parish church of Gesseling. He mentions Elizabeth his wife, Ellen and Anne, his daughters; and entails his lands in Kent and Sussex, on Thomas, his son, and in default of issue, on William Ashburnham, of Ashburnham, Esq. son of John Ashburnham, his brother.

Which JOHN (eldest brother to the said Thomas and Richard Ashburnham), had to wife Elizabeth, daughter of —— Peckham, and died in 1491, as the probate of his last will shews. He orders his body to be buried in the chapel of St. James of Ashburnham, and left issue,

WILLIAM Ashburnham, Esq. who married Anne, daughter of Henry Hawley, of Ore, in Sussex, and had issue a daughter, Anne, first married to William Apsley; and, secondly, to Richard Covert, of Slaugham, Esq.; also,

was a Conservator of the Peace in Sussex, and owner of Scotney, in Lamberhurst, which is partly in Kent and Sussex. This Roger seems to have been of this family of Ashburnham, and he, or one of his predecessors, probably at first possessed that estate in right of an heiress of the Scotneys, especially as he was at the same time owner of Scotney, in Lydd, in Kent, which also belonged to the same family of Scotney. These two estates remained in the heirs of the said Roger, till one of them sold them to Henry Chichely, who was Archbishop of Canterbury from 1414 to 1443.

[s] Ex Regist. Bodfield, qu. 10.

JOHN Ashburnham, Esq. his son and heir, who married Lora, daughter and coheir of Thomas Berkley, of Aram, in com. Southamp. Esq. by whom he had issue three daughters.

1. Anne, wife of John Bolney, of Bolney; and, secondly, to Thomas Culpeper, of Wakehurst, both in Sussex, Esq. 2. Jane, wife of Oliver Denham. And, 3. Alice, wife of John Daniel, of Essex, Esq.

Also a son of his own name, JOHN, who served in parliament for Sussex, 1 & 2 of Philip and Mary; and marrying Isabel, daughter of John Sackville, Esq. ancestor to his Grace the Duke of Dorset, had by her (who after his death married Edward Tirrel, Esq.) three sons.

1. John.
2. Thomas. And,
3. William.

And as many daughters: Eleanor; Anne, married to Thomas Penderton, of Suffolk; and Margaret, wife of —— Jones, of the county of Monmouth, Esq.

JOHN, the eldest son of John Ashburnham and Isabel Sackville, writing himself of Ashburnham, Esq. makes his [h] will April 10th, 1563, and died soon after; for the probate bears date May 18th following. He bequeaths to Isabel his wife, all such goods, plate, &c. remaining in his lodge at Ashburnham, or at London, with all her apparel, jewels, &c. as also 200l. on condition she discharges his son John Ashburnham of 100l. owing to Sir Richard Sackvil, which she had of John Sackvil, of Withiam, Esq. her father. He wills his manors of Ashburnham, Pensborne, and Wilsham, with such other lands as Ninian Burrel [i] holds by knight's service, to be divided in three parts; one whereof to the use of the Lords of the fee, till John Ashburnham, his son and heir, comes to the age of twenty-one years; and the other two parts, with all his other lands, &c. in England, and the residue of his goods, plate, money, &c. to his said son, whom, with Isabel his wife, he constitutes his executors.

The said JOHN Ashburnham, Esq. married Mary, daughter to George Fane, of Badsel, in the county of Kent, Esq. grandfather of Francis first Earl of Westmorland, by whom he had five sons.

1. John, his son and heir.

2. Thomas. 3. William. 4. George. And, 5 Walter; which four last died without issue.

[h] Ex Regist. Chayre, qu. 20.

[i] Ancestor of Lord Gwyder.

Also two daughters: Mary, wife of George Wentworth, of West-Bretton, in com. Ebor. (from whence, in a lineal descent, was Sir William Wentworth, of Bretton, Bart.); and Catharine, married to George Aldwick, of Yorkshire, Esq.

He [i] died on October 14th, 1591, as recited by inquisition taken at Horsham, in Sussex, December 15th, 1600, which sets forth, that he died possessed of the manor of Ashburnham, with divers lands and tenements called Pemborne, alias Hurst quondam Shoyswell, in Walbleton, Buxtop, and Ashburnham; also lands and tenements called Megham, alias Wilsham, in Walbleton, all in the county of Sussex, and that John was his son and heir, aged twenty years, ten months, and thirteen days, at his father's death.

Which JOHN received the honour of knighthood at the Tower, March 15th, 1604;[k] and departing this life in 1620, was buried in St. Andrew's church, in Holborn, where a monument was erected to his memory with this inscription, reciting his marriage and issue:

Antiquo Stemmate nobilis, avitis suis virtutibus clarior, hic jacet Johannes Ashburnham, *nuper de* Ashburnham, *miles qui obiit in festo Sancti* Petri, 1620. *Ætatis* 49. *Relictis ex conjuge charissimis* Johanne, Gulielmo, Elizabetha, Francisca, Anna, & Catherina.

Domina Eliz. Ashburnham *Vidua* F. Thomæ Beaumont *de* Staughton *in* com. Leicestr. *Milit. hoc amori & officio consulens, meritissimo viro lugubris posuit* 1621.

Of the said daughters, mentioned in the above inscription, Elizabeth was married to Sir Frederick Cornwallis, Knt. and Bart. afterwards created Lord Cornwallis, from whom the present Marquis is descended; Frances, to Frederick Turvile, Esq.; Anne, to Sir Edward Dering, Bart.; Catharine died unmarried. They had also a daughter, [l] Mary, who died November 25th, 1619, and was buried at St. Botolph's, Aldersgate.

The Lady Elizabeth, widow of the said Sir John Ashburnham, was created *Baroness of Cramond, in Scotland*, by King Charles I. with intail of that honour on the issue of *Sir Thomas Richardson*, Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, her second husband.

[i] Cole's Esc. Lib. 5. n. 64. A. 16. p. 392. in Bibl. Harley.

[k] Necessitated to sell his estates by engagements for friends. See *Postea*.

[l] Seymour's Survey of London, Vol. I. p. 623.

Of John, the eldest son, I shall hereafter treat.

William Ashburnham, the second son, served in his youth in the service of the States-General against the Spaniards in the Netherlands; and being an excellent soldier, had a principal command in that army raised by King Charles, to march against the Scots. He was member in the two parliaments summoned in 1640, and in the latter was examined on oath, whether he knew any thing of that plot charged on the officers of the army, for petitioning the King, &c. which he denied; nevertheless, the parliament voted, that he should receive no pay. Standing thus in great umbrage with the parliament (by whom he was in the sequel expelled, with other loyal members), and the King's affairs not yet permitting him to make use of his service, he, to avoid the clamour that was raised against him, embarked on board a small fly-boat for Holland, with some other officers, who removed on the same account. They had not been long at sea, before they met with one of his Majesty's ships, bringing ammunition to his assistance: on which it was agreed, that Mr. Ashburnham and the Lord Digby should proceed on their voyage, and the others should return with the ammunition; but whilst this was agitating, the parliament squadron came up, and though the ship escaped, yet the fly-boat was taken, and carried into Hull; where he was taken with the Lord Digby, who concealed himself under the disguise of a Frenchman, till he found a convenient opportunity to reveal himself to the Governor, Sir John Hotham, whom he prevailed with to espouse his Majesty's interest, and to surrender Hull; which design being at length rendered fruitless, Colonel Ashburnham, and the Lord Digby, were dismissed by the Governor, and was the principal cause (as Lord Clarendon writes), of the loss of Sir John's head.

Mr. Ashburnham came to his Majesty about the time he set up his standard at Nottingham (which was on August 22d, 1642) and entered on action with the first, repairing to the Marquis of Hertford at Sherborn; where, with a small force, having kept that castle several weeks, without being incommoded by the Earl of Bedford, who watched them with a much greater army, they marched from thence to Minehead, and there the Marquis, with some other gentlemen, transported themselves into Wales, leaving this Colonel Ashburnham, with Sir Ralph Hopton, and others, to march into Cornwal. There they raised forces with such activity, that in a small time they made themselves masters of the West: and having performed very considerable services, joined Prince

Maurice at Chard, in Somersetshire, about the middle of June 1643, with an army of 3000 foot, 500 horse, and 300 dragoons, of which Colonel Ashburnham had been Major-General.

He was soon after made Governor of Weymouth, on the opinion of his courage and dexterity (as the Earl of Clarendon writes);[m] and to make way for him, Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper was removed from that command. He was made Colonel-General of the county of Dorset; and in the year 1644, having received express orders from Prince Maurice, to quit all places that he conceived not tenable in case an army should advance into those parts, he, about June 14th, on the Earl of Essex's marching towards him, quitted Weymouth, and retired to Portland Castle, where he endured a siege of about four months, with great patience and resolution, suffering both by the want of men and provisions, until he was relieved by the Earl of Cleveland, and Sir Walter Hastings appointed Governor in his room. However, being censured for quitting of Weymouth, he, at his own request, had a public hearing before his Majesty and the Council, to whom he so fully stated the matter of fact (as Sir Edward Walker writes in his History of the Progress of the King's Forces) and the impossibility of keeping that place, in case an army did attempt it, together with his reasons for retiring to Portland, and how he disposed of his Majesty's arms and ammunition, as that in the opinion of all there, he was cleared from any crime or neglect.

After the Restoration, he was made Cofferer to Charles II. and dying without issue in December, 1679, was buried in the church of Ashburnham, in Sussex, where a noble monument of white marble is erected to his memory, with his effigies in a Roman dress, and the effigies of his Lady, in white marble, reposing her right arm on a cushion, an angel holding a wreath on her head; and in a compartment of white marble is this inscription:

Under this Tomb (viz., in the Vault for this Family), lie the Bodies of Jane Countess of Marlborough, and William Ashburnham her husband, second Son of Sir John Ashburnham. She was Daughter to John Lord Butler, of Hertfordshire; she was married, first, to James Earl of Marlborough, Lord High Treasurer of England, who, after seven years, died, and left her a young, beautiful, and rich widow. When this

[m] Hist. of Rebellion, 8vo. Vol. III. p. 495.

William coming from beyond Sea, where he was bred a Soldier, married her, and after lived almost five and forty Years most happily with her. She was a very great Lover, and (through God's Mercy), a great Blessing to this Family, which is hoped will ever remember it with honouring her Memory. This William Ashburnham, her Husband, lived after her to a great Age, and gloried in nothing in this World, but this his Wife, and the almost unparalleled Love and entire Friendship, that for above 50 Years was between his dear elder Brother, John Ashburnham, and himself. He was Cofferer to King Charles the First, and King Charles the Second: he died without Issue, and, by God's Blessing, was a happy Preserver of his Brother's Posterity.

The Praise and Glory of it be to God alone.

JOHN Ashburnham (eldest son and heir of Sir John, and brother to William Ashburnham last mentioned), was one of the grooms of the Bedchamber to Charles I. and in 1640, was elected to parliament for the port of Hastings. He attended on his Majesty throughout that unnatural rebellion against him; and his behaviour was so satisfactory, that the King had an entire confidence in him, and was pleased to nominate him, in 1644, one of his Commissioners for the treaty at Uxbridge. Also, in 1645, the King desired of the Parliament, that a safe-conduct might be granted to the Duke of Richmond, the Earl of Southampton, Mr. John Ashburnham, and Mr. Jeffery Palmer, to come to Westminster, with his propositions for peace. And he was also one his Majesty declared he was willing to commit the militia to, for such time, and with such power, as expressed by his Commissioners at Uxbridge.

On April 27th, 1646, when his Majesty thought proper to leave Oxford, Mr. Ashburnham was the only servant that attended him; and, indeed, the only person, except a clergyman, Dr. Hudson, who served as a guide. Afterwards, when the King was in the hands of the Scots army, he transported himself to France, with his Majesty's approbation, the Scots threatening to deliver him to the Parliament; and had forbid him his Majesty's presence. But when he heard the King was in the hands of the English army, and that there was not the same restraint as formerly, he resolved to make an adventure to wait on him; and having, by some friends, a recommendation, both to Cromwell and Ireton (who knew the credit he had with the King, and that

his Majesty would be very well pleased to have his attendance, and look on it as a testimony of their respect to him), he was left at liberty to repair to the King, and was very welcome to his Majesty. He, and Sir John Berkeley, who came from France at the same time, were the two principal agents for conferring both with his Majesty's friends, and with the officers of the army, as often as they desired. But the army having got the sole power, and subdued all opposition from the parliament, as well as the city, they began not only to be less regardful of these his Majesty's agents, but even of the King himself; who therefore resolved to make his escape. Mr. Ashburnham was chiefly confided in; and he and Sir John Berkeley having passes sent them to go beyond the seas, contrived means for his Majesty's escape from Hampton-Court, which was effected on November 11th, 1647; and having conducted the King to the sea-coast, they were sent to treat with Colonel Hammond, governor of the Isle of Wight, to take the King into his protection, which he seemed to comply with; but by a fatal mistake of this man's honour, that unhappy Prince was delivered into the hands of the army: this occasioned suspicion of Mr. Ashburnham's, as well as Berkeley's fidelity; but it chiefly lay on the former, because, as Lord Clarendon writes, it was inferred, he was known to have so great an influence on his Majesty's councils and resolutions, that he could not be ignorant of any thing that moved him.

Yet Lord Clarendon, who discourses largely of this affair, sufficiently clears Mr. Ashburnham from the imputation laid to his charge, saying, "That he preserved his reputation and credit with the most eminent of the King's party; and his remaining in England after the death of the King, *which his enemies charged as an aggravation of suspicion against him*, was upon the marriage of a lady, by whom he had a great fortune, and many conveniencies, which would have been seized by his leaving the kingdom; and he did send over to King Charles II. and had leave to stay there, and sometimes supplied the King with considerable sums of money. Afterwards he was committed to the Tower by Cromwell, where he remained till his death; and the King was known, to the last, to have had a clear opinion of his affection and integrity; and when King Charles II returned, most of those of the greatest reputation, as the Marquis of Hertford, and the Earl of Southampton, gave him a good testimony.

"Upon the whole (says the same historian), it is probable that Cromwell, who, many years after, committed him to the Tower,

and did hate him, and desired to have taken his life, would have been glad to have blasted his reputation, by declaring, that he had carried his master to the Isle of Wight without his privity, merely upon his own presumption. Besides, he was a person of unblemished honour and veracity; and had not any temptation, and never gave any cause in the subsequent actions of his life to have his fidelity suspected."

In a manuscript I have seen, wrote by this Mr. Ashburnham, in his own vindication, he thus expresses himself: 'And though for no other motive, yet for this, that my own posterity may know I have not stupidly, through silence, passed by the heavy censures upon me, there shall be (for their information), this faithful discourse extant, to settle their judgments of my integrity to his Majesty, and prevent the irreverence which otherwise may perhaps not only be paid by them to my memory, but give them cause (taking loose reports for granted truths), to loath themselves, for being branches of so unworthy and wicked a stock.

If men would but as well consider the painful and vexatious part imposed on me, during all the wars, as they look upon the privileges I enjoyed, by my near relation to his Majesty's service, they would find more cause to pity me for my labours, than to envy me for the honour or profit of my employments: for, from the time his Majesty went last from London, to the time he left Oxford to go to the Scots army, I will confidently affirm, I lived as painful, and as servile a life, as any (whoever he was), of the meanest degree. But I hope that an unhappy fate, which hath hitherto followed me, will at least leave me in this, so that I may not be understood to repine at the hardships of my duty. Had the travel of my body or mind been much more beset with toils and difficulties, I should (with the same chearfulness), have waded through all, when in the least measure there had been question of pursuing his Majesty's interest. It is not part of my intentions to adventure upon the history of the unfortunate divisions between his Majesty and the two houses of Parliament, my business being only to deliver so much as my duty was particularly concerned in, when his Majesty was pleased to remove from Oxford to the Scots army; and from Hampton Court to the Isle of Wight; and not to trouble myself or others with more than what is pertinent to the suppressing those false and horrid aspersions cast upon my fidelity in both these actions, wherein I shall be careful that nothing shall fall from me, the truth whereof I will not be ready at all times to justify with my life.'

"To wave therefore all things that passed between his Majesty, the two houses of Parliament, and their armies, till the month of April 1646, I hold it fit to give the state of things: that when his Majesty's forces were reduced to the last period (which I take to be the time that Oxford was besieged), it was judged necessary, by all considering men, that his sacred person should not be liable to the success of an assault (for conditions or treaties seemed vain to be expected where the King was), but that some expedient should be found by an escape from thence to save his life, though nothing could be thought on in order to his flight, that, in point of danger, kept not equal pace with the hazard of his stay. Notwithstanding it was then first debated (as the King was pleased to tell me), whether it were not better for his Majesty to stay, than leave Oxford, &c."

After the Restoration, he was restored to his former post of Groom of the Bed-chamber, and was elected one of the Knights of the Shire for Sussex, to that parliament which met at Westminster, anno 1661. He lies buried in the chancel of Ashburnham church, under a noble monument of black and white marble, whereon lies the effigies in full proportion of a gentleman in armour, between his two wives; the one in a winding-sheet, and the other in a Baroness's robe, with a coronet on her head; all their hands elevated; and underneath are the figures of four sons, and four daughters, kneeling before a desk. Over all, in an arch of white marble, supported by two black marble pillars, is the following inscription on black marble, in gilt Roman letters:

"Here lies in the Vault underneath, John Ashburnham, Esq. of this Place, Son to the unfortunate Person Sir John Ashburnham, whose good nature and frank Disposition towards his Friends, in being deeply engaged for them, necessitated him to sell this place (in his Family long before the Conquest), and all the Estate he had elsewhere, not leaving to his Wife and six Children the least substance; which is not inserted to the least Disadvantage of his Memory (God forbid it should be understood to be a Charge of Disrespect upon him), but to give God the Praise; who so suddenly provided both for his Wife and Children, as that within less than two Years after the Death of the said Sir John, there was not any of them but was in Condition rather to be helpful to others, than to want support themselves:

May God be pleased to add this Blessing to his Posterity, that they may never be unmindful of the great things He has done for them. The wife of the said Sir John Ashburnham, was daughter to Sir Thomas Beaumont, of Staughton, in the county of Leicester; she was very eminent for her great temper and prudence: she died in the seventy-fifth Year of her Age; and both the said Sir John, and his Wife, lie buried in the Church of St. Andrew's, in Holborn, London." Sir John died 1620, æt. 49.

"The said Mr. John Ashburnham married the daughter and heir of William Holland, of Westburton, in this County, Esq. who lies also here interred, and by whom he had these eight children. She made the first step towards the recovery of some part of the inheritance wasted by the said Sir John; for she sold her whole estate to lay out the money in this place. She lived in great reputation for piety and discretion, and died in the seven and thirtieth Year of her Age. The second Wife to the said Mr. John Ashburnham, who lies also here interred, was the Widow of the Lord Poulett, of Hinton St. George, in the county of Somerset: she was daughter and heir to Christopher Kenn, of Kenn, in that county, Esq. who left her a great estate in lands, now in the possession of the Lord Poulett. She was worthy imitation by all her sex, for her honourable and religious conversation: she brought great advantages to the family of this place, and died at the age of seventy years and four months: and her memory is precious to all considering persons that knew her. This Mr. John Ashburnham was of the Bedchamber to their Majesties Charles I. and Charles II. who when he had performed the service to God in building this Church at his own charge, died in the sixty-eighth year of his age, on the fifteenth Day of June, in the Year of our Lord 1671."

Frances, the first wife of the said John Ashburnham, died in the year 1649, and was buried at Ashburnham. Of their daughters, Frances, born anno 1632, was married to Sir Denny Ashburnham, of Bromham, in Sussex, Bart. from whom was descended the late Sir William Ashburnham, Lord Bishop of Chichester; and Elizabeth, to Sir Hugh Smith, of Long-Ashton, in the county of Somerset, Bart.

WILLIAM Ashburnham, Esq. the eldest son, died in the year 1655, and was buried at Ashburnham, having married Elizabeth, daughter of John Lord Poulett, of Hinton St. George, by whom he had issue, John, his son and heir, created Lord Ashburnham. And the said Elizabeth was, secondly, married to Sir William Hartop, of Rotherby, in the county of Leicester, and dying on August 18th, 1690, aged sixty, was buried at Ashburnham.

JOHN Ashburnham, FIRST PEER, born January 15th, 1655-6, was heir to his grandfather, as also to his uncle, William Ashburnham; and on the accession of King William and Queen Mary, was created a *Baron*, by the style and title of LORD ASHBURNHAM, *Baron of Ashburnham, in Sussex*, by letters-patent, dated May 20th, 1698,[n] in the first year of their reign. His Lordship married, in Westminster-Abbey, July 22d, 1677, Bridget, only daughter and heir to Walter Vaughan, of Porthommel-House, in Brecknockshire, Esq. and on August 19th, 1702, his Lordship was constituted Custos Rotulorum [o] of that county. He departed this life at his house in Southampton-street, near Bloomsbury-square, on January 22d, 1709-10, aged fifty-four years and seven days, and was buried at Ashburnham, where also the remains of his lady are deposited. He left issue three sons.

1. William, who succeeded him in honour and estate.
2. John, late Earl Ashburnham. And,
3. Bertram, who died in April 1743, unmarried.

Also two daughters; Elizabeth, married, first, to Robert Cholmondeley, of Holford, in Cheshire; and, secondly, to Seymour Cholmondeley, Esq. and died on January 26th, 1731-2; and Jane, wedded to James Hays, Esq. and died in August 1731.

WILLIAM, SECOND LORD ASHBURNHAM, born May 20th, 1675, married Catharine, daughter, and, at length, sole heir to Thomas Taylor, of Clapham, in the county of Bedford, Esq. but died (leaving no issue by her), on June 16th, 1710, and she on July 11th, the same year, aged twenty-three years, and were both buried at Ashburnham. To whom succeeded, his next brother and heir,

JOHN, THIRD LORD, and FIRST EARL OF ASHBURNHAM, baptized March 13th, 1687; he was by Queen Anne constituted Colonel and Captain of the first troop of Horse Guards; and in December, 1728, appointed Gentleman of the Bed-chamber to Frederick Prince of Wales, but resigned that office in June,

[n] Ex Collect. Greg. King Lanc. fecial.. [o] Pat. 3 Geo. II.

1731; having the year before, on May 14th, 1730, in consideration of his great merits, been created *Viscount St. Asaph*, in the Principality of Wales, and EARL ASHBURNHAM. And on November 23d, 1731, was constituted Captain of the Yeomen of the Guard.

His Lordship married to his first wife, on October 21st, 1710, the Lady Mary Butler, daughter to James Duke of Ormond, who died without issue on January 2d, 1712, in the twenty-third year of her age, and was buried at Ashburnham.

He married, secondly, on July 24th, 1714, Henrietta, widow of John Earl of Anglesey, and daughter to William Earl of Derby, who died on June 26th, 1718, in the thirty-first year of her age, leaving an only daughter, the Lady Henrietta Ashburnham, who died unmarried on August 8th, 1732.

He married, to his third wife, the Lady Jemima Grey, daughter and coheir to Henry Duke of Kent; which Lady died on July 7th, 1731, leaving issue one son, John.

The said John Earl of Ashburnham departing this life at his house in St. James's-square, in the forty-ninth year of his age, on March 10th, 1736-7, was buried at Ashburnham. To whom succeeded the beforementioned

JOHN, his only son and heir, SECOND EARL OF ASHBURNHAM, born October 30th, 1724, one of the Lords of the Bedchamber to his late Majesty; and July 14th, 1753, appointed Keeper of Hyde-Park, and also Keeper of St. James's Park. On the accession of his present Majesty, his Lordship was continued in those offices, until he resigned them in 1762; on November 10th, 1775, was appointed first Lord of the Bed-chamber, and Groom of the Stole to his Majesty, which he resigned in 1775. He is LL.D.

He married, on June 28th, 1756, Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Ambrose Crawley, Esq. late Alderman of London: and by her Ladyship, who died at Bath, 6th February, 1781, had issue

1. George, *Viscount St. Asaph*, born on February 2d, 1758, and died on the 13th of the same month

2. George, now Viscount St. Asaph, born on December 25th, 1760, and baptized on January 23d following, his Majesty, the Duke of Newcastle, and the Princess Dowager of Wales, being personally sponsors, married, first, August 26th, 1784, Sophia, third daughter of Thomas, first Marquis of Bath, by whom (who died April 9th, 1791), he had, 1. George, born October 9th, 1785, M. P. for New Romney, 1807. 2. Elizabeth. 3. Sophia. 4. John, an Ensign in the Coldstream Regiment of Foot Guards.

He married, secondly, Charlotte, eldest daughter of Charles, Earl of Beverley, by whom he has, 5. A son, March 19th, 1803. His Lordship was summoned to Parliament on March 23d, 1803, as BARON ASHBURNHAM, and placed in the seat of his father's Barony of May 30th, 1689.

3. Lady Henrietta Theodosia, born November 8th, 1759.

4. Lady Jemima Elizabeth, born January 1st, 1762, married, February 26th, 1785, James, now Duke of Montrose, and died September 18th, 1786.

5. Lady Elizabeth Frances, born May 10th, 1763.

6. Lady Theodosia Maria, born June 16th, 1765, married, June 4th, 1788, Robert Vyner, Esq. of Gautby, in Lincolnshire; and has issue.

Titles. John Ashburnham, Earl Ashburnham, Viscount St. Asaph, and Baron Ashburnham.

Creations. Baron Ashburnham, of Ashburnham, in Sussex, May 30th, 1689, 1 W. and M.; Viscount St. Asaph, in the Principality of Wales, and Earl Ashburnham, May 14th, 1730, 3 Geo. II.

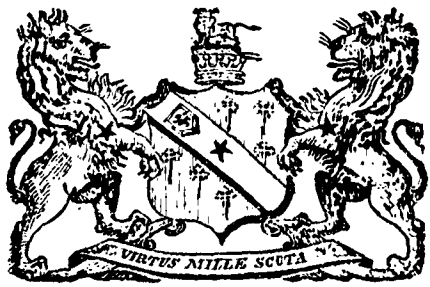
Arms. Gules, a fess between six mullets, Argent.

Crest. Out of a ducal coronet, Or, an ash-tree proper.

Supporters. Two greyhounds, Sable, collared and chained, Or.

Motto. LE ROY ET L'ESTAT.

Chief Seats. At Ashburnham, in the count of Sussex; and at Chelsea, in the county of Middlesex.



HOWARD EARL OF EFFINGHAM.

HAVING, in the first volume of this work, mentioned the issue of THOMAS, the second Duke of Norfolk, by Agnes, his second wife (sister and heir of Sir Philip Tilney, of Boston, in the county of Lincoln), I come now to treat of the eldest son by that marriage,

Lord WILLIAM Howard, FIRST LORD HOWARD OF EFFINGHAM, who in October, 1532, was among those courtiers[a] who attended on their sovereign at his magnificent interview with Francis I. the French King, at Boulogne, having[b] in his retinue eleven servants, and two horsekeepers: and on June 1st, next year, assisted at the coronation of Queen Anne Boleyn,[c] as Earl Marshal of England, in the room of his brother, the Duke of Norfolk, then Ambassador in France. In 1534, he was[d] sent into Scotland to present King James V. with the Order of the Garter, and to desire him to come into England, and accompany King Henry to his intended interview with the French King; with which the Scottish Monarch did not comply. Also the following year was again[e] sent thither with William Barlow, Bishop of St. Asaph, to procure an interview between King Henry and the Scottish King, as also to make certain advantageous propositions to him, which were also declined. After that he was sent Ambassador into France;[f] and soon after his return in 1541, he, together with his Lady, and several of his relations, were indicted for misprision of treason, in concealing the misdemeanor of Ca-

[a] Stow's Annals, p. 500. [b] MS. in Bibl. Joh. Anstis, Arm. Not. B. 5.
[c] Hollinshed's Chron. p. 931.
[d] Herbert's Life of H. VIII. in Hist. of Eng. Vol. II. p. 176.
[e] Ibid. p. 184. [f] Hollinshed, p. 955. and Herbert, p. 229.

tharine Howard[g] (fifth wife of Henry VIII.) who for her unhappy deportment, lost her head, February 13th, 1542. And this Lord William Howard, with his Lady, being convicted of not discovering what they knew of the Queen's behaviour, were condemned to perpetual imprisonment, and adjudged to forfeiture of their goods, and the profits of their lands during life. However, in consideration of his services (and it may be his innocence) he was soon after pardoned; and in 1544, [h] he accompanied the Earl of Hertford in that expedition then made against the Scots. Also the following [i] year he attended on the King at the siege of Boulogne. In [k] the 4th of Edward VI. when matters were adjusted between England and France, and Boulogne was to be restored to the French, and six hostages were to be given by the French for a great sum of money to be paid to King Edward, in consideration of the restitution of Boulogne, this Lord William Howard, and other noblemen, were, on April 20th, ordered to receive them, being six of the French principal nobility, between Dover and London, to conduct them the more honourably according to their estates. In 1553,[l] many of the nobility, whereof this Lord William Howard was one, were by King Edward incorporated, as Merchant-Adventurers to Muscovy, who at their own costs and charges provided three ships, to discover territories unknown, northwards, north-eastwards, and north-westwards. In which voyage Sir Hugh Willoughby, the Chief Commander, was froze to death sitting in his cabin; but Richard Chancellor, the next Commander, arrived safe at St. Nicholas's port in Russia, and travelling to the court of the Czar, Juan Basilowitz II. delivered the King's letters to him; and returned with that Prince's letters to King Edward, granting free traffic to the English in any parts of his dominions. This was their first entrance into Russia.

In the 6th year [m] of Edward VI. he was constituted Deputy of Calais: and having manifested his valour on several occasions, and been stedfast in his loyalty both to Henry VIII. and Edward VI. as also to Queen Mary on her accession to the Crown, he was created a Peer of the realm, by letters patent bearing date 11 Martii, 1553-4, the first year of her reign,[n] by the title of LORD HOWARD OF EFFINGHAM. Also, on [o] the 20th of the

[g] See Gent. Mag. Vol. LXVII. p. 543, 544.
[h] Hollinshed, p. 961.
[i] Rymer's Fœdera, tom. 15. p. 56.
[k] Strype's Mem. Vol. II. p. 229.
[l] Ibid. p. 319.
[m] Pat. 6, Edward VI. p. 3.
[n] Pat. 1 Mar p. 7.
[o] Ibid. p. 5. M. 3.

same month was constituted Lord High Admiral of England, Ireland, Wales, &c. On Wyat's insurrection that year, being then Lord Admiral,[p] he was associated with Sir Thomas White, Lord Mayor of London, for the protection and defence of the city; and did good service, fortifying the bridge, and planting cannon thereon, so that Wyat was obliged to retire, without attempting to enter the city that way; though he expected great help from the citizens, which (as Hollinshed recites), was frustrated by the Lord Admiral's prudent disposition.

On April 8th following, bearing the title of her beloved and faithful Counsellor, *Sir William Howard, Knt. Lord Howard of Effingham, High Admiral of England and Wales, Ireland, Gascony, and Aquitain,* the Queen, in consideration of his [q] fidelity, prudence, valour, and industry, diligence, experience, and integrity, constitutes him her Lieutenant-General, and Chief Commander of her whole fleet and royal army, going to sea for the defence of her friends, &c. And soon after setting sail with twenty-eight ships of war, and other vessels, he kept[r] the seas about three months, and meeting with Philip Prince of Spain, he waited on him till his arrival at Southampton, July 19th, 1554; and also attended his marriage with the Queen at Winchester, on the 25th following.

His Lordship[s] was elected Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter, on October 9th, the same year, and installed in December following. His plate of installation[t] is in the eleventh stall of the chapel of St. George at Windsor; which reciting his being Admiral of England and Ireland, and being continued Chamberlain of the Household by Queen Elizabeth, shews that it must have been put up in the reign of the last-mentioned Princess. Although his Lordship complied with Mary's religion, yet it was with great moderation: for, in 1554, being one of the Commissioners for trying those who refused to go to Mass, he[u] at the arraignment of eleven persons, who were asked whether they would be united again to the Catholic church with the rest of the realm, finding ten of them refuse, put this favourable question to the last, *Whether he would be an honest man, as his father was before him?* and the person, interrogated, answering yea, was discharged. Also, during the troubles of the Lady Eli-

[p] Hollinshed, p. 1097.
[q] Rymer, p. 382.
[r] Hollinshed, p. 1118.
[s] MS. of the Knights of the Garter.
[t] Pote's Antiquities of Windsor, p. 291.
[u] Strype's Memorials, Vol. III. p. 208.

zabeth, being [x] sent to her from the Queen, he used her with the greatest respect, when many of the court treated her most contemptuously.

Wherefore Elizabeth, on her accession to the throne, not only continued him in his place of Lord Chamberlain,[y] and of her Privy-Council, but employed him in the weightiest affairs of state. On January 20th, in the first year of her reign,[z] his Lordship, with the Bishop of Ely, and Nicholas Wotton, Dean of Canterbury, were empowered to conclude a peace with the French King. And on May 23d following,[a] he was appointed one of the Commissioners to take the oath of supremacy of all persons that enjoyed any employments or trust under the Queen, bearing then the title of Lord Chamberlain to her household.

He continued in that post till [b] July 13th, 1572, when being worn out with the fatigues of an active life,[c] he resigned it, and was made Lord Privy-Seal, which post he enjoyed but a short time;[d] dying on January 21st following, at Hampton-Court, full of years and honour; being (as Camden [e] writes), of most approved fidelity, and unshaken courage. He was [f] buried in the family vault of the Howards, under the chancel in the church of Ryegate, in Surry, on the 29th ensuing.

His Lordship married two wives; whereof the first lies buried in the chancel of the church of Lambeth, in Surry, under a monument erected to her memory, with this inscription:

Here lyeth Katharine Howard, one of the Sisters and Heires of John Broughton, Esq. Sonne and Heire of John Broughton, Esq. and late Wife of Lord William Howard, one of the Sonnes of the right high and mighty Prince Lord Thomas, late Duke of Norfolk, High Treasurer and Earl Marshall of England: Which Lord William and Lady Katherine left issue betweene them lawfully begotten, Agnes Howard, their only daughter. Which said Lady Katherine deceased the xxiii Day of April, Aº Dom, 1535. Whose Soule Jesu pardon.

The said daughter Agnes, was married to William Paulet, the third Marquis of Winchester, and died in 1601.

[x] Hollinshed, p. 1158. [y] Camden's Elizabeth.
[z] Rymer, tom. 15. p. 610. [a] Ibid. p. 618. [b] Hollinshed, p. 1231.
[c] Camden, p. 450. [d] Hollinshed, p. 1257.
[e] Life of Queen Elizabeth, p. 449.
[f] Ex Collect. sub manu Joh. Anstis Armig^r.

This Lord Howard of Effingham had to his second wife Margaret, second daughter of Sir Thomas Gamage, of Coity, in Glamorganshire, Knt. by Margaret, daughter of Sir John St. John, of Bletsho (who survived him, dying in May 1581, and was buried in the same vault with her husband, under Ryegate church, on the 19th of the same month), by whom he had issue four sons.

1. Charles, his successor.

2. Sir William Howard, of Lingfield, in Surry, who died in 1600, and was buried at Ryegate, *ancestor to the present Earl of Effingham.*

3. Edward. And.

4. Henry, who both died young.

Also five daughters.

1. Douglas,[g] married to John Lord Sheffield, ancestor to the late Duke of Buckinghamshire; secondly, to Robert Earl of Leicester; and afterwards to Sir Edward Stafford, of Grafton, Knt.

2. Mary, married, first, to Edward Lord Dudley; afterwards to Richard Mompesson, Esq. she died August 21st, 1600, and was buried in the parish church of St. Margaret, Westminster, where a monument was erected to her memory.

3. Frances, wedded to Edward, Earl of Hertford, and died without issue, 14th May, 1598, aged forty-four, and was buried in the Chapel of St. Benedict, in Westminster Abbey, against the east wall of which chapel is a very stately monument twenty-six feet high, with a suitable inscription to her memory.

4. Martha, to Sir George Bourchier, Knt. third son to John Earl of Bath. And,

5. Katherine, who died young, September 22d, 1598, and was also buried with her parents.

By his last will and testament,[h] bearing date 6th Maii, 1569, he bequeathed to Charles, his son and heir, his collar of gold, and all his robes belonging to the Order of the Garter; and appointed a tomb to be made for him in the chancel of the parish church of Ryegate, in Surry, where he ordered his body to be

[g] See a very extraordinary account of her intrigues with Lord Leicester, during Lord Leicester's life, in Gervase Holles's curious Memoirs of the Holles family. Her second marriage with Lord Leicester was denied; and the celebrated Sir Robert Dudley, her son, declared illegitimate. But the mystery is not cleared up to this day.

[h] Regist. Peter, q. 22. in Cur. Prerog. Cant.

buried; which was accordingly done with great solemnity, on January 29th, 1572-3, seventeen days after his death.

CHARLES SECOND LORD HOWARD OF EFFINGHAM, AND FIRST EARL OF NOTTINGHAM, his eldest son, was initiated during the lifetime of his father in the affairs of state; being [i] sent in 2 Eliz. on the death of the French King, with a compliment of condolence to his successor, and to congratulate him on his succession; also to desire, that the friendship so lately commenced between the two crowns might continue. Returning from this embassy, he was [k] elected one of the Knights for the county of Surry, in that Parliament began at Westminster, January 11th, 1562-3, and in 12 Eliz. was General [l] of the horsemen under the Earl of Warwick, in that army sent against the Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland, then in rebellion. The following year he was sent [m] with a fleet of men of war to convoy the Lady Anne of Austria, daughter of the Emperor Maximilian, going into Spain, over the Britsh seas. And [n] elected for Surry, in the Parliament which met May 8th, 1572, having before that time received the honour of knighthood.

He was installed Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter on April 24th, 1574, also was made [o] Lord Chamberlain of the Household. In 1586, he was [p] one of the Noblemen appointed Commissioners by the Queen's patent, for the trial of the Queen of Scots; and therein is styled of the Privy Council, and LORD HIGH ADMIRAL OF ENGLAND,[q] having been so constituted in 1584-5. In 1588, the memorable year of the Spanish Invasion, the Queen (as Camden [r] writes), having a great opinion of his fortunate conduct, and well knowing him to be skilful in maritime affairs, wary and provident, valiant and courageous, industrious and active; and that by the sweetness of his behaviour, and by his bravery and conduct, he was of great authority and esteem among the seamen, she committed to him the command of the whole fleet: with which he had the honour of saving his country, by dispersing and totally ruining that fleet, which the Spaniards had fondly boasted to be invincible, and had been three whole years fitting out, at a vast expence; and thereby gained immortal honour to himself and family. For which great

[i] Camden, p. 278.
[k] Willis's Notitia Parl. p. 70. 75.
[l] Hollinshed, p. 1212.
[m] Camden, p. 430.
[n] Willis, p. 88. 95.
[o] Camden, p. 510.
[p] Camden Eliz. in Hist. of Eng. Vol. II. p. 510.
[q] Ibid.
[r] In Annals of Queen Elizabeth, p. 543.

service the Queen not only settled a pension on him, but ever after considered him as a person born for the preservation of his country. And when, in 1596, on a report of the Spaniards again attempting to invade England, a fleet was equipped of 150 ships, with land forces on board, he was [s] made Commander in Chief at sea, and the Earl of Essex at land. In which expedition Cadiz was taken; and he merited so much, and his service therein was so well esteemed, that the Queen, on October 22d the same year, [t] advanced him to the dignity and title of EARL OF NOTTINGHAM (being descended from the family of Mowbray, whereof some have been Earls of that county), the reasons whereof are thus [u] inserted in his patent:

"That by the victory obtained anno 1588, he had secured the kingdom of England from the invasion of Spain, and other impendent dangers; and did also in conjunction with our dear cousin Robert Earl of Essex, seize by force the isle and strongly fortified city of Cales, in the furthest part of Spain; and did likewise entirely rout and defeat another fleet of the King of Spain, prepared in that port against this kingdom."

In the same year he was [x] constituted Justice Itinerant, for life, of all the forests south of Trent. And in 41 Eliz. when [y] on a report of the Spaniards again designing the invasion of England, and on private intelligence that the Earl of Essex, then Deputy of Ireland, discontented at the power of his adversaries, was meditating to return into England with a select party of men, on which the Queen raised 6000 foot soldiers, to be ready on any emergency; she reposed so entire a confidence in the fidelity of this Earl, that she [z] committed to him the chief command. But these forces were again disbanded in a few days, and the Earl had no opportunity to exercise his courage or conduct, till 44 Eliz. when on the Earl of Essex's insurrection he was sent [a] to reduce Drury-house, whither Essex had retired, which was presently surrendered. The same year he was [b] constituted one of the Commissioners for exercising the office of Earl Marshal of England. The year after, the Queen, sensible of her declining condition, removed from Westminster to Richmond (where she ended her days on March 24th, 1602-3), and said to the Lord Admiral, for whom she had a particular respect, *My throne has been held*

[s] Camden, p. 591. [t] Pat. 39 Eliz. p. 3. [u] Camden, p. 599.
[x] Pat. 39 Eliz. p. 1. [y] Camden, p. 616.
[z] Pat. 41 Eliz. p. 24. in dorso. [a] Camden, p. 632.
[b] Pat. 44 Eliz. p. 14. in dorso.

by Princes in the way of succession, and ought not to go to any but my next and immediate heir. Which he acquainting the council with, some time before her death, they deputed him, the Lord Keeper, and the Secretary, to wait on the Queen, to learn her pleasure in reference to the succession; whereupon she declared the King of Scots to be her nearest kinsman and successor.

On whose accession to the throne, the Earl was continued in his post of *Lord Admiral*, and at his coronation, was [c] made *Lord High Steward* of England upon that occasion. He was also [d] sent ambassador into Spain, attended with a very splendid retinue of English noblemen, and was made one of the commissioners to treat of an Union between England and Scotland.

King James having an absolute aversion to war, was now led hastily to conclude a peace with Spain, even to the amazement and great advantage of the Spaniards, who thereby had an opportunity given them of retrieving their almost desperate affairs, and of pushing on the war with the Dutch, against whom they were deeply enraged on account of their revolt for religion and liberty.[e] It is said, indeed, this peace was not purchased without the aid of large sums of money distributed by the Spanish ambassador among the King's ministers.[f]

"The constable of Castille (says Weldon), so plyed his master's business (in which he spared for no cost), that he procured a peace so advantageous for Spaine, and so disadvantageous for England, that it, and all Christendom, have since both seen and felt the lamentable effect thereof. There was not one courtier of note that tasted not of Spaine's bounty, either in gold or jewels."[g]

The treaties of commerce now concluded by France and England with Spain and the Archdukes, rendered it necessary to send ambassadors extraordinary to those foreign courts; and the Duke of Lenox was dispatched to France; the Lord Admiral to Spain; and the Earl of Hertford to the court of Bruxelles.

"The chief point considered in the Spanish embassy (says Carte), was to send a person of equal dignity with the Constable of Castille; and none could be thought of but Charles Howard, Earl of Nottingham, Lord High Admiral of England: he solicited hard to be made a duke on the occasion, but could not prevail,

[c] Pat. 1 Jac. I. p. 18.

[d] Wilson's Life of King James in Hist. of England, Vol. II. p. 673.

[e] See Harris's Life of James I. p. 138. [f] Rapin—Weldon, &c.

[g] P. 26, 27.

the dignity of his post being sufficient. He was the goodliest person of the age, and still so, though far advanced in years; he never had any great fund of sense, and was now grown the jest of the court, too vain and weak a man to be employed in any business, or entrusted with any important negotiation; but he was well enough cut out to make a shew in matters of mere ceremony and compliment; especially at the court of Spain, in whose interest he was entirely embarked. His public instructions related only to the King of Spain's oath for observance of the treaty, and his own master's neutrality: but in a private one from the King and Council, he was charged to express his goodwill to the Prince of Wales's marriage with the Infanta, if it came to be mentioned. He had 15,000l. allowed for his expences; and carried over with him Sir Charles Cornwallis,[h] who was to reside in Spain as ordinary ambassador, six young noblemen, fifty knights, and a retinue of five hundred persons; yet his embassy was not unprofitable; receiving at his parting thence to the value of 20,000l. in presents; besides a pension of 12,000 crowns to himself, and 30,000 among his followers. The Admiral, setting out on March 28th, arrived on May 10th, at Valladolid; and on Friday, the last of this month, his Catholick Majesty ratified the peace upon oath in a great chamber of the palace; and subscribed the articles, added by the Constable, about German merchandize, and the inquisition. It was pretended that the clergy would not suffer this to be done in a church or chapel, where the neglect of reverence to the Holy Sacrament would give scandal; and it was perhaps some foresight hereof which made the Constable, when he was to swear to the peace in England, desire it might be done in Westminster-Hall, though he was over-ruled by King James, and forced to take his oath in Whitehall chapel. When that ceremony was performed in England and France, the Spanish Ambassadors had dined with both the Kings; and the Admiral expected the like honour in Spain; but this was excused as contrary to the custom of the court; no French ambassador, no papal nuncio, nor even the Duke of Savoy, though an absolute prince, and married to the King's sister, being ever admitted to his table. The Admiral leaving Valladolid on June 7th, arrived the 29th of that month at Portsmouth, but found a worse reception at Court

[h] Sir Charles Cornwallis has given a minute account of their arrival at Valladolid, in a Letter printed in Winwood, and in Memoirs of King James's Peers, 196. In both which books are many other interesting Letters from Sir Charles relative to this Embassy.

than he expected; the folly of his tongue in Spain, the effect of his vanity,[i] bringing on him severe reproaches from his master.[k]" This account by Carte is principally drawn from Winwood's Memorials.

The next event in Lord Nottingham's life which I find recorded in history, was his attendance at the marriage of the Princess Elizabeth with the Elector Palatine.

" In February (1612) following the death of Prince Henry (says Arthur Wilson), the Prince Palatine and that lovely Princess the Lady Elizabeth, were married on Bishop Valentine's day, in all the pomp and glory that so much grandeur could express. Her vestments were white, the emblem of innocency; her hair dishevelled, hanging down her back at length, an ornament of virginity; a crown of pure gold upon her head, the cognizance of Majesty, being all over beset with precious gems shining like a constellation; her train supported by twelve young ladies in white garments, so adorned with jewels, that her path looked like a milky way. She was led to church by her brother, Prince Charles, and the Earl of Northampton; the young bachelor, on the right hand, and the old on the left. And while the Archbishop of Canterbury was solemnizing the marriage, some coruscations and lightnings of joy appeared in her countenance, that expressed more than an ordinary smile, being almost elated to a laughter, which could not clear the air of her fate, but was rather a forerunner of more sad and dire events: which shows how slippery Nature is to toll us along to those things that bring danger, yea sometimes destruction with them.

" She returned from the chapel between the Duke of Lenox, and the Earl of Nottingham, Lord High Admiral, two married men. The feastings, maskings, and other royal formalities, were as troublesome ('tis presumed) to the lovers, as the relation of them here may be to the readers. For such splendor and gayety are fitter to appear in Princes' courts than in histories.

" The city of London (that with high magnificence had feasted the Prince Palatine, and his noble retinue), presented to the fair bride a chain of Oriental pearl, by the hand of the Lord Mayor and Aldermen (in their scarlet and gold chain accoutrements), of

[i] His cousin Northampton complained of this weakness in him; and had a great contempt of his abilities. See his Letters in Memoirs of James's Peers, 221.

[k] Carte, III. 751, 752.

such a value as was fit for them to give, and her to receive. And the people of the kingdom in general being summoned to a contribution for the marriage of the King's daughter, did shew their affections by their bounty. And though it be the custom of our Kings to pay their daughters portions with their subjects purses, yet an hundred years being almost past since such a precedent, it might have made them unwilling (if their obedience had not been full ripe), to recal such obsolete things, as are only in practice now by the meanest of the people.

"But, tired with feasting and jollity, about the middle of April, when the beauties of the spring were enticing enough to beguile the tediousness of the way, the Prince Elector willing to review, and the Princess to see, what she was to enjoy; after all the caresses and sweet embraces that could be between the King, Queen, and Princes, that were to be separated so long, and at such a distance; and after all the shows, pastimes, fireworks, and other artifices that could be devised, and manifested, they parted at Rochester; the Lord Admiral being ready with a royal navy in the Downs for their passage and conduct. The season smiled, and they arrived the nine and twentieth of the month at Flushing.[l]

In 1619, the Earl resigned his post of Lord High Admiral. He was now eighty-three years of age, and desirous of repose; but not caring to lose the precedence which that dignity gave him, the King conferred on him by a special patent, the privilege of taking place, as his ancestor John Lord Mowbray, Earl of Nottingham, had done in the time of Richard II.[m]

The King also remitted him a debt of 1800l. and settled a pension on him of 1000l. a year.[n]

He died at Haling House, in Surrey, æt. 87, December 14th, 1624, and was buried in the family vault under the chancel of Ryegate church.[o]

Fuller, in his quaint language, gives the following character of him:

"An hearty gentleman, and cordial to his Sovereign, of a most proper person, one reason why Queen Elizabeth (who, though she did not value a jewel by, valued it the more for, a fair case), reflected so much upon him. The first evidence he gave of his prowess was when the Emperor's sister, the spouse of Spain, with

[l] Wilson's History, p. 64, 65. [m] Carte, IV. 55. Camden's Annals.
[n] Camden's Annals.
[o] See the inscription on the brass plate of his coffin. Topogr. II. 270.

a fleet of 130 sails, stoutly and proudly passed the narrow seas, his Lordship, accompanied with ten ships only of her Majesty's navy royal, environed their fleet in a most strange and warlike sort, enforced them to stoop gallant, and to veil their bonnets to the Queen of England.

"His service in the eighty-eighth is notoriously known, when at the first news of the Spaniards approach, he towed at a cable with his own hands to draw out the harbour-bound ships into the sea: I dare boldly say, he drew more, though not by his person, by his presence and example, than any ten in the place. True it is he was no deep seaman (not to be expected from one of his extraction),[p] but had skill enough to know those who had more skill than himself, and to follow their instructions, and would not starve the Queen's service by feeding his own sturdy wilfulness, but was ruled by the experienced in sea-matters, the Queen having a navy of oak, and an Admiral of osier.

"His last eminent service was, when he was commander of the sea (as Essex of the land) forces, at the taking of Cadiz; for which he was made Earl of Nottingham, the last of the Queen's creation.

"His place was of great profit (prizes being so frequent in that age), though great his necessary, and vast his voluntary expences; keeping (as I have read), seven standing houses at the same time, at London, Ryegate, Effingham, Blechingly, &c. so that the wonder is not great if he died not very wealthy.

"He lived to be very aged, who wrote "man" (if not married), in the first of Queen Elizabeth, being an invited guest at the solemn consecration of Matthew Parker at Lambeth; and many years after, by his testimony, confuted those lewd and loud lies which the Papists tell of the Nag's Head in Cheapside. He resigned his Admiralty in the reign of King James to the Duke of Buckingham."[q]

The Earl of Nottingham had by his first wife (Katharine Cary),

1. William, summoned by writ to several Parliaments during his father's life, who married, 1597, Anne, daughter and sole heir to John Lord St. John, of Bletso,[r] but died before his father

[p] How different from the present day, when no birth would be an excuse for ignorance of the profession in a sailor!

[q] Fuller's Worthies, Surrey, p. 83, 84.

[r] At Chelsea. Lysons, Environs of London, II. 159.
A daughter Anne, was baptized there Oct. 12th, 1605. Ibid.

in 1615:[s] leaving Elizabeth, his sole daughter and heir,[t] who became the wife of John Lord Mordaunt, afterwards Earl of Peterborough.

2. Charles, who succeeded his father as second Earl of Nottingham.

3. Frances, married to Sir Robert Southwell, of Woodrising, in Norfolk; and afterwards to John Stewart, Earl of Carrick, in Scotland.

4. Frances, married to Henry Fitzgerald, Earl of Kildare, in Ireland; and afterwards to the unfortunate Henry Brooke, Lord Cobham, whom she deserted in his misfortunes.

5. Margaret, married to Sir Richard Levison, of Trentham, in Staffordshire, Knt. Vice Admiral of England.

By his second wife, the Lady Margaret Steward, the Earl had,

6. James, buried at Chelsea, June 5th, 1610.

7. Charles, born December 25th, 1616, and baptized the 23d of January following, at Croydon (in which parish was his manor house called Haling).[u] His father was now seventy-three years old.[x] He succeeded his half-brother of the same names, in 1641, as *third Earl of Nottingham.*[y]

Besides these, there was a son, William, baptized 1615, and buried two days afterwards; Thomas, buried February 5th, 1617; and Margaret, baptized December 22d, 1618.[z]

The Countess their mother re-married William Viscount Monson, of Ireland, the person who was degraded from his honours in 1661, for having been accessary to the murder of Charles I. She was buried at Chelsea August 19th, 1639.[a]

CHARLES, SECOND EARL OF NOTTINGHAM, his eldest surviving son, was Lord Lieutenant of the county of Surry, in 1627, as appears from a sermon printed that year at London, dedicated to him with these titles, *The Right Honourable and most nobly de-*

[s] Buried at Chelsea. Ibid.

[t] She was buried at Chelsea November 18th, 1671. Ibid.

[u] Now belonging to William Parker Hamond, Esq. Lysons, Environs of London, I. 178.

[x] Ibid. 196.

[y] During the Civil Wars he attached himself to the Parliament; obtained some of the sequestered lands, and was a tenant of Croydon Palace. Ibid. He died s. p. April 26th, 1681.

[z] At Chelsea. Lysons, Environs of London, II. 120. A son was buried at Ryegate 1608.

[a] She had a son by Lord Monson, called Stewart, baptized at Chelsea March 31st, 1628, buried April 8th. Ibid. 121.

scended Charles Lord Howard, Baron of Effingham, Earl of Nottingham, Lord Lieutenant of the county of Surry; wherein appears his manner of living, piety, &c. And several Books are also dedicated to him, which distinguish his Lordship as a religious and loyal Peer. He married on Tuesday, May 19th, 1597, Charity, daughter [b] of Robert White, of Christ-Church, in Hampshire, widow of William Leche, of Sheffield in Fletching, in Sussex. Which Lady died without issue, on December 18th, 1618, and was buried in Fletching church.

His Lordship married, secondly, in Broad-street-church, London, April 22d, 1620, Mary,[c] eldest daughter of Sir William Cockayne, Knt. Alderman, and some time Lord Mayor of London; and his Lordship dying without issue male on October 3d, 1642, was buried at Ryegate, in Surrey, on the 8th of the said month; Sir Charles Howard, Knt. his half-brother,[d] succeeding him in his honours. Which

CHARLES, THIRD EARL OF NOTTINGHAM, received the honour of knighthood at Theobalds, on April 2d, 1624, and having married Arabella, daughter to Edward Smith, of the Middle-Temple, Esq. and sister to Sir Edward Smith, Lord Chief Justice of the court of Common Pleas in Ireland,[e] departed this life on April 26th, 1681, without issue, and was buried at Ryegate; and his widow surviving till the 16th January following, was buried in the church of St. Mary, within the Savoy, London.[f]

Whereupon the *Earldom of Nottingham* became extinct, and the title of *Lord Howard of Effingham* devolved on Francis Howard, of Great-Bookham, in Surrey, Esq. great grandson of Sir William Howard, of Lingfield, in Surrey, second son to William (who had first been created Lord Howard of Effingham), by Margaret, his second wife, daughter of Sir Thomas Gamage. Which

Sir WILLIAM HOWARD of *Lingfield*, in the year 1581, was among those noble persons who [g] accompanied the Duke of Anjou on his departure out of England, into the Low Countries, where he was to be invested with the chief sovereignty. He afterwards

[b] Additions and Emendat. in the Baronage of England, from the notes of Sir W. Dugdale, by Gr. King Lanc. Fecial.

[c] She was buried at Ryegate, 1650. Topogr. III. 269.

[d] Additions and Emendat. in the Baronage of England, from the notes of Sir W. Dugdale, by Gr. King Lanc. Fecial.

[e] Seymour's Survey of London, fol. 682.

[f] Ibid. Vol. II. fol. 681.

[g] Hollinsh. p. 1329.

received the honour of knighthood; and having [h] been elected a member for the borough of Ryegate, in Surrey, to several parliaments, departed this life, on September 1st, 1600, and was buried at Ryegate, in Surrey, the 26th of the same month,[i] seised of the manor of [k] Great Bookham, with the appurtenances in Bookham; the manor or college of Lingfield; the manor of Billehurst, and rectory of Lingfield, and the advowson of the living aforesaid. By Frances his wife, daughter of William Gouldwell, of Gouldwell-hall, in the county of Kent, he had three sons;

1. Sir Edward.
2. Sir Francis. And,
3. Sir Charles; who were all honoured with knighthood.[l]

Sir EDWARD, the eldest son, inherited the estate, and served [m] for the borough of Ryegate in the last parliament called by Queen Elizabeth; as also in the first of King James I. who [n] conferred the honour of knighthood on him at the Charterhouse, on May 11th, 1603. He was Cup bearer to that King; and dying without issue in the year 1620, the estate descended to his next brother and heir,

Sir FRANCIS,[o] who received the honour of knighthood at Chatham, on July 4th, 1604, and married Jane, daughter of Sir William Monson, of Kinnersley, in Surrey, Knt. He died on July 7th, 1651, and lies buried in the church of Great-Bookham, in Surrey, under a monument erected to his memory.

His issue were seven sons, and one daughter; Charles, William, Henry, Thomas, Edward, Lodowick, John, and Mary.

CHARLES, his eldest son, received the honour of knighthood, and dying on March 20th, 1672, aged fifty-seven, lies buried under a black marble in the church of Lingfield, in Surrey. By his wife, Frances, daughter of Sir George Courthope, of Whiligh, in the county of Sussex, Knt. he left issue two sons, Francis and George; and a daughter, Jane, wife of Thomas Methwold, of Hale-house, in the county of Middlesex, Esq. The mother of these children died May 6th, 1681, and is buried at Lingfield, in Surrey, where a monument is erected to her memory.

[h] MS. Coll. de Parl. penes Brown Willis Arm.
[i] Funeral Certificates, I. 16, fol. 101. in Coll. Arm.
[k] Cole's Esc. lib. 5. n. 61. A. 16. p. 391. in Bibl. Harl.
[l] St. George's visitation of Cambridgeshire, pedigree of Gouldwell, in Coll. Arm.
[m] MS. Coll. de Parl. penes Brown Willes Arm.
[n] Philpot's Cat. of Knights, p. 6. [o] Ibid. p. 30.

Francis, his son and heir, on the death of Charles Earl of Nottingham, succeeded to the title of *Lord Howard of Effingham.*

George, second son, married Anne, daughter of —— Kidder, of Lewes, in Sussex, Esq. had issue three sons; Henry, Charles, and Thomas; and two daughters, Mary and Frances; whereof only Thomas survived, which Thomas was seated at Bookham, in Surrey. He served all the Spanish war, in the time of Queen Anne, with great reputation; was taken prisoner at the unfortunate battle of Almanza, March 13th, 1707, N.S. and detained two years in France. At the end of the same reign, when he was Lieutenant-colonel, he was dismissed the service for his steady adherence to the cause of the present royal family, and our happy constitution. Upon the accession of George I. he purchased a regiment of foot in Ireland, and was preferred by his late Majesty to the regiment of Buffs, upon the English establishment. On December 18th, 1735, he was appointed Brigadier-general of his Majesty's forces, and one of his Majesty's Aids de Camp; also on July 17th, 1739, promoted to the rank of a Major-general. On October 12th, 1742, he was appointed Governor of Berwick upon Tweed; and February 25th, 1742-3, constituted Lieutenant-general of his Majesty's forces. He died, March 31st, 1753, at his house in Saville-street, and this character was given of him, on his decease: 'As a Christian, he was most devout and resigned; as an officer, he was most brave and experienced; as a husband, most affectionate; as a parent, most kind and indulgent; as a man, most punctual and just in all his transactions; being truly possessed of every social virtue.' He married Mary, only daughter of Dr. Morton, Bishop of Meath, in Ireland, who died 5th February, 1782, at her house in Saville-row; and by whom he had four sons and five daughters. Whereof

Sir George Howard, of Great Bookham, arrived at the rank of Major-General, January 16th, 1758; Lieutenant-General, December 9th, 1760; General, September 6th, 1777; and Field-Marshal, October 12th, 1793. In 1749, he was appointed to the command of his father's Regiment, the third Foot; whence he obtained, May 13th, 1763, the seventh Regiment of Dragoons; and thence on April 25th, 1779, the first Regiment of Dragoon Guards. He was Governor of Chelsea Hospital; Member of Parliament for Stamford, in Lincolnshire, Knight of the Bath, and LL.D. He died July 16th, 1796.

He first married Lady Lucy Wentworth, sister to William Earl Strafford, by whom he had a son, William, and a daughter, Lucy,

that died young; and a daughter, Anne, born 24th February, 1754, married April 20th, 1780, to Major-general Richard Vyse. His first wife died April 27th, 1771, and he was remarried on May 22d, 1776, to Elizabeth, relict of Thomas second Earl of Effingham.

Henry,[p] his brother, with Mary, married to Francis Vincent, Esq. eldest son and heir of Sir Henry Vincent, of Stoke Dabernon, in Surrey, Bart. [q] and Catharine, were all who survived to maturity.

FRANCIS, who succeeded as FIFTH LORD HOWARD OF EFFINGHAM, as beforementioned, was governor of Virginia in the reign of Charles II. and departed this life on March 30th, 1694. His Lordship married Philadelphia, daughter of Sir Thomas Pelham, Bart. great grandfather of Thomas Duke of Newcastle; and by her, who died at Virginia August 13th, 1685, aged thirty-one,[r] he had issue three sons.

1. Charles, who died in the eighteenth year of his age, April 11th, 1694.[s]

2. Thomas, *Lord Howard of Effingham.*

And, 3. Francis, *first Earl of Effingham.*

Also three daughters; Philadelphia, who died August 5th, 1694, aged sixteen;[t] Margaret-Frances, who died May 15th, 1685;[u] and Elizabeth, married to William Roberts, of Willesden, in the county of Middlesex, Esq.: and, secondly, to William Hutcheson, Esq.

The said Francis Lord Howard, wedded to his second wife, Susan, daughter of Sir Henry Felton, of Playford, in the county of Suffolk, Bart. and widow of Thomas Herbert, Esq. but by her had no issue.

THOMAS, his eldest surviving son, succeeding him in honour and estate, as SIXTH LORD HOWARD OF EFFINGHAM, was, in the reign of Queen Anne, one of the Gentlemen of the Bedchamber to George Prince of Denmark. He married, first, Mary, daughter and heir of Ruishe Wentworth, Esq. son and heir of Sir George Wentworth, a younger brother to Thomas Earl of Strafford, by whom he had issue two daughters; Anne, who, on Sep-

[p] Qu. If still living? I presume he was father of Colonel K. A. Howard, of the Coldstream Regiment of Foot Guards.—I think the late Field-Marshal, Studholme Hodgson, who died October 20, 1797, aged 90, married one of this family.

[q] She died in August 1757. Univ. Mag.

[r] Inscript. Tumuli apud Lingfield. [s] Ibid. [t] Ibid.

[u] Ibid.

tember 14th, 1729, was married to Sir William Yonge,[x] of Escote, in Devonshire, Knight of the Bath, and Baronet, whose widow she died in 1775; and Mary, who, on June 21st, 1733, was married to George-Venables Vernon, of Sudbury, in Derbyshire, Esq. created Lord Vernon May 1st, 1762.

His Lordship had to his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of John Rotheram, of Much Waltham, in the county of Essex, Esq. and widow of Sir Theophilus Napier, of Luton-Hoo, in the county of Bedford, Bart. but by her (who was afterwards wife of Sir Conyers D'Arcy, Knight of the Bath), had no children. And departing this life, without issue male, at Spa, in Germany, July 10th, 1725, was buried at Lingfield, and the barony devolved on his brother and heir,

FRANCIS, SEVENTH LORD HOWARD, and FIRST EARL OF EFFINGHAM, was, on July 14th, 1731, appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of the Horse Grenadier-Guards: and on July 22d, next year, was constituted Colonel of the 20th Regiment of Foot. In 1731, he was constituted Deputy Earl-Marshal of England. And, in consideration of his great merit and abilities, created an Earl of Great Britain, by the style and title of EARL OF EFFINGHAM, by letters-patent dated December 8th, 1731. In June 1737, his Lordship was appointed Colonel of the second troop of Horse Grenadier Guards; and on July 17th, 1739, promoted to the rank of a Brigadier-General; also, December 22d, 1749, appointed Captain and Colonel of the fourth troop of Horse Guards.

His Lordship married, first, Diana, daughter of Major-General O'Farrel, of the kingdom of Ireland, by whom he had Thomas, second Earl of Effingham.

And in July 1728, wedded, secondly, Anne, sister of Robert Bristow, Esq. one of the Commissioners of his Majesty's Board of Greencloth; and by her, who died at her house in George-street, Hanover Square, November 5th, 1774, had a son, George, that died young. And his Lordship deceasing February 12th, 1742-3, was buried on the 18th following, at Great Bookham, in Surrey; to whom succeeded in his honours and estates his only surviving son and heir,

THOMAS, SECOND EARL OF EFFINGHAM, who on the decease of his father, was, April 16th, 1743, appointed Deputy Earl-Marshal of England. On April 11th, 1743, he was promoted to be first Lieutenant and Lieutenant-Colonel of the second troop of

[x] A wit and politician; father, by her, of the present Sir George.

Horse Guards; also, on August 20th, 1749, appointed one of his Majesty's Aids de Camp; on December 2d, 1754, he was preferred to the command of the 34th Regiment of Foot. In January, 1758, his Lordship was promoted to the rank of Major-General, and to that of Lieutenant-General, on December 8th, 1760; having been appointed to the command of the first troop of Horse Grenadier Guards, the preceding month.

His Lordship married, on February 14th, 1744-5, Elizabeth, daughter of Peter Beckford, of the Island of Jamaica, Esq. who was grandson of Sir Thomas Beckford, Knt. and Alderman of the city of London, and by her (who was one of the Ladies of the Bedchamber to the Queen, and re-married, 1776, to Sir George Howard, Knight of the Bath, and died October 12th, 1791), he left surviving issue, two sons;

1. Thomas, *third Earl of Effingham.*

2. Richard Howard, *fourth Earl.*

And four daughters; 1. Lady Elizabeth, born November 10th, 1750, married to the late Rev. Henry Reginald Courtenay, LL.D. Bishop of Exeter, &c. 2. Lady Anne, born May 4th, 1752, married to Thomas Carleton, Esq. Lieutenant-Colonel of the 29th Regiment of Foot, who died in Canada, 1787. 3. Lady Maria, born August 31st, 1763, married to Guy Carleton, Lord Dorchester, who died 1808. And, 4. Lady Frances-Herring, born May 22d, 1755, died June 16th, 1796. His Lordship died November 19th, 1763, and was buried in the family vault, at Bookham, in Surrey; being succeeded by his eldest son,

THOMAS, THIRD EARL OF EFFINGHAM, born January 13th, 1746-7, and married, in October 14th, 1765, to Catherine, daughter of Metcalfe Proctor, of Thorpe, near Leeds, in Yorkshire, Esq. His Lordship was deputy Earl Marshal of England. He was in April, 1782, appointed Treasurer of his Majesty's Household, in the room of the Earl of Salisbury; and in February 1784, Master of the Mint. He was afterwards appointed Governor of Jamaica; in which appointment he died, November 15th, 1791, without issue. His Countess having died on the 15th of the preceding month.

He was succeeded by his brother, RICHARD, FOURTH *and present* EARL, who was born February 21st, 1748, and is Secretary and Comptroller to the Queen. He married, June 14th, 1785, Miss March, daughter of John March, Esq. of Waresley Park, Huntingdonshire; but has no issue.

Titles. Thomas Howard, Earl of Effingham, and Lord Howard of Effingham.

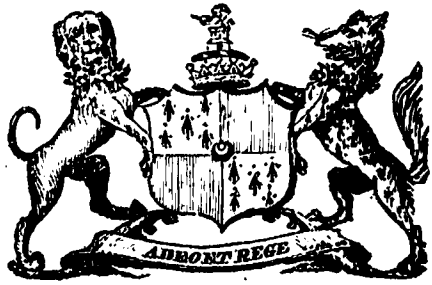
Creations. Baron Howard, of Effingham, in the county of Surrey, by letters patent, dated March 11th, 1553-4, 1st Mary; and Earl of Effingham, December 8th, 1731, 5 Geo. II.

Arms and Crest. The same as the Duke of Norfolk's, a mullet for difference.

Supporters. Two lions, Argent, each charged on the shoulder with a mullet Sable.

Motto. VIRTUS MILLE SCUTA.

Chief Seat. At the Holmes, near Rotherham, in Yorkshire.



STANHOPE EARL OF HARRINGTON.

In the account of the Earls of Chesterfield, is mentioned the second marriage of Sir John Stanhope, of Shelford, and that his eldest son, by that marriage, was,

Sir John Stanhope, of *Elvaston*,[a] knighted by James I. at Whitehall, on June 4th, 1607, and in the 18th [b] year of that King, elected one of the Knights for the county of Derby; as also, in the first Parliament called by Charles I. and who served for the [c] town of Leicester, in the third year of that reign. [d] In the fifth year of that King, he was Sheriff of Derbyshire; and departed this life on May 29th, 1638. The inscription on a marble monument in the church at Elvaston (where his figure lies in full proportion), gives an account of his marriages and children. By his first wife, Olive, daughter and heir of Edward Berrisford, of Berrisford, in Staffordshire, Esquire, he had only a daughter, wedded to Charles Cotton, Esq.[e]

By Mary, his second wife, who was daughter of Sir John Radclyffe, of Ordsal, in Lancashire, Knight, and erected the beforementioned monument, he had John, Thomas, and Frances, who all died infants; another John, his successor;

2. Cromwell.

3. Radclyffe.

4. Byron. 5. Alexander. And Elizabeth, and Anne, who survived him.

Of the four sons and two daughters last-mentioned, Anne was

[a] Philpot's Cat. of Knights. [b] Willis's Not. Parl. Vol. II. p. 122.

[c] Ib. MS. [d] Fuller's Worthies in com. Derb.

[e] The father of Charles Cotton, the Poet, of Beresford, co. Staff.

married to Sir Thomas Ellis, of Nocton, in the county of Lincoln, Knt.; and Radclyff, Cromwell, Byron, and Alexander, had no children.

JOHN, his said heir and successor, was, at the death of his father,[f] nine years of age, on October 11th, 1637, as the inquisition, *post mortem*, shews. He took to wife, Jane, daughter of Sir John Curzon, of Kedleston, in the county of Derby, Knt. and Bart. And departing this life on March 26th, 1662, was buried at Elvaston, near his Lady, who deceased on April 14th, 1652.

JOHN, his only son, married Dorothy, daughter and coheir of Charles Agard, of Foston, in the county of Derby, Esq. by whom he had issue,

1. John, who died young.
2. Thomas.
3. Charles. And,
4. William, created *Earl of Harrington.*

Thomas Stanhope, of Elvaston, Esq. his eldest surviving son, married Jane, one of the daughters and coheirs of Gilbert Thacker, of Repton priory, in the county of Derby, Esq. and relict of Charles Stanhope (second son of Philip Earl of Chesterfield), who took the surname of Wotton. He was chosen for the town of Derby, in the first parliament called by Queen Anne; and dying without issue, April 10th, 1730, was succeeded in his estate by Charles Stanhope, Esq. his brother and heir. His relict deceased on December 4th, 1744.

Which CHARLES Stanhope, of Elvaston, Esq. was Secretary to the Treasury;[g] and March 10th, 1721-2, appointed Treasurer of the Chamber, in which he continued till the death of his Majesty George I. and served in every parliament from 1714, inclusive, until he died a bachelor, March 17th, 1760, aged eighty-seven.

WILLIAM, FIRST EARL, the youngest son, after a learned and polite education, embraced the profession of arms, and had a company in the third Regiment of Foot Guards; and, in 1710, was appointed Colonel of a Regiment of Foot. In 1717, he began his diplomatic career, as envoy to Spain. Coxe, in his Memoirs of Sir Robert Walpole, has given the following full account of him: "In May, 1721, he served as a volunteer in the French army, commanded by Marshal Berwick, which laid siege to Fon-

[f] Cole's Esc. in Bibl. Harley.

[g] He was much talked of in Walpole's administration for his concern in the South Sea business. See *Coxe's Memoirs of Walpole.*

tarabia. During the war, he concerted a plan for the destruction of three Spanish ships of the line, and a great quantity of naval stores, in the port of St. Andero, in the Bay of Biscay; an English squadron effected that enterprize; he himself contributed to the execution, by accompanying a detachment of troops, which Berwick sent at his solicitation, and was the first that leaped into the water, when the boats approached the shore. On the peace with Spain, he was constituted Brigadier-general; and returned to Madrid in the same character as before. During his residence at that court, he was witness to many extraordinary events, which he has ably detailed in his dispatches. The abdication of Philip V. the succession and death of Louis, the resumption of the crown by Philip, the return of the Spanish Infanta, the separation of Spain from France, the union with the House of Austria, and the rise and fall of Ripperda. He manifested great firmness and discretion, when that minister was forcibly taken from his house; and his conduct on this occasion, principally impressed the King and the Ministers, with a deep sense of his diplomatic talents; and contributed to his future elevation. On the rupture with Spain, which commenced with the siege of Gibraltar, he returned to England, and was appointed Vice Chamberlain to the King; and soon afterwards nominated, in conjunction with Horace Walpole and Stephen Poyntz, plenipotentiaries at the congress of Soissons: he had now two great objects in view, a Peerage, and the office of Secretary of State. But he had to struggle as well against the ill will of the King, who was highly displeased with his brother, Charles Stanhope, as against the prejudices of Sir Robert Walpole, who, deeply impressed with a recollection of the conduct of Earl Stanhope, at Hanover, had taken an aversion to the very name. It required all the influence of the Duke of Newcastle, and the friendship of Horace Walpole, to surmount these obstructions; which were not removed, till he had gained an accession to his diplomatic character, by repairing to Spain, and concluding the treaty of Seville. His merits, in that delicate negociation, extorted the peerage from the King (by the title of Lord Harrington, in the county of Northampton, on November 9th, 1729), and, on the resignation of Lord Townshend, he was nominated Secretary of State. In that office, his knowledge of foreign affairs, his application to business, his attention to diplomatic forms, the solemnity of his deportment, the precision of his dispatches, and his propensity to the adoption of vigorous measures against France, on the death of Augustus the Second,

rendered him highly acceptable to the King. Having offended Queen Caroline, by affecting to set up an interest independent of her, he would have been removed, had not his prudence and caution again conciliated her favour. He never cordially coalesced with Sir Robert Walpole; and although he almost uniformly acted in subservience to his views, he looked up to the Duke of Newcastle, as his patron and friend, and gave many instances in which he sacrificed his own interests, even in opposition to the commands of the King, to gratitude and friendship. He was a man of strong sense and moderation; of high honour and disinterested integrity; and so tenacious of his word, that Philip of Spain said of him, 'Stanhope is the only foreign minister, who never deceived me.' He was of a mild and even temper; and had contracted, by long habit, so much patience and phlegm, that he was characterised by the Portuguese minister, Don Arevedo, as 'not being accustomed to interrupt those who spoke to him.' A contemporary historian has also farther described him, as one whose moderation, good sense, and integrity, were such, that he was not considered as a party man, and had few or no personal enemies. Although he never spoke in the House of Peers, yet he was highly useful in recommending to the cabinet the most prudent methods of attack, or defence, and in suggesting hints to those who were endowed with the gift of tongue. On the change of ministry, 1742, he was appointed Lord President of the Council; and, on February 9th, 1742, created *Viscount Petersham*, and EARL OF HARRINGTON. In 1744, he was again appointed Secretary of State, and in 1746, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.

On September 5th, 1747, his Lordship set out for Ireland, and arrived at Dublin, on September 13th, accompanied by several persons of distinction. He was met at the water-side by the Earl of Granard, and Lord Tullamore, who proceeded with him in the Lord Primate's coach, with the usual state, to the castle, where he was sworn Lord Lieutenant of Ireland by the Privy-Council, and received the compliments of the nobility, &c.

On the 6th of next month, his Excellency opened the Session of Parliament with a speech from the throne; and having passed the public and private bills, concluded it with another on April 9th, 1748; after which he embarked for England, and arriving at his house in St. James's, April 25th, 1748, waited on his Majesty the next day, and was very graciously received.

His Lordship landing again at Dublin, September 26th, 1749,

resumed the government of Ireland; and on April 5th, 1750, was again appointed one of the Lords Justices during his Majesty's being abroad. And in 1751, the Duke of Dorset succeeded his Lordship as Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.

His Lordship married Anne, daughter and heir of Colonel Edward Griffith, one of the Clerks Comptrollers of the Green-cloth (by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of *Dr. Thomas Lawrence*,[h] first Physician to Queen Anne), and by her had two sons; William, *second Earl of Harrington*, and Thomas, twins, born on December 18th, 1719; but their mother died in child-bed, and his Lordship remained a widower till his death, December 8th, 1756.

Thomas, the youngest son, in August 1741, had a commission of Captain in Honeywood's Regiment of Dragoons; and going over sea, died in February 1742-3.

WILLIAM, SECOND EARL OF HARRINGTON, was elected, in 1741, one of the members for Ailesbury; and served for Bury St. Edmunds, in the two following Parliaments, till his succession to the peerage. His Lordship taking to a military life, served the campaign in 1745, as Captain of a company in the first Regiment of Foot Guards, and by his commission had the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel. Having behaved with great gallantry at the battle of Fontenoy, May 11th, 1745, his Majesty, on June 15th, that year, was pleased to constitute him Captain and Colonel of his second Troop of Horse Grenadier Guards; and, in 1748, to appoint him Customer and Collector in the port of Dublin. On February 24th, 1755, his Lordship was constituted Major-General; promoted to that of Lieutenant-General, on January 28th, 1758; and to that of General, on April 30th, 1770.

His Lordship, on August 11th, 1746, was married to the Lady Caroline Fitz-Roy, eldest daughter of his Grace, Charles Duke of Grafton, by whom he had issue,

1. Lady Caroline, born March 11th, 1746-7, married October 7th, 1765, to Kenneth Mackenzie, Viscount Fortrose, of the kingdom of Ireland, and died February 9th, 1767, of a consumption which she laboured under for near two years. Her intellects

[h] Great grandfather of Sir Soulden Lawrence, a Judge C. P. and of Elizabeth, widow of George Gipps, Esq. late Member of Parliament for Canterbury. He was also ancestor of Miss Lawrence, of Studley, in Yorkshire, who has succeeded, through her mother, to the great fortune of the Aislabies. Colonel Griffith's widow afterwards married Lord Mohun, well known for his fatal contest with Duke Hamilton. See Gent. Mag. lvii. p. 191.

were good, her person beautiful, and accomplishments suitable to her high birth, and endowed with an uncommon goodness of heart.

2. Lady Isabella, born April 4th, 1748, married November 27th, 1768, to the late Richard Molyneux, Earl of Sefton.

3. Lady Emilia, born May 24th, 1749, married April 16th, 1767, to Richard Earl of Barrymore (mother of the late and present Earls of Barrymore; of Augustus; and of Lady Caroline, married to Count Melfort, a descendant of the Earl of Middleton); and died in September 1780.

4. Lady Henrietta, born October 26th, 1750, married March 15th, 1776, to Thomas, second Lord Foley.[i]

5. Charles, third Earl.

6. Henry Fitz-Roy, baptized, June 26th, 1754; formerly in the army. Married Miss Falconer, and has issue.

7. Lady Anna-Maria, born April 5th, 1760, married by special licence at her mother's house, in Curzon Street, 2d May, 1782, to Thomas Earl of Lincoln, afterwards Duke of Newcastle; by whom she had issue the present Duke, &c. She married, secondly, Colonel Craufurd, brother to Sir James Craufurd, Bart.

His Lordship died April 1st, 1779, and was succeeded by Charles, the THIRD and PRESENT EARL OF HARRINGTON, born March 20th, 1753, who married, May 22d, 1779, Jane, daughter and coheir[k] of the late Sir Michael Fleming, of Brompton, in Middlesex, Bart. by whom he has issue,

1. Charles, Viscount Petersham, born April 1781, Lieutenant-Colonel of the third West-India Regiment.

2. Lincoln-Edward-Robert, born 1782, Major of the 16th Light Dragoons.

3. Anna-Maria, born September 3d, 1783, married, 1808, the Marquis of Tavistock.[l]

4. Leicester, born 1784, Captain Sixth Regiment of Dragoon Guards.

5. Fitz-Roy, born 1788, Lieutenant First Regiment of Foot Guards.

6. Francis, born 1789, Captain 11th Regiment of Foot.

7. Henry, born 1790.

[i] Mother of the present Lord Foley.

[k] Her mother remarried the late Lord Harewood; her sister married Sir Richard Worsley.

[l] See a beautiful figure of her as a frontispiece to the Collection of Poems, entitled *The Lyre of Love*.

8. Caroline, born 1791.

9. Charlotte-Augusta, born 1792.

10. Augustus, born 1794.[m]

His Lordship is a Privy Counsellor, General in the Army, and Colonel of the first Regiment of Life Guards. He is also Commander in Chief in Ireland.

Titles. Charles Stanhope, Earl of Harrington, Viscount Petersham, and Lord Harrington.

Creations. Baron of Harrington, im com. Northampt, by letters patent, November 20th, 1729, 2 Geo. II.; Viscount Petersham, and Earl of Harrington, February 9th, 1741-2, 15 Geo. II.

Arms. Quarterly, Ermine and Gules, a crescent on a crescent for difference.

Crest. On a wreath, a tower, Azure, with a demi-lion rampant issuing from the battlements, Or, holding between his paws a grenade firing, proper.

Supporters. On the dexter side, a talbot guardant Argent, gutte de poix. On the sinister, a wolf erminois, each supporter gorged with a garland or chaplet of oak, Vert, fructed, Or.

Motto. A DEO ET REGE.

Chief Seats. At Elvaston. co. Derby; and at Gawsworth, in com. Pal. Cest.

[m] The Hon. Major Charles Stanhope of the 50th Regiment, who fell gloriously at the battle of Corunna, January 16th, 1809, was second son of Earl Stanhope. *See before.*

WALLOP EARL OF PORTSMOUTH.

At the time of the conquest, four brothers, Englishmen,[a] are mentioned, in Domesday-book, to be possessors of Wallop in Hampshire. And Camden, in his description of that county, makes this mention of the place, and of the family:[b] *The Test having taken into it a little river from Wallop, or more truly Well-hop, that is, by interpretation out of our forefathers language, a pretty well in the side of an hill, whereof that right worshipful family of Wallops, of Knights degree, dwelling hard by, took name.* In 12 Henry II. William de Wallop[c] held one Knight's fee in Wiltshire, of Humphery de Bohun; and in the reign of Henry III. Gerard de Wallop, held[d] one Knight's fee in Wallop de veteri Feoffamento, viz. whereof his ancestor had been enfeoffed in the time of Henry I.

Nicholas Charles, Lancaster Herald in the reign of James I. who was an industrious and careful officer, and Augustine Vincent, Windsor Herald, a laborious antiquary, his cotemporary, have both left pedigrees of this family among their collections.

The first taken notice of by Vincent,[e] is Walter de Wallop, alias Welhop; but [f]Matthew de Wallop is at the head of the pedigree drawn by Nicholas Charles.

This Matthew de Wallop, on April 27th, 1203,[g] obtained a grant to him, and his heirs for ever, of the custody of the house, castle and gaol of Winchester, with the lands of Wodecote, and

[a] Jus Anglorum ab Antiquo, p. 82. [b] Britan. first Eng. edit. p. 262.
[c] Lib. Nig. in Scacc. Wilts. [d] Teste de Nevill Hants in Scacc.
[e] MS. in Offic. Arm. No. 130, p. 136.
[f] MS. Sub. Man. Nich. Charles, penes Com. de Egmont.
[g] Cart. 5 Joh. m. 7.

one hide of land in Andover, with the appurtenances, and all other customs and privileges thereunto belonging. In 9 John, the King[h] grants to Matthew de Wallop, his servant, 208 acres of land in Wallop, which was Stephen de Bendenges.

In 16 John, the King orders[i] him to deliver Nicholas de Hevill (who was in his custody at Winchester), to Robert de Gaugy. And in 6 Henry III.[k] the Sheriff of the county of Southampton had command to deliver to Matthew de Wallop, those lands which were in the King's hands in Wallop. He had issue,

JOHN[l] de Wallop, possessor of Wallop, ann 1228.

In 8 Edward I. the King grants[m] and confirms to his beloved and faithful John de Wallop, three carucates and a half of land in Ballihaulis, and one carucate and a half of land in Balliotyre, to him and his heirs for ever, in satisfaction of *Triginta Librata-rum Terræ*, which he had granted him for his services, to hold of the King and his successors, by the service of one Knight's fee. As he had this grant of lands in Ireland, it is probable he served in that kingdom: for our historians relate,[n] that the Irish rebelled, and were every where troublesome at the latter end of the reign of Henry III. and in the beginning of Edward I.

The said John de Wallop left issue, by[o] Mabel his wife, two sons, Richard, who died without issue, and

Sir ROBERT de Wallop, who, in 51 Henry III. was of such eminency, that he was appointed, with Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester, Humphrey, Earl of Hereford, and other great men, to "provide [as are the words of the statute], for the good state of the land, and namely, for certayn persons dysherited, havynge thereunto full power of our said Lord the Kynge, and the other Barons and Councellours, accordynge to the fourme wrytten and confyrmed in the letters general and specyal of the sayd Kinge, and the other aforenamed wyllinge to procede accordinge to the path of equytie, by the assent of the reverend father Othobone, deacon, cardynall of sancte Adrian, and legate of the Apostolique See, and the nobleman H. of Almine [eldest son of Richard, King of Almain], havynge like power and auctoritie, &c."

The award they made, consisting of forty-three articles, between the King and the Commons, was proclaimed in the castle

[h] Claus. 9 Joh. m. 4.
[i] Pat. 15 Joh. m. 11.
[k] Claus. 6 Hen. III. m. 18.
[l] Ex Stemmate per Nic. Charles.
[m] Cart. 8 Edw. I. n. 84.
[n] Cox's Hist. of Ireland, p. 71.
[o] Nich. Charles præd.

of Kenilworth, the day before the calends of November, 1266, 51 Henry III.[p]

This Sir Robert de Wallop died in 11 Edward I.[q] leaving an only daughter and heir, Alice, the wife of Peter de Barton, Lord of West Barton, in the county of Southampton, who had issue by her.

WILLIAM de Barton, his son and heir, found [r] grandson and heir of the said Sir Robert Wallop, in 11 Edward I. and was dead 16 Edward I. for then RICHARD his son and heir (who assumed the name of Wallop), was in ward to Joan his relict, who was daughter and heir of Herbert Denmede, by Alice his wife, daughter of Richard Breton, who was thirty years of age at the death of his father William Breton, who died in 21 Edward I. And the said Richard Breton leaving issue William, and he John, who died in 17 Richard II. leaving Alice, his only daughter and heir, married to Walter Hacket, of the county of Southampton, and dying without issue by him, the said Joan (wife and relict of William de Barton), was heir to the family of Breton, as Denmede.

This Joan was, secondly, [s] wife of Robert Stratfield; but I do not find she had any other issue than Richard, her son beforementioned, who took the name of Wallop from his grandmother.

Which Richard de Wallop was returned [t] one of the Knights for the county of Southampton, to the Parliament held in 2 Edward III. at Salisbury; and [u] it is observable, this Parliament did not meet above sixteen days; and the Knights for the county of Southampton, are not mentioned among the writs for their expenses: which Mr. Prynn attributes to the clerk's neglecting to enrol them.

In 3 Edward III. he, and John de Grymstede, were returned for the said county,[x] and had their expenses allowed; first in the Parliament held at Salisbury, and from thence adjourned to Westminster, where they sat only eleven days, from the 10th to the 22d of February. His wife was Alice, daughter of Sir John Husee, of Beechworth castle, in com. Surrey, Knt. sister and heir to Roger Husee, her brother, according to Mr. Charles; but Mr. Vincent mentions her to be daughter of Roger Husee, who had

[p] Stat. 51 H. III. [q] Charles and Vincent, præd.
[r] Ibid. [s] Ibid. [t] Prynn's Brevia Parl. Vol. I. p. 80.
[u] Ibid. Vol. IV. p. 87, 88, 89.
[x] Prynn's Brevia Parl. Vol. I. p. 102, 103.

summons to Parliament among the Barons in the reign of Edward III. and without doubt, Sir John Husee, the father of the said Roger, was of the same stock, with others of the name, who were also Barons, and descended from Geffrey de Husee, in the reign of King Stephen. The issue of the said Richard and Alice de Wallop were, three sons; Thomas, John, and Richard.

John Wallop was one of the members [y] for Wilton in the Parliament of 21 and 22 Edward III.

Of Richard Wallop, I find that in 1405, he [z] was in such esteem with William of Wickam, Bishop of Winchester, and Lord Chancellor, that he left him a legacy in his last will and testament. In 1 Henry V. he was [a] one of the Justices of the quorum, in the county of Southampton; and one [b] of the Justices of the gaol-delivery at Winchester. And in 2 Henry V.[c] with five of the greatest note in the county of Southampton, were commissioners to inquire into the sect of the Lollards, and other conventiclers in that county, acting contrary to the faith of the Catholic church. In 9 Henry V. he and Sir Richard Brocas [d] were returned Knights for the county of Southampton, to the parliament then held, Milites Gladiis Cincti, as the indenture specifies; which shews he was knighted before that year.

Thomas Wallop, the eldest son, married [e] in 16 Edward III. Margaret, daughter of ——— Wellington. He died on November 27th, 35 Edward III. seised of the manors [f] of Soberton, Wilberton, Over-Wallop, and Nether-Wallop, in com. Southampton, leaving John, his son and heir, of the age of eight years.

Which John was one of [g] the members for Salisbury, in the Parliament held in 2 Henry IV. and died [h] 16 Henry VI. He had issue by Avice his wife, daughter of John Buch,

Thomas Wallop, his heir, who was one [i] of the Knights for the county of Southampton, in 2 Henry V. and by marriage with [k] Margaret, daughter and coheir of Nicholas Valoynes, Lord of Farley, and Clidesden, in com. Southamp. had issue four sons.

John, his eldest son, succeeded his grandfather, and was also

y Prynn, Vol. IV. p. 1166.
a Pat. 1 Hen. V. p. 1.
b Ibid. p. 2. m. 36.
c Pat. 2 Hen. V. p. 1.
d Prynn, Vol. I. p. 128.
e Nic. Charles, præd.
f Esc. 36 Edw. III. p. 2. n. 76.
g Prynn, Vol. IV. 1019.
h Charles, præd.
i Prynn, Vol. I. p. 81.
k Visitation of Hampshire.
z Ex Regist. Arundel, p. 219. inf. Lamb.

possessed of the manors of Farley, and Clidesden, the estate of the Valoynes, as heir to his mother. The manor house of Farley was a noble large structure, and the seat of [l] Sir William de Valoynes (in the reign of Henry III.) who had issue John de Valoynes, and he another John, the father of Nicholas, who left issue Margaret, his daughter and heir beforementioned.

John Wallop being possessed of the manor-house of Farley, made it his chief residence, as it was of his descendants, till it was burnt in 1667; and was rebuilt in 1733, by John, first Earl of Portsmouth. This John Wallop was Sheriff of the county of Southampton in 33 Henry VI.[m] as also in the 1st year of Edward IV. And in the 12th year of that King [n] was chosen with Sir Maurice Berkley, Knights for the said county, in the parliament then held. He was buried in the chancel of the church of Farley,[o] where there is yet remaining a tomb erected to his memory, covered with black marble, exhibiting the figures of a gentleman and his wife in the habit of the times, engraved on brass, with labels proceeding out of their mouths. But the inscription, and all the brass plates, were taken away in the time of the civil war, when the house of Farley was made a garrison for the parliament. And the church of Farley being in a very ruinous condition, was rebuilt by the said Earl of Portsmouth. The said John Wallop, Esq. had to wife Joan,[p] daughter of Richard Holte, of Colrythe, in com. Southamp. Esq. by whom he had issue three sons;[q] Richard, Robert, and Stephen; also two [r] daughters; Margery, wife of John Kirby, of Stanbridge; and Margaret, of John Vaux, of Odyam; both in the county of Southampton, Esquires.

Richard Wallop, Esq. the eldest son, was Sheriff[s] of the county of Southampton, in 17 Henry VII. and the same year was one of the principal gentlemen of that county[t] certified to the King, to have estate sufficient to be one of the Knights of the Bath, which were to be made at the marriage of Prince Arthur, the King's eldest son; but he had not that honour conferred on him, dying about that time, as should seem by the will of Elizabeth his wife,[u] who was daughter and coheir of —— Hampton, of Old Stoke, in com. Southamp. Esq.

[l] Vincent and Charles.
[m] Fuller's Worthies in eod. Com. p. 14.
[n] Prynn, Vol. I. p. 128.
[o] Ex Regist. Hogen, qu. 35.
[p] Vincent and Charles.
[q] Ibid.
[r] Ibid.
[s] Fuller, p. 15.
[t] MS. Not. B. 5. in Bibl. Joh. Anstis, Arm.
[u] Vincent.

The said Elizabeth, by her last will and testament, bearing date September 10th, 1505,[x] orders her body to be buried in the parish church of Farley, near the sepulchre of Richard Wallop, Esq. her late husband. She bequeathed, to the maintaining the lights and other ornaments in the churches of Farley and Old Stoke, such money as should arise by the sale of one hundred sheep; and was a benefactress to the churches of St. Michael Basingstoke, Over-Wallop, and several other churches; and bequeaths a legacy to Gyles, son of Stephen Wallop, to provide for his being brought up a priest.

To the said Richard Wallop, Esq. succeeded,

Robert, his next brother and heir, who was afterwards knighted, and was Sheriff of the county of[y] Southampton, in the 1st, 7th, and 15th of Henry VII. In 5 Henry VIII,[z] was nominated, by Act of Parliament, as one of the most discreet persons, Justices of the peace (as the words of the act are), for assessing and collecting a subsidy of 160,000l. by a Poll-Tax. He made his will on August 22d, 1529; but he did not die till six years after, as should seem by the probate thereof, which bears date June 16th, 1535.

[a] He thereby ordered his body to be buried in the church of Farley, within the chancel, next to his father's tomb; and bequeathed to the mother church of St. Swithin's, 10s.; and 20s. more, because he was a brother of the chapter-house there. And according to the custom of the times, left legacies to several churches, and the issues and profits of his manor of Cliddesden, to charitable uses, for the space of twenty years, having, for that end (as declared in his will), settled it in feoffees, by deed, bearing date April 7th, 1519.

The residue of the profits of the said manor of Cliddesden, he bequeaths to Rose his wife, or her executors, to dispose of in deeds of mercy and charity, without any account. He likewise bequeaths to her all his debts, goods, &c. and makes her sole executrix, without any overseer. He bequeaths to Oliver Wallop, his nephew, and his heirs, all his lands and tenements in Andover; concluding that he wrote his will with his own hand, and that at his request the Bishop of Durham, John Sackfield, William Roper, and other persons of note, subscribed their names thereto, to prevent disputes.

[x] Ex Regist. Holgrave, qu. 38. [y] Fuller, p. 15.
[z] Rot. Parl. An. 5 & 6 Hen. VIII. Dorso 31.
[a] Ex Regist. Hogen, qu. 35.

This Sir Robert Wallop [b] leaving no issue, the estate devolved on his nephew and heir, Sir John Wallop, son and heir of Stephen Wallop, youngest son of John Wallop last-mentioned.

Which STEPHEN married [c] ——— daughter of Hugh Ashley of Wymburn St. Giles, in Dorsetshire, the ancestor of Sir Anthony Ashley, of the same place, whose daughter and heir, Anne, was wife of Sir John Cooper, father by her of Anthony, the first earl of Shaftesbury. And from this [d] marriage proceeded three sons; Sir John Wallop, beforementioned; Sir Oliver Wallop, ancestor to the now Earl of Portsmouth; and [e] Gyles, a priest.

Sir JOHN Wallop was greatly distinguished for his martial exploits, and prudent conduct in several embassies. In the 3d of Henry VIII. Sir Edward Poynings was sent [f] with 1500 archers to the assistance of Margaret, Dutchess of Savoy, Regent of the Low Countries; and it is probable Sir John Wallop was in that expedition, and there received the honour of Knighthood; for he was not long after on an embassy to the said Regent, and he was knighted before that time. In 4 Henry VIII. I find him, [g] by the title of Sir John Wallop, in that fleet which in the month of March sailed to Brittany, when Sir Edward Howard, Lord Admiral, resolved to board six gallies of the French under Prior John, in the harbour of Brest. Sir Edward Howard was attended by four choice Captains, this [h] Sir John Wallop being one of them; but through an excess of valour, the Admiral lost his life, Sir John Wallop and the rest escaping very narrowly. In 1513, he was employed [i] on extraordinary dispatches to Margaret, Dutchess of Savoy, regent of the Low Countries, before the King's expedition into France, who that year took the castle and city of Tournay, at which it is probable he assisted.

In 6 Henry VIII. he was Admiral and Commander in chief of the fleet [k] sent to encounter Prior John, the French Admiral, who landed in Sussex, and burnt the town of Brighthelmstone. But the French getting into their own ports, he sailed to the coast of Normandy, and there landed and burnt twenty-one villages and towns, with great slaughter, and also the ships and boats in the havens of Treaport, Staple, &c. wherein he acquitted him-

[b] Vincent and Charles. [c] Ibid. [d] Ibid.
[e] Ex Regist. Holgrave. qu. 38.
[f] Herbert's Life of Henry VIII. in Hist. of Engl. Vol. II. p. 7.
[g] Stow's Annals, p. 492, and Hall's Chron. p. 226.
[h] Herbert præd. p. 13. [i] Strype's Memorials, Vol. I. p. 3, 4.
[k] Hall's Chron. p. 47.

self with such conduct and valour, that all our historians have mentioned this expedition much to his honour.

Hall (who lived at that time), writes,[l] *That men marvelled at his enterprises, considering he had at the most but* 800 *men, and landed them so often.* The Lord Herbert writes,[m] "That Sir John Wallop burnt divers ships, and one and-twenty villages, landing many times in despight of the French, which seemed the more strange, that his soldiers exceeded not 800 men." In 9 Henry VIII. this very honourable mention is made of him in the history of Portugal.:[n] "John Wallop, an English gentleman of worth, afterwards Governor of Calais, came into Portugal, offering to serve in Africk on his own expense. He served two years at Tangier honourably, and then returned home; having received the order of Knighthood of Christ, and other considerable favours, and continued always a great favourer of the affairs of Portugal." In 14 Henry VIII. he was [o] one of the principal commanders of that fleet and forces which landed in Brittany on July 1st, and took the town of Morlaix by assault; and was with those who first entered the town, where the soldiers had great pillage, and returned to the Isle of Wight, before the end of that month. He was also the same year[p] in that expedition into France under the Earl of Surrey, who, after several towns and villages, left this Sir John Wallop,[q] *one of the chief Captains, worthy of the best praise* (as observed by Hall beforementioned), at St. Omers, with 1900 men, to lie there, and at Guysne, Hammes, and at Mark, where he did good service by spoiling of towns, taking of prisoners, &c. In 15 Henry VIII. he was with the Duke of Suffolk at the taking of Bray, Roy, and Montidier, in France; where the forces under his command performed such services[r] by their courage and activity, that the camp was frequently supplied with horses, victuals, and other necessaries. As our historians[s] write, they are called *Adventurers, all proper men and hardy*; having, as my author saith,[t] *little or no wages, but by their manhood and politicks took great booties, and brought to the army all necessaries.* In 16 Henry VIII. he was still in those parts, and with his band

[l] Hall's Chron, p. 47. [m] Hist. of Eng. Vol. II. p. 21.

[n] Hist. of Portugal by Eman. de Faria y Sousa, translated by J. Stephens, p. 324.

[o] Hall, p. 100. Hollinshed. p. 873-4. [p] Ibid. p. 103.

[q] Martin's Hist of K. Henry VIII. p. 396. [r] Stow's Annals, p. 521.

[s] Ibid, and Hollinshed. [t] Hall, p. 118.

of men performed extraordinary services against the French,[u] whom with great valour they defeated in the month of May at Somer de Boys. Afterwards, this Sir John Wallop, and Sir William Fitz-Williams, Captain of Guysnes, with 1900 chosen men, on Mid-summer day, passed the Low-Country of Picardy unto the castle of Hardingham, which they assaulted; and Sir John Wallop, with his men, entered the ditch, and setting up ladders to the walls, some climbed up, but were repulsed. And the French coming up with 2000 horse and 2000 foot, the English, being weary, retired in good order to their fortresses.

In 18 Henry VIII. the King sent him not only to the [x] Princes of Germany, to exhort them to join against the Turks, but also to [y] Mary Queen of Hungary, to comfort her for the loss of her husband; adding withal such a supply of money, as might testify his zeal to that cause was greater than theirs, who by kindred and neighbourhood were more concerned therein. The year after he was with Sigismund King of Poland, to animate him to join against the Turks; which King,[z] in his letter to Thomas Wolsey, Archbishop of York, styles him the magnificent Sir John Wallop, great Mareschal of Calais. In 20 Henry VIII. he obtained [a] the office of Ranger of the park at Ditton, and Steward of the manor, for life; and on June 23d, 22 Henry VIII. was [b] constituted Lieutenant of the castle of Calais. In 25 Henry VIII. I find him [c] ambassador to Francis I. the French King, and continuing at that court, Anno 1535,[d] he was ordered to expostulate with the French Monarch, for giving his advice to the Germans to own the supremacy of the Bishop of Rome, and to shew him the book wrote against it by Dr. Samson, Dean of the chapel to Hen. VIII. and to incline him to the King's opinion in ecclesiastical affairs. Also was ordered to attend the French King at his interview with the Pope at Marseilles, who then married his niece to the Duke of Orleans. Secretary Cromwell in a letter to him,[e] dated at Thornebery, August 23d, 1535, thus expresses himself:

"The King having perused the hoole contents thoroughly of your letters, perceivying not only the liklihood of the not repayr into France of Philip Melancton, but also your communications had with the French King's Highness, upon your demaund made of the Kynges Majesties pensions, with also your discrete answers

[u] Hall, p. 127. [x] Herbert ut antea, p. 79. [y] Ibid
[z] Rymer's Fœdera, tom. XIV. p. 196. [a] Bill. Sign. 20 Henry VIII.
[b] Bill Sign. 22. Henry VIII. [c] Strype's Memorials, Vol. I. p. 153
[d] Ibid. p. 225. [e] Strype's Appendix, p. 166.

and replications made in that behalfe, for the which his Majestie givethe unto you condigne thanks, &c." In the same year, he had a [f]grant of the advowson of the parish church of Obbyrkirk, in the Marches of Calais; and was ordered to propose,[g] to the French King, the conditions concerning a revocation of the censures inflicted by the Pope on his Royal Master: and to treat of a marriage between the Duke of Angoulesme, the French King's third son, and the Princess Elizabeth. He continued in France on his embassy till 1537, when I find him [h]summoned to attend at the christening of Prince Edward on October 15th, that year, and being of the King's Privy Chamber, was one which supported a rich canopy over the prince at that grand solemnity. Also the same year, he was [i]in nomination for one of the Knights of the Garter. In 30 Henry VIII. in [k]consideration of his services, he had a grant of the priory of Barlich, in com. Somers. and the manors of Brampton, Bury, and Warley, in the same county; and the manor of Morebach, in Devonshire, to him and his heirs. In 32 Henry VIII. he[l] was again in France on an embassy; where he continued till a war broke out with that realm. And on April 23d[m] St. George's Day, 35 Henry VIII. was at a chapter of the most noble Order of the Garter, the first named in the list of Knights, by all the companions present; and had more votes than the Visc. Lysle, Lord St. John, and Lord Parr, who were then chose, though the King did not then declare him elected. The same year, on a treaty concluded with the Emperor Charles V. whereby the King was obliged to assist him in defence of his dominions in Lower Germany against the King of France; his Majesty being well assured (as the words of the patent import), of[n] the fidelity, prudence, and experience, of his trusty and well-beloved counsellor Sir John Wallop, Captain and Governor of the castle and county of Guysnes, constitutes him Captain-General and Leader of the forces to be employed according to the said treaty, with full power to give battle and annoy all the enemies of the said Emperor: and was authorised, as he saw expedient, to punish all under his command, even with death itself: likewise to reward all as should well deserve, with Knight-

[f] Bill. Sign. 27 Henry VIII. [g] Herbert præd. p. 179.
[h] Strype, Vol. II. p. 3, 4.
[i] Anstis's Regist. of the Order of the Garter, Vol. II. p. 407.
[k] Pat. 30 Henry VIII. [l] Strype, Vol. I. p. 365.
[m] Anstis's Regist. p. 425, 426. [n] Pat. 35 Henry VIII. p. 16. m. 24.

hood, and such military honours and marks of distinction as he thought fit.

He landed at Calais, an. 1543, and marching[o] from thence, between the frontiers of France and the Low Countries, did much spoil on the enemy, till he joined with the Emperor's forces before Landrecy, then besieged: whereof the French King being advertised, resolved to relieve it. Hereupon the two great armies being near each other, it was expected a battle would ensue; but the French in the night dislodged secretly, and retired. After which, the Emperor continued the siege till towards the midst of November, when he marched (without taking the town), to Cambray, and possessed himself thereof.

On Sir John Wallop's return the same year, he was elected Knight of the Garter, at a chapter of that most noble Order at Hampton-Court,[p] especially called on Christmas-Eve. And as a special mark of the King's favour, Sir John Wallop[q] had his robes of the Order out of the King's Wardrobe, when he was installed; viz.[r] Maii 16th, 1544. Mr. Ashmole, who wrote the History of the Knights of the Order of the Garter, did also intend to write the History of the Lives of that most noble Order; but his design[s] being represented (as he complains), *through the wrong end of the perspective, by the Chancellor of the Order, to King Charles the second, and the Knights Companions, he received so great discouragement,*[t] *as caused him to wave it.* In his Collections, this Sir John Wallop is mentioned to have been Ambassador to the Emperor, to the Kings of France, Portugal, Hungary, and Poland. Sir John was twice Commissioner with the Lord Cobham, and others, for delivering of hostages, in Edward the VI.'s time, concerning the treaty of Valloigne. The last commission I find him in, was on November 16th, 1550, when he was the first named to [u] hear and determine all controversies relating to the titles of lands and possessions, lordships and territories, as well within the King's limits, as within the French King's, on the Marches of Calais.

It appears by several circumstances, that he was abroad in the King's service at the death of Henry VIII. and in the reign of Edward VI. having the sole command of our forces for the de-

[o] Herbert. præd. p. 239. [p] Anstis's Regist. p. 427, 428, 429.
[q] MS. in Bibl. Cotton. Julii, F. 11. [r] Anstis, P. 432.
[s] Hist. of the Garter, p. 643.
[t] Lives of the Knights of the Garter, MS. in Bibl. Ashmol. No. 1117.
[u] Strype, Vol. II. p. 174.

fence of our territories in France. And he died at [x]Guisnes in July, 5 Edward VI.[y] where he lies buried, leaving [z] no issue.

His last will and testament bears date[a] May 22d, 1551,[a] the preamble being in these words: " I Sir John Wallop, Knight of the right honourable order, lievtenaunte of the castill and countye of Guysnes, being of whole mynde and in perfitt memory, and sicke in bodye; considering the vanitie of this worlde, and the soden chaunge of man out of this transitorie worlde; and nothing to be more certayne then death, and the tyme thereof to be uncertayne: do therefore deliberately and advisadly ordeyne and make this my testament and last will, in manor and form following. First, I revoke and annull all former testaments, &c. And then afore all other worldly things, I give and bequeathe my soul to almightie God my maker, redeemer and saviour, humbly desiring our Ladye Saynt Marie the virgin mother of our Lord Jesus Christ, and all the holy company of Heaven, to be mediators and intercessors for me, that my soul may be saved by the merits of Christes passion, and have place of glory that he redeemyed mé to with his precious blood, thorrowe the abundance and multitude of the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christe. And my body to be buried in christian burial, whare myne executrice undernamyed shall think most expedient at the tyme of my deathe. Item, I give and bequeathe to my singular good Lord the Duke of Somersett's Grace, one of the two great guylt cuppis that King Ferdinando, King of Romayns, did give to me being the King's ambasador with hyme. Item, I give and bequeathe to my very good Lord Therle of Warwick, thother greate gilt cupp the fellow of the same. Item, To my Lorde Therle of Wilteshire my great gilt boll with a cover, that I brought out of France with me. Item, To my loving brother Sir Thomas Chayne, Lord Gwarden of the Five Ports, my great gilt cupp that the Kinge of Pole dyde give me, and my mules. Item, To my loving Frende Sir William Herbert, Knight, Master of the Horse, one of my three new bollys with a cover gilt, bought at Bruges. Item, To Sir Edward Wotton, Knight, my gilt cupp with a cover, whiche I and my wife did use to drynke caudels in. And yf it happen the said Sir Edward Wotton to dye afore me, then I bequeathe the said gilt cupp to Mr. Nicholas Wotton, Dean of Canterbury, his brother. Item, To my brother Oliver Wallop my gown furred with sables, and all my stuf of household which I now have at my

[x] Anstis, p. 429. [y] Ibid. [z] Vincent and Charles.
[a] Ex Regist. Buck. qu. 24. in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

house of my manor of Farley. Item, To my Cosyne Cooke, Sergeant of the King's Herthounds, my gown furred with lucerns, and my velvet cloke. Item, To John Smale, my Stewarde, my gowne embrodered with sarsenet, and the sarsenet gowne furred with black conye. Item, To Chester the Harrolde my sersenet cloke embroderyd. Item, To Guyens the Pursevaunte my best capp and the best broche, the same that the Quene that last dyed dyd give me with the greate white stone. Item, To Nicholas Alexander, Captayne of Newnam Bridge, my late Secretary, a annuitie of vi*l.* xiii*s* iiii*d.* to be paid, &c."

He bequeaths to all his servants of his household half a year's wages, and five pounds to the reparations of the church at Guisons, and five pounds to the poor there; also several other bequests and annuities to his friends and servants. He bequeathed his manor of Bury and Barlich, in the county of Somerset, and his manor of Morebach, in the county of Devon, to Elizabeth his wife, to the intent, that she receiving the issues and profits thereof, should pay all his debts, and the several annuities which he left payable out of the said manors. And after her decease, he bequeathed the said manors to his brother Oliver Wallop, and to the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten; and the residue of his goods, &c. to Elizabeth his wife, whom he ordained his sole executrix, concluding with these words: " And I most humbly beseche the Kinges Majesty, that in consideration I have servyed his gracious noble Father and his Highness all my lief, truly and faithfully; and have spent in his Grace's service, not only the revenues and profytts of mine office, but also the rents and profytts of myne owne Lands, and yet remayne sore indebted to his Highness; that yt may lyke his Grace of his Majesty's clemency, and my good Lordes of his Grace's Counsail, to remytt my said debt or parte thereof, as that shall stande with his Grace's and their pleasure: and the rather that there was nyne hundreth crownys due to me for the ransom of French prisoners that were takyn, whiche prysoners I delyvered by his Grace's Counsayll Commaundment, withoute any money paying for their raunsom, to me due. And farther beseeching most humbly his Highness, and my said good Lordes of his Grace's Counsaill, to suffer my said weif, being myne executrice, to have for the performance of my will, and the help and reliffe of my poore servants, the comodite and profytt of myne office at Guysnys, paying the waiges and charges to be due untill the 17th daye of October next comynge, that the half yere I have entryd into, doo ende; whereby his

Grace shall rewarde your sicke servaunte, that is sorry he hath no longer life to serve your Highness."

This Sir John Wallop had two wives: first [b]Elizabeth, relict of Gerald, son of Thomas Earl of Kildare [c] and daughter of Sir Oliver St. John, of Lidiard Tregose, in com. Wilts, Knt. ancestor to the present Viscount Bolingbroke; and to his second wife; [d]Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Clement Harleston, of Okinden, in com. Essex, Knt. She survived him, as mentioned in his will; but leaving no issue, his estate devolved on his brother and heir,

Sir Oliver, who for his conduct and bravery in the great battle of Musselborough,[e] September 10th, 1547, had the honour of Knighthood conferred on him, on September 27th, in the camp of Roxborough, by the Duke of Somerset, General of the Army, And had livery of the manor of Bury and Barlich, in 6 Edw. VI. by the decease of Elizabeth, the wife of Sir John Wallop. He was [f]Sheriff of the county of Southampton in the last year of Queen Mary; and died in the 8th year of Queen Elizabeth. He married two wives; first, Bridget, daughter [g] of ——— Pigot, of Beechampton, in com. Bucks, Esq. by whom he had issue one daughter, Rose, married to [h]Walter Lambert, Esq. and three sons; of whom Sir Henry Wallop succeeded to his estate.

William, second son, was returned to parliament for [i]Lymington in 18 Eliz. And on a monument erected to his memory in the church of Weald, in com. Southampt. is the following inscription:

"*Here lies William Wallop, Esq. second son of Sir Oliver Wallop, Knt. His eldest brother was Sir Henrey Wallop, late Treasurer of Ireland: He was Nephew to Sir John Wallop, Knt. who being first a gentleman of the Privy-Chamber to King Henry 8th, was afterwards Admiral of a Navy, and Captain of* 1000 *adventurers against the French. He served against the Moors for the King of Portugal; and was General of the English at the siege of Landrecy: He was sent Embassador to the King of Hungary, to NAPLES, to the Emperor Charles V. to Ferdinando King of the Romans, and into France, where he was twice Lieger Ambassador. He was Captain of the castle, and Marshall of the town of Calais, Lieutenant of the castle and county of Guisnes; a*

[b] Charles et Visit. of Hamp. præd. [c] Ex Stem. de St. John.
[d] Charles et Visit. præd. [e] Nom. Equit. in Bibl. Cotton. Claudius, c. 3.
[f] Fuller, p. 15. [g] Vincent and Charles. [h] Ibid.
[i] Wallis's Not. Parl. in com. Southamp. MS.

Privy-Counsellor of Estate, and Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter.

" This William was a Justice of the Peace, once High Sheriff of this county, and twice Mayor of Southampton : He had three wives, but died without issue in the 84th year of his age; to whose memory his last wife Margery, daughter of John Fisher, of Chilton Candover, Esq. hath erected this monument."

Obiit 13 Die Novembr. Anno Domini 1617.

Leaving no issue, his estate descended to his nephew, Sir Henry Wallop, hereafter mentioned.

Richard Wallop, Esq. third son, was seated at Bugbroke, in com. Northamp. and married Mary, sister and coheir of William Spencer, of Everton, in that county, Esq. but this branch is now extinct in the male line.

The said Sir Oliver Wallop had to his second wife,[k] Anne, daughter of Robert Martin, of Athelhampston, in com. Dorset, Esq. and widow of Thomas, son and heir of Sir John Tregonwell, of Milton-Abbas, in the said county, Knt. by whom he had issue two sons, William and Stephen; also two daughters, Anne and Grace; but no issue is remaining of them.

Sir Henry Wallop, the eldest son of Sir Oliver, was distinguished for his eminent abilities in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, who [l] knighted him at Basing, Anno 1569. He was chosen one of the members for the town of Southampton, [m] to that Parliament first holden at Westminster, May 8th, 1572, which continued [n] near upon the space of twelve years; viz. from May 8th beforementioned, to April 19th, 25th Eliz. when it was dissolved.

This Sir Henry was a leading member in the house of Commons; for in 1575, I find him appointed with all the Privy-Council of the house, the Lord Russell, Sir Thomas Scott, and Sir Henry Gates, to meet in the Exchequer-Chamber, and agree touching the nature of the petition to be made to the Queen, on the motions for reformation of discipline in the church. And on Friday, March 9th, the Chancellor of the Exchequer reported her Majesty's answer to their petition. He was also [o] in the same session, especially appointed by the house of Commons, with Mr. Treasurer of the Household, Sir Christopher Hatton, Captain of

[k] Vincent and Charles. [l] Cat. of Knights, MS. penes meips.
[m] Willis ut supra. [n] Dew's Journals of Parl. p. 277. [o] Ibid.

the guard, Sir Henry Ratcliff, Sir John Thynne, and seven others of the leading members, to confer with the Lords touching such private bills in both houses, as upon their conference together, shall be thought fittest to be examined.

On March 18th, 1580, Mr. Cromwell reported to the Commons[p] from the committee appointed to inquire into the returns and defaults, noted upon the last calling of the house, that Fulke Grevile, Esq. was returned for the town of Southampton, in the room of Sir Henry Wallop, Knt. being in the Queen's service; whereupon the house resolved, that it was an undue election, and that Sir Henry Wallop should continue in his said place.

On the rebellion in Ireland, he raised a company of 100 men, and went over with them to that kingdom. On April 4th, 1580,[q] he came from Limerick to the Lord Justice, then besieging the castle of Asketten; and on the surrender thereof, his company was garrisoned there. On August 14th, the same year, he was constituted Vice-Treasurer, and Treasurer of war, in Ireland, as appears from the inscription on his monument in St. Patrick's church, in Dublin.

The Lord Grey of Wilton resigning his government of Ireland, the latter end of August, 1582,[r] he delivered the sword to Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, Lord Chancellor, and Sir Henry Wallop, Vice-Treasurer, and Treasurer of war in Ireland; whom the Queen afterwards constituted Lords Justices,[s] September 1st, 1582. The Lord Grey left the Administration to them at a time when the Spaniards had landed[t] in the kingdom, the people disquieted, and the government not settled; yet as my author saith, [u] *they both joining their wisdoms, services, and good wills, were so blessed therein, that by them the land was reduced to some perfection and quietness.* The rebellion was quelled, and Gerald Fitzgerald, Earl of Desmond, who was at the head of it, after two years skulking in obscure places,[x] was by a common soldier surprised, and afterwards executed.

Secretary Fenton, one much confided in by Queen Elizabeth, is said[y] to be a moth in the governments of all the deputies of his time; and either he, or others, did some ill offices to Sir Henry

[p] Dew's Journals of Parl. p. 277.
[q] Chron. of Ireland in Hollinshed, Vol. I. p. 167. [r] Ibid. p. 177.
[s] Borlase's Reduct. of Ireland, p. 130. [t] Cox's Hist. of Ireland, p. 367.
[u] Chron. of Ireland, p. 177. [x] Borlase præd.
[y] Cox's Hist. p. 389.

Wallop; who, in his letter to the Queen from Dundalk, August 11th, 1583, lays it much to heart, that any rumour should be spread to prejudice his integrity and reputation, and lessen him in the good opinion of her Majesty. Which letter contains such sentiments of honour and justice, and is such an addition to his character, that I shall here insert it :[z]

" It may please your Majesty, a rumour hath been raised not long since at Dublin (I know not how, nor by what particular person, but strongly confirmed since the last passage out of England, neither doth your service now in hand upon this northern border suffer me to examine it), that your Majesty conceived some hard opinion of me, from which your Highness is not yet removed; but what the offence is, or how conceived, is neither by the reporters published, nor secretly revealed unto me: and like as it is easy to judge what effects this may work in the service of your Majesty, or to a man in public office as I am, in such a government as this is, where the obedience for the most is constrained, and all reputation with the people either growing or diminishing, as your Majesty either graces or disgraceth your officers; so how much this quiet burthen overpressèth my mos devoted and dutiful mind towards your Majesty, I feel to my exceeding grief and discomfort. In examining myself in what root this your judgment should spring, I confess, Madam, I have viewed in myself many imperfections, some in nature, others, perhaps, for lack of ability and sufficiency to be a co-operator or an assistant in so great and so ticklish a government and charge, into which not ambition in me, but your Majesty's will and commandment, hath intruded me. But in all that my memory can hitherto present unto me, I find my loyalty in your service, and my sincerity in employing your Majesty's treasure according to your intent, so unspotted and direct, as I cannot but comfort myself in opposing my innocency to the envy of the informer, or to any other his hard construction whatsoever: yet since in general consideration, I cannot feel such a particular error, as might settle in your Majesty's grave judgment an offence meriting your disfavour, I am most humbly to beseech your Majesty, that by knowing my fault I may either purge myself by a just denial, or by confessing it crave pardon of your Highness, and reform myself. If therefore it shall stand with your Majesty's good

z Cabala, p. 391.

pleasure, to declare it to my honourable good friend, Mr. Secretary Walsingham, commanding him to charge me with it, I will thereupon simply answer, even as before the Lord God, without concealing any matter of truth in any wise, for my own defence. This grace the sooner I shall obtain, the apter I shall be found for your other services, from which I find myself distracted, because the end of my travels is none other but to purchase that grace and favour, which I may now fear to be alienated from me, till my cause be better explained. And so I humbly end, praying the LORD to bless you with a long and prosperous reign.

Your Majesty's most humble servant and subject,
At your town of Dundalk, Henry Wallop."
Aug. 11, 1583.

The answer to it I don't find, the deeds and writings of this family being destroyed in that fire, in 1667, at Farley, before-mentioned. But in a letter from the Queen to Sir Henry Wallop, and the Lord Chancellor, Lords Justices, dated January 31st following, informing them that she had appointed Sir John Perrot, Knt. Lord Deputy, and requiring them to administer the oath to him on his arrival,[a] her Majesty thus expresses herself, *Meaning now no longer to burthen you with such a charge, wherein you have, according to the trust imposed in you, very wisely behaved yourselves, greatly to our contentation, we have chosen, &c.*

Whilst they were Lords Justices, a famous combat was fought before them in the court of the castle of Dublin, and as it may entertain my readers, I shall give a short account thereof.[b] Two near kinsmen of the noble family of the Oconnors, had charged each other with sundry treasons in the late rebellion, and desiring a trial by combat, the Lords Justices consented to it. Whereupon all things being prepared, according to the customary laws in such cases in England, and the Lords Justices, the Lords of the Council, Judges, &c. sitting in places, every one according to their degree, the appellant, stripped in his shirt, was brought before the court, with only his sword and target (the weapons appointed) and when he had done his reverence to the Lords Justices, and the court, was set on a stool; the defendant was likewise brought in the same order, and with the like weapons, and after doing his reverence, &c. was placed over-against the appellant. After the challenge was read, each combatant took an oath of

[a] Cabala, p. 336. [b] Chron. of Ireland, prod. p. 180.

what he averred, and that it was true, and would justify the same both with sword and blood. Then the signal, by sound of trumpet, being given them to engage, the appellant did not only disarm the defendant, but also with the sword he took from him, cut off his head, and on the point thereof presented it to the Lords Justices, who thereupon acquitted him.

Sir John Perrot, who succeeded Sir Henry Wallop, and the Archbishop of Dublin, took his oath as Lord Deputy,[c] June 26th, 1584. He was, by his instructions, ordered[d] to consult the council for the management of the government; and, when on his progress, he came to Molinger, he sent, July 16th, 1584, a cypher to Dublin, to the Archbishop and Sir Henry Wallop,[e] whereby they might understand his letters, and be unintelligible to the rebels, if they should intercept them; by which it appears that they were still in his absence at the head of affairs.

In the Irish Parliament which met in 1585, Sir Henry Wallop was principally concerned in passing the act, *That all conveyances made by any person attainted within thirteen years, should be entered on record in the Exchequer, within a year, or be void.* This act did not pass the houses without great difficulty, and perhaps had not passed at all, saith Sir Richard Cox,[f] if a pretended feoffment had not been produced, to prevent the Earl of Desmond's forfeiture. But Sir Henry Wallop discovering the fraud, and producing the association signed by the said Earl, two months before the said feoffment, the honest part of the house was ashamed to abet so ill a cause, and so the act was made to prevent the like contrivances. On April 26th, 1587, he[g] was commissioned, with others, to dispose of the forfeited estates in Ireland, and their warrants to the Chancellor to be sufficient for passing patents accordingly: in which commission Sir John Perrot, the Lord Deputy, being in disgrace at court, was left out.

Sir Henry Wallop coming afterwards into England, Queen Elizabeth in 1591,[h] honoured him with a visit at his seat at Farley-Wallop, where her Majesty and her court were sumptuously entertained for some days. William Lord Burghley, Treasurer, writes to Sir Henry Unton, Knt. her Majesty's Ambassador in France, and dates his letter, 'From the Courte at Syr Harry Wallops, near Basyng, Thirteenth of September, One Thousand

[c] Borlase, p. 139. [d] Cabala, p. 557. [e] Cox's His. p. 370.
[f] Cox's Hist. p. 384. [g] Ibid. p. 395.
[h] Rymer's Fœd. Vol. XVI. p. 120.

Five Hundred Ninety one;' concluding, 'My Lord Chancellor was looked for to Morrow, but I doubt he will not come but to Oatland, about the 22 of this Moneth."

On January 5th, 1595, he, with Sir Robert Gardiner, Lord Chief Justice,[i] were commissioned to conclude a peace with the famous Tyrone, and the Irish rebels; *both persons of gravity and conduct*, as Camden has observed.[k] The treaty was very solemn; all the Irish potentates giving in their petitions and complaints, related at large by Morison, in his Account of the Affairs of Ireland, p. 113.

On June 12th, 1595,[l] he was constituted one of the Commissioners for propagating the province of Munster, in Ireland, with English inhabitants, and for compounding with the possessioners of lands in the said province; having, as the commission expresses, been employed in the same service for three years before. I don't find him in any other commissons; but he continued of the Privy-Council, and in the office of Vice-Treasurer, and Treasurer of war in Ireland, till his death, which happened at Dublin, April 14th, 1599.

His integrity and conduct in the plantation of Ireland, with English inhabitants, are evident from several authorities. He first made a purchase,[m] March, 1584-5, of a lease of the abbey of Eniscorthy, as also of the castle and manor, with the lands thereto belonging, in the county of Wexford, which, with the other lands he obtained, are of a considerable extent, and large jurisdiction; and are now possessed by his lineal heir, the present Earl of Portsmouth. Queen Elizabeth, in the 24th year of her reign,[n] granted the premises to Edmond Spenser,[o] paying annually 300l. 6s. 4d. and maintaining it in continual repair. Edmond Spenser, by indenture of December 9th, 1581, conveys them to Richard Synot, who,[p] on December 3d, 25 Eliz. obtained a grant from the Queen of the said lease for forty years, in reversion after Spenser's lease; and on March 8th, 27 Elizabeth, conveys it to Sir Henry Wallop, then Treasurer of war in Ireland.

Sir Henry Wallop on May 11th, the same year, had a[q] lease

[i] Cox's Hist. 408.
[k] Life of Queen Eliz. in Hist. of Engl. Vol. II. p. 588.
[l] Rymer's Fœd. tom. 16. p. 376.
[m] Ex Origin. penes præhon. Joh. com. Portsmouth. [n] Ibid.
[o] Edmond Spenser, the Poet.
[p] Ex Origin. penes præhon. Joh. com. Portsmouth. [q] Ibid.

of the Bishop of Fernes's land; and in 28th Elizabeth, purchased lands of Dermont Mac Morishe, and three of his brethren, in the county of Wexford. Also in 29 Elizabeth, he made purchases of a lease of the priory of Selker, in com. Wexford, and of lands in several towns there. And was so prudent a manager, that he was greatly honoured and esteemed for his public spirit, exemplary justice, and excellent conduct; as the following letter shews, signed by Hugh Bishop of Fernes, and twenty-nine gentlemen of the county of Wexford, all who were then resident there.[r]

" Right Worshipfull,

" Our humble Duties remembred. It hath been geven out of late by Reporte, that your Worship was to deall with *Morgan Mac Brien*, and the rest of his Sept, for his and theire Lands in the Barrony of *St. Molyns*, and elsewhere, and that your Intention was to plante Habytation there, as you have alredy done about Enescorthie. At the first Report whereof all Wee the Gentlemen and Inhabytants of this poore Countie of Wexford, did not a lyttle Rejoice, hoping that by that Meanes, We should not only lyve in better Securytie, then We have done hetherto, but that also, those lands lyeing now altogether wast, might in a short Time, by your Worship's Countenaunce and good Pollicie be peopled, and geve Relief especyallie to the poore Towen of *Rosse*, and to the whole Countrey, which is not a lytle decayed throughe the Dissolacion of these Parts. But being now geven to understande that your Worship having viewed the same upon the Offer made unto you by *Morgan*, and considared of the Difficulties which arise in some Condicions between your Worship and him, and otherwise, doth determine to proceede no further in the Matter, we have bene greatlie grieved and dismaid, to see so good a Purpose broken, of which we hoped to have seen brought to passe to the universal Good and Quiet of this Countrey, and of all this Part of *Leinster*, and to your Worship's perpetual Fame, as the Author of so great a Good: for when we consider the Benefyt which we all feele and receave alredie by your Worship's cominge amonge us, the Reliefe which innumerable poor Creatures have had at your Hands by your Works, your Cattle and your Charetie, which otherwise would have starved and died for hunger; how this Border, which before your cominge was a very Denn of Thieves, and the chief Recep-

[r] Ex Autog. penes Joh. com. Portsmouth.

tacle of all the Malefactors of *Leinster*, is now become so quiet and free from such Caterpillars, that no Cattel is housed in the Nights neere about Enescorthie; and that the Oppressions and Extorcions wherewith the Poore were wont to be continually wexed and eaten up by Officers, as well as idle Men, are now through your Authoritye and Countenaunce restrained and somewhat bridled: Wee did assuredlie hope, that your Worship extending your godlie Care throughout the whole Skirte and Border of this poore Countie, would (as yt were with a Wall of Defence) have invironed Us from the Annoyance of any Enemies from henceforth, wherebie Wee might have enjoyed the Fruets of Peace and Tranquillytie, purchased by your tender and fatherlie Care of the afflicted State of this poore Countrey, and with no small Travell and Chardge also. Our Confidence was that Justice which your Worship hath brought amonges us indeed, where before she was but a shewe, and her venerable Name used to the spoile and undoenge of most of us, sholde dwell and florishe generallie henceforthe amonges us. And that the good, and special Orders that you have alredie begun, and are in Hande to establish in that happie Corner of our Contrey, where you have planted, shold have spredd themselves over the rest of the Borders, and so over the whole Contrey, and have reduced Us to our auncyent, naturall, and most desired Fourme and Manner of Lyvinge, according to the Use and Custome of *Englande*, from which, through the Libertie that idle Persons, not corrected, had to spoile us, and want of good Government and Rule, we are declyned and degenerate. But, alas, all, or the greatest Part of our Expectation and hope is fayled, if your Worshipe do now breake of, and reverse that so good, and so beneficyall a Purpose. For although the Light of your upright Deallinge and Zeale of Justice, do shine sufficientlie out of that Place to shew us the Waie of our happie Estates, if We have Grace to acknowledge the Goodness of Almightie God towards Us in sendinge you amongst Us: And that your Worship's Example will be a greate Meanes to induce others to followe your Steppes, and to stryve to wynn that Love, Reverence, and Commendacion, which you have gotten together, with the dailie and harte Praiere of all Degrees of People in the whole Countrey: yet do Wee certenlye see and discerne, that unless that Border may be established with the Pollecie and Government as is devised for *Enescorthie*, and those Quarters, which cannot be done but by your Worship, or some man so well disposed as yourselfe, and of Aucthorytie, Countenance, and Habilytie to

go throughe withall, it will be almost impossible but that the Cavanaughes of that Sept, followinge theire wonted Manner of Lief, and drawing to them idle Followers and Malefactors from other Places, will contynuallie be a Gaull to this Countrye, and an open Passage for all the Evell disposed to annoy and infeste us still. Wee therefore whose Names are subscribed, do, with one Consent, hertelie and humblie praie and beseech your Worship, that you will vouchsaef to hould on and persever in that Intention of takinge those Lands of *Morgan Mac Brien*, and his Sept, and planting thereof with such good Orders and Governments, as your Worship can well devise, for the inhabitinge thereof, as well to your own Comodyte and Benefit, as to our Good and Quiet; wherein if any thing that Wee or any of Us can do to the Furtherance of so good a Purpose, may prevayle, your Worship shall be most assured to have our Endeavours to the utmost of our Powers. Now is the Time to enterprize such a Thing, when your Worship have the willing Mindes and Consent of all that Sept: who, if they be now deverted from that Hope which they have conceived, that they maie, under the Justice and Moderacion of your Rule, lyve and frame themselves to Goodness, no doubt but verie Necessetie and Desperacion will dryve them to Naughtiness, which naturalie, and by Kinde they are too much inclyned unto; and that they will imploie all the lyttle Force that is left them to do the most Mischiefe that they shall be hable. Whereas, if your Worship taking the Countrey at their Handes, shall build a strong Place at *Simalyns*, and maintaine some convenyent Force there; that on the one Side, and *Enescorthie* on the other, will be as two Bullwarks to yoake and keepe them under, and to bridle and chastize the doubtful Minds of those that shall attempt any Evell, wherein Wee should never need to feare anny more, or that they could be able to disturbe the State and Quiet of this Countrey, as they have done; but rather hope that Example of well disposed People, labouring for their Lyving, and the Sweetness of enjoyeng theire own, by due Administration of Justice, would draw them to that Goodness which otherwise there is no Hope of. And if haplie the Fear of envious Speeches may move your Worship to forbear this worthy Enterprize, albeyt the Cleerness of your Conscience, and the Treuthe yt selfe will alwaies be a Testimonie sufficient of your godlie Zeale and sincere Meaninge, to do good by all the Meanes you can to all Men: yet, for the better avoiding of such slaundrous and malicious Reports (if anny should be so lewde as to

devise them), our Testimonye shall bee alwaies readie to declare both to her Majestie (if need bee), and to all the World, that your Worship's Dooings in that Behalfe shall have beene most profitable for the Commonwealth, and ffytt for the Advauncement of her Highnes's Service. And our incessant Praire shall be implored to Almightie God for the inclining your Hart to this good Action, and for the protecting and defending of your Worship from the Mallice of all envious and slaunderous Tounges broaching the same, and for the happie Successe therein to your Worship and your Posterytie, and to all other your and theire Affayres. And so we humblie take Leave the XXth of *August* 1587.

Your Worshippes Loving Frends
Hugo Fernensis, *&c.*

Sir Henry, on November 6th, 1587, obtained a grant for a market on Thursday, weekly, for the town of Eniscorthy, in consideration, as the patent expresses,[s] *That it was well inhabited and peopled by our trusty and well-beloved Sir Henry Wallop, Knt. and being a Place, both for Seat and Scituation, most commodious.* In 30 Eliz. the Bishop of Fernes, and the Dean and Chapter of that cathedral, granted him a [t] lease for ninety-nine years of all the lands in Cloyne, as also the fee-farm rent of the said lands. And Queen Elizabeth, at Greenwich, May 22d, 1590, in consideration of the faithful and acceptable services heretofore done, of her right trusty and well-beloved Counsellor Sir Henry Wallop, Knt. Treasurer of wars in the kingdom of Ireland; as also in consideration of his great charges and expences in the structure and building of the castle of Eniscorthy, and the better fortification of it, and defence of her faithful subjects in those parts; she likewise, by the advice of Sir William Russel, Knt. Deputy-General of Ireland, and of the Council there, grants and confirms to the said Sir Henry Wallop, his heirs and assigns for ever, the abbey of Eniscorthy, with the appurtenances; also the castle of Eniscorthy, in com. Wexford, and the custom of the thirteenth part of all the wood and timber passing down the river Slane, by Eniscorthy, together with all castles, rents, services, &c. to hold by the service of the twentieth part of a Knight's fee, as of the castle of Dublin: which passed the Great Seal of Ireland, November 4th, the same year.

[s] Ex Origin. [t] Ibid.

He begun to decline in his health about a year before he died, as should seem by the provision for the settlement of his estate. For he obtained licence of Queen Elizabeth, April 1st, 1598, to alien and convey[u] to Lewis Basset, Esq. Oliver Wallop, Esq. his second son, Richard Harper, and John Brown, his castle, manor, and abbey of Eniscorthy, with the appurtenances, &c. in Garran, Kilkenan, Loughwerty, Basricrowe, and Ballyne Park, in com. Wexford, with all castles, customs, franchises, &c. thereto belonging, in trust to the use of his last will and testament.

The said Oliver Wallop[x] was slain in the lifetime of his father,[y] on August 14th, 1598, in that battle between the Earl of Tyrone and the Marshal Bagnal, when the Irish obtained the victory with the slaughter of thirteen captains and 1500 soldiers. And William Wallop, his other younger son, taking to a military life,[z] died in the service of his country in Brittany, before his said brother.

Sir Henry Wallop's last will bears date on March 31st, 1599, and a codicil two days after. He[a] is wrote therein Vice-Treasurer and Treasurer of wars in Ireland; and the disposition of his estate shews his great wisdom and solid judgment. It also appears by the number of servants mentioned in it, that he lived suitably to his dignity and fortune. He leaves all of them legacies, and orders them to be entertained for three months after his decease.

He wills, if dame Catharine, his wife, is contented to accept of the jointure made to her by his father, Sir Oliver Wallop, deceased, of his manor of Worle, &c. in the county of Somerset, and release her right of dower to all his other manors, lands, &c. that for an augmentation to it, she should have his manor of Aldrington, alias Allington, in the county of Wilts, with the appurtenances; as also his manor of Over-Wallop, with the appurtenances in Over-Wallop, Nether-Wallop, Appleshaw, Radenham, Fyfelde, and Lurgishall, in the counties of Southampton and Wilts, during her life; and after to revert to his son, Henry Wallop, and the heirs male of his body; in default to William Wallop, his second brother; remainder to Richard Wallop, eldest son of Richard Wallop, his third brother; in default to John Wallop, second son of the aforesaid Richard; and in default to

[u] Ex Orig. Pat. 40 Eliz. [x] Vincent.
[y] Camden's Eliz. in Hist. of England, Vol. II. p. 612. [z] Vincent.
[a] Ex Regist. vocat Wallop. qu. 1. in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

every the other sons of the said Richard; in default to the right heirs of him the said Henry Wallop. He further bequeaths to his son, Henry Wallop, and to his heirs male and female, his manor of Farley, in the county of Southampton, and his manors of Worle-berry, and Morebach, which he had late purchased for him and his heirs, in the county of Somerset; and also all his other lands in England and Ireland. And in default of such heirs, to dame Anne Powlet, wife of Sir Richard Powlet, Knt. Bridget Halswell, wife of Nicholas Halswell, Esq. and Winefride Wallop, daughters of him the said Sir Henry Wallop, and to their heirs. He also bequeaths to dame Catharine, his wife, 700 ounces of his plate, and a third part of all his furniture at his seat at Wallop (except the hangings of the great chamber there), and at his houses of Farley, and Eniscorthy, except the bed of crimson velvet, with the furniture thereto belonging, in his chamber, called *the best chamber of Farley*; also all her jewels, her own coach, with the coach-horses and their furniture, and three geldings for her use. He appoints Henry Wallop, his only son, sole executor; and overseers of his will, his good friends, Sir Robert Gardener, one of the Lords Justices of Ireland; his son-in-law, Sir Richard Powlet, of Herierd, Knt.; his brother, William Wallop, Esq.; and his son-in-law, Nicholas Halswell, Esq. He requires his funeral to be ordered as follows:

My Will and Mind is, that when it shall please GOD to call me to his Mercy, out of this mortal Life, that my Body be decently buried within two Days after my Decease, and no ceremonies be used at or after my Burial, other than Blacks be given by my Executor to my Wife, Children, Overseers, and Servants.

He was buried in St. Patrick's church in Dublin, with this inscription on a plate of brass:[b]

"*Near unto this Place lieth that worthy Knight, Sir Henry Wallop, of Farley Wallop, in the county of Southampton, in the Realm of England, who faithfully served Queen Elizabeth in this Kingdom, as Vice-Treasurer and Treasurer at War, by the Space of eighteen Years and eight Months, and was Lord Justice within this Realm, jointly with the Lord Chancellor of this Realm, almost by the Space of two Years, in the Years of our Lord God* 1582, 1583, 1584; *in which Time the Wars of Desmond were ended, and his Head sent into England; besides many other*

[b] Borlase, p. 137.

weighty Causes committed to his Charge, during his said Service. He departed this Life the 14th Day of April, 1599. He was son and Heir of Sir Oliver Wallop, Brother and Heir of Sir John Wallop, Knight of the most Honourable Order of the Garter, and Lieutenant of the Castle and County of Gujines, in France, Nephew and Heir of Sir Robert Wallop, Knight."

He married Catharine, daughter of Richard Gifford, Esq. and sister of Sir Henry Gifford, of Sombourne, in com. Southampton, Knt. by [c] whom he had issue three sons; Henry, who succeeded him in his estate; William and Oliver, beforementioned, who died unmarried; also three daughters; Anne, married to Sir Richard Powlet, of Herierd (or Harriot), in com. Southamp.; Bridget, wife of Nicholas Halswell, in com. Somers. Esq.; and Winifrede, wedded, after her father's decease, to Sir Richard Gifford, of Sombourne, in com. Southamp. Knt.

Sir HENRY Wallop, his heir, born on [d] October 18th, 1568, was chosen one [e] of the members of Andover, in 39 Eliz. and one of the Knights for the county of Southampton, in 43 Eliz. before which time he had received the honour of Knighthood. He was Sheriff of the county of Southampton [f] with Sir Henry Tichburn, in the last year of Queen Elizabeth; and by [g] himself in the first year of King James. Stow relates, [h] that he and Sir Hamden Powlet, being Knights for the county of Southampton, they on November 9th, 1603, 1 Jac. I. received Henry Lord Cobham, and the Lord Grey of Wilton, at Bagshot, from Sir Thomas Vavasor, Knight Marshal, and Richard Leveson, who had brought them from the Tower, in order to take their trial at Winchester; and Sir Henry Wallop, with a strong guard, conducted them to the castle; as he did Sir Walter Raleigh, Knt. and other prisoners, on November 12th following.

In the third of King James I. he was [i] Sheriff of Shropshire; being [k] possessed of the manor and noble seat of Red-Castle, and divers other lordships and manors in that county, by marriage with Elizabeth, sole daughter and heir of Robert Corbet, of Morton-Corbet, Esq. eldest son and heir of Sir Andrew Corbet, Knt. (who died at [l] Morton-Corbet, Aug. 16th, 1578). And it was found by the jury, on an inquisition taken after his death, that the said

[c] Vincent and Charles. [d] Ex Regist. de Farley.
[e] Willis. ut antea. [f] Fuller, p. 16. [g] Ibid.
[h] Annals of K. James. [i] Fuller in com. Salop. [k] Ibid.
[l] Esc. 8th Jan. 21 Eliz.

Robert was his son and heir, and of the age of thirty-six years;[m] and that Sir Andrew died seised of the manor of Morton-Corbet, with the villages of Preston, Brokehurst, Sowbache, Egbaldon, Booley, and the Heath-house, Harcote-Park, and Bromfield, thereto belonging, and other the appurtenances in Lacon, Soulton, Warrenshall, and Besford, held of Richard Peshall, as of his manor of Chetwynd; also the manor of Red-Castle, in Gravenhanger, with the villages of Lye, Under-Brokehurst, Quickshoull, Weston, Keuston, Hankeston, Hopley, Marchomley, and Lossord, parcel of the said manor of Red-Castle: the manors of Lawley, Berewareyne, and Blechley, Fitz, alias Fiteshooe, and Eyton, with the villages of Mitton and Grafton, parcel of the manor of Fitz: the manor of Hopton, with the villages of Chelderton, Bradeford, Hagley, Coston, Rowton, and the Bethowse, members of the said manor of Hopton: the manors of Waters Upton and Paynton, and the manor and capital messuage of Colehurst, alias Cules: the manors of Shabury and Wytheford-Parva, and Shabury-Park, in Shabury, and divers other lands, all in Shropshire.

Sir Henry Wallop was married before June 1st, 1601, for then [n] Oliver, Lord St. John, Baron of Bletshoe (grandfather of Elizabeth, his Lady), and Rowland Litton, of Knebworth, in Hertfordshire, Esq. (who had married Anne, her mother), and the said Elizabeth, wife of the said Sir Henry Wallop, were parties to an indenture: wherein it is specified, that Sir Henry Wallop having been at an expence in erecting and building certain iron works in the county of Salop, and for the finishing must be at further charges, the said dame Elizabeth Wallop, by the consent and good liking of Oliver Lord St. John, Rowland Litton, and other of her friends, grants to the said Sir Henry Wallop, all her wood and timber in her manors of Hopton, and Shelderton, in com. Salop.

This Lady being heir to the estate of the Corbets, many suits and controversies arose concerning several castles, manors, &c. descended to her by her father, and claimed by Sir Richard Corbet, his brother; so that for the appeasing and ending all differences, it was left to the arbitration of Sir Randal Brereton, Sir Richard Powlet, Sir Rowland Litton, and Sir Roger Owens, Knts. Thomas Harley, and Samuel Backhouse, Esqrs. who made an award between them, as it is specified in an indenture, July 6th, 1607.[o] But Sir Richard Corbet dying before the time limited for

[m] Esc. 8th Jan. 21 Eliz. [n] Ex Orig. [o] Ibid.

the performance thereof, it was agreed by and between Sir Henry Wallop, and dame Elizabeth, his wife, of the one part, and Vincent Corbet, Esq. brother and heir of the said Sir Richard, on the other, that the said award should be peformed between them.

Accordingly, by another indenture[p] of the same date (July 6th, 1607), Sir Henry Wallop, and dame Elizabeth his wife, granted and confirmed to Vincent Corbet, Esq. his heirs and assigns, the castle and manor of Morton Corbet, with the appurtenances; as also the manors of Shauberrie, Lawley, Hatton-Hineheath, alias High-Hatton, with the rectory of Staunton-upon-Hineheath, and advowson of the vicarage: and all the lands and tenements in the town of Shrewsbury, together with the tithes of Besford and Great-Wycheford, in the said county of Salop: also the manors of Linchlade, alias Linslade, Southcott, alias Surcote, and Chelmescot, with the appurtenances, lying in Chelmescot, Bragenham, Soulburie, and Great and Little Hallingdon, in com. Bucks: the manor of Cropredie, and the manor and scite of the late dissolved priory of Clatercote, in com. Oxon, and the rectory and parsonage of Severn-Stoke, alias Stoke-upon-Severne, in com. Wigorn; with all advowsons, patronages, courts, &c. belonging to the said manors. And by another indenture, dated the same day,[q] Vincent Corbet, Esq. (brother and heir male of Sir Richard Corbet, deceased), and Andrew Corbet, his son, for the accomplishment of the award, granted and confirmed to Henry Wallop, and dame Elizabeth his wife, and to the heirs of the said Elizabeth, the manor of Dailington, with the appurtenances in Dallington, and town of Northampton, with the rectory and impropriate parsonage of Dallington, and advowson of the vicarage, and divers lands, &c. in com. Bedford; also the advowson of the free chapel at Brockhurst, alias Lee sub Brockhurst, and divers farms, &c. in com. Salop. The above lands were in the award; but Sir Henry Wallop was possessed of the manors of Red Castle, Hopton, and Shelderton, &c. with the appurtenances, in com. Salop. that were not disputed: also[r] of the manor of Mirenden, in com. Warw. The same year, July 9th, 5 Jac. I. the King,[s] in consideration of the true and faithful services of Sir Henry Wallop, Knt. grants to him the tithes of Eniscorthy, and confirms to him and his heirs for ever, his lands in Ireland. In 9

[p] Ex Orig. [q] Ibid. [r] Dugd. Warwicksh. first edit. p. 721.
[s] Pat. 5 Jac. I.

Jac. I. he had a confirmation [t] of his lands in Ireland, from Thomas Earl of Ormond, Grand Treasurer; Donat Earl of Thomond, and other the Commissioners for inquiring into defective titles. And the year after, September 5th, 10 Jac. I. he [u] constituted Roger Manwaring, Esq. Constable, Governor, and Keeper of his castle of Eniscorthy, in the county of Wexford, with such jurisdictions, privileges, &c. as to the same belong; and General-Receiver of all his rents, &c. with the yearly fee of 20l. English money.

On February 16th, 1616-17, he obtained a grant for [x] free warren, in his manors and lordships of Farley-Wallop, Over-Wallop, Nether-Wallop, Clidesden, Hatch, Illesfield, alias Ullsfield, Subberton, Appleshaw, Est-Rednam, and Fyfeild, with the appurtenances, in com. Southamp. also in his manors of Allington, alias Aldrington, in com. Wilts; Hopton-Ash, alias Hopton-Castle, Shelerton, Broadward, Abcot, Oblages, Clogonford, alias Clongunnas, and Clongbury, in com. Salop. In 15 Jac. I. he was constituted one [y] of his Majesty's Council, under William Lord Compton, then President of the Marches of Wales; and in 1622, [z] one of the Commissioners for advancing the woollen manufactory in the said principality.

In 1 Car. I. he was one [a] of the trustees of Elizabeth Countess of Southampton, for the third part of the lordships, manors, &c. of Henry Earl of Southampton, deceased, during the minority of Thomas Earl of Southampton. And with the [b] said Countess, William Viscount Say, Robert Lord Spencer, Henry Lord Danvers, and Sir Robert Vernon, had a grant of the wardship and marriage, as also of the custody of the lands of Thomas Earl of Southampton, who was so highly distinguished in the reigns of Charles I. and Charles II. and died in the post of Lord High-Treasurer of England.

This Sir Henry Wallop was instructed in juvenile learning by Nicholas Fuller, afterwards a Prebendary of the church of Salisbury, a very pious clergyman, and author of several pieces. He [c] was his tutor, and went with him to Oxford, where, in Michaelmas Term, 1584, they were both matriculated as members of St. John's college, and afterwards translated themselves to Hart-hall, where they improved their studies; and Wood [d] observes, that

[t] Pat. 9. Jac. I. [u] Ex Cop. Orig. [x] Ex Orig. Pat. 14 Jac. I.
[y] Rymer, Tom. XVII. p. 29. [z] Ibid. p. 410.
[a] Ibid. Tom. XVIII. p. 199. [b] Ibid. p. 200.
[c] Wood's Athenæ Oxon. Vol. I. p. 474. [d] Ibid.

Fuller was a very extraordinary proficient. His pupil was also a very learned gentleman, and of exemplary morals, as is evident from his manuscript writings; and was a judicious manager of his estate, as appears by several copies of his letters relating thereto; which also shew, that he kept a very hospitable house, in all respects suitable to his fortune, one of the largest among the commoners of his time. His country testified their esteem and confidence in him, by his being so often their representative in parliament; first, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and after in the reigns of James I.[e] and Charles I. to the time of his death. In the first year of Charles I. he had such an interest, that his son[f] was elected with him for the county of Southampton; and they sat together in one parliament, in the reign of King James I. and all the parliaments in King Charles I.'s reign; the son for Andover,[g] and the father for the county of Southampton.

This Sir Henry Wallop, being very aged,[h] was not present in parliament when the protestation was taken by both houses on May 4th, 1641; and, it is probable, might be ill, for his son Robert then took it. He died on November 15th, 1642 (aged seventy-four on October 18th before his death), and was buried in the vault with his ancestors at Farley, as the plate on his coffin shews; and his Lady lies buried with him, with this inscription on her coffin:

Here lieth the body of Dame Elizabeth Wallop, Wife to Sir Henry Wallop, Knt. who deceased the 5th Day of Novemb. 1624. She left behind her, then living, one son and five daughters. Which Dame Elizabeth was daughter and sole heir to Robert Corbet, of Moreton Corbet, Esq. Which Robert had to wife Anne, daughter to John Lord St. John of Bletsoe.

Their five daughters were, [i] Anne, born anno 1602, married to John Dodington, of Breamer, in the county of Southampton, Esq. and dying in her widowhood, on December 31st, 1656, lies buried at Farley; Elizabeth, born in 1606; Catharine, born in 1608, both died unmarried; Bridget, wedded to Sir Henry Worseley, of Appledur-combe, in com. Southampton, Bart. Theodocia, fifth daughter, died unmarried, August 29th, 1656.

[e] Ex Collect. Brown Willis Arm. [f] Ibid. [g] Ibid.
[h] Rushw. Vol. IV. p. 244, et seq. [i] Ex Collect. Nich. Charles.

Robert Wallop, only son,[k] born on July 20th, 1610, succeeded to the estate of his father, Sir Henry Wallop. He was chosen a member for Andover to the Parliament of 21 Jac. I. and Knight for the county of Southampton, in the two Parliaments, in the first year of Charles I. And during the remainder of that reign for the borough of Andover, and the aforesaid county.

"Succeeding to his father's estate (says Noble, in his Lives of the Regicides), he acquired all that eminent consequence, which his ancestors had possessed in the county where they principally resided. He was returned one of the members to represent the borough of Andover, in the parliament, called 21 James I. and knight of the shire in the two first Parliaments of Charles I. and, during the remainder of that reign, was constantly elected for Andover. His prejudices against King Charles appeared before his going into the long parliament, by his refusing to contribute towards carrying on a war, in which it was evident the Scotch were the aggressors. Yet his Majesty, though he had gone to some lengths against him, had that confidence in his honour, that he said to the Parliament, he should be willing to put the militia into his hands, with many noblemen and others, upon such terms as his Commissioners at Uxbridge had agreed upon; yet this was rejected, though he, Cromwell, and some others, in the end, proved the most determined enemies his Majesty had.—Constantly joined in all the subsequent votes against the King, he was named by the army junto one of the pretended judges; and he complied so much with their desires, as to sit in the painted chamber, but did not sign the warrant for the King's execution. At the Restoration, he fell into universal contempt; and the Parliament excepted him from receiving any benefit from his estate, &c.; and, being brought to the bar of the house, he was sentenced to be degraded from his gentility, drawn upon a sledge to, and under the gallows of Tyburn, with a halter round his neck, and be imprisoned for life; which sentence was put in force on January 30th, 1662. The peculiar circumstances which induced this sentence, so much more severe than that of others, whose crimes appeared the same, is not known."

He died in the Tower of London, but was buried with his ancestors at Farley; departing this life on November 16th, 1667, as the inscription on his coffin shews.

[k] Ex Regist. Eccl. Farley. [l] Brown Willis.

He married Anne, daughter of Henry Wriothesley, Earl of Southampton, and was succeeded in his estate by his son and heir,

HENRY Wallop, Esq. chosen one [m] of the representatives of Whitchurch, in the first parliament called by Charles II. after his restoration, which began on May 8th, 1661,[n] and was continued by several prorogations for seventeen years, eight months, and seventeen days; so that he died before it was dissolved, viz. on January 25th, 1678-9, in the forty-fourth year of his age; as appears from the inscription on his coffin, in the vault at Farley. He married Dorothy, youngest daughter, and one of the four coheirs of John Bluet, Esq. by Elizabeth, his wife, daughter of Sir John Portman, Knt. and Bart. Which John Bluet, Esq. was possessed of one of the largest estates in the West, and was lineal heir male to Sir William Bluet (or Bloet, as it was anciently wrote), said to have been living in the reign of William the Conqueror. The said Dorothy survived many years, and is buried with him at Farley, where, on a black marble in the chancel is this inscription:

In Memory
Of
The Virtuous and Exemplary Pious
DOROTHY, *Daughter and Co-heir of*
John Bluet, of Holcomb Regis, in the
County of Devon, Esq.
Relict of Henry Wallop, Esq. late of this
Parish,
To both which ancient Families, by her extraordinary Prudence,
Moderation,
Piety, and other eminent Graces, she added great Lustre,
Who (having had a considerable Share in those Troubles and
Difficulties
Which attend Humanity), after a Life of the wisest Conduct
with relation
Both to Temporal and Spiritual Matters, died as much like a
Christian
As she lived; and into the Hands of her GOD, to whom she
had long paid

[m] Brown Willis.

[n] Hist. of Eng. Vol. III p. 369.

A constant Devotion, she meekly resign'd her pious humble Soul,

Decr. 1st. in the Year of o^r. Lord 1704;
of her Age 72.

That he might pay a grateful Acknowledgement to one that had deserved so
Well of his Family, and perpetuate, for thy Imitation, so rare an Example,
Bluet Wallop, Esq.
Her Grandson and Heir ordered this Memorial.

Their issue were four sons.

ROBERT, who was born [o] February 20th, and baptized on March 12th, 1654, and died in his father's life-time, unmarried; as did Charles, his youngest son.

HENRY Wallop, Esq. second son, born [p] on May 18th, 1657, succeeded his father, and served for Whitchurch, in the Parliament that met at Westminster, on March 6th, 1678-9,[q] as also in that which met at Oxford, on March 21st, 1680-1; and in King James II.'s Parliament, and the two first Parliaments of King William and Queen Mary. He died unmarried on December 28th, 1691, aged thirty-four years, seven months, and twenty days, as the inscription on his coffin recites.

JOHN Wallop, Esq. his only surviving brother and heir, succeeded to the estate. On August 14th, 1683, he [r] married Alicia, third daughter and coheir of William Borlase,[s] of Great Marlow, in Buckinghamshire, Esq. second son of Sir John Borlase, of Buckmer, in the same county, Bart.

The said John Wallop, Esq. was buried with his ancestors at Farley, on January 29th, 1694, Alicia his wife surviving him, by whom he had issue five sons and two daughters;

1. Bluet Wallop, born on August 6th, 1684, hereafter mentioned.

2. Henry, who was born on November 27th, 1686, and died March 9th, 1690.

3. John, *first Lord Viscount Lymington*, and *Earl of Portsmouth*.

4. William, who was born on April 30th, 1692, and died on June 24th following.

[o] Ex Eccl. Farley. [p] Ibid. [q] Ex Collect. B. Willis.
[r] Ex Autogr. penes Joh. Com. Portsmouth. [s] 1 C. 26-111. in Her. Coll.

5. Robert, who after[t] his travels in Germany, France, and Holland, died in the nineteenth year of his age, on January 27th, 1714, and was buried at Farley.

Elizabeth, who was born on September 19th, 1685, and was buried at Farley, on May 4th, 1700, unmarried.

Mary was married to Henry, Lord Herbert of Chirbury, and was first Lady of the Bed-chamber to Anne Princess of Orange. She died October 19th, 1770.

His eldest son, BLUET Wallop, Esq. succeeded to the estate, and died unmarried in the twenty-fourth year of his age, on October 30th, 1707, whereupon the estate devolved on his next brother and heir,

JOHN, FIRST EARL OF PORTSMOUTH, born on April 15th, 1690, who was by George I. in consideration of his great abilities and merits, advanced to the dignity of a Peer of this realm, by the title of BARON WALLOP, of *Farley-Wallop*, in the county of Southampton; also to the title of VISCOUNT LYMINGTON, in the same county, by letters-patent bearing date June 11th (1720) 6 George I. the preamble thereof being as follows: "Since of all the privileges that belong to the supreme authority, we esteem that to be the most valuable, which enables us to give a just reward to those men who deserve well of their country:—We have determined to place among the Peers, our trusty and well-beloved John Wallop, Esq. one of the Lords of our Treasury; of a very ancient, and during the reign of our Royal ancestors the Saxons in this island, of an illustrious family.

"But we having had experience, in his executing public affairs, of those virtues that before adorned a private life, candour of manners, integrity of mind, and skilfulness in business; we are persuaded that the honours of the Peerage will neither be greater than his merit, nor conferred upon him sooner than they were expected by all good men."

His Lordship was chosen one of the Knights for the county of Southampton, in the Parliament called to meet on March 17th, 1714-15, as also one of the burgesses for Andover. And on April 13th, 1717, was constituted one of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, and re-chosen for the county of Southampton, whilst he was a commoner; and also continued in the commission of the Treasury.

On January 11th, 1732-3, his Lordship was constituted Lord

[t] Ex Inscrip. in Cancel. Eccl. Farley.

Warden and Chief Justice in Eyre of all his Majesty's forests, parks, chases, and warrens beyond Trent. On September 3d, 1733, he was constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Southampton, and of the town of Southampton, and county of the same; likewise by patent of the same date, Lord Warden and Keeper of New Forest, and the duckoys in the said Forest, and of the manor and park of Lindhurst, and hundred of Rudberg, in the county of Southampton; also, November 2d, the same year, made Vice-Admiral of the county of Southampton; and July 4th, 1734, Vice-Admiral of the Isle of Wight.

His Lordship, on the surrender of his place of Lord Warden and Chief Justice in Eyre, was constituted, July 12th, 1734, Governor and Captain of the Isle of Wight, Captain of the castle of Carisbroke, and all other castles and fortresses in the said Isle; also Constable of the castle of Carisbroke, and likewise Steward, Surveyor, Receiver, and Bailiff of all manors, lands, woods, revenues, &c. within the said island.

In 1742, his Lordship surrendered his place of Governor of the Isle of Wight, and soon after gave up his posts of Lord Warden of New Forest, Lord Lieutenant of the county of Southampton, &c. but his Majesty taking into consideration his eminent services, was pleased to advance him to the honour of EARL OF PORTSMOUTH, *in the county of Southampton*, by letters-patent dated April 11th, 1743. And on February 22d, 1745, he was again pleased to confer on his Lordship the government of the Isle of Wight.

His Lordship on May 26th, 1716, married the Lady Bridget, eldest daughter to Charles Bennet, Earl of Tankerville, by whom he had issue,

1. Bridget, born February 20th, 1716-17, who died June 26th, 1736, unmarried.

2. John Viscount Lymington, hereafter mentioned.

3. Borlase, born on June 3d, 1720, who took to a military life, and was first an Ensign in the royal regiment of Foot Guards; and afterwards Aid de Camp to General Wentworth in the expedition to Carthagena in 1741; but being immediately after seized with a burning fever, he died in April that year, unmarried.

4. Mary, born August 17th, 1721, and died April 13th, 1722.

5. Charles, born December 12th, 1722, who, in 1747, was

[u] By this alliance many of Sir Isaac Newton's MSS. came into possession of the present Earl.

chosen Member of Parliament for Whitchurch, and died at Hackney, in Middlesex, August 11th, 1771, unmarried.

6. Anne, who died on March 7th, 1759.

7. Bluet, born April 27th, 1726, who was Page of Honour to his Majesty, and attended on him in the campaign in 1743; in 1744 he also served in Flanders, and on May 11th, N.S. 1745, was in the battle of Fontenoy. He was Equerry to the Duke of Cumberland, and was with him at the battle of Culloden, on April 16th, 1745, being Captain in the Regiment of Buffs; and died aged twenty-three, on June 6th, 1749, having been chosen, in 1747, member for Newport, in the Isle of Wight.

8. Elizabeth, buried at Farley, June 20th, 1727.

9. Henry. And,

10. Bennet, who both died infants.

John Wallop, *Viscount Lymington*, born August 3d, 1718, who, on July 12th, 1740, married Catharine, daughter and sole heir of John Conduit, of Cranbery, in com. Southamp. by Catharine his wife, daughter of Robert Barton, Esq. and niece and co-heir of the celebrated Sir Isaac Newton.[u] His Lordship served in the 9th and 10th Parliaments of Great Britain for the borough of Andover, and died in 1749, leaving four sons.

1. John, *second Earl of Portsmouth.*

2. Henry, member of Parliament for Whitchurch, in Hampshire, 1768; and in August 1765, was appointed one of the Grooms of the Bedchamber to his Majesty; died in August 1794, aged fifty-two.

3. The Hon. and Rev. Barton Wallop, A.M. Rector of Upper Wallop, and Clidesden cum Farleigh, in Hampshire, and Master of Magdalen College, Cambridge, died at the Parsonage House at Upper Wallop, September 1st, 1781, having married, in May 1771, Camilla Powlett Smith, daughter of the Rev. Mr. Smith (by the granddaughter and heir of Lord William Powlett), sister to Powlett Smith Powlett, Esq. of Sombourne, and Crux-Easton, Hants; by whom he had issue Urania Catharine Camilla, born November 23d, 1774; and a posthumous son, William Barton Wallop, formerly in the 15th Dragoons, and now a Captain in the Nova Scotia Fencibles, who married, September 11th, 1807, Miss Ward, of St. John's, in New Brunswick, in North America.

4. Bennet, born January 29th, 1745.

Also a daughter, Catharine, born January 3d, 1746, married October 8d, 1770, the Hon. Lockhart Gordon, younger brother to

the late Earl of Aboyne, whose widow she now is, and has issue the Rev. Lockhart Gordon; Loudon Gordon, lately in the Army; and a daughter, &c.

The Viscountess Lymington, his relict, died on April 15th, 1750, and was interred by the remains of her father in Westminster Abbey.

Her Ladyship died of an apoplexy in the forty-third year of her age, at Lindhurst (the King's house in New Forest), on October 12th, 1738, and was buried in the vault belonging to the family at Farley.

His Lordship, on June 4th, 1741, married, secondly, Elizabeth, eldest daughter to James Lord Griffin, and relict of Henry Grey, of Billingbeer, in the county of Berks, Esq. but by her had no issue.

He died in the seventy-second year of his age, on November 23d, 1762; being then Governor and Captain of the Isle of Wight, Captain and Constable of Carisbroke-castle, and Steward, Surveyor, &c. of all manors, lands, woods, revenues, &c. within the said Island; and was succeeded by his grandson, John, eldest son of John Viscount Lymington, beforementioned.

The said JOHN, SECOND EARL OF PORTSMOUTH, married, on August 27th, 1763, Urania, daughter of Coulson Fellows, of Hampstead, in Middlesex; and of Eggsford, Devonshire, Esq. who was returned one of the Knights for Huntingdonshire in parliament, from 1741 to 1754, inclusive. By her his Lordship had issue;

1. John-Charles, *present Earl.*
2. Lady Urania Annabella, born June 1st, 1769.
3. Lady Camilla Mary, born November 8th, 1770, died September 10th, 1789.
4. Newton, born June 26th, 1772, who succeeding to the estates of his maternal uncle, Henry Arthur Fellowes, Esq. of Eggsford, in Devonshire, has taken the name and arms of FELLOWES, by his Majesty's licence, dated August 9th, 1794; and married, January 30th, 1795, Frances, youngest daughter of the Rev. Castell Sherard, of Huntingdonshire, by whom he has issue, 1. Fanny Jane Urania, born December 25th, 1796. 2. Henrietta Caroline, born July 10th, 1798. 3. Henry Arthur Wallop, born October 29th, 1799. 4. Newton John Alexander, born March 27th, 1801; died September following. 5. Louisa Mary, born July 23d, 1802; died March, 1803. He has represented Andover in several Parliaments.

5. Coulson Wallop, born September 19th, 1774; a Captain in the South Hants Militia, 1794; M. P. for Andover, 1796; married, April 2d, 1802, Miss Catharine Townly Keatinge, daughter of Maurice Keatinge, Esq. and died without issue at Verdun, in France, August 31, 1807.

6. Lady Henrietta Dorothea, born May 6th, 1780.

7. Lady Emma Maria, born August 13th, 1781, died May 22d, 1798.

8. William Fellowes Wallop, born May 20th, 1784, died at school November 20th, 1790.

His Lordship died May 16th, 1797; and was succeeded by his eldest son and heir,

JOHN CHARLES, *present and* THIRD EARL, born December 18th, 1767, married November 19th, 1799, the Hon. Grace Norton, sister to William, present Lord Grantley: but has no issue.

Titles. John Charles Wallop, Earl of Portsmouth, Viscount Lymington, and Baron Wallop of Farley-Wallop.

Creations. Baron Wallop of Farley-Wallop, and Viscount Lymington, in com. Southamp. June 11th, 1720, 6 George I.; and Earl of Portsmouth, April 11th, 1743, 16 George II.

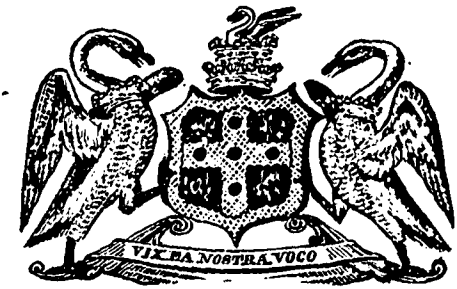
Arms. Argent, a bend wavey, Sable.

Crest. On a wreath, a mermaid, holding in her dexter hand a comb, in the other a mirror, all proper.

Supporters. Two chamois, or wild goats, Sable.

Motto. EN SUIVANT LA VERITE.

Chief-Seats. At Hursbourne, near Andover (rebuilt about thirty years ago); and at Farley-Wallop, near Basingstoke, in the county of Southampton.



GREVILE, EARL BROOKE, AND EARL OF WARWICK.

THE name of this family was anciently wrote *Graville*, or *Greville* (with or without the final *e*), and sometimes *Grevel*. The learned Leland, in his Itinerary of England, which he wrote in the reign of Henry VIII. in the frequent mention he makes of this family, uses the two first of those names promiscuously. He says, 'a Sum hold opinion that the Gravilles cam originally in at the Conquest. b The veri ancient house of the Gravilles, is at Draiton, by Banburi, in Oxfordshire. But there is an nother manor place of the chief Stok of the Gravilles, caullid Milcot, yn Warwickshire, where a late, as at a newer, fairer, and more commodious house thei used to ly at ——c And court rolls remayne yet at Draiton, that the Grevilles (had) landsvons by yere 3300 marks.

'And Gravilles had Knap Castel, and Bewbusch Parke, and other landes in Southsax, by descents of their name.

'd Grevill, an ancient Gent. dwelleth at Milcote, scant a mile lower than Stratford, towards *Avon ripa dextra*.'e

a Itin. Vol. IV. Part 1. fol. 16. b Ibid. Vol. VI. fol. 19.
c Ibid. Vol. IV. Part 1. fol. 16. d Ibid. Part ii. fol. 167.

e These and other authorities, together with the name itself, which plainly appears to be Norman, sufficiently evince the great antiquity of this family in England: yet the first of them I meet with on record, is in 1294,* when WILLIAM Grevill died seised of the manors of Inglethwait and Awldtoftes, in the county of York; and of the office of chief forester of Galteres, with the jurisdiction there.

* Esc. 23 Edw. I. n. 69.

But whatever be the antiquity of this name, it stands on authority too notorious to make the mention of it indelicate, that the present very honourable, and it may be added, illustrious house, took their rise, like many others, whose wealth and titles have now been for ages sanctioned by time, from commmerce; and in that line which has ever been the staple commodity of the country, the woollen trade.

WILLIAM GREVILE, a citizen of London, and the flower of the wool-staplers there, was latterly seated at *Campden*, where he lies buried, with his first wife, under a large blue flat stone, with brass figures; and the following inscription:

"*Hic jacet Willielmus Grevil, de Campeden, quondam Civis London. et flos mercatorum Lanar. totius Angliæ, qui obiit primo die mensis Octobris, Anno Domini Milesimo CCCCI.*

"*Hic jacet Mariana uxor prædicti Willielmi, quæ obiit decimo die mensis Septembris Anno Dom. Milesimo CCCLXXXVI. quorum animabus propicietur Deus Amen.*" [f]

This WILLIAM, and his father, William, were both living in 21 Richard II. and the father being wrote *William Grevil, of Campeden*, lent the King 300 marks (a great sum in those days); and August 10th, 1397, [g] the King acknowledges the receipt of the said loan from him, and promises payment thereof in the Quindens of Easter next.

The year after, WILLIAM, the son, having purchased the manor of *Milcote*, in com. Warwick, of Sir Walter Beauchamp, Knt. he, to strengthen his title, obtained a release, bearing date at Milcote, November 5th, 1398,[h] from William de Peto, cousin and heir to Geffery de Langly, whose right it was in the reign of Edward III. And being so possessed thereof, entailed it by fine,[i]

After him was JOHN Grevill, with whom the learned Camden begins his curious and accurate pedigree of the family (the original roll of which is in the possession of the present Earl of Warwick.) This John Grevill died before 33 Edward III.* when there was a plea between Margaret, the wife of the said John, and Richard de Caurs, and Jabel his wife, concerning the Wardship of William Grevill, the son and heir of the said John.

[f] See it engraved in Bigland's Gloucestershire, I. 283.

[g] Rymer's Fœdera, Tom. VIII. p. 9 and 80.

[h] Dugdale's Antiq. of Warwickshire, first Edit. p. 526, 520.

[i] Rot. Fin. 2 Henry IV. m. 5.

* Placita 33 Edward III. Rot. 85.

on the issue male of his body by Joan, then his wife, and for want of such issue male, upon his sons, by a former wife, Mariana, who died 1386, *John*, and LODOWICK, and the issue male of their bodies successively, with remainder to his right heirs. He died in 3 Henry IV. as appears by his monument beforementioned, and by the probate of his last will and testament, which bears date at Campeden, April 2d, 1401. He[k] therein orders his body to be buried in the church of the blessed Virgin Mary of Campeden, and bequeaths 100 marks to the repairs of it: also 200l. to maintain four Chaplains to say Mass in the said church for ten years following, for his soul, and the souls of his ancestors. He bequeaths his manors, lands, &c. to Joan his wife, John Grevill, his son, and Richard Brothell, his Executors; and appoints Sir Roger Hatton, Abbot of Evesham, and Sir William Bradley, Supervisors. The said Joan, his second wife,[l] was sister and heir of Sir Philip Thornbury, Knt. and lived a long time after him. But this Lady having brought him no sons, the entail beforementioned took place, with regard to John, his son and heir, and Lodowick, that he had by Margaret, his first wife, [m]by whom he likewise had issue Mary, the wife of John Gifford, of Harpre, Esq. and Alice, of Edmond Ludlow, Esq.

Which JOHN Grevill resided also [n]at Campeden, and being [o]Sheriff of Gloucestershire, and the Marches of Wales, in 6 Henry IV. bore for his arms, [p] *Or, on a cross engrailed, within the like border Sable, ten annulets of the first, with a mullet of five points in the dexter quarter.* And I presume he was the same John Grevill, who, in 8 Henry V. had the King's pardon for all transgressions, [q]in that he, and Sibil his wife, daughter and heir of Sir Robert Corbet, deceased, entered on the lands and tenements, which Joan, the wife of the said Sir Robert, held in dower. But he had another wife, [r]Joyce, daughter of Sir Walter Cokesey, Knt. and sister and heir to Hugh, and [s]widow of ——— Beauchamp, by whom he had issue,

JOHN, his son and heir, who resided at Cherlton Regis, in com. Gloucester; and by the death of Joan,[t] his grandfather's second wife, in 28 Henry VI. came to possess the manor of Milcote (which she held during life), and thereupon made that seat his

[k] Ex Regist. vpc. Arundell, Vol. I. fol. 183. [l] Esc. 28 Henry VI.
[m] Ex Stemmate, per Camden præd. [n] Rot. Fin. 6. Henry IV. m. 29.
[o] Ibid. [p] Dugdale, p. 530. [q] Pat. 8 Henry V. m. 14.
[r] Camden ut antea. [s] MS. St. George. Præd.
[t] Rot. Fin. 28 Henry VI. m. 16.

residence. But before this he was [u] chosen one of the Knights for Gloucestershire, in 2 Henry V. and in four other Parliaments, viz. from the last of Henry V. to the thirteenth of Henry VI. And after residing in Warwickshire, [x] he was in the commission of the peace for the said county, and [y] Sheriff of that and Leicestershire in 1 Edward IV. In 5 Edward IV.[z] he had the honour of Knighthood conferred on him; and in 13th Edward IV.[a] had livery of the lands descended to him by the death of his mother. The same year he was Sheriff[b] of Warwickshire and Leicestershire, as also a third time, in 17 Edward IV. He bore the same Arms as his father did, excepting the Annulets upon the Cross, as appears by his picture, together with his wife, both kneeling in their *Surcoats of Arms*, in the east window of the parish church at Binton, in Warwickshire. He departed this life August 6th, 1480, and by his last will,[c] desired to be buried in St. Ann's Chapel, in the church of Weston super Avon.

THOMAS, his only son and heir, was [d] twenty-six years of age at the decease of his father; and in respect of the inheritance he enjoyed by descent from his grandmother, assumed the surname of *Cokesey*; and having livery of his father's lands, was the same year, 20 Edward IV.[e] constituted Sheriff of Warwickshire and Leicestershire. His chief residence was at *Milcote*; and at the coronation of Henry VII. he [f] was one of the Knights of the Bath then created. In 1487, he was made [g] a Knight Banneret, for his valiant behaviour in the battle of Stoke, June 16th. In 4 Henry VII. he was [h] one of the Commissioners of Array in the county of Warwick, for sending archers, &c. into Britany, in relief of that Duchy; and the year after was constituted [i] one of the Justices for jail delivery in Warwickshire; also in 6 Hen. VII. [k] Commissioner for arraying of men in defence of this realm, then in danger of an invasion from Charles IX. king of France. This Sir Thomas died in 14 Henry VII.[l] leaving no issue by Elizabeth

[u] Pryn's Brevia Parl. Part 1. p. 113. and Part IV. p. 503.
[x] Pat. ab an. 39 Henry VI. usq. 7 Edward IV. in d.
[y] Rot. 1 Fin. Edward IV. m. 32. [z] Pat. 5 Edward IV. p. 1. in d. m. 30.
[a] Rot. Fin. 13 Edward IV. m. 3.
[b] Ibid. m. 30. and 17 Edward IV. m. 11.
[c] Lib. 3. Test. in Regist. Episc. Wigorn, fol. 24.
[d] Esc. 20 Edward IV. n. 72. [e] Rot. Fin. 20 Edward IV. m. 3.
[f] MS. Nom. Equit. in Bibl. Cotton Claudius, C. 3. p. 21.
[g] Ibid. p. 14. [h] Pat. 4 Henry VII. m. 20.
[i] Pat. 5 Henry VII. p. 1. m. 18. [k] Pat. 6 Henry VII. m. 5.
[l] Pat. 15 Henry VII. p. 1. m. 4.

his wife, daughter to William Lord Herbert; whereupon Robert Russel, and Robert Winter, were found to be his cousins, and heirs, and inherited the lands of the Cokeseys. But by force of the entail, made in 2 Henry IV. the manor of Milcote, and other manors and lands of the Grevills, resorted to John Grevill, great-grandchild to Lodowick, second son to William Grevill, of Campden.

This LODOWICK (or Lewis), took to wife [m] Margaret, sole daughter and heir of Sir Giles Ardene, of Drayton, near Banbury, in Oxfordshire. Leland [n] says, 'The first notable encrease of the Landes of Graville, of Draiton, cam by one Lewis Graville, that married Margaret, the daughter and heir of a noble, caullid Syr Giles Ardene. The wife of the which Syr Giles was named Philip, and she likewise was a woman born to fair landes. So that the possessions of Giles and Philip, descended onto Lewys Graville, whose fair tumbe is yet sene in the paroche chirch of Draiton.' By this marriage, Lodowick settled at *Draiton*, the seat of that ancient family, and being possessed of that rich inheritance, raised this branch of the family of Grevills to so eminent a degree, that Leland (as mentioned before), says, they were once possessed of 3300 marks per annum: an immense estate in those days. The same author adds, [o] 'Gravilles of Drayton claime to be heyres to the Lord Denham.' This claim has probably been founded on the rights of the house of Ardene: but that family has lain so long extinguished in the male line, as with certainty now it cannot be cleared in that point. Leland [p] is farther so particular, as to give an account how this great estate, by the fraud of one Somerton (to whom it came bequeathed in trust, without a proper declaration of uses), and by the extravagance of the grandfather of Grevill, of Draiton, then living (in the time of Henry VIII.), came to be reduced to 400 marks per annum. By this marriage Lodowick had four sons.

1. William, his heir.
2. Richard, who was Knight for [q] Oxfordshire, in 8 Henry V.
3. Robert. [r] And,
4. John, [s] the father of Richard Grevill, of Lemington, in Gloucestershire, who had issue William Grevill, [t] made Serjeant

[m] Ex Stem. per Camden, & Lilly, p. 82.
[n] Itin. Vol. IV. Part. I. fol. 16. [o] Ibid. fol. 17,
[p] Ibid. fol. 16. [q] Pryn's Brev. Parl. Part 1. p. 125.
[r] Ex Collect. Tho. Meller. [s] Camden.
[t] Dugd. Chron. Series, p. 77.

at law, in 20 Henry VII. and in 1 Henry VIII. constituted [u] one of the Justices of the Common Pleas.

The aforesaid Lodowick Grevill died at *Drayton*, in Oxfordshire, [x] August 28th, 1438, and was buried at Drayton, being succeeded by his eldest son,

WILLIAM,[y] who married [z] Anne, daughter of Sir Robert Francis, of Formark, in com. Derb. Knt. and departing [a] this life, in 19 Henry VII. was succeeded by

RALPH Grevill, his son and heir, who took to wife Margaret,[b] daughter and coheir of Thomas Poyntz, of Frampton-Cottrell, in the county of Gloucester, Esq. and by this marriage the Grevills, his descendants, have the right of quartering the arms of five ancient and honourable families; viz. of Poyntz, Bardolph, Mallet, Clanebow, and Acton.[c] By this Lady he left a son and heir,

JOHN Grevill, who on the death of Sir Thomas Grevill, alias Cooksey, in 14 Henry VII. as aforesaid, succeeded to the Lord-

[u] Pat. 1 Henry VIII. p. 2. n. 31. [x] Inscript. Tumuli apud Draiton.
[y] Ibid. [z] Camden ut antea. [a] Dugdale, p. 534.
[b] Camden ut antea.

[c] In the reign of King John, Nicholas Poinz (or, as it was afterwards written, Poyntz),* taking part with the rebellious Barons, was disseised of his lands, then lying in the counties of Somerset, Dorset, and Gloucester; but upon returning to his obedience,† he had restitution in 18 John. He had to wife, Julian, sister and heir of Henry Bardolph, of How, in Kent, by whom ‡ he had Hugh, his son and heir, who married Hawise, sister and coheir to William Mallet, of Cory-Mallet, in the county of Somerset, and dying in 4 Henry III. by her left Nicholas, his son and heir. This Nicholas Poyntz died in 1 Edward I. then seised of the manor of Cory-Mallet, and left Hugh his son and heir, who || was summoned to parliament, by the title of Lord Poyntz, Baron of Cory-Mallet, from 27 Edward I. until 1 Edward II. in which year he died, leaving Nicholas, his son and heir, who was likewise summoned to parliament, in 2, 3, and 4 of Edward II. He was twice married: by his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Eudo la Zouch, he had a son and heir, Hugh, from whose second son § the Poyntzes, who settled in Gloucestershire, were descended; and by his second wife, Maud,** who died in 35 Edward III. and was sister and heir of Sir John Acton, he had a son, John Poyntz, of Iron-Acton. Which John married Philippa, one of the cousins and heirs of Thomas Clanebow, by whom he had a son, Robert Poyntz, of Iron-Acton, who married Catharine, daughter of Thomas Berkley, alias Fitz-Nicols, and by her left a younger son, Thomas Poyntz, of Frampton Cottrell, whose daughter and coheir, Margaret, was married to the aforesaid Ralph Grevill.

---

* Claus. 17 Joh. m. 17. † Claus. 18 Joh. m. 5.
‡ Dugd. Bar. Vol. II. p. 1, and 2. And Camden ut antea.
|| Dugd. Bar. § Ibid. ** Camden ut antea.

ship and manor of *Milcote*, and other the ancient demesnes of the Grevills. In 15 Henry VII.[d] he was one of the Justices for the Gaol-delivery at Warwick,[e] and also in the Commission of the peace for the county. He married [f]Jane, daughter of Sir Humphrey Forster, of Harpeden, com. Oxon, and had issue,

1. Edward, his son and heir. And,

2. Robert,[g] who left two daughters, his coheirs; Dorothy, wife of Edward Morgan; and Anne, of Thomas Nevill, Esqrs.

EDWARD was in the Commission of the peace for Warwickshire in 1 Henry VIII. and having been at the sieges of Teroven and Tournay, and the battle, called by our historians the battle of Spurs,[h] he received the honour of Knighthood on October 13th, for his valiant behaviour. In 12 Henry VIII. he was one of the Knights[i] appointed to attend the King and Queen to Canterbury, and from thence to Calais, and Guisnes, to the meeting of Francis I. the French King; every one of that degree having a Chaplain, eleven servants, and eight horses. In 13 Henry VIII. he obtained the Wardship of *Elizabeth, one of the daughters, and at last the sole heir, of Edward Willoughby, the only son of Robert Lord Brooke; a grant, which, in its consequences, greatly contributed to aggrandize his Family, as will appear from what follows.*

He married Anne, daughter of John Denton, of Amersden, in the county of Bucks,[k] by whom he had four sons.

1. John, his eldest son and heir.

2. Fulke, of whose posterity I am principally to treat.

3. Thomas. And, 4. Edward, who died without issue.

He departed this life in 20 Henry VIII. and was buried in St. Ann's Chapel, in the church of Weston upon Avon, according to the appointment of his will.

JOHN Grevill, of Milcote and Drayton, his eldest son, was one of the Knights for the county of Warwick, in 30 Henry VIII. and being knighted at the Coronation of Edward VI. died on November 25th the year following, leaving by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Spencer, of Hodnet, Esq. an only son,

Sir EDWARD Grevill, of Milcote,[l] who married the daughter

[d] Pat. 15 Henry VII. m. 14. [e] Dugdale. [f] Camden.
[g] Ibid. [h] MS. Claudius, C. 3. in Bibl. Cotton.
[i] MS. Not. B. 5. in Bibl. Joh. Anstis, Arm. nup. Gart. Reg. Arm. & Rymer's Fœdera, Tom. 13. p. 710, & seq.
[k] Camden ut antea. [l] Ibid.

and coheir of William Willington, of Burcheston, in com. Warw. Esq. by whom he had an only son,

Lodowick; who, by his wife Thomasine, daughter of Sir William Petre, Knt. left an only son,

Edward, who was knighted,[m] and married Joan, daughter of Sir Thomas Bromley, Chancellor of England, by whom he had [n] seven daughters; Martha, married to Sir Arthur Ingram, Knt. Catherine, to ——— Ingram, Esq.; Joice, to William Whitacre, Esq.; Margaret, to Edward Pennel, Esq.; Jane, Elizabeth, and Constance, who all died unmarried; also an only son, John, who died unmarried, before his father. Sir Edward being much involved in debt[o] (with the consent of Sir Arthur Ingram, who married Martha, one of his daughters), sold his whole estate to Lionel Cranfield, Earl of Middlesex. And thus the elder branch of the family of the Grevills of Milcote, came to be extinct.

I now return to Fulke, second son to Sir Edward Grevill, and brother to Sir John Grevill aforesaid. This Fulke had to wife, *Elizabeth beforementioned, the ward of his father, one of the greatest heiresses then in England,* and by her had a numerous issue. She was not only sole heir of the family of Willoughby of Brooke, by her father, but by her grandmother was descended from the old Earls of Warwick,[p] and heir to one of the most considerable branches of that illustrious family.

[m] Camden ut antea. [n] MS. St. George.

[o] MS. penes Francisc. Comit. Brooke.

[p] In this family, which gave a succession of Earls for upwards of four hundred years, and fell at last by its own weight, is exhibited a remarkable instance of the dignity, wealth, and power, of the ancient English Nobility, as well as of the uncertainty of human grandeur.

Of the several descendants sprung from that of Warwick, all of which are either now extinct, or their estates and honours transferred by heiresses into other families, few have been more considerable, and none came farther down in a descent of males, than that of Alcester, and Powyke; from an heiress of which, Sir Fulke, Lord Brooke, was lineally descended. *Walter de Beauchamp, beforementioned, of Alcester, the founder of that family, was brother to William, the first Earl of Warwick of the Beauchamp line, being second son of William de Beauchamp of Elmely, by Isabel, in her own right, Countess of Warwick. This Walter, besides the moiety of the manor of Alcester, in the county of Warwick, which he purchased, had one of his principal seats, Beauchamp-Court, near that town, and another, at Powyke, in Worcestershire. In 53 Henry III. he was signed with the cross for a pilgrimage into the Holy Land, and had a legacy of two hun-

* Dugd. Bar. Vol. I. p. 248, &c.

As the sole heir of her grandmother, the said Elizabeth came to be seized in fee of the whole manor of Alcester, in consequence of which, letters patent of exemplification (in the possession of the

dred marks bequeathed to him by his father, for the better performance of that voyage. He was Steward of the household to Edward I. and attended that King to Flanders, and into Scotland, where he was with him at the battle of Falkirk, July 22d, 1298. In the 29th of his reign, he was one of those Lords in the parliament at Lincoln, who then signified to the Pope, under their seals, the superiority of King Edward over the realm of Scotland, being there styled, *Dominus de Alcester*. He died in 1303.

To him succeeded Walter, his eldest son, who, the year after his father's death, went in the expedition then made into Scotland; as he did at several other times, during the reign of that King, and of his successor. In 1317, soon after the death of Guy de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, his kinsman, he had custody of all the lands belonging to Warwick-Castle, together with that castle, during the minority of his heir. In 1327, he had a special commission to execute the office of Constable of England in a particular case. In the year following he died, leaving no issue, and was succeeded by his brother William. This William was likewise a military man, and had attended Edward I. in several of his expeditions into Flanders and Scotland. In 10 Edward II. he had the Sheriffship of Worcestershire granted to him, during the minority of the heir of his kinsman Guy Earl of Warwick. In 14 Edward II. he was made Governor of St. Briavel's castle, in the county of Gloucester, and of the Forest of Dean; and in the year following, was constituted one of the King's Commissioners for the safe custody of the city of Worcester. He died without issue, and to him succeeded his brother Giles; who, in the 14th of Edward III. obtained licence to fortify his manor-house at Alcester, called Beauchamp's-Court, with a wall of stone and lime, and to embattle it; and in 16 Edward III. had the like licence to fortify his house at Fresh-water, in the Isle of Wight. This Giles left issue, John, his son and heir; of whom there is little remarkable, only that in 3 Richard II. he was in the expedition then made into France.

About this time sprung* from the family of Alcester, the branch of the Beauchamps of Bletsho; the first of whom was Roger, grandson to the above-mentioned Walter de Beauchamp, of Alcester and Powyke. Which Roger had (34 Edward III.) in right of his wife, Sybil (eldest of the sisters, and co-heiress of Sir William Patshall, Knt.) the manor of Bletnesho, or Bletsho, and other lands, in the county of Bedford; whereupon, making Bletsho his chief seat, both he and his posterity were denominated of that place. He was summoned to parliament from 37 Edward III. to the 3d of Richard II. by the title of Lord Beauchamp of Bletsho. In the 14th of Henry IV. John Lord Beauchamp of Bletsho (lineal descendant of this Roger), died, leaving one son and a daughter. John the son died unmarried, and Margaret, his sister, becoming sole heir of this family, was married, first, to Sir Oliver St. John (of whom the Lords St. John of Bletsho, as also the Viscounts Bolingbroke, are descended), and afterwards to John Beaufort, Duke of Somerset. Of this last marriage the only issue was Marga-

* Dugd. Bar. Vol. I. p. 251.

present Earl Brooke), were granted, 3 Eliz. to her, then a widow, confirming all the grants of fairs, markets, &c. made in the time of her ancestors, in behalf of the manor of Alcester. And as the

ret,* married to Edward of Hadham, Earl of Richmond, and by him mother to Henry VII.

But to return to John de Beauchamp, of Alcester, the son of Giles. He had two sons; Sir William, who succeeded to him; and Sir Walter, by whom another noble family branched out from that of Alcester,† viz. the Beauchamps, Lords St. Amand: for William, the son of this Sir Walter, having married Elisabeth, the eldest of the daughters and coheirs of Gerrard de Baybrooke, cousin and heir to Almeric de St. Amand (a Baron of great antiquity), had summons to parliament in 27 Henry VI. by the title of Lord Beauchamp of St. Amand. This branch, however, failed soon in Richard de Beauchamp, Lord St. Amand, who died in 1508, without lawful issue.

Sir William de Beauchamp, of Alcester, eldest son of the said John, having succeeded to his father, was, in 16 Richard II. made Constable of the Castle of Gloucester; in 3 Henry IV. Sheriff of Worcestershire; and in 1 Henry V. of Gloucestershire. And having married Catharine, one of the daughters of Gerrard de Uffiete, left issue, Sir John Beauchamp, Knt. who purchased, from Thomas de Botreaux, the other moiety of the manor of Alcester, which had continued in that family for divers descents. In 17 Henry VI. upon the death of Richard Earl of Warwick, this Sir John de Beauchamp was constituted one of the Commissioners for the guardianship of all his castles and lands, during the minority of Henry, his son and heir. And in 25th Henry VI. in consideration of the good and acceptable service performed by him to that King, and to Henry V. his father, he was by patent advanced to the title and dignity of Lord Beauchamp, Baron of Powyke; and had an annuity of sixty pounds, out of the fee-farm of the city of Gloucester, granted to him and his heirs, for the better support of the honour. He was at the same time constituted Justice of South-Wales, with power to exercise that office by himself or his sufficient deputy.‡ He was one of the Knights of the Garter; and in 28 Henry VI. was made Lord-Treasurer of England; in which office, however, he continued not full two years. He died in 1478, leaving Sir Richard Beauchamp, Knt. then forty years of age, his son and heir.

This Richard, Lord Beauchamp, wedded Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Humphry Stafford, Knt. in the private chapel of the manor-house of Beauchamp's Court, by virtue of a special licence from the Bishop of Worcester. He died in 18 Henry VII. leaving by this Elizabeth, his wife, three daughters; Elizabeth, Anne, and Margaret, his heirs. ||Elizabeth, eldest daughter, was married to Robert Willoughby, Lord Brooke; Anne, to William Lygon,§ in the county of Worcester, Esq.; and Margaret, to Richard Read, in the county of Gloucester, Esq. Which Elizabeth had the manor of Alcester, in reversion after her father's

---

* Dugd. Bar. Vol. II. p. 237. † Ibid. Vol. I. p. 252.

‡ Stemm. Guil. Camden præd.

|| MS. Aut. Tho. Spencer, penes Francisc. Comit. Brooke, p. 2.

§ Ancestor by her to the present Lord Beauchamp of Powyke, so created 1804.

sole heir of her grandfather, it appears, by an inquisition taken after her death (dated 6 Elizabeth, also in possession of the Earl Brooke), that she died seised in fee, not only of the manor of Alcester, but of sundry other manors and lands, in the counties of Warwick, Worcester, Gloucester, Leicester, Lincoln, Somerset, and divers other counties; the whole amounting to so great a value, that she might well have been esteemed one of the richest heiresses of her time, as well as one of the best descended. Having thus mentioned the descent of this great Lady, whose descent

death, settled upon her at her marriage;* her two sisters, having afterwards, for their provision, Powyke, and other lands, in the county of Worcester.

Robert Willoughby, Lord Brooke, was son to Sir Robert Willoughby; who (being son and heir to John Willoughby, a younger son of the family seated at Eresby, by Anne his wife, one of the daughters and coheirs of Sir Edmund Cheney, of Brooke, in the county of Wilts), in consideration of his singular services and fidelity to Henry VII. was, in the seventh year of the reign of that King, raised by writ of summons to the dignity of a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Brooke; taken from the place of his residence, Brooke (near Westbury), in Wiltshire, so called from the rivulet that runs there. This Robert Willoughby, the second Lord Brooke, having married the said Elizabeth, had issue by her an only son, Edward, who married Elizabeth, daughter to Richard Nevil, Lord Latimer, lineally descended of George Lord Latimer (third son to Ralph, the first Earl of Westmorland, by Joan, daughter to John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster), and of Isabel, wife of the said George, daughter to Richard de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick. This Edward having issue by his wife, the said Elizabeth, died, during the lifetime of his father, leaving three daughters; Elizabeth, Anne, and Blanche, his heirs. Robert Lord Brooke, the father of Edward, after the death of the Lord Beauchamp's daughter, married Dorothy, daughter of Thomas Grey, Marquis of Dorset, by whom he had issue two sons, Henry and William, who both died of the sweating sickness when young; and two daughters; Elizabeth, married to John Poulet, second Marquis of Winchester; and Anne, to Charles Blount, son and heir to William Lord Mountjoy. The said two noblemen, in right of their wives, after the death of the Lord Brooke, their father, obtained,† by order of Henry VIII. in council (which was after confirmed by act of parliament), part of the lands of this rich family: but the inheritance passed by Edward, his only son, to his three granddaughters; and he, the said Lord Brooke, died in 1521; leaving them, the said Elizabeth, Anne, and Blanche, his heirs.

But of those three Ladies, Anne dying unmarried, and Blanche, married to Sir Francis Dautrey, Knt. dying likewise without issue, Elizabeth, the eldest, was left, at length, sole heir to the last Lord Brooke, her grandfather; also to her grandmother, Elizabeth, eldest of the daughters and coheirs of the last Lord Beauchamp of Powyke; and thus, in her own person, united the illustrious succession of those two noble families.

* Dugd. Bar. Vol. II. p. 88. † MS. præd.

I have deduced in the notes below, an attention which the importance of the subject justly merited, I return to the Grevile family, into which she brought all her estate and honours.

Upon the [q] death of Robert Willoughby, the last Lord Brooke, her grandfather, the wardship of this young Lady was obtained (as said before), by Sir Edward Grevile, of Milcote, in the county of Warwick, Knt. Sir Edward intended her for John, his eldest son: but she, preferring, in affection, Fulke, his younger son, was married to him.

The following account of this marriage is in a manuscript, entitled, *The Genealogie, Life, and Death of* Robert *Lord* Brooke (written in 1644, and in possession of the Earl Brooke), 'In the days of King Henry VIII. (says the author of that manuscript), I read of Sir Edward Grevil, of Milcote, who had the wardship of Elizabeth, one of the daughters of the Lord Brooke's son. The Knight made a motion to his ward, to be married to John, his eldest son; but she refused, saying, that she did like better of Fulke, his second son. He told her, that he had no estate of land to maintaine her; and that he was in the King's service of warre beyond the seas, and therefore his returne was very doubtful. Shee replyed, and said, that shee had an estate sufficient both for him, and for herself; and that shee would pray for his safeties, and waite for his coming. Upon his returne home, for the worthy service he had performed, he was by King Henry honoured with Knighthood; and then he married Elizabeth, the daughter of the Lord Brooke's son.'

By this marriage the manor of Alcester, and many other fair lordships and lands, came to Sir Fulke in right of his wife; who seating himself at *Beauchamp's Court*, and augmenting this large estate, by the purchase of sundry lands in the neighbourhood; raised his family to high distinction in the county of Warwick. In 34 Henry VIII. he was sheriff of the counties of Warwick and Leicester; also in 1 Edward VI. and was Knight for the county of Warwick in three several parliaments. That he was an affectionate husband, and tender parent; that he had encountered great difficulties, in securing the inheritance of his lady (the daughters of Robert Lord Brooke, by the second marriage, claiming as coheirs), and that he was remarkably accurate in his accounts, and adhered strictly to justice in all his transactions, appears by the whole tenor of his last will, bearing date Septem-

[q] Dugd. Bar. Vol. II. p. 442, 443.

ber 12th, 1559, in which he thus expresses himself: 'And my especial requests to my executors for the love I have born them, and for the travel I have taken in establishing the hole inheritance, with my great costs also to be considered, I most earnestly require them, and on God's behalf charge them, that my debts be paied, if I die before the accomplishments thereof.' His executors were his Lady, and his eldest son, Fulk Grevile. He died in the first year of Queen Elizabeth, and Elizabeth his wife in the year after, and both were buried in the church at Alcester;[r] where an altar monument is erected to their memory, upon which the effigies of himself and his Lady are laid, with the portraitures of his children on the sides, and this inscription round the verge:

Here lieth the Body of Foulke Grevyll, Knight, and Lady Elizabeth his Wife, the Daughter and heir of Edward Willoughby, Esquire, the Sone and Heire of Robert Willoughby, Knight, Lord of Broke, and Lady Elizabeth, one of the Daughters and Co-heires of the Lord Beauchamp of Powyk: which Foulke died the Xth Day of November, Anno Dom. MDLXIX, and the said Lady Elizabeth his wife, departed IXth Day of ..... in the Year of our Lord MDLX, of whose Soules God have Mercy. Amen.

They left three sons, and four daughters.

1. Fulke, the eldest.

2. Robert Grevile, of Thorp-Latymer, in the county of Lincoln, *ancestor to Francis the present Earl Brooke.* And.

3. Edward, afterwards Sir Edward Grevile, of Harrold-Park, in the parish of Waltham-Abbey, in the county of Essex, the youngest, [s] married Elizabeth, daughter of Lord John Grey, brother to Henry Duke of Suffolk (widow of Henry Denny, Esq. son and heir of Sir Anthony Denny, Knight, Privy-Counsellor to King Henry VIII.) by which Lady he had issue three sons; 1. ———, died an infant; 2. Philip, who died without issue; 3. Sir Fulk Grevile, Knight, one of the Band of Gentlemen Pensioners to King James I. Also eight daughters; of whom, Mary, Ann, and Mary, died unmarried; Frances married John Chamberlain, Esq.; Douglas unmarried; Elizabeth married Sir Francis Swift, Knt.; Helena to Sir William Maxey, Knt.; and Margaret to Godfrey Boswyle, Esq. But this line terminated in coheirs.

The daughters of the said Sir Fulke Grevile were, Mary, mar-

[r] Dugdale's Warwickshire, p. 540.

[s] Mont. Waltham Church, Essex.

ried to William Harris, of Hayne, in the county of Devon, Esq.; Eleanor, to Sir John Conway, of Arrow and Ragley, in the county of Warwick, Knight; Catharine, to Giles Read, of Mitton, in the county of Worcester, Esq. and Blanche, who died unmarried.

FULKE Grevile, the eldest son, on the death of his mother, succeeded to this great inheritance; and was knighted in 7 Eliz. being then thirty-nine years of age. He was (according to the character Camden[t] gives of him), 'a person no less esteemed for the sweetness of his temper, than the dignity of his station.' We have the following account of him in the manuscript aforementioned, p. 6. 'He was a gentleman full of affabilitie and courtesie, and much given to hospitalitie, which got the love of the whole countrie. For in his time no man did bear a greater sway in the countie of Warwicke than himselfe. He was evermore attended with a brave companie of gentlemen. Upon the news of the death of Queen Elizabeth, he being at Warwicke at the great assize, came down from the bench, and with some of his friends, proclaimed King James, which the Judges of the circuit refused to doe.' He was Custos Rotulorum of the county of Warwick; and one of the Knights of the Shire in 28 Eliz. and in four other parliaments. He married Anne, daughter to Ralph Nevile, Earl of Westmorland, and died in 1606, leaving by her

Fulke, his son and heir.

And one daughter, Margaret, married to Sir Richard Verney, of Compton-Murdack, in the county of Warwick, Knt. *ancestor to the present Lord Willoughby of Brooke.*

This Fulke, afterwards Sir Fulke, and FIRST LORD BROOKE, having been brought to court when very young, by his uncle, Robert Grevile, who was then a servant to Queen Elizabeth; had soon the honour to be admitted into the service of that Princess, in a station suitable to his age and birth. So early an introduction into one of the most polite and learned courts then in Europe, gave him an opportunity of improving his taste and genius, which were naturally good; and of cultivating betimes, a friendship with those, who either were, or who after became eminent in life: but of all the young men of quality, who then made a figure at court, his kinsman, the celebrated Sir Philip Sidney, was his darling. From his earliest youth he lived the companion and friend of that great man; and when he died wrote his life.

[t] Cam. Brit. (in the last Edition of the old Translation), Vol. I. p. 607.

The passion which chiefly prevailed among the youth of spirit at that time, was to go to foreign courts in the train of ambassadors; to assist at sieges or battles under the conduct of famous generals; or to sail to the East or West-Indies, in hopes of making discoveries of new countries, or conquests upon the Spaniards. On the other hand, Queen Elizabeth constantly discouraged those irregular sallies of ambition; as she knew, that if they were indulged beyond what the service of the public required, the kingdom might thereby be deprived of the bravest subjects, and she of her most valuable servants. Sir Fulke, whose ambition to acquire honour or improvement in foreign countries, was equal to that of any of his age and rank, not being able to obtain leave from his royal mistress to go abroad so often as he desired, was bold enough to make several attempts to go without her leave. But on all those occasions, he was either recalled before he got out of England, or on his return, was received in such a manner as was most proper to mortify him; being sometimes *made to live in her court* (as he himself says), *a spectacle of disfavour, too long, as he conceived.* I shall give an instance of one of those expeditions, in his own words, taken from the fourteenth chapter of his life of Sir Philip Sidney.

'Lastly, the universal fame of a battle to be fought between the prime forces of Henry the Third, and the religious of Henry the Fourth, the King of Navarre, lifting me yet once more above this humble earth of duty, made me resolve to see the difference between Kings present and absent in their martial expeditions. So that without acquainting any creature, the Earl of Essex excepted, I shipped myself over, and at my return was kept from her presence full six months, and then received after a strange manner. For this absolute Prince, to sever ill example from grace, avers my going over to be a secret employment of her's—Protecting me to the world with the honour of her employment, rather than she would, for example's sake, be forced either to punish me farther, or too easily forgive a contempt, or neglect, in a servant so near about her, as she was pleased to conceive it.'

We have still a stronger instance of the noble ambition which prevailed among the youth of those days (which seems to have succeeded to the ancient ardour of chivalry), in a remarkable passage (Chap. 7.) of *Sir Philip Sidney's Life by Sir Fulke.* Sir Philip, in the midst of a court, that esteemed, loved, and almost adored him; and where he was honoured with the favour and confidence of his royal mistress, languished after the glory of a

mighty foreign expedition. He framed with himself a scheme of attacking the Spaniards in America; of subverting their government there; and of laying the foundation of an English settlement in its place, upon such a plan, as it might become a durable establishment, and by degrees increase, till it extended its power from ocean to ocean. But knowing the Queen and her Council would never consent, that he should go upon any employment of so hazardous a nature, and so far from England, he secretly concerted the execution of his scheme with Sir Francis Drake. It was agreed between them, that Sir Francis should have the name and reputation of the project while in England; but when they set sail, the command should be divided betwixt them; and in the mean while, Sir Philip was to support and quicken the expedition with all his credit at court. In consequence of this, Sir Francis soon had a squadron assigned him: all dispatch was used, and no public expense spared in the equipment. Sir Philip embarked a great part of his own fortune in the adventure; but carefully kept his design of going himself on board, a secret from all his relations and friends, excepting Sir Fulke, *whom* (to use Sir Fulke's own words), *having been bred up with him from his youth, he chose to be his loving and beloved Achates in this voyage.* When the fleet was ready, the two adventurers made use of some specious pretence to leave the court, and go to Plymouth, where the fleet then was; and where they were to wait for a favourable wind. In the mean while Sir Francis Drake's resolution failed; he durst not risk the Queen's displeasure; but delayed his departure from time to time on various pretences, till at last the design of Sir Philip and Sir Fulke, was known at court. The Queen immediately dispatched messengers to Plymouth to stop them; or, if they refused to obey, to stop the fleet. Sir Philip had the courage to withstand this first message (the letters having been intercepted and conveyed secretly into his own hands): but a second came by a Peer of the realm, with an offer to Sir Philip, on the one hand, of an employment under his uncle the Earl of Leicester, then going General into the Low Countries; and on the other hand, denouncing the severest displeasure in case of disobedience. Upon this, our disappointed adventurers returned to court, and left Sir Francis to pursue his voyage, from which he returned rather with wealth than honour.

After those fruitless attempts to follow his own desires, the fire

of youth beginning now to abate, Sir Fulke came to be sensible (as he says himself), *that it was sufficient for the plant to grow where the Sovereign's hand had planted it: he therefore contracted his thoughts, and bound his prospect within the safe limits of duty, and in such home services as were acceptable to his Sovereign.*

From that time his genius led him, at his leisure hours, to the amusement of writing, particularly in the poetical way. In this he followed the example of his friend Sir Philip Sidney; and though it must be owned the language in that reign was neither pure enough, nor sufficiently polished, to admit of the ease and elegance of the best poetry; yet the writings of both those authors abound with noble sentiments, and discover at once genius and good sense. They were not satisfied with the bare amusement of writing; they were both of them great patrons of learning and arts. Sir Fulke[u] never ceased soliciting Queen Elizabeth, till she promoted the learned Camden to the post of Clarencieux King at Arms; in gratitude for which, Camden left him in his last will a piece of plate; and in his *Britannia*,[x] mentioning the father of Sir Fulke, he adds, 'whose only son of the same name, doth so entirely devote himself to the study of real virtue and honour, that the nobleness of his mind far exceeds that of his birth; for whose extraordinary favours, though I must despair of making suitable returns, yet, whether speaking or silent, I must ever preserve a grateful remembrance of them.' Likewise, *Speed*, in his [y] *Theatre of Great Britain*, speaking of Warwick Castle, expresses himself thus, 'The right worthy Knight, Sir Fulke Greville, in whose person shineth all true virtue and high nobility; whose goodness to me ward, I do acknowledge, in setting this hand free from the daily employments of a manual trade, and giving it full liberty thus to express the inclination of my mind; himself being the procurer of my present estate.'

The author of the manuscript beforementioned (p. 12), says, 'He was many times elected Knight of the Shire, with that thrice worthy and honoured Knight, Sir Thomas Lucy. A better choyse the countie could not make; for they were learned, wise, and honest.'

[u] Wood's Athenæ Oxon. Vol. I. p. 410.
[x] Page 907, in the last Edition of the old Translation.
[y] Speed's Theat. of Great Brit. p. 53.

He continued in the service of Queen Elizabeth, in some honourable station or other, during the life of that Princess: among other employments,[z] he had the office of the Signet at the Council in the Marches of Wales, which brought him in yearly above two thousand pounds; and at the Queen's death, he was Treasurer of the Navy, having held that place for some years. Nor were his services unattended with the favour and liberality of his Sovereign; for besides what he was able to do for his friends (of whom he was never unmindful), having bought up from private hands, some small claims upon Wedgenock, he obtained from the Queen (44 Eliz.) a grant of that ancient and spacious park, for himself, his heirs and assigns, in as large and ample manner, as John Duke of Northumberland, or Ambrose Earl of Warwick had held it.

"He had (says Sir Robert Naunton), no mean place in Queen Elizabeth's favour, neither did he hold it for any short time, or term; for, if I be not deceived, he had the longest lease, the smoothest time without rubs, of any of the favourites. He came to the court in his youth and prime, as that is the time, or never; he was a brave gentleman, and hopefully descended from Willoughby Lord Brooke, and admiral to Henry VII. neither illiterate; for he was, as he would often profess, a friend to Sir Philip Sidney, and thereof is now extant, some fragments of his pen, and of the times, which do interest him in the Muses, and which shews him the Queen's election had ever a noble conduct; and its motions more of virtue and judgment than of fancy. I find that he neither sought for, nor obtained any great place, or preferment in court, during all his time of attendance; neither did he need it; for he came thither backed with a plentiful fortune, which, as himself was wont to say, was then better held together by a single life, wherein he lived and died, a constant courtier of the ladies."

At the coronation of James I. July 15th, 1603, he was made Knight of the Bath; and soon after was called from being Treasurer of the Navy, to be Chancellor of the Exchequer; and was admitted into his Majesty's Privy-Council. In the second of that King's reign, *he obtained a grant of* WARWICK CASTLE, *with the gardens, and other dependencies about it. He then found it in a ruinous condition; the towers and other strong places of it being used for the common gaol of the county. But*

[z] MS. præd. p. 12.

at an expense of about twenty thousand pounds, he repaired and adorned it for the seat of his family. Moreover, he made a purchase of the Temple grounds adjoining, and beautified them with large and stately plantations; with an intention, as it would seem, to put in execution the design which George Duke of Clarence formerly had, of making a park of them under his windows: a design, which Francis the present Earl Brooke, and Earl of Warwick, since he became lord of the manor, has been able to accomplish. Upon the whole, he so repaired this great and venerable, but ruinous castle, as to render it (as Dugdale says), [a] *not only a place of great strength, but extraordinary delight; with most pleasant gardens, walks, and thickets: such as this part of England can hardly parallel; so that now it is the most princely seat that is within the midland parts of this realm.* Besides the honour of this grant, he had the benefit of several others from the crown, in the said reign; one of which was a free grant of the manor and lands of Knowle, in the county of Warwick.

It appears from what has been said above, that he had in his own person, the hereditary right of a Peerage; being, by his grandmother, heir at law to Robert Willoughby, Lord Brooke, who had been called up by writ of summons to the house of Lords. But it was probably not then a point clear in law, that after an honour had been for some time in abeyance in the female line, it could afterwards be claimed by the heir at law; as indeed the question was, but for the first time, and in this very case, decided in the house of Lords (8 William III.) on the petition of Richard Verney, of Compton Murdak, Esq. whose claim to the Peerage of *Willoughby of Broke* was then admitted; he being grandson and heir to Margaret abovementioned, who was only sister and heir at law to this Sir Fulke Grevile. But, however that point of law might then have been thought of, Sir Fulke accepted of letters patent, bearing date January 19th, 1620-1, by which he was advanced to the dignity of a Baron of this realm, by the title of Lord Brooke, *Baron Brooke of Beauchamp's-Court, in the county of Warwick; with limitations of that honour, in default of heirs male of his own body, to his Kinsman, Robert Grevile, son to Fulke Grevile, of Thorpe Latimer, in the county of Lincoln, Esq.* The reasons assigned in the patent for his creation, were his faithful services to Queen Elizabeth and the then present King; and that he was of noble extraction: being de-

[a] Dugd. Warwick. p. 343.

scended of the blood of the Nevils, the Willoughbys, and the Beauchamps. On his being created a Peer, he resigned his employment of Chancellor of the Exchequer, and was made one of the Gentlemen of his Majesty's Bedchamber. He never married; but being desirous to maintain his family in the rank to which he had greatly contributed to raise it, he freed from intail all the estates he had inherited from his ancestors; and adding to those, such as he had acquired by grant from the crown, or by purchase, he settled the whole, by his last will and testament, upon his cousin, Robert Grevile (in whose favour he had obtained the reversion of his honours), and to the heirs male of his body; with the remainder over to the heirs male of Sir Edward Grevile, of Harold-Park, the third branch of his family.

This will was executed on February 18th, 1627-8, and was then witnessed by several gentlemen, at that time in his service; among whom was one Haywood, who had been long his servant. Some months afterwards, a codicil was added, granting annuities to those gentlemen by name; omitting, however, this Haywood, whom he probably did not think entitled to his liberality. Haywood resented this neglect to such a degree, that a few days afterwards, being alone with his Lord in his bedchamber, in Brooke-house in Holborn, he entered into a warm and insolent expostulation with him: and in his fury stabbed him in the back. The villain made his escape into another room, which he locked, and before it could be broke open for him to be seized, he murdered himself. Lord Brooke languished a few days with his wound; but before he died, he ordered another short codicil to be added to his will, in which he left handsome legacies to the surgeons, and others who attended him on this occasion. He died on September 30th, 1628, in the seventy-fifth year of his age, and was buried with great solemnity; Sir William Segar, Knight, Garter King at arms; Sir Henry St. George, Knight, Richmond Herald; and Henry Chitting, Esq. Chester Herald, directing the funeral. His body was laid in his own vault, in the great church at Warwick, under a monument, which he had erected himself, with this remarkable inscription:

Fulke Grevile,
Servant to Queen *Elizabeth,*
Councellor to King *James,*
and Friend to Sir *Philip Sidney.*
Trophæum Peccati.

A list of this Nobleman's works, with a short Memoir of him, may be found in Lord Orford's *Royal and Noble Authors*, with Additions by Mr. Park.[b] Lord O. calls him "a man of much note in his time; but one of those admired wits, who have lost much of their reputation in the eyes of posterity. A thousand accidents of birth, court-favour, or popularity, concur sometimes to gild a slender proportion of merit. After-ages, who look when those beams are withdrawn, wonder what attracted the eyes of the multitude. He piqued himself most, and it was his chief merit, on being, as he styled himself on his tomb, THE FRIEND OF SIR PHILIP SIDNEY.[c] It was well he did not make the same parade of his friendship with the Earl of Essex: an anecdote I have mentioned before, seems to show that he was not so strict in all his friendships. He had more merit in being the patron of Camden. We are told, that he proposed to write the Life of Queen Elizabeth; a work not much to be regretted, as he himself acquainted the Earl of Salisbury, that "though he intended to deliver nothing but the truth, yet he did not hold himself bound to tell all the truth;" a dispensation which, of all ranks of men, an historian perhaps is the last that has a right to give himself. What he conceals, is probably the part that would afford most information. It is worth the reader's while to have recourse to the original passage, where he will find the gross shifts used by Salisbury to render Sir Fulke's meditated history abortive; which, however, he seemed to have little reason to dread, after the declaration I have mentioned."

Lord Brooke's principal works are contained in the following:

Certaine learned and elegant Workes of the Right Honourable Fulke Lord Brooke, written in his youth and familiar exercise with Sir Philip Sidney. The several names of which workes the following page doth declare. London, Printed by E. P. for Henry Seyle, and are to be sold at his shop at the signe of the Tyger's head in St. Paule's Churchyard, 1633. fol. The contents are, 1. A Treatie of Humane Learning. 2. An Inquisition upon Fame and Honour. 3. A Treatise of Words. 4. The Tragedie of Alaham. 5. The Tragedie of Mustapha. 6. Cœlica, containing CIX Sonnets. 7. A Letter to an Honourable Lady, &c. 8. A Letter of Travell.[d]

[b] II. p. 220.

[c] It was on this pretence that Lord Orford introduced, under the article of this Peer, the disparaging sketch of Sir Philip Sidney, which has given such just offence.

[d] An account of this Peer may be found in most of our Biographical works:

Upon the death of Fulke Lord Brooke, the elder branch of the family, in the male line, ended; and, as observed before, Margaret, his sister, carried the honours of the female line into the family of *Verney*.

But ROBERT, SECOND LORD, of the second branch of the family, who succeeded him in his fortune and title, succeeded him likewise in the honour, being next in male descent from the first Sir Fulke, and Elizabeth his wife, who, as already shewn, was not only heiress of the family of Willoughby of Brooke, but twice descended of the old Earls of Warwick: for this Robert, *second Lord Brooke;* and Dorothy his sister (married to Sir Arthur Haslerigg, of Nosely, in the county of Leicester), were the only issue of Fulke Grevile, Esq. the eldest son of Robert Grevile, of Thorpe Latimer, in the county of Lincoln, Esq. second son to the said Sir Fulke Grevile, and Elizabeth his wife.

This [e] Robert, while but an infant of four years, was in a manner adopted as a son by his cousin, the Lord Brooke, who from that time provided for his education and breeding, so as to render him worthy of the estate and dignity he intended to confer upon him. He returned from his travels beyond seas about the age of twenty; and in the same year was elected to serve for the borough of Warwick, in the parliament then called, but soon after unhappily dissolved. He succeeded his cousin, Fulke Lord Brooke at the age of twenty-one, and soon after married Lady Catharine Russell, eldest daughter to Francis Earl of Bedford.

The principles of government he had imbibed in his education, which were probably confirmed from his intimate connection with the Bedford family, made him disapprove of the measures which were carried on by the court, in the beginning of the reign of Charles I. So deeply was he affected with the grievances complained of at that time, and so discouraged at the gloomy prospect that overspread the nation, that he entered into a design with the Lord Viscount Say and Sele, to leave England, and settle in a corner of the world, remote from the oppression of a court. [f] Those two noblemen procured from Robert Rich, Earl of Warwick, an assignment of part of a large tract of land in North America (now part of New England), which he had obtained a grant of from the crown; and in 1635, sent over George Fenwick, Esq.

particularly Wood; Cibber's Lives of the Poets; Biogr. Dram. Biogr. Brit. and Biogr. Dict. &c.

[e] MSS. præd. p. 14 and 17.

[f] Brit. Emp. in Amer. Vol. I. p. 67, 68.

to begin a settlement in that country, and prepare a place of retreat for them and their friends; in consequence of which a town was there built, which thence bears the name of Saybrook. But when afterwards a spirit rose in England, in opposition to the arbitrary measures of bad administration, and that there were hopes of reforming the abuses of government, he laid aside the thoughts of retiring from his own country; and was one of the first who assumed the boldness of asserting the cause of liberty, even in the face of the court. [g] When the King in his expedition against the Scots, A. D, 1639, had summoned the nobility to meet him at York; and it was thought fit, by the whole body of the council, that a short protestation should be drawn, in which all men should 'Profess their loyalty and obedience to his Majesty, and disclaim and renounce the having any intelligence, or holding any correspondence with the rebels;' of the English nobility, the Lord Say, and the Lord Brooke, positively refused, in the King's own presence, to make any such protestation. They said, 'If the King suspected their loyalty, he might proceed against them as he thought fit; but that it was against the law to impose any oaths or protestations upon them, which were not enjoined by law; and, in that respect, that they might not betray the common liberty, they would not submit to it.' From that time Lord Brooke proceeded in the measures of his party with steadiness and resolution; and when the war broke out betwixt the King and the Parliament, and all the great men of England ranged themselves on one side or the other, he adhered to that of the Parliament; and was in such esteem with those of their party, that (as Lord Clarendon [h] says), 'They had scarce a more absolute confidence in any man than in him.' And yet, from the universal character he had of good nature, justice, and love of his country, there is reason to believe, that had he lived to see to what a height the Parliament afterwards carried matters, he would have disapproved of their conduct; and might have been instrumental in moderating the violence of that party, and in establishing a peace, founded upon the security of the constitution and rights of the crown. Lord Clarendon [i] seems indeed to have been of another opinion. But it is certain the Earl of Bedford, with whom he lived in the strongest connections, not long after, openly disapproved of the violence of the Parliament party, and came over from them to the King.

[g] Clarend. fol. Vol. I. p. 93. [h] Clarend. Vol. II. p. 114.

[i] Ibid.

To leave conjectures about what might have been, and return to what really did happen, he engaged in the civil war on the side of the Parliament; and such was his influence in Warwickshire, that he carried with him almost the whole county. He was of so much the more consequence to his party, that by him they had the castle of Warwick; which by being situated in the heart of England, and fortified by nature, proved a most convenient place of arms, and one of the strongest of their garrisons.

[k] Lord Brooke having, in consequence of a commission from the Parliament, in the months of June and July 1642, arrayed the militia of the counties of Warwick and Stafford, repaired to London, to procure artillery and military stores for his castle; but before he went, he constituted Sir Edward Peito, of Chesterton, Governor, and left with him one or two pieces of small cannon, and what muskets and ammunition he could spare. On his return with a suitable train of artillery, he was met by the Earl of Northampton, at Edge Hill, with a considerable body of troops. The two Lords at first prepared for action; but (says the author of the manuscript abovementioned), to prevent the effusion of blood, it was at last agreed between them, that Lord Brooke should return back to Banbury with his ordnance, and that neither of them should fetch it from thence, without giving the other three days notice. However that may be, Lord Northampton, on Lord Brooke's return to London, came up to Banbury with a powerful body of horse and foot, surprised the castle, and carried off the cannon. He was no sooner master of this artillery, than he marched to Warwick; and having summoned Sir Edward Peito to surrender the castle, he, upon his refusal, proceeded to besiege it. The siege begun August 7th, and continued till the 23d of that month; when the Lord Brooke, coming from London with a body of horse and foot, was met by part of the Earl of Northampton's troops within five miles of Warwick, between Southam and Itchington, where a skirmish ensued, in which Lord Brooke had the advantage; and upon this the siege was raised: Lord Northampton retreated towards the North, and Lord Brooke entered the castle, to the great joy of Sir Edward Peito, and his small garrison, who, though poorly provided with ordnance and military stores, had defended the place a whole fortnight.

The Lord Brooke remained at Warwick, or in the neighbourhood, till near the end of September, when the Earl of Essex,

[k] MS. præd. p. 28, &c.

with the Parliament army, arrived at that town. Having intelligence that the King's army were then at Worcester, the Earl, with Lord Brooke, and the whole army, advanced towards that place: but not to be impeded in his march, he left the most of his heavy ordnance, and what ammunition he had not immediate occasion for, at Warwick-Castle. The Earl of Essex, on his approach to Worcester, finding the King's army filed off towards Shrewsbury, and thence to the borders of Oxford and Warwickshire, prepared to follow them. But as his heavy carriages, from the badness of the roads, and backwardness of the people in that country to furnish horses, could not be made to keep up with the army, it was thought proper the Lord Brooke should go on to Warwick, and from thence send supplies of ammunition to meet the army on their march. He arrived at that place October 22d; and the day following, sent from the magazines of the castle some cart-loads of ammunition for the army, which the night before had come up to Kineton, within two miles of Edge-hill, where the King's army then lay. Lord Brooke having thus dispatched his carriages, set out about one of the clock the same day (the 23d), to join the army. But, while he was on the road, the engagement began; which he was soon informed of, by the crowds who fled on the first charge of the King's horse. He prevailed with many to return with him; and making what haste he could to join the battle, arrived in time to have some share, personally, in the success of the day, and in keeping the field the night following. His own regiment had marched with the General,[l] and was one of those who fought in the right wing, which entirely broke the left of the King's army. The next day, in the evening, the Earl of Essex, the rest of the nobility, and some others of distinction in the Parliament army, came to Warwick; the whole army followed them the day after, and went into quarters of refreshment there, and in the neighbourhood. The prisoners of note were conducted to the castle; the chief of whom (says the author of the manuscript beforementioned, p. 48), was the Earl of Lindsey, who being shot near the knee, died of his wound as he entered the castle, before he could be carried into his chamber.

Not long after the battle, viz. January 7th, 1642-3, the Lord Brooke was appointed General, and Commander in chief (under the Earl of Essex), and of the associated counties of Warwick and Stafford, and the parts adjacent. [m] In consequence of this

[l] Rush. Hist. Coll. Part III. Vol. II. p. 370. [m] Ibid. p. 147 and 148.

commission, having cleared Warwickshire of all opposition, he advanced into Staffordshire; and hearing that Lord Chesterfield, with about 300 men under his command, was in possession of Litchfield, resolved, in the first place, to dislodge them. He therefore took a troop of reformadoes, and 400 foot, which he had from London; to which he added 100 out of Warwick-castle, 200 out of Coventry, and about 300 of the most forward of the country, who came and offered themselves; a troop of horse sent him by Sir John Gell, and 106 dragoons, in all about 1200 strong; with those, and one demi-culverin, and some small drakes, he advanced, and came before the town of Litchfield on Wednesday, March 1st. After some hot, but short service, he obliged Lord Chesterfield to leave the town, and retire into the Close (or yard belonging to the minster), a place, which by the strength of the walls, and its situation, was more defensible. While his soldiers were assaulting this place, and particularly St. Chad's church, thereto adjoining, Lord Brooke having withdrawn into a house, to give directions, as he was looking out of the window for that purpose, a musket bullet struck him in the right [n] eye, of which he immediately died. His soldiers were so exasperated at his death, that Sir John Gell being sent for, and supplying his place, the assault was renewed with more fury than before, the Close was forced, and all within made prisoners.

Sir William Dugdale,[o] speaking of this Lord Brooke, gives this character of him: 'A person he was, who for the nobleness of his extraction, and many personal endowments, deserved a better fate; at least to have fallen in a better cause; who (had he lived, it is believed by his friends), would soon have seen through the pretences of that faction.'

His character (not only as a great man, but an able writer), appears in the hands of one of his own party, one of the most celebrated writers of his age: Milton,[p] in a speech, in which he pleads *for the liberty of unlicensed printing*, addressing himself to the Parliament, says, 'I shall only repeat what I have learnt from one of your honourable number, a right honourable and pious Lord, whom, had he not sacrificed his life and fortune to the church and commonwealth, we had not now missed, and bewailed a worthy and undoubted patron of this argument. Ye know him, I am sure; yet I, for honour's sake, and may it be eternal to him,

[n] MS. præd. p. 57. [o] Bar. Vol. II. p. 443.
[p] Prose Works, Vol. I. p. 158.

shall name him, the Lord Brooke. He, writing of episcopacy, and by the way, treating of sects and schisms, left you his vote, or rather now, the last words of his dying charge, which I know will ever be of dear and honoured regard with you; so full of meekness, and breathing charity, that next to the last testament of him who bequeathed love and peace to his disciples, I cannot call to mind where I have met with words more mild and peaceful. He there exhorts us to bear with patience and humility, those, however they may be miscalled, who desire to live purely, in such use of God's ordinances, as the best guidance of their conscience gives them; and tolerate them, though in some disconformity to ourselves. The book itself will tell us more at large, being published to the world, and dedicated to the Parliament, by him, who, both for his life and for his death, deserves, that what advice he left should not lie by without perusal.'

After his death,[q] which happened in the thirty-sixth year of his age, the Parliament, by an ordinance, settled the wardship of the young Lord Brooke, his son, upon Catherine Lady Brooke, his widow,[r] daughter of Francis Russell, earl of Bedford. And a few years after, the Commons, on a message from the Lords, voted 5000l. for the use of his youngest, a posthumous, son. By this Lady he had issue, in all, five sons, viz.

FRANCIS, THIRD LORD, who succeeded him in honour and estate, but died unmarried.

Robert, who succeeded his brother, as fourth Lord Brooke.

Edward, and Algernon, who died bachelors. And

Fulke, who was born after the death of his father, and succeeded his brother Robert.

ROBERT, FOURTH LORD BROOKE, was instrumental in the re-

q "There were many discourses and observations upon his death, that it should be upon St. Chad's day (being the second day of March), by whose name, he being a bishop shortly after the planting of Christianity in this Island, that church had been anciently called. And it was reported, that in his prayer that very morning (for he used to pray publicly, though his Chaplain were in his presence) he wished, "that if the Cause he were in, were not right and just, he might be presently cut off." They who were acquainted with him, believed him to be well-natured, and just; and rather seduced, and corrupted in his understanding, than perverse and malicious. Whether his passion or conscience swayed him, he was undoubtedly one of those who could have been with most difficulty reconciled to the government of Church or State: and therefore his death was looked upon as no ill omen of Peace, and was exceedingly lamented by his party; which had scarce a more absolute confidence in any man than in him." Lord Clarendon's Hist. Rebell. Vol. II. p. 149.

r Rush. Hist. Coll. Vol. VII. p. 965.

storation of Charles II. and was [s] one of the six Lords sent by the house of Peers to Holland, with twelve of the house of Commons, to present the humble invitation and supplication of the Parliament, *That his Majesty would be pleased to return, and take the government of the kingdom into his hands.* He was appointed Lord Lieutenant of the county of Stafford, and city of Litchfield, August 20th, 1660; and constituted Recorder of Warwick for life, in a new charter granted to that corporation; which office his predecessors, Fulke, first Lord Brooke, Robert Lord Brooke, his father, and the Earl of Bedford, his uncle (during the minority of his brother Francis), had held before him. He was likewise chosen High-Steward of Stafford, and Stratford-upon-Avon; and contributed much to the embellishment of Warwick-Castle, by fitting up the state apartment there, at a considerable expense, and in a manner suited to the taste of the times in which he lived. He married Anne, daughter, and at last sole heir, to John Doddington, Esq. son and heir of Sir William Doddington, of Bremer, in the county of Southampton; by whom he had six sons, John, Francis, Charles, Robert, William, and Fulke, who all died young; and two daughters; Anne, married to William Earl of Kingston; and Doddington, to Charles, Earl, and afterwards Duke of Manchester. He died at Bath, February 17th, 1676, and leaving no male issue, was succeeded in honour and estate by his youngest brother,

FULKE, FIFTH LORD BROOKE, who was (soon after the death of his brother), chosen recorder of Warwick; and, upon the renewal of the charter of that corporation, was therein constituted Recorder for life. He married, Sarah, daughter of Sir Samuel Dashwood, Alderman of London, by whom he had issue four sons, and seven daughters; viz.

1. Francis.

2. Algernon, who married Mary, daughter of the Lord Arthur Somerset, fifth son of Henry Duke of Beaufort, by whom he had two daughters; Mary,[t] married to Shuckburgh Boughton, Esq.; and Hester; as also one son, Fulke Greville, Esq. of Wilberry, Wilts, a gentleman who distinguished himself by a book, entitled "*Maxims and Characters,*" in the manner of Rochefoucault, who by Frances[u] his wife, daughter of James Macartney, Esq.

[s] Clarend. Hist. Vol. VI. p. 768.

[t] Mother of the present Sir Charles Boughton Rous, Bart. and of the wife of the late Lord Templetown.

[u] She was author of the celebrated *Ode to Indifference.*

had issue six sons; Algernon, who died young; William, a Captain in the Navy; James; another son a Clergyman; Henry-Francis, formerly in the Army, married, first, a sister of Sir Bellingham Graham, Bart.; and, secondly, the widow of Sir Henry Lambert, Bart.; and Charles, married, March 31st, 1793, Lady Charlotte Bentinck, daughter of the Duke of Portland, by whom he has issue two sons. Also one daughter, Frances-Ann, married to John Crewe, of Crewe-Hall, in the county of Chester, Esq, now Lord Crewe.

3. Doddington, who died at Bath unmarried, in 1738. And,

4. Robert, who died beyond the seas.

Of the seven daughters, Catharine was married to Baptist Noel, Earl of Gainsborough; and, secondly, to John Sheffield, Duke of Buckinghamshire; Anne died unmarried; Elizabeth, wedded to Francis Lord Guildford; the three next daughters, Sarah, Mary, and Diana, died unmarried; and Henrietta, the youngest, was married to Sir James Long, of Draycote, in com. Wilts, Bart. and departed this life on May 18th, 1765, at Bath.

The said Fulke Lord Brooke died at his seat at Twickenham, in com. Middlesex, in the sixty-eighth year of his age, October 22d, 1710.

The abovementioned Francis, the eldest son, married Lady Anne Wilmot, eldest daughter of John, and sister and co-heir of Charles Earl of Rochester (and widow of Henry Baynton, of Spy Park, in Wiltshire, Esq.), but died October 11th, 1710, eleven days before his father, leaving issue by the said Lady Anne, two sons.

1. Fulke, who succeeded his grandfather.

2. William, who succeeded his brother.

Also two daughters; Elizabeth, who died unmarried; and Catharine, who married the honourable Charles Egerton, youngest son of John Earl of Bridgewater.

FULKE, SIXTH LORD BROOKE, survived his father and grandfather but five months; and dying at University College in Oxford, in February 1710-11, had sepulture among his ancestors on March 3d following, and was succeeded by his brother,

WILLIAM, SEVENTH LORD BROOKE, who soon after he came of age, was chosen Recorder of Warwick. He married Mary, second daughter and co-heir of the honourable Henry Thynne, Esq. only son to Thomas first Viscount Weymouth. By this Lady (who died on March 29th, 1720), he had three sons; William, baptized April 2d, 1718, who died at four months old; Fulke,

baptized April 1st, 1719, who departed this life, aged twenty-two weeks and six days; and Francis, created Earl Brooke. This William, Lord Brooke, died in the thirty-third year of his age, on July 28th, 1727.

The said FRANCIS, FIRST EARL, when he succeeded his father, as EIGHTH LORD BROOKE, was but eight years old; and soon after he came of age, was chosen Recorder of Warwick. His Lordship, on July 7th, 1746, was, by letters patent, advanced to the dignity of an Earl of Great Britain, by the style and title of EARL BROOKE *of Warwick-castle*, in the county of Warwick; and on July 6th, 1749, was invested with the offices of Lord-Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the said county; but he resigned them in June 1757. He was, in March 1753, elected a Knight of the most ancient order of St. Andrew, or the Thistle: and the title of *Earl of Warwick* being extinct by the death of Edward Rich Earl Warwick and Holland, on September 7th, 1759, his Majesty was pleased to add the dignity of EARL OF WARWICK to his Lordship's other titles, by letters patent dated November 27th, that year, and he afterwards obtained a grant to him and his descendants Earls of Warwick, for bearing the Crest anciently used by the Earls of that county; viz. *On a Wreath a Bear erect Argent, muzzled Gules, supporting a ragged Staff of the first.*

In May 1742, his Lordship married Elizabeth, daughter to the Lord Archibald Hamilton (a younger son of William Duke of Hamilton, by the Lady Jane Hamilton, daughter to James Earl of Abercorn). By her, who survived till April 1800, he had,

1. Lady Louisa-Augusta, born April 14th, 1743 (to whom his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales was godfather, and the Princess of Wales godmother): she was married on April 23d, 1770, to William Churchill, of Henbury, in Dorsetshire, Esq. and has issue.

2. Lady Frances-Elizabeth, born May 11th, 1744, who on July 17th, 1762, was married to Sir Harry Harpur,* of Calke, in Derbyshire, Bart. who died in 1787.

3. Lady Charlotte-Mary, who married John, then Lord Garlies, since Earl of Galloway, and died May 31st, 1763; these daughters were all born in London.

On September 16th, 1746, he had a son, George, born at Warwick-Castle (the King doing him the honour of standing godfather by Lord Conway his proxy), who is now Earl of Warwick.

* By whom she had the present Sir Henry Harpur.

On March 1st, 1748, he had a fourth daughter, born at London, who was christened Isabella, but died the same day.

On May 12th, 1749, he had a second son, Charles-Francis, born at his house at North-End, in the county of Middlesex, member in parliament for the county of Warwick, 1774, and then one of the Lords Commissioners for Trade and the Plantations, and F. R. S. He died April 1809.

On February 3d, 1751, he had a third son, Robert-Fulke, born in London, who was a Lieutenant in the first regiment of Foot Guards, with the rank of Captain in the army; and also member for the county of Warwick, 1774. He is now Groom of the Bedchamber to the King; and married, October 19th, 1797, Louisa Countess Dowager of Mansfield; and has issue.

On August 26th, 1760, Lady Anne, his fifth daughter, was born, and died May 26th, 1783.

His Lordship departed this life at Warwick-Castle, on July 6th, 1773, and was succeeded in titles and estate by his eldest son,

GEORGE, SECOND, *and present* EARL BROOKE *and* EARL OF WARWICK; who at his succeeding to the Peerage, was one of the Knights for the county of Warwick, and one of the Lords Commissioners for trade and plantations; and is now Recorder of Warwick, and a Vice President of the Foundling-Hospital. His Lordship was first married on April 1st, 1771, to Georgina, daughter of Sir James Peachey, Bart. afterwards Lord Selsey; which Lady was delivered of a son,

George, Lord Grevile, their only child, March 25th, 1772, who died at the age of four years.

This Lady dying on April 3d, following, his Lordship remained a widower till July 1776, when he was married to the daughter of Richard Vernon, of Hilton, in the county of Stafford, Esq. by whom he has,

1. Henry Lord Brooke, born April 11th, 1779, Colonel of the Warwickshire Militia, and M. P.
2. Charles, Lieutenant-Colonel of the 38th Regiment of Foot.
3. Robert.
4. Lady Elizabeth, died January 23d, 1806.
5. Lady Henrietta, married February 9th, 1805, John, Earl of Clonmell.
6. Lady Caroline.
7. Lady Augusta Louisa.
8. Lady Charlotte.

Titles. GEORGE Greville, Earl Brooke of Warwick-Castle, and Earl of Warwick, Lord Brooke, and Baron Brooke, of Beauchamp's-Court, in com. Warwick.

Creations. Lord Brooke, Baron Brooke of Beauchamp's-Court, in com. Warwick, by letters-patent, January 9th, 1620-1, 18 Jac. I.; Earl Brooke of Warwick-Castle, in the county of Warwick, July 7th, 1746, 20 Geo. II.; and Earl of Warwick, November 27th, 1759, 33 Geo. II.

Arms. Sable, on a cross within a border both ingrailed, Or, five pellets.

Crest. In a ducal coronet, Gules, a swan with wings expanded, Argent, beak'd, Sable.

Supporters. Two swans Argent, beak'd and member'd Sable, and ducally gorg'd Gules.

Motto. VIX EA NOSTRA VOCO.

Chief Seats. At Warwick-Castle, in the county of Warwick; and at Ealing, in Middlesex.

HOBART EARL OF BUCKINGHAMSHIRE.

FROM Sir James Hobart, Knight, Attorney-general and of the Privy Council to Henry VII. do the several branches of the Hobarts owe their principal rise; yet the family was of genteel extraction in Norfolk for many generations before.

JOHN Hobart is [a] mentioned, in deeds, to be owner of lands at De la Tye, in the said county, in 1389; his son GODFREY, of the same place, is also mentioned in 1407.

And his son *John*, in 10 Henry VI. who had issue

THOMAS Hobart of the Tye, and Gedford street, in the said county; and, deceasing in 1458, 37 Henry VI. left issue by his wife Eleanor, daughter and heir of Robert At Church (by his wife Eleanor, daughter and heir of John Taylor, alias Amfrey, or Kellesey),

WILLIAM, his son and heir, living in 1478, who was father of

THOMAS Hobart, who resided at Leyham, and had issue two sons:

1. WILLIAM, who had the estate at Leyham, and having married Anne, daughter to Sir Philip Tilney, and heir to her mother; from them descended the Hobarts of Monks Illegh, afterwards of Lindsey; and the Hobarts of Milding, and others who settled in London.

2. JAMES, the youngest son, by his prudent acquisitions, left a fine estate to his posterity. He was (says Fuller in his Worthies of Norfolk), *a right good man, of great learning and wisdom.* Being entered at Lincoln's Inn, for the study of the laws, he made such proficiency therein, that in 18 Edward IV.

[a] Ex Stemmate in Brit. Mus. N. 1552 Harl. MSS.

[b] he was elected Lent reader of that society; and in the same year was one of [c] the governors thereof, and so continued till 23 Henry VII.; also in 2 Henry VII.[d] was constituted Attorney-general to the King, and afterwards sworn of his Privy Council, and continued Attorney-general till his decease in 1507, and was buried in Norwich cathedral.[e] On February 18th, 1502-3, he was made [f] one of the Knights of the sword, at the creation of Henry Prince of Wales, and was in the highest esteem. Dr. Holland, in the additions to Camden, gives this account of him: 'The river Yare (saith he), receiveth a brook, which passeth by nothing memorable but Halles-Hall, and that only memorable for the ancient owner, Sir James Hobart, Attorney-general, and of the Privy-Council to King Henry the Seventh; by him dubbed Knight, at such time as he created Henry his son, Prince of Wales; who, by building from the ground the fair church of Loddon, being his parish church, St. Olave's Bridge (commonly called St. Tooley's) over Waveny, that divideth Norfolk and Suffolk, the causey thereby, and other works of piety, deserved well of the church, his country, and the common weal, and planted three houses of his own issue.' From *Weever's Funeral Monuments*, p. 862, we are informed, that he was buried in Loddon church, near his wife Margaret, daughter of Peter Naunton. Esq. who died before him, A. D. 1494; and there yet remains in the north chapel, next the chancel, a raised tomb which was inlaid with brass, and two portraitures thereon, but the inscription is defaced; but according to Blomefield's History of Norfolk, and Dr. Browne's Repertorium, he was buried in Norwich cathedral. He rebuilt the parish church at Loddon, and the bridge at St. Olave's, commonly called St. Tooley's Bridge, and made the causeway by it. They had issue two sons, Walter and Miles Hobart.

Walter, the eldest son, succeeded at Halles-Hall; and having been knighted,[g] was Sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk, in 27 Henry VIII. From him,[h] and Anne, his first wife, daughter to Sir Henry Heydon, Knight, descended the Hobarts of Halles-Hall, and Blyford, in com. Suff. and from his second wife, Ann, daughter to John Ratcliff, Lord Fitzwalter, and sister to Robert Earl of Sussex, are derived the Hobarts of Morley, in com. Norf.

[b] Dugd. Orig. Jurid. p. 249. [c] Ibid. p. 258.
[d] Dugd. Chron. Series, p. 75. [e] Ibid. p. 79.
[f] Nom. Equit. in Bibl. Cotton, Claudius. C. 3.
[g] Fuller's Worthies in Norf. [h] Visitation of Norfolk.

MILES, second son of Sir James, was seated at Plumsted, in Norfolk; and having married Eleanor, youngest daughter to John Blenerhasset, Esq. of Frense, in Norfolk, had issue two sons.

1. Thomas. And,

2. John, who married Anne, daughter of Sir Philip Tilney, Knight, and settling at Wayte, in com. Norf. became the founder of that branch.

THOMAS, the eldest, succeeded to the estate at Plumsted; by his wife Audrey, daughter and heir of William Hare, of Beeston, in com. Norf. Esq. he had two sons;

1. Miles, who received the honour of knighthood, and inherited the estate at Plumsted.

2. Henry, who had the estate of Intwood, in Norfolk; also two daughters, Mary and Ellen.

Which HENRY, *first Baronet*, applied himself to the study of the laws; and, being entered at Lincoln's-Inn, attained such knowledge therein, and grew into such esteem, that in 39 Eliz. he was [i] elected one of the governors of that society; and in the parliament which met the same year, was [k] returned one of the burgesses for Yarmouth, as also in 43 Eliz. and, two years after,[l] was called to the degree of Serjeant at Law. On the accession of King James I. to the English crown; the honour of [m] knighthood was conferred both on him and John, his eldest son, July 23d, 1603. In the first parliament called by that King, he served for the city of Norwich, and after for Yarmouth. He was so much reverenced for his abilities and learning, that in the third of that reign, he was made [n] Attorney of the court of Wards; also, in the next year, [o] July 4th, constituted the King's Attorney General. On June 22d,[p] in the ninth year of King James, he was, by Letters patent, constituted one of the governors of the Charter-house, at the first institution of that great charity; and was advanced to the degree of a *Baronet* at the first erection of that dignity, in 1611, being the ninth in precedency; also two [q] years after, on November 26th, was constituted Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas; which post he filled with notable sufficiency, and died therein, December 26th, 1625; *a great loss to the public weal*, as Sir Henry Spelman [r] writes; and I find that he contri-

[i] Dugd. Orig. Jurid. p. 262.
[k] Ex Collect. B. Willis, Arm.
[l] Dugd. Chron. Series, p. 101.
[m] Philpot's Cat. of Knights, p. 14 and 23.
[n] Dugd. Orig. p. 263.
[o] Pat. 4. Jac. I. p. 20.
[p] Hist. Account of Tho. Sutton, Esq. p. 46.
[q] Pat. 11 Jac. I. p. 5.
[r] Glossar. Lit.

buted 1001. towards new building the chapel of Lincoln's-Inn, which was finished in 1623. His motto[s] was, *Non Moriar, sed Vivam.*

Since his death have been published REPORTS OF SEVERAL LAW CASES, which bear this title: *The Reports of that Reverend and learned Judge, the Right Honourable Sir Henry Hobart, Knight and Bart. Lord Chief Justice of his Majesty's Court of Common Pleas, and Chancellor to both their Highnesses, Henry, and Charles, Princes of Wales,* &c.

He lieth buried under a fair monument in the middle isle, on the north side, in Christ-Church, Norwich; and by Dorothy his wife, daughter to Sir Robert Bell, of Beaupre-hall, in. com. Norf. Knt. Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, whom he married at Blickling, on April 22d, 1590, had issue sixteen children; the nativities whereof he recorded in a Bible, bought by the late Ralph Thoresby, of Leeds, F. R. S.: according to which,

Henry, his eldest son, was born at Norwich, on April 28th, 1591 (but died young, as did three others), and that his twelfth and youngest son, named also Henry, was born on November 17th, 1619. Those who survived[t] were,

1. Sir John. And,
2. Sir Miles, of whom hereafter.
3. Nathaniel, married to Ann Beke.
4. James, who wedded Mary Proud.
5. Thomas.
6. Robert.
7. Edmund,[u] who died October 14th, 1607, Fellow of Eton college, and was buried in the chapel thereof.

He had four daughters; the eldest, Dorothy, born on March 14th, 1591-2, was the first wife of Sir Robert Crane, of Chilton, in Suffolk, Knt. and Bart. and died on April 11th, 1624. The others were Mary; Elizabeth, born on March 17th, 1608, married to John Lisle, Esq. and died March 15th, 1633, as appears from an inscription on a stone in Highgate chapel, in Middlesex, where she was buried; Frances, youngest daughter, married to —— Hewet, Esq. died on Whitsun-Monday, May 21st, 1632, and was also buried at Highgate.

JOHN, *second Baronet*, the eldest surviving son, born at Norwich, on April 19th, 1593, succeeded in the title of Baronet.

[s] Dugd. Orig. p. 235. [t] Harl. MSS. No. 1551 and 1552, in Brit. Mus.
[u] Le Neve, Vol. I. p. 15.

having been knighted with his father. He was seated at *Blickling*, in com. Norf. a manor his father had purchased, and had built there a stately house; he was also possessed of the estate at Plumsted, upon the failure of the line of his cousin, Sir Thomas Hobart. He [x] served in parliament in 1 Jac. I. for Corf-Castle, in Dorsetshire; also in that reign for Lestwithiel, in Cornwall; and for the borough of Thetford, 1 Car. I.; and for the county of Norfolk, in the 16th of that reign. He married two wives; Philippa, daughter to Robert Sidney, Earl of Leicester, by whom he had a daughter, Dorothy; and this Lady deceasing in September 1620, he, secondly, married Lady Frances, eldest daughter to John Egerton, first Earl of Bridgwater; her Ladyship [y] was born in London, Anno 1603, and had nine children, of which only one lived to be married, the rest died, all either in their infancy, or before they arrived at their years of puberty. The daughter that married was ——[z] wife to Sir John Hobart. Bart. the heir of her father's honour. This lady Frances Hobart died at Chapplefield, in Norwich, on Sunday, November 27th, 1664, and was buried in a vault belonging to the family of her dear and noble husband, at Blickling, in Norfolk, on December 1st following; therein paying her deceased husband a last obedience, who made it his first request to her upon her marriage day. Sir John dying in 1647, after a long illness, left only a daughter, as is abovementioned; whereupon the title and estate entailed descended to his nephew, John Hobart, Esq. son and heir of his brother, Sir Miles Hobart, Knight.

Which Sir MILES Hobart was born at Plumsted, on April 12th, 1595, and [a] knighted at Salisbury by James I. on August 8th, 1623. He was a member of that parliament which met on March 17th, 1627-8, and distinguished himself in opposing the designs of the court; being among those members,[b] who, on March 2d, 1628 9, foreseeing the dissolution of the parliament, forcibly held the Speaker in the chair, whilst they published a protestation in the house, declaring, 1. *Whoever shall bring in innovation of religion, or by favour or countenance seek to extend or introduce Popery or Arminianism, or other opinion disagreeing from the true and orthodox church, shall be reputed a capital enemy to this king-*

[x] Willis's Not. Parl. p. 159, 188, 212, 246.

[y] Sermon preached at her Ladyship's funeral, by Mr. John Collings: London printed 1669, under the title of *The Excellent Woman.*

[z] It was not by this wife that his heirs were descended.

[a] Philpot, p. 87. [b] Rushworth's Hist. Collections, p. 670.

dom and commonwealth. 2. Whoever shall counsel or advise the taking and levying of the subsidies of tonnage and poundage, not granted by parliament, or shall be an actor or instrument therein, shall be likewise reputed an innovator in the government, and capital enemy to the kingdom and commonwealth. 3. If any merchant, or person whatsoever, shall voluntarily yield, or pay the subsidies of tonnage and poundage, not being granted by parliament, he shall likewise be reputed a betrayer of the liberties of England, and an enemy to the same. On this the parliament was immediately dissolved, and Sir Miles Hobart was imprisoned [c] for locking the door of the house, during the publishing the aforesaid protestation. He was not discharged [d] before the year 1631, and then was obliged to give sureties for his good behaviour. Whether he was again imprisoned, or what other hardships he underwent, does not appear; but, dying in 1649, before the civil wars broke out, his sufferings were esteemed so meritorious by the long parliament,[e] that they voted, in the year 1646, that 5000l. should be given to his children, in recompence thereof, and for opposing the illegalities of that time. He married Susan, daughter to Sir John Peyton, of Iselham, Bart. by whom he had issue John, his son and heir, and a daughter, Alice, married to John Jermy, of Bayfield, in Norfolk, Esq.

Sir JOHN Hobart, *third Baronet*, who was twelve years old at his father's death, succeeding his uncle as beforementioned, was Knight of the shire for Norfolk, in the three last parliaments called by Charles II. and had the honour of a visit from that King, at his seat at Blickling, at which time he knighted Henry, his eldest son. Sir John, by Mary his first wife, daughter of John Hambden, of Hambden, in com. Bucks, Esq. and widow of Colonel Hammond, had also issue,

1. Sir Henry.

2. James Hobart, Esq. his second son, who died in his father's lifetime, aged near nine years, and was buried at Blickling on [f] October 23d, 1670; also two other sons.

3. John, a Brigadier-General in the army of his late Majesty, and Captain and Governor of Pendennis-castle, in the county of Cornwall, who died at his house in Queen-street, Lincoln's-Inn-Fields, on November 7th, 1734, and was buried at Blickling. And,

[c] Rushworth's Hist. Collections, p. 677. [d] Whitlock's Mem. p. 16.
[e] Ibid. p. 238. [f] Le Neve, Vol. V. p. 88.

4. Thomas, who was of Lincoln's-Inn, and died unmarried.

Also two daughters; Philippa, married to Sir Charles Pye, of Clifton-Camvile, in the county of Stafford, Bart.; and Mary, who died unmarried.

Sir John married, secondly, the daughter and heir of his uncle, Sir John Hobart, by Lady Frances Egerton.[g]

Sir Henry, *fourth Baronet*, succeeded his father in the title and estate, and was elected one of the Burgesses for Lynn-Regis, in the parliament that met at Oxford, 23 Car. II. and sat with his father, who served in the same parliament, as Knight of the shire for Norfolk. He engaged among the first who appeared for the Revolution; and in the Convention Parliament (being one of the Knights of the shire for Norfolk), declared for the vacancy of the throne. He was gentleman of the horse to King William, and attended on him at the battle of the Boyne, in Ireland, on July 1st, 1690. In the 7th year of that Prince's reign, he was again elected one of the Knights of the shire for Norfolk, and constantly behaved himself like a man of honour, and a true patriot of his country; but in 1699, resenting some words spoken by Oliver Le Neve, Esq. a duel ensued, wherein he was mortally wounded. He was buried at Thetford; and Mr. Le Neve, being tried at Norwich, on March 16th, 1699-1700, was found guilty of manslaughter. Sir Henry's Lady was the eldest daughter of Joseph Maynard, Esq. son and heir of Sir John Maynard, Knight, one of the commissioners of the Great Seal in the reign of King William; which Lady survived him, and died of a consumption on August 22d, 1701; and by her he had issue one son,

John, *first Earl of Buckinghamshire*. And

Three daughters; 1. Henrietta, married, first, to Charles Howard, ninth Earl of Suffolk;[h] and, secondly, to the Hon. George

[g] It appears by the funeral sermon before quoted, that by this daughter and heiress of his uncle, Sir John Hobart, Bart. after several years he had a son, after which this Lady did not long survive, dying of the Small-pox (several years before her mother), and her son and only child, died soon after.

[h] She lived at Marble-hill, Twickenham; and was a well-known acquaintance of Pope, the Poet, under the name of "Mrs. Howard." She was in much favour with King George II. an influence which is supposed to have contributed to the grant of her brother's Peerage. See Coxe's Memoirs of Sir R. Walpole, I. 279.

"Having (says Coxe), ingrafted herself into the favour of Queen Caroline, then Electoral Princess, she accompanied her to England, and became her Bedchamber woman. If we were to draw an estimate of the understanding and character of Mrs. Howard, from the representations of Pope, Swift, and Gay, during

Berkeley, Esq. fourth son of Charles second Earl of Berkeley. 2. Catharine, wedded to Lieutenant General Charles Churchill. And, 3. Dorothy, who died unmarried.

JOHN, FIRST EARL OF BUCKINGHAMSHIRE, only son of Sir Henry, was in the fifth year of his age at his father's decease. He was educated at Clare-hall in Cambridge, and afterwards travelled beyond the seas; from whence on his return, he was elected a member for the borough of St. Ives, in the county of Cornwall, in the first parliament called by George I. and in 1722 for the said borough; also for the borough of Beer-Alston, in Devonshire. On Sept. 22d, 1721, he was constituted one of the Commissioners for trade and the plantations; and on June 17th, 1725, was installed one of the Knights Companions of the most honourable Order of the Bath. At the accession of his late Majesty, he was made Treasurer of the Chamber; and elected one of the Knights of the shire for Norfolk, as also chosen for Beer-Alston. And was advanced, on May 28th, 1728, to the dignity of a *Baron* of this realm, by the title of LORD HOBART, *Baron Hobart of Blickling, in the county of Norfolk:* and, on January 31st, 1739-40, was sworn Lord-Lieutenant of the county of Norfolk. On his Lordship's resigning his post of Treasurer of the Chamber, his Majesty constituted him, on December 24th, 1744, Captain of the band of Gentlemen Pensioners; and on January 3d, following, he was sworn of the Privy Council. Also on September 5th, 1746, he was advanced to the dignity of an Earl of the kingdom of Great Britain, by the name, style, and title of EARL OF BUCKINGHAMSHIRE; and, as such, took his seat in the house of Peers, on November 16th following.

His Lordship married to his first wife, Judith, daughter to Robert Britiffe, of Baconsthorpe, in Norfolk, Esq. by whom he had issue three sons.

1. Henry, who died an infant.

the time of her favour, we might suppose that she possessed every accomplishment and good quality which were ever the lot of a woman. The real truth is, that Mrs. Howard was more remarkable for beauty than for understanding, and the passion which the King entertained for her, was rather derived from chance, than from any combination of those transcendent qualities which Pope and Swift ascribed to their court-divinity. She had been long wholly unnoticed by the Prince, who was enamoured of another Lady, that was more cruel to the royal lover than Mrs. Howard. This Lady was the beautiful and lively Mary Bellenden, daughter of Lord Bellenden, Maid of Honour to Queen Caroline, when Princess of Wales, and a great friend of Mrs. Howard." She lived to an advanced age, not dying till 1767.

2. John, second Earl of Buckinghamshire. And,

3. Robert, who died in the eighth year of his age, on May 22d, 1733.

He had also five daughters; whereof Lady Dorothy, on October 21st, 1752, married Charles Hotham, Esq. Colonel of the first regiment of Foot Guards (and eldest son of Beaumont Hotham, Esq. one of the Commissioners of the Customs), who afterwards succeeded to the Baronetage, and took the name of Thompson. She died 1798, leaving one daughter. The others died infants.

The said Lady, Judith, dying on February 7th, 1726-7, his Lordship married, secondly, on February 16th, 1727-8, Elizabeth, sister to Robert Bristow, Esq. one of the Clerks Comptrollers of his Majesty's Household, and by her had two sons; viz.

4. George, *third Earl.*

5. Henry, who sat many years in parliament, of which he was an active member. He married Anne-Margaret, daughter of John Bristow, Esq. and by her, who died July 12th, 1788, had issue, 1. Anne-Catharine, married, September 23d, 1784, Montagu Wilkinson, Esq. 2. Maria-Anne, married Captain Frazer. 3. Leonora. 4. Henry, in Holy Orders. Their father died May 10th, 1799, M. P. for Norwich, and Chairman of the Committee of Ways and Means.

His Lordship died at his house in St. James's Square, London, on September 22d, 1756; and was succeeded by his eldest son John, Lord Hobart, second Earl of Buckinghamshire. His Lady survived him till September 1762.

JOHN, SECOND EARL OF BUCKINGHAMSHIRE, whilst he bore the title of Lord Hobart, was returned at the general election, in 1747, both for the city of Norwich, and the borough of St. Ives: but chose his seat for the former; and was Knight of the Shire for Norfolk, when he succeeded to the peerage. His Lordship, in February 1762, exhibited a noble instance of public spirit and regard for matrimony, by allotting an annual donation of ten guineas to five young women, daughters of freemen of Norwich, upon their marriage with the sons of freemen. In his father's lifetime he was comptroller of his Majesty's household; and soon after his accession to the peerage, was constituted a Lord of the Bedchamber, and sworn of the Privy Council. When the present King ascended the throne, his Lordship was continued at the council-table, and Lord of the Bedchamber; which last he resigned November 6th, 1767. On July 17th, 1762, he was declared Ambassador-extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to Peter III.

Emperor of Russia; but that Prince departing this life about that time, his Lordship was employed in the same quality to his Imperial consort and successor, Catherine II. He resided at the Russian court till January 1st, 1765, when he had an audience of leave of that Princess; and arriving at London, on March 28th following, met with a very gracious reception from his Majesty. In 1776, his Lordship was appointed Lord Lieutenant General and General Governor of the kingdom of Ireland; and arriving at Dublin on January 3d, 1777, was immediately sworn into the said high office, and took upon him the government of the said kingdom.

His Lordship first married on July 14th, 1761, Mary-Ann, eldest daughter and coheir of the late Sir Thomas Drury, of Overstone, in Northamptonshire, Bart. by whom he had four daughters.

1. Henrietta, born April 7th, 1762, married in March 1780, Armar Corry, Earl of Belmore; and being divorced in 1792, remarried William, Earl of Ancram.

2. Caroline, born February 24th, 1767, married, June 4th, 1792, the Hon. William Asheton Harbord, eldest son of Lord Suffield.

3. Sophia, born April 5th, 1768, married, February 25th, 1789, Richard Earl of Mount Edgcumbe, and had issue.

And ——, born December 1769, of whom her Ladyship died in childbed, and was buried at Blickling.

His Lordship, on [1] September 24th, 1770, took to his second wife, Caroline, daughter of William Conolly, of Stratton-Hall, in Staffordshire, Esq. by his wife Lady Ann Wentworth, daughter of William Earl of Strafford, by whom he had issue,

1. Lady Amelia-Anne, born February 20th, baptized March 12th, 1772; married June 9th, 1794, Robert Viscount Castlereagh.

2. John Lord Hobart, born August 30th, 1773, and died December 1st, 1775.

3. Henry Philip, born February 11th, baptized March 8th, 1775, and died February 15th, 1776.

4. Lord Hobart, born 1777, died at Dublin Castle, October 30th, 1778.

His Lordship died August 3d, 1793; and was succeeded by his next brother,

[1] Register of marriages in the parish of St. George, Hanover-square.

GEORGE, THIRD EARL OF BUCKINGHAMSHIRE, who married, in May 1757, Albinia, daughter and coheir of Lord Vere Bertie, by whom he had issue,

1. George, who died young.
2. Robert, present Earl.
3. Henry Lewis, in Holy Orders, Prebendary of Canterbury, and Rector of Chipping Warden, Northamptonshire.
4. George Vere, in the Army, died in the West Indies, 1802, having married Miss Macleane, daughter of Colonel Macleane, of Coll, by whom he left issue a son, now a Midshipman on board the Tigre, &c.
5. Lady Albinia, born 1759, married —— Cumberland, Esq. deceased (son of Richard Cumberland, Esq.), who left issue by her.
6. Henrietta Anne Barbara, married May 29th, 1789, the Right Hon. John Sullivan, by whom she has issue.
7. Lady Charlotte, married May 28th, 1789, Edward Desborough Taylor, Esq.
8. Lady Maria Anne, married September 30th, 1780, George, late Earl of Guildford, and died in 1794, leaving a daughter.

The Earl died November 13th, 1804, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

ROBERT, *present* and FOURTH EARL, born May 6th, 1760, brought up in the Army, in which he rose to the rank of Major; acted as Secretary to the Marquis of Buckingham, when Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, 1789; and to his successor, Lord Westmoreland, 1790; in 1794, was nominated Governor of Madras, which he retained till 1797. In 1801, he was made Secretary of State for the War Department; and in February, 1806, Joint Post-Master General. He was called up by writ to the House of Lords in 1798. He married, first, Henrietta, relict of —— Adderley, by whom he had a daughter, Jane, born 1794; and, secondly, June 1st, 1799, Miss Eden, daughter of Lord Auckland.

Titles. Robert Hobart, Earl of Buckinghamshire, Lord Hobart, Baron Hobart of Blickling, and Bart.

Creations. Baronet, May 22d, 1611, 9 Jac. I.; Lord Hobart, Baron Hobart of Blickling, in Norfolk, May 28th, 1728. 1 George II.; Earl of Buckinghamshire, September 5th, 1746, 20 George II.

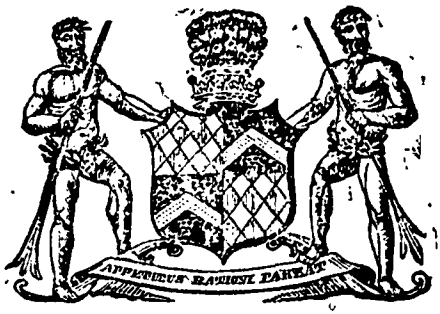
Arms. Sable, a star of eight rays, Or, between two flanches Ermine.

Crest. On a wreath, a bull passant, party per pale, Sable and Gules, all bezanty, and a ring in his nose, Or.

Supporters. On the dexter side a stag, on the sinister a talbot, both proper and reguardant, each having a radiant collar and line, Or.

Motto. AUCTOR PRETIOSA FACIT.

Chief Seat. At Nocton, Lincolnshire.



FITZWLLIAM EARL FITZ-WILLIAM.

In 1565, Hugh Fitz-William, of Sprotburgh, in com. Ebor. Esq. with great cost, care, and industry, collected the records of his family, from which this account is deduced; and for the verity thereof, it will not be improper to relate some particulars, set forth by the said Hugh Fitz-William, in a very curious manuscript, now in the custody of the present Earl Fitz-William, beginning thus:

'The burninge of three great Bagges of evidence of the Fitz-Williams, by Sir Henry Savell, of Tankersley, who married Elizabeth Suthill, sole daughter and heir to Margery Fitz-William, pretendinge title, by the right of his wife, to the lordshippes of Emley, Sprotburgh, Warenhall, Darington, Cromwell, Athwike, Rodington, Basforde, Hathelsey, Plomtree, and others; and meaninge thereby to deface the bloode and name forever, hath moved me, Hugh Fitz-William, nowe eldest sonne to John Fitz-William, late of Sprotburgh, and of Hathilsey, to gather togethèr all such pieces of evidence and matter of recorde, as by diligent scrutiny I could fynde in the Tower, in th' Exchequer, in the Rowles, and in the office of the Haraldes, thereby to maintayne the right of the said lordshippes to the bloode and name. And further to declare, from what noble Progenyes the bloode and name are descendid, as well within this realm, as in forrayn contreys. The which accordith with th' olde and new Testament, to mayntayne antiquity, nobility, and birthright.

'For the veryfyeing of every particular of this descent, and to shew that Hugh Fitz-William, fourth son to John Fitz-William, the younger, of Sprotburgh, and of Hathilsey, is now the next heir male of the Fitz-Williams, Lordes of Emley; and for a per-

petuall memory of the truth thereof, these gentlemen of the bloode and name, whose names are here under written, have subscribed with th' officers of armes; whereunto the three Kings of Armes have sette the seals of their offices, of every their several provinces, the thirde day of Maye, in the yere of our Lord MCCCCCLXV, with their severall declaracions as foloweth, *verbatim, videlicet.*

'Whereas it may right well seeme, sondry of honour and worshippe of this name, by slouthe and negligence, have bin omitted and lefte owte of this lyne, as Sir John Fitzwilliam, Knight, in the dayes of King Henry the Third; Sir Raufe Fitzwilliam, Baron of Graystoke, in the days of King Edward the First; Sir George Fitzwilliam, Knight of the Bath, in the days of King Henry the Eighth; Sir William Fitzwilliam, of Windesore, Knight, one of the Privy chambre to King Edward the Sixt, and others; the offspringe whereof affirme, by reporte of their fathers, that they be descendid owte of Emley, and Sprotburg. But I cannot fynde, by diligent scrutiny, howe, neither by my evidence, nor matter of recorde, to their greate displeasure, being utterly owte of helpe, withoute great coste of further serche. I have therefore thoughte it good, and my dutie by the law of nature, for justice sake, to preserve the rest of the lyne, and combyne them togither, for that they be dispersid into several counties of this realme, and is, by the lawe of God, successively inheritable to the same, accordinge, as they be sette owte with there due differences in this booke. Taking God to witness, that I have not omitted, or left owte any one of the name, that I coulde by eny means have authorite for my doinges, either by evidence, or the memory of manne. And have traveylid with every one of the name, that I could heere of, sondry tymes, to my greate costes and charges with theim, and theire freindes, to know by what auctoritie, either by mater of recorde, or memory of manne, that may menteyne ther descent and birtheright: and have set them foorthe accordingly, and of as meny as I could obteyne auctoryte for the same. And for a perpetuall memory of the truthe herof, I have subscribed my name, the thirde daye of Maye; *Anno Domini* MCCCCCLXV, and in the viith yere of the prosperous reigne of our Sovereyne Lady Elizabeth, by the grace of God Queene of Englande, France, and Irelande, defendour of the faith, *&c. By me Hugh Fitzwilliam de Sprotsburg, in com. Ebor. And hereunto also hath set my seale of armes* [*Losenge*] *with the Kinges of Armes.*'

The rest of the family subscribed as follows:

'*By me, William Fitzwilliam, of Milton, Knight, and eldest*

brother of that house, with the rest of my blood, subscribed hereunto.

'John Fitzwilliam de Milton, in com. Northampton.

'By me Brian Fitzwilliam de Geinsparke, in Essex.

'In the verifyinge of the truthe of this descent, I doo subscribe my name William Fitzwilliam de Lincolne.

'I have perusid the evidence of the originall of the particulars of this descent, and for the verifienge of the truth thereof, I have sett to my hande, with the rest of my bloode and name, by me Gervis Fitzwilliam of Bentley.

'By me William Fitzwilliam, eldest sonne to John Fitzwilliam of Kingesley, in Hampshire.

'William Fitzwilliam de Plomtree.

'George Fitzwilliam of Hathilsey.

'Thomas Fitzwilliam, eldest sonne to Frauncys Fitzwilliam of Fenton.

'By me John Fitzwilliam, sonne and heire to Richard Fitzwilliam of Ringstede.

'Charles Fitzwilliam de Swandbie, in com. Nottingham.'

Also Sir Gilbert Dethicke, Garter; Harvey, Clarencieux; and William Flower, Norroy, King of Arms, signed the following certificates.

'I have exactly examyned this descent, with the recordes of myne office, and do fynde the same to agree with this booke; and that the above namyd Hugh Fitzwilliam, sonne to John Fitzwilliam, now is the next heire male of Sprotburgh and Elmeley, &c. and for the verification of the truth hereof, I have subscribed my name, and set to the seale of myne office. Per me G. Dethicke, alias Garter principall Kinge of Armes, 1565.'

'Although the order of this descent is sufficient to satisfye eny judge, alleadginge such auctoritie of recorde and evidence, being thoroughly perusid and subscribid of the eldist of every severall braunche of the bloode and name thereof, ratyfyenge the true naminge and placinge of there cotes, with there due diferences, of every one of their auncestors, that is to be knowne presently, either by mater of recorde, or memory of manne, fathers, mothers, uncles, auntes, brothren and sisters: neverthelesse, being ernestly requested, I have conferrid the saide descent with the records of myne office, and also conferried the evidence and recordes mentioned in the same with the originalls, brought unto me by Hugh Fitzwilliam, the next heire male, now of Emley and Sprotburgh, as it may appeere by the same. And in the verifyinge the truthe of every particular of this descent, I have subscribed my name,

and sette the seale of myne office, the day and yeere above written, William Harvey, alias Clarencieux Roy d'Armes.'

'I Norroy Kinge of Armes, have thoroughly perused this descent of Hugh Fitzwilliam, with the bookes of my recordes; and for the verifyenge of the truth thereof, I have subscribid my name, and set thereunto the seal of myne office. Per moy William Flower, alias Norrey Roy d'Armes.'

The first mentioned in the said pedigree is Sir WILLIAM Fitz-Godric, cousin to King Edward the Confessor. His son and heir,

Sir WILLIAM Fitz-William, being Ambassador at the court of William Duke of Normandy, attended him in his victorious expedition into England, as Marshal of his army, A.D. 1066; and for his bravery at the battle of Hastings, on October 14th, that year (when King Harold lost the crown with his life), the Conqueror gave him a scarf from his own arm. This Sir William Fitz-William married Emma, daughter and heir of Monsieur de Solabis, a Norman Knight, and by her was father of

Sir WILLIAM Fitz-WILLIAM,[a] who is said in the manuscript before mentioned, and in several pedigrees by different antiquaries and heralds, to have wedded Eleanor, daughter and heir of Sir John Elmley, of Elmley and Sprotborough, &c. in Yorkshire, and to have had issue,

Sir WILLIAM Fitz-William, Lord of Elmley and Sprotburgh, who was living in 1117, as appears from his agreement that year with the monks of Biland, wherein he is wrote William son of William, and grants to the said monks a piece of his wood in Elmley, viz. from the way which comes from the Monk's-Mill, as far as Benetly, and from thence to Dyrne, and so through Dyrne to the Sart of Simon, and thence through the dry ground which comes from Simon's houses, to Simon's gate, and to the highway leading from Emmelie, and so to Walter's Sart, and thence to Tonelie Dry Way, and so as far as Emmelie-Mill, and thence to the Monk's-Sart, and so to the Monk's-Mill. And whatever oak shall be standing, to do with the same as they shall think proper, and to hold it for ten years, paying fourteen marks at Michaelmas. And that no person be permitted to meddle with the said wood besides those who have Sarts there, Simon de Torp's men, and the men of the upper town, &c. This agreement commenced on the day of the incarnation of our Lord, 1117.

[a] Liber. Coll. marked 4th D. 15, in the Herald's office.

To this grant, in a round seal, is represented a man on horseback completely armed, and circumscribed, *S. Willmi Filij Willmi Dni. de Emmalaia.* And on the reverse, the arms of Fitz-William, viz. Lozengè.

This Sir William Fitz-William, or one of his descendants, caused a cross to be set up in the high-street at Sprotborough, with these words engraven on brass:[b]

Whoso is hungry, and list, well eate,
Let him come to Sprodburgh to his meate;
And for a night, and for a day,
His horse shall have both corn and hay,
And no man shall ask him where he goeth away.

Which cross was pulled down in the year of our Lord 1520.

The son and heir of the last Sir William Fitz-William was, after his own name,[c]

Sir WILLIAM Fitz-William, Lord also of Elmley and Sprotburgh, who had to wife [d] Ella, daughter and coheir of William de Warren, Earl of Surrey, grandson of William Earl of Surrey, by Gundred his wife, daughter of King William the Conqueror, by Maud, daughter of Baldwin Earl of Flanders,[e] and Alice, daughter of Robert, King of France.

Sir WILLIAM Fitz-William, the eldest son, succeeded to the inheritance of Elmly, Sprotburgh, &c. in 1148, and married Albreda, daughter of Robert de Lisoures, and sister of the half blood to Robert de Lacy, Lord of Pomfret, alias Pontefract, and also widow of Richard Fitz-Eustace, Constable of Chester. Sir William Fitz-William left her in her second widowhood, in 1184,

[b] From manuscript in the custody of the Rt. Hon. William Earl Fitz-William.
[c] Chitting & Jekyl, præd. [d] Ib. & MSS. præd. p. 3, & 4.
[e] Which Baldwin was lineally descended from Baldwin, Forestier de Ardern, first Earl of Flanders, and his wife Judith, the widow of Ethelwolf King of England, and daughter of Charles the Bald, King of France, son of Lewis King of Francis, son of Charlemagne, King of France, and Emperor of the Romans. By which great Lady Sir William Fitz-William had issue two sons, Sir William Fitz-William, and Roger Fitz-William,* to whom William, Earl Warren, gave the lordship of Gretewell, to him, his heirs and assigns, paying yearly, at Whitsuntide, two pair of gilt spurs. To which grant is appendant, on a seal, a man completely armed on a courser, and on the reverse, a shield chequy, the arms of the said Earl.

* Ibid. MSS. p. 4.

and she was living in 1193, as [f] appears by a fine levied April 1st, that year, and to which is appendant the broad seal of King Richard I. There are likewise deeds, in the said manuscript, of the before-mentioned Albreda, which prove she had a son, Sir William Fitz-William, and a daughter, Donatia, to whom she gave lands in Crowle, Sir William Fitz-William, her son, joining in the conveyance; to which is a round seal of the arms of Fitz-William.

The said Sir WILLIAM Fitz-William (son of Albreda), is mentioned in several deeds without date, whereunto the arms the family now bear are appendant. And by a fine levied at Leicester, on Wednesday after the feast of St. Andrew, in 1208, he grants the advowson of Marham-church to Friar Hemet, master of the Knights Templars in England. He married Ella, daughter to Hameline Plantagenet, natural brother to King Henry II. and Earl of Surrey, in right of his wife Isabel, daughter of William de Warren, Earl of Surrey. By the said Ella, Sir William had a son and heir,

Sir THOMAS Fitz-William, who in 1226, 10 Henry III. confirmed the grant, which Albreda his grandmother made to the priory of Haverholme (in Lincolnshire), of lands in Wardeberg. He also granted to the said priory, the Wold from Chipston towards Daneberhon, and from Stanton to Cotgrave, paying yearly half a mark. He married Agnes, daughter of Roger Bertram, Baron of Mitford, in Northumberland, and sister of Roger; and had with her by way of portion, the manor of Steinton, besides a rent of 50s. yearly, in the manor of Gretam, by grant from the said Roger, to him and such heirs as he should beget of the said Agnes. In 26 Henry III. the truce[g] being broke between the King of England and Lewis VIII. King of France, he was commanded to repair to the King with horses and arms, according to the service he owed, in order to enter France, and thereby gain honour to himself and the kingdom. This Sir Thomas had, in 37 Henry III.[h] a charter for free warren in his lordships of Plumetree, in Nottinghamshire, Bambrough, and Darrington, in Yorkshire; and for a market at his manor of Elmley every week, on Thursday, and a fair to be held every year, on the eve and day of Holy-Cross, and the three following days. In 1253, he granted and confirmed to Roche Abby all those lands, tenements,

[f] MSS. ut antea. p. & seq.

[g] Rymer's Fœdera, Vol. I. p. 404. [h] Claus. 27 Henry III.

&c. which they held in the town of Mar, by gift of Jordan, son of Philip de Mar. He also gave lands to Byland Abbey, and Hampal; likewise confirmed the gift of John, Constable of Chester, his uncle, to Welbeck-Abbey. He left issue,

1. Sir William, who succeeded him.

2. Sir Roger, to whom he gave the lordship of Woodhall. And,

3. Peter, to whom he gave the lands in Denby, alias Denbigh.

Also four daughters: Margaret, to whom he gave lands in Thorpe, Rytone, Lyme, and Hallyhope; and to his daughter Agnes, lands in Hangthwaite, Adwick, and Stedfold; also to another, named Bartha, he gave Steanton, and Ramita; and the fourth, Albreda, was married to Sir Richard Walleis, of Burghwalleis, Knt. all of which is proved by ancient evidences.

The said Sir Roger Fitz-William, of Woodhall, second son, wedded Maud, daughter of Sir John Bosvile, of Erdesley; and by her had an only son and heir, John Fitz-William, who, by Alice his wife, daughter of William Middleton, of Stockeld, in Yorkshire, was father of another John Fitz-William, who married Catharine, daughter and coheir of Robert Haringal, of the county of York (by Margaret his wife, daughter of William St. George, of Hatley St. George, Cambridgeshire), and by her had issue, two sons, Thomas and Roger, who died bachelors; and four daughters; viz. Isabel, the wife of Thomas Barley, of Woodsom, in Yorkshire; and Catharine, Margaret, and Joan, nuns. The said Thomas Barley, by his wife Isabel, had two daughters, Margaret, married to John Drax, Esq. who in her right became lord of Woodhall; and Mary, wedded to John Bosvile, of Erdesley, Esq.

Sir William Fitz-William, eldest son of Sir Thomas, married Agnes, daughter of Richard Lord Grey, of Codnor. To this Sir William, Simon de Montfort, Earl of Leicester, gave a fee of twenty marks per annum; and he was also seised of four Knights fees in the honour of Pontefract, viz. one in Darrington, and three of Lizours, in Sprotburgh, Cateby, Athwick, and elsewhere. By fine, in 48 Henry III. he granted, in dower, to Agnes his mother, the manor of Plumtree, in com. Nottingham, during her life. By indenture, dated at Pontefract, March 25th, 1287, he binds himself to Edward and his heirs, in all his lands and chattels, and made oath to assist him, and his heirs, in all quarrels and enterprizes. In the same year, on November 10th, the King granted him licence to turn the highway, which was through the

middle of his Park at Elmley, provided he made another way of the same length and breadth, through the western part of that Park, commodious for passengers, to contain in length 380 perches, and 60 feet of land. In 19 Edward I. the King from Roxburgh, on January 29th, signifies, that, understanding his faithful Knight, Sir William de Fitz-William, is in such an ill state of body that he cannot well travel; and having sent him two armed men and two archers, who are in his army in Scotland, therefore he excuses his coming to him, and commands his being not molested on that account.

Sir WILLIAM Fitz-William, his son and heir, by the said Agnes, married Maud, daughter of Edward Lord Deyncourt; and was found by inquisition, bearing date the 5th Edward II. to be one of the heirs of Roger Bertram, Baron of Mitteford. In the first year of Edward III. he was summoned to Parliament among the Barons of this realm; and in the fifth of that reign, gave lands to the nunnery of Hampall, near Doncaster, in Yorkshire. By his said wife, Maud, he had four sons.

1. Sir John Fitz-William, his heir.
2. Robert Fitz-William.
3. Thomas Fitz-William, who married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Mablethorp, of Mablethorp (otherwise Mallerthorp), in the county of Lincoln, Knt, and from them the Fitz-Williams of that place are descended. And,
4. Richard Fitz-William.

By the same Lady he was also father of five daughters; 1. Elizabeth, wedded to Sir Thomas Musgrave, of Hartley-castle, in Westmoreland, Knt. 2. Margaret, to Henry de Pierrepoint, ancestor to the Dukes of Kingston; 3. Joan, said by some to be the wife of Sir William Trusbut; 4. Agnes; and, 5. Isabel, married to William Bingham, Lord of Bingham, in Nottinghamshire.

Sir JOHN Fitz-William, Knt. the eldest son, married Joan, daughter of Sir Adam Reresby, and was seised of Skelton, and West-Drayton. He died about the 34th of Edward III. having had issue Sir John, his heir; and Elizabeth, married to Reginald Lord Mohun.

Sir JOHN Fitz-William, son and heir of Sir John, was seised of the lordship of Shadestre; and John Thursby, Archbishop of York, did homage to him in 1353, for lands held of him. This Sir John, in 1372, founded the chantry of St. Edward in the

church of Sprotburgh; and having wedded Elizabeth, daughter of William Lord Clinton, had by her three sons.

1. Sir William, his heir, of whom more fully, as ancestor to the present Earl Fitz-William.

2. Richard Fitz-William, to whom he gave in reversion, East, West, and Middle Haddlesey. And,

3. Edmond Fitz-William, of whom and his posterity, after giving an account of his sisters, who were,

1. Joan, first married to Thomas Stapleton, Esq. son and heir of Sir Miles Stapleton; and, secondly, to John Felton, Esq. 2. Anne, wedded to Sir Henry Hastings, of Peceringlith, Knt. And, 3. Isabel, to Sir Bryan Thornhill, Knt.

Edmond Fitz-William, third son of Sir John, before mentioned, was possessed of Stainton, Salt-Fletby, Castle-Drayton, Skelmanthorp, Bilham, Sandall, and Wadsworth, as appears by his will dated the 6th year of the reign of Richard II. and having espoused ——, daughter of Sir John Hotham, of Scarborough, Knt. had by her an only son and her, Edmund Fitz-William, who, by Catharine his wife, daughter of Sir John Clifton, Knt. had a son and heir, Sir Richard Fitz-William, and a daughter, Catharine, married to Sir Richard Sutton, Knt. The said Sir Richard Fitz-William lies buried at Ecclesfield; having had by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heir of Thomas Clarel, of Aldwark, in Yorkshire, six sons; 1. Sir Thomas Fitz-William, his heir. 2. Richard Fitz-William. 3. Edward, ancestor of the Fitz-Williams of Claworth, in the county of Nottingham. 4. Edmund Fitz-William. 5. George, from whom the Fitz-Williams of Kingsley, in Hampshire. And, 6. Humphrey Fitz-William. Sir Richard, by the same wife, had also five daughters: 1. Elizabeth, married to her cousin, John Fitz-William, of Sprotborough, after mentioned. 2. Isabella, wedded to William Wentworth, of Wentworth-Woodhouse, ancestor to the Earls of Strafford. 3. Margaret, to Ralph Reresby of Yorkshire. 4. Anne, to Sir William Myrefield, Knt. And, 5. Catherine, to Sir John Skipwith, of Ormesby, in Lincolnshire, Knt. ancestor of the Baronets of Newbold-hall, in Warwickshire. Sir Thomas Fitz-William, eldest son of Sir Richard, was seated at Aldwark aforesaid; and by Lucy his wife, daughter and coheir of John Nevil, Marquis Montacute, or Montague, besides two daughters, viz. Margaret, married to Sir William Gascoigne, of Gauthorpe, Knt. and Elizabeth, who had two husbands; first, Sir William Maleverer (in some

pedigrees called Thomas), and, secondly, Sir Nicholas Hervey, Knts. had three sons; 1. Thomas, his heir, who was killed at Flodden, on September 9th, 1513, 5 Henry VIII. and by Anne his wife, daughter of Sir Nicholas Pagenham (by some called Hugh), had a son, William, who died unmarried; and also three daughters; Alice, wedded to Sir James Foljambe, of Walton, in Derbyshire, Knt. but left no issue; Anne, who died unmarried; and Margaret, the wife of Godfrey Foljambe, Esq. brother to Sir James. 2. John Fitz-William, who fell with his elder brother at Flodden, unmarried. And, 3. William Fitz-William, who enjoyed the great offices of Vice-admiral of the Fleet, Treasurer of the King's household, Chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, Admiral of England, Wales, Ireland, &c. and Lord Privy-seal, in the reign of Henry VIII. by whom he was, moreover, created *Earl of Southampton*,[1] by letters patent dated October 18th, 1537. This eminent statesman and warrior, who was also Knight of the Garter, died A. D. 1543, and lies interred at Midhurst, in Sussex; but left no issue by Mabel his wife, daughter of Henry Lord Clifford, and sister to Henry first Earl of Cumberland; whereupon his two surviving nieces aforesaid were his heirs.

Having thus deduced the posterity of Edmond Fitz-William, third son of Sir John Fitz-William, by Elizabeth his wife, Lord Clinton's daughter, we shall proceed with the descent of Sir William Fitz-William, the eldest son, ancestor to the present Earl Fitz-William.

The said Sir William Fitz-William wedded Maud, daughter of Ralph Lord Cromwell, of Tattershall, and coheir to her nephew, Ralph Lord Cromwell, Treasurer of England in the reign of Henry VI. and by her was father of one son and two daughters; viz. Sir John, his heir; Joanna, married to Sir Henry Suthill, of Suthill-hall; and Elizabeth, to Sir Robert Rockley, of Rockley.

Sir John, the only son and heir, received homage from Henry Bowett, Archbishop of York, as his grandfather, Sir John, had done from Archbishop Thursby; and departed this life in 1418. By Eleanor his wife, daughter of Sir Henry Green, of Drayton, he had a daughter, Maud, wedded to William Bosvile, of Erdesley: and also six sons.

[1] See a fine portrait of him among the Holbein Heads, published by Chamberlaine.

1. John, his heir, of whom afterwards.

2. Nicholas, who was seated at Aldwick, and by Margery his wife, daughter of John Causley, had a son, John, who died without issue.

3. Ralph Fitz-William, captain of the castle and county of Salvaterra, in France, of whose descendants afterwards.

4. Robert Fitz-William, who was seated at Bentley, and had a son, Ralph, who left one son, named Nicholas, who, by Alice his wife, daughter of Robert Bayldon, was father of Gervis Fitz-William (who died without issue), and two daughters; Elizabeth and Margaret.

5. William Fitz-William, who died at *Plumtree*. And,

6. John Fitz-William, of Milton and Green's-Norton, in Northamptonshire, Esq. *ancestor to the Earl Fitz-William.*

But before we proceed with this line, we shall give an account of the descendants of John and Ralph, the first and third sons of Sir John Fitz-William, his elder brothers.

John, the eldest son, departed this life, A. D. 1421, and had sepulture at Sprotburgh. By Margaret his wife, daughter of Thomas Clarell, of Aldwark, in the county of York, he was father of two sons and a daughter; viz. William, his heir; Hugh; and Eleanor, the spouse of Sir William Ryder.

William, the eldest son and heir, wedded Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Chaworth, of Wiverton, in Nottinghamshire, Knt. and by her had

Sir William, his only son and heir, and two daughters, Isabel, married to Richard Wentworth, of Bretton, in Yorkshire, Esq. progenitor to the knightly family seated there; and Catherine, the wife of Sir Thomas Wortley, of Wortley, in the said county of York, Knt.

Sir William, the only son, aforesaid, wedded Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Conyers, of Sockburne, in the palatinate of Durham, and Hornby Castle, in Yorkshire, Knt, and by her was father of five children; 1. John, his heir. 2. Richard, who died without issue. 3. William, who also died without issue. 4. Margery, the wife of Thomas Suthill, of Suthill-hall, Esq. whose daughter and heir, Elizabeth, was wedded to Sir Henry Savile, of Tankersley, Knight of the Bath, mentioned in the before quoted collection made by Hugh Fitz-William. And, 5. Dorothy, married to Sir William Copley, of Copley, in Yorkshire, Knt. Sir William departed this life in 1494, and had interment at Sprotburgh.

JOHN, his eldest son, died before him, in 1490; and having wedded Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir Richard Fitz-William, before mentioned, had by her an only son,

WILLIAM, who succeeded his grandfather, but left no issue by Margery his wife, daughter of Sir Robert Broughton, Knt. and was the last heir male of the eldest line of Fitz-William of Sprotburgh (or Sprotborough), and Elmley.

The following is a copy of his will (shewed in the office of arms, unto Robert Cook alias Clarencieux, and William Flower alias Norroy, King of Arms), under the seal of the Fitzwilliams, and the Chancellor's seal, subscribed by a publick Notary.

'In the name of God, so be it, the 5th day of March, in the year of our Lord 1516. I William Fitz-William, of Sprotborough, Esq. of whole mind and perfect remembrance, thanked be God, maketh this my last will and testament, of all my lands in reversion, and will that William Lord Conyers, and all other my cofeoffees, and their heirs, that be specified in a deed of feoffment, bearing date the 27th of January, in the 7th year of King Henry the Eighth, after my debts and legacies paid, and after the death of Thomas Suthill, of Suthill-Hall, Margery his wife, and Elizabeth Suthill his daughter, stand seised of my manors of Emley, Darrington, and Hathilsay, and their appurtenances, in the county of York, to the use of John Fitzwilliam of Sprotborough, and to his heirs and assigns for ever, eldest son to Ralph Fitzwilliam that was Captain De Salva Terra in France, in Henry the Sixth's days, and was third son of Sir John Fitzwilliam of Sprotborough, Knight, Lord of Elmley; for whereas William Fitzwilliam, my dear ancestor, entailed the aforesaid lordships, with the manor of Plumtree in com. Nottingham, to the said John Fitzwilliam and his heirs male, it shall never be justly said of me, that I am a hinderer of him, and his being of my blood, and name, which God hath so long blessed with worship and ancienty, that I think all such as go about to prejudice the same, cannot avoid his plague and indignation: and therefore I have given nothing away at all from the said John, and his heirs; but only to Margaret my wife, for term of life, and to the above-written Thomas, Margaret, and Elizabeth, for term of their lives, to pay my debts and legacies; in consideration whereof I do give unto the said John Fitzwilliam, and his heirs for ever, my manor of Cromwell, with the appurtenances in com. Nottingham, after the decease of the

said Thomas Suthill, and Margery his wife, and Elizabeth his daughter. In witness whereof, I have set to my seal the day and year above written, in the presence of these witnesses; Sir Thomas Rockley, Knight; John Everingham, Parson of Sprotborough; Hugh Boswell, Parson of Darfield; Sir Thomas Silles, Priest; and others.'

Having thus traced the descent of John, the eldest son of Sir John Fitz-William, by Eleanor Green, we shall next go on with that of RALPH, the third son, before mentioned, who was captain of the castle and county of Salva Terra, in France, as appears by his patent bearing date 1441, the 19th year of King Henry VI. He married Joan, daughter of Richard Bolton, Esq. and had issue, John, his eldest son and heir; William; Elizabeth, and Joan, married to William Holmes, of Holmes-hall, Esq.

JOHN Fitz-William, of Sprotborough, and Hadlesey, Esq. his eldest son and heir, married Margery, daughter of John Clarevaulx, of Croft-Hall, Esq. and had issue, John, William, and Margaret, married to John Cranmer, of Aslacton, Esq. eldest brother of the renowned Thomas Cranmer, Archbishop of Canterbury.

JOHN Fitz-William, Esq. eldest son and heir of John, Lord of Sprotborough and Hadlesey, was living in the 9th of King Henry VIII. He married Elizabeth, daughter and sole heir of Christopher D'Amory, of Crockwell Grange: and by her had issue nine sons; of whom, Ralph died young; Anthony, second son, died in London, anno 1540; John, third son, went beyond sea in the last year of King Henry VIII where he died in 1562; Hugh, the fourth son, was put young to William Fitz-William, Earl of Southampton aforesaid, when King Henry VIII. was at York; went into Italy in the reign of Queen Mary, as appears by her licence, bearing date October 14th, 1554, the second year of her reign, returned to England, and made the before-mentioned collection of vouchers relating to his family; Ralph, fifth son, travelled into Spain; William, sixth son, went into Ireland; George, seventh son; Nicholas, the eighth son, died at London; and Thomas, ninth son. The said John Fitz-William had also two daughters; Elizabeth and Anne.

Having thus brought the male branches of Woodhall, Aldwark, and Sprotborough, to a period, we shall proceed with that of John Fitz-William, of *Milton and Green's-Norton*, in *Northamptonshire*, Esq. (sixth son of Sir Henry Fitz-William, by his wife Eleanor, daughter to Sir Henry Green, of Drayton), before men-

tioned, lineal ancestor to the present Earl Fitz-William, chief of all the families of his ancient and illustrious surname.

This JOHN Fitz-William, of *Milton*, &c. married Ellen (or Eleanor), daughter of William Villiers, of Brokesby, in the county of Leicester, Esq. and by her had three sons.

1. Sir William, his heir.
2. Bartholomew. And,
3. Richard, who was of the city of London, and by ——— his wife, daughter of ——— Harris, is said to have had a daughter ——— wedded to Robert Denham.

By the same Lady, John Fitz-William, Esq. was also father of two daughters; 1. Elizabeth, successively married to Thomas Rolleston, of Rolleston (commonly Rolston), in Staffordshire, Esq. ([k] whose only daughter and heir, Isabel, was wife of Richard Peshall, Esq. of Horsley, com. Staff.); and Richard Francis, of Formark, in the county of Derby; and, 2. Mary, who also had two husbands; first, Thomas Waddington, Esq.; and, secondly, Richard Ogle, of Pinchbeck, in Lincolnshire, Esq.

Sir WILLIAM Fitz-William, the eldest son, was of Milton aforesaid, of Geinsparke (or Gaines-park halls), in Essex, and also of the *city of London*, of which he was *Sheriff* in 1506, and was also *Alderman of Bread-street ward*, and rebuilt the greatest part of the church of St. Andrew Undershaft at his own expense. He served the office of Sheriff for Essex in 1514, and in 1521 for Northamptonshire. He had been for some time retained in the service of Cardinal Wolsey, and retiring afterwards to his house at Milton,[l] there gave his old master, the Cardinal, kind entertainment when he was in disgrace; and being interrogated by his Majesty how he durst entertain so great an enemy to the state? he answered, that he had not contemptuously or wilfully done it, in disobedience to his Majesty, but only as the Cardinal had been his master, and (partly) the means of his greatest fortunes: at which answer the King was so well pleased, that, saying he had few such servants, he immediately knighted him, and made him one of his Privy Council. The said Sir William Fitz-William gave a charity of 12l. 13s. 4d. to the poor of Marham, in the county of Northampton, payable by the company of Merchant-taylors of London, for ever, out of the revenues belonging to their company; and also gave a charity to maintain six poor women in an alms-house at Gainspark-Hall, in Essex, payable like-

[k] Stemm. Peshall in Visit. com. Staff. [l] Stow's Survey, p. 89.

wise by the Merchant-taylors company, for ever, out of their revenues. This noble Knight was possessed of a great estate, and was very prudent, munificent, and charitable; which is apparent from the following abstract of his last will and testament, dated May 21st, 1534, 26 Henry VIII.

Writing himself Sir William Fitz-William, the elder, of Milton, in the county of Northampton,[m] Knt. he bequeaths his body to be buried in the new chancel at Marham, in the said county of Northampton, which he had of late caused to be made, and newly edificed there, and that his executors cause a tomb of marble to be made there, with a scripture making mention of his name, as shall be devised by his executors; and wherever he happens to decease within the realm of England, that his corpse be conveyed to the said chancel of Marham.

He charges his executors that, without fraud and delay, they cause to be immediately paid all just debts at the time of his decease, and expenses of his funeral; and make such restitution to every person, or persons, as they could duly prove he had injured them. And if he happens to decease in London, he bequeaths five pounds to the five orders of Friers within that city, viz. the Grey Friers, the Black Friers, Augustine Friers, White Friers, and the Crossed Friers; to the intent that they should bring forth his corpse (if he deceases there), out of the liberties of the said city, and to have, in each of the said places, a trental of masses. Also to the four orders of Friers of Stamford, if they be at his burial at Marham, four pounds, they saying a trental of masses, in every of their places, for his soul, and all christian souls.

He likewise bequeathed 40s. to each of the parishes of St. Peter the Poor's church, and St. Thomas the Apostle, within London, and the like sum to the parish of Theydon, in the county of Essex, they saying a trental of masses as aforesaid. And to the marriages of poor maidens 100l. sterling, to be distributed by the discretion of his executors, as well amongst his tenants within the counties of Northampton and Essex, as within the city of London. And remits and forgives all such poor as be in his debt, and not able to content the same, whose names appeareth in his seventh book of debts, under whose names he had written these words, *Amore Dei Remitto;* and wills that they be in no wise troubled for the same by his executors.

And whereas he had given, and executed by indentures, to his right dear and well-beloved wife, Dame Jane Fitz-William, for

[m] Ex Regist. vocat Hogen in Cur. Prærog. Cantuar.

term of her life, the manors of Hennials, Maydells, Marshalls, and Arneways, with other lands and tenements, in the county of Essex, for, and in the name of her jointure, he wills that she shall peaceably enjoy the same, and after to descend to Sir William Fitz-William, his eldest son. He farther bequeaths to her his bason, with the ewer thereunto, of silver gilt, and several other pieces of plate there specified; and 500 marks sterling, on condition that she suffer Robert Dormer, Esq. to enjoy the manor of Eythorpe, with the appurtenances, according to a lease made by him, the said Sir William Fitz-William, he paying her yearly 100l. sterling, during her life, for the same manor, &c. Also, that the said Dame Jane, his wife, shall have the possession of his mansion-house, &c. within the parish of St. Thomas the Apostle, in the city of London, during her life, whilst she remained his widow, on condition of paying 4l. per annum to his executors, which he orders them to bestow yearly, for the delivery of poor prisoners within the city of London, that shall be acquitted and remain for their fees.

He bequeaths to the poor scholars within the universities of Oxford and Cambridge 40l. to be distributed by the advice of two Doctors of Divinity, and 30l. amongst poor people; also 50l. on the making the highway between Gaynes-Park-Hall and Chigwell, in Essex; also the like sum of 50l. to mending the highways between Thornhaugh and Sawtrey-Chapel, in the county of Huntingdon. And to the prior and convent of Clerkenwell, in London, 10l. to have a dirge and mass for his soul within their monastery. Also to the master and wardens of the fellowship of Merchant-taylors, in the city of London, his best standing gilt cups with covers, for a perpetual remembrance of him, to be kept in their hall, and they to pray for his soul.

He bequeaths to Sir William Fitz-William, his eldest son, 300 marks sterling, with all his harness and coats of fence, in his gallery chamber; his rich briganders, his cross of gold with a ruby, set with three diamonds, on condition he keepeth it as long as he liveth; likewise several pieces of plate, and all his household-stuff, &c. at Gaynes-Park-Hall, and his manor place of Milton. He further, besides his wife's jointure before specified, settles on him his manors of Milton, Marholme, alias Marham, Etton cum Woodcroft, Butlers, Thoroldes, Mynskipes, and Gaynes-Park-Hall, and all and singular his other manors, &c. within the counties of Northampton, Essex, and Lincoln, not by his will bequeathed. To hold to his said eldest son and heir, Sir William

William, for the term of eighty years, if he should so long live, and after to his grandson, William Fitz-William, and his heirs male; in default to John Fitz-William, second son, in tail male; in default to Brian Fitz-William, third son of his said eldest son, Sir William Fitz-William; in default to the heirs male of the body of the said Sir William Fitz-William their father; in default to Richard Fitz-William, in tail male; in default to Christopher Fitz-William; in default to Francis Fitz-William; in default to Thomas Fitz-William; sons of him the said Sir William Fitz-William the elder; in default to the daughterss of the said Sir William Fitz-William, viz. Elizabeth, Anne, Ellen, and Mary, for their lives only; and after their decease, to the right heirs of the body of Sir William Fitz-William, his eldest son; in default to the right heirs of his brothers before recited, in tail; in default to the next heirs of him the said Sir William Fitz-William the elder.

On Richard Fitz-William, his second son, he settles his lands at Lambourn, in the county of Essex, and all such manors, &c. specified in indentures between him the said Sir William Fitz-William, Sir John Dansie, Knt. John Cheney, and Anthony Babington, Esqrs. dated the 16th of November, 20 Henry the Eighth, to the use of the said Richard, and the heirs male of his body; in default to William Fitz-William, his elder brother, in tail male; in default to Christopher, Francis, and Thomas, before mentioned, younger sons of him the said Sir William Fitz-William. Also his manors of Colys, Ringstede, and Raunds, with the appurtenances, in the county of Northampton, lately bought of Robert Dormer, Esq. and of the manors of Champneys and Forsters, in Wiggington, in the county of Hertford; with the like remainders.

He bequeaths to Christopher Fitz-William, his third son, 500 marks, to purchase lands, &c. to him, and the heirs of his body lawfully begotten; also his mansion and dwelling-place, with the garden and other appurtenances, in the parish of St. Peter, in Bread-street, London, to him, and the heirs male of his body; in default, with like remainders to his brothers, as aforementioned.

On Francis, his fourth son, he settled his manor of Fenton, in com. Linc. and on the heirs male of his body; in default, with like remainders on his brothers.

On Thomas Fitz-William, his youngest son, he settled the manor of Northborough, alias Norborough, with the appurtenances,

in com. Northamp. and on the heirs male of his body; in default to Sir William Fitz-William, his eldest son; in default with like remainders on his brothers before mentioned, in tail male.

He bequeaths to his singular good lord, the Earl of Wiltshire, Thomas, father of Queen Anne Boleyn, his rich rose of diamond and rubies, beseeching him to be aiding to his executors, in the performance of his will. He also bequeathed legacies and annuities to several of his servants, particularly mentioned, payable out of his manor of Etton, in Northamptonshire. He constitutes his executors, John Baker, Esq. Recorder of London; Anthony Cook, the younger, Esq.; Richard Waddington, his cousin; and his cousin Richard Ogle, the younger: and they to dispose of all his goods and chattles, pay his debts, legacies, and bequests. And directs, that the residue of his plate, jewels, ready money, &c. and whatsoever he has not bequeathed by this his last will, shall be divided into two parts; the one half among his children indifferently, and the other to his poor kinsfolks, and for the health and profit of his soul, according to the discretion of his executors.

He died at his house, in the parish of St. Thomas the Apostle, in London, on August 9th, 1534, and was buried at Marham aforesaid, where a tomb is erected to his memory.

He married, to his first wife, Anne, daughter to Sir John Hawes, of the city of London, Knt. Mildred, his second wife, was second daughter to Richard Sackville, of Buckhurst, in the parish of Withiam, in the county of Sussex, Esq. ancestor to the present Duke of Dorset; and his third wife was Jane, daughter to John Ormond, or Ormond, but by her he had no issue.

By his first wife, he had two sons.

1. Sir William, his heir. And,

2. Richard, who was seated at Ringstede, in the county of Northampton, and by his wife, ——— daughter of ———, had a son, John Fitz-William, who died without issue, A. D. 1568.

Sir William, by the same Lady, was also father of two daughters, viz. Elizabeth, married to Sir Thomas Brudenell, of Deane, in Northamptonshire, ancestor to the Earl of Cardigan; and Anne, wedded to Sir Anthony Coke, of Giddy (or Gedney) hall, in Essex, who by her had a daughter, Mildred, who is celebrated for her knowledge in the Greek tongue, by the learned Roger Ascham, in his Epistles, and was the second wife of William Cecil, Lord Burleigh, Lord High Treasurer of England; who, by her, was father of Robert the first Earl of Salisbury,

Sir William Fitz-William, by his second wife, besides two daughters, Eleanor, married to Sir Nicholas Strange, of Hunstanton, in Norfolk, Knt. and Mary, successively wedded to Sir William Shelley and Sir John Guilford, Knights, had three sons.

3. Christopher, who died without issue.

4. Francis, of Fenton, in Lincolnshire, who by his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of William Saintpere, was father of Henry, who, by his first wife, Frances, daughter of Sir James Foljambe, Knt, had no issue; but by his second, Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Armstrong, of Blithburgh, Esq. had two sons, Henry and William, who both died issueless; and five daughters; Elizabeth, Anne, Joan, Mary, and Mildred. And,

5. Thomas of Northborough (or Norborough), in Northamptonshire, who married Alice, daughter of William Rufford.

Sir WILLIAM Fitz-William, the eldest son and heir of Sir William, succeeded his father in 1534, at Milton, and Gaines-Park-Hall; and, by his will, had also the manors of Hennals, Madells, and Marshals, in the county of Essex; also the manors of Marham, Etton, Woodcroft, Butlers, Thorolds, Minskipes, and all and singular his other manors, lands, &c. in the counties of Northampton, Essex, and Lincoln, not otherwise bequeathed by him in his will. This Sir William Fitz-William married Anne, daughter to Sir Richard Sapcote, of Elton, in the county of Huntingdon, Knt. by whom he had four sons, and a daughter, named Christian, first married to Sir Richard Wingfield, Knt. Lieutenant of Portsmouth; and, secondly, to Sir George Delves, Knt. one of the Gentlemen Pensioners to Queen Elizabeth. The sons were,

1. Sir William.

2. John. 3. Bryan.

And, 4. another John, who was trained up in France; and when Queen Mary involved England in a war, in behalf of her husband, Philip II. King of Spain, against the French monarch, Henry II. in 1557, he was appointed *maistre de camp* to the English auxiliaries. He also served in Ireland against the great rebel O'Neile, whom he defeated in 1567, and died without issue; as did Bryan his brother, who was a Captain, and in 1569 served against the rebels in the north of Ireland; whither he went again in 1580, in company with Sir William Russell, son to the Earl of Bedford,[n] with 150 horse, raised by the clergy of England.

Sir WILLIAM, the eldest son, was sole heir to his father, and

[n] Cox's History of Ireland, p. 368.

succeeded him at Milton, &c. The said Sir William was born in the year 1526; and being bred up under the tuition, and in the service of his kinsman, by the mother, John Lord Russel, Lord Privy-Seal, and first Earl of Bedford, of that noble family, was by him preferred to Edward VI. by whom he was made Marshal of the King's Bench; and was afterwards employed by Queen Mary, in Ireland, under Thomas Ratcliff, Earl of Sussex, the Lieutenant of that kingdom. On July 24th, 1559, the first of Queen Elizabeth, he was by letters-patent made Vice-Treasurer, and Treasurer at War, in the said realm, and so continued until the 14th year of that Queen's reign. In the interim, notwithstanding his employments in those offices, the same Queen called him to a greater authority, making him five several times Governor over that realm, as particularly hereafter followeth:

Imprimis, by letters patent, bearing date at Westminster, January 18th, 1560, he was Lord Deputy, and received his oath, and her Highness's sword, in the presence of divers of the Nobility and Commons, at Christ Church, in Dublin, February 15th following, and so continued until June 25th, 1561.

Item, by letters patent, dated January 10th, 1561, he was made Lord Justice the second time, and again received his oath, and her Highness's sword, as aforesaid, at Christ Church, February 2d following, and so continued till June 5th, 1562.

Item, by other letters patent, dated December 20th, he was made Lord Justice the third time; and likewise received his oath and the sword, as before, at Christ Church, January 22d following, anno 1562, and so continued until the 29th of July, 1563.

Item, by other letters patent, dated October 9th, 1566, he was made Lord Justice the fourth time, and also received his oath, and the sword, at Christ Church, the same day, together with Dr. Weston, then Lord Chancellor (joined with him in the patent), and so he continued until the 28th of October, 1567.

Item, by other letters patent, dated April 1st, he was made Lord Justice the fifth time, and then also received his oath, and the sword, as before, at Christ Church, the same day, 1570, being elected and chosen thereunto by the Nobility and Commons of the said realm, according to a statute in such case set forth and provided, and so he continued until the eleventh of December 1571, and received his oath, and the sword, as aforesaid, at St. Patrick's, the 13th of January following, and so continued until the 5th of August 1575; at which time Sir Edward Fitton,

Knt. was sent over to be his successor in the office of Vice-Treasurer, and Treasurer at War, as aforesaid.

Item, by other letters patent, dated the 20th of February, 1588, he was made Lord Deputy of Ireland the second time, and received his oath, and the sword, at Christ Church, in the presence of the Nobility, and divers of the Commons, there assembled, the last day of June following, and so continued until the [o] 11th of August 1594.

'This Sir William Fitz-William was not only eminent for his great services in Ireland, in which he continued between thirty and forty years, and discharged himself, in all his honourable employments in that kingdom, with great prudence and fidelity, whereby he justly merited his Royal Mistress's favour, and gained an universal applause and esteem among the nobility and people of that realm. And her Majesty, as a further mark of the trust and confidence she reposed in his abilities and fidelity for her service, was pleased to constitute him Constable of Fotheringay-Castle, in the county of Northampton; where he behaved himself with so much civility towards the Queen of Scots, during her imprisonment under his care, in that castle, that, the morning before she was beheaded, she presented him with the picture of her son, James the First; which picture is yet in the family.'

Thus far the manuscript history of the family, in possession of the present Earl Fitz-William; and I find this further mention of him,[p] that in October 1554, this Sir William Fitz-William, with Sir John Allen, and Valentine Brown, Esq. were commissioned by Queen Mary, with Sir Anthony St. Leger, Lord Deputy of Ireland, for the management of the crown lands in that kingdom; also on the third of July 1555,[q] he was made Keeper of the Great Seal, till September 13th, when Hugh Curwen, Archbishop of Dublin, was appointed Lord Chancellor. Fuller, in his Worthies of England, p. 265, recites, 'That Sir William Fitz-William was five times Lord Deputy of Ireland, a sufficient evidence of his honesty and ability; Queen Elizabeth never trusting twice, where she was once deceived in a Minister of State. And she so preserved him in the power of his place, that sending over Walter, Earl of Essex, to be Governor of Ulster, the Earl was ordered to take his commission from the Lord Deputy.' And Sir

[o] Cox's History of Ireland, p. 403. [p] Ibid. p. 301.
[q] Ibid. p. 302.

John Davis, in his *Discourse of Ireland*, p. 287, relates, *That he was very serviceable in the reduction of Ireland; first, in raising a composition in Munster; afterwards in settling the possessions of the Lords and tenants in Monahan, one of the last acts of state (tending to the reformation of the civil government) performed in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. His vigilance was very conspicuous in the memorable year of the Spanish invasion, anno* 1588, *when the routed Armada, in its return, dared not to land in Ireland, except against their wills driven by tempest, when they found the shore worse than the sea to them.* He died on June 22d, 1599, and lies buried at Marham, in Northamptonshire, where a noble monument is erected to his memory, exhibiting the figures of him and his Lady, with the following inscription:

To the memory of
The Right Honourable Sir *William Fitz-William*, Knt.
who by her Majesty Queen *Elizabeth*
was three several Times made her Deputy,
alias Lord Lieutenant of the Kingdom of
Ireland. He was also five several times
one of the Lords Justices of that Kingdom,
and General and Commander in Chief of
the Army there, near 39 years; when
being in a very advanced Age, and worn out by the
Fatigues of the War, and the State there, he, by her
Majesty's Permission, returned into this
Kingdom, and retired to his Native Place,
Milton, where he died in *June*, 1599,
and lies buried in this Chancel. He married
Anne, Daughter of Sir *William Sidney*, and Sister to
Sir *Henry Sidney*, Father of the first Earl of *Leicester*.
She lies also here buried by him.

His said Lady died June 11th, 1602, and appointed by her will an hospital to be erected at Heydon Gernon, in Essex (in which church a monument is erected to her memory), for the perpetual maintenance of four poor widows and their successors, and bequeathed to each of them twelve pence a week.

He had issue by her two sons, and three daughters; Mary, married to Sir Richard Dyer, nephew and heir of Sir James Dyer, of Great Stoughton, in the county of Huntingdon, Knt. Lord Chief Justice; Philippa, to Sir Thomas Coningsby, of Hampton-Court,

in the county of Hereford, Knt. ancestor to Margaret, late Countess of Coningsby; and Margaret, married to John Byron, Esq. son and heir of Sir John Byron, of Clayton, in the county of Lancaster, Knt. grandfather by her of John first Lord Byron.

The two sons were,

1. Sir William. And,

2. John, a Captain in the wars of Scotland, who died without issue.

The eldest son, Sir WILLIAM, succeeded his father, and resided at Milton, and Gaines-Park-Hall, aforesaid. He married Winifred, daughter to Sir Walter Mildmay, of Apethorp, in the county of Northampton, Knt. Chancellor of the Exchequer, and Under Treasurer of England; and deceasing on August 5th, 1618, was buried at Marham.

He had by her a daughter, Anne, married to John Isham, of Picheley, in the county of Northampton, Esq. and two sons, William, and Walter Fitz-William, who died without issue.

WILLIAM Fitz-William, of Milton, and Gaines-Park-Hall, Esq. their eldest son, was, by letters patent bearing date at Westminster, December 1st, 1620, created *Lord Fitz-William of Lifsfer, alias Lifford, in the county of Donegall, in the kingdom of Ireland:* and deceasing at his house in the Strand, on January 6th, 1643-4, was buried at Marham aforesaid. He had issue, by Catharine his wife, daughter of William Hyde, of South Denchworth, in the county of Berks, Esq. and sister of Sir George Hyde, of Kingston Lisle, in the same county, Knight of the Bath, two sons, and three daughters; viz.

William, second Lord Fitz-William, his eldest son.

John, second son, who died without issue in November, 1637; Winifred, eldest daughter, who died without issue 1635; and Catharine, second daughter, who was married to Sir John Lee, of St. Edmund's Bury, in the county of Suffolk, Knight. Ann, the third daughter, died unmarried.

WILLIAM, *second Lord Fitz-William,* married Jane, daughter and coheir to Hugh Perry, alias Hunter, Esq. who was Sheriff and Alderman of London, second son of Thomas Perry, alias Hunter, of Wotton under Edge, in com. Gloucester, by whom he had issue four sons, and three daughters.

1. William, eldest son, who died at six months old.

2. William, third Lord Fitz-William,

Charles, third son, who was a Colonel of Horse, *anno* 1689, and died in Ireland without issue.

Ferdinando, fourth son, who deceased young.

Catherine, eldest daughter, who died young.

Jane, second daughter, who was married to Sir Christopher Wren, Knt. Surveyor-General to her Majesty Queen Anne, and the architect of St. Paul's cathedral, London.

Frances, third daughter, who died young.

The said William, second Lord Fitz-William, deceasing, at his house in the Savoy, in com. Middlesex, was interred at Marham aforesaid, on February 21st, 1658; and his lady surviving him, was buried at Marham, April 8th, 1671.

WILLIAM, *third Lord Fitz-William, and first Irish Earl,* was born ar the Dutchy-house in the Savoy, on April 29th, 1643. His Lordship, on the accession of George I. was constituted Custos Rotulorum of the city and liberty of Peterborough; and was created Viscount Miltown, in the county of West-Meath, and *Earl Fitz-William,* of the county of Tyrone in Ireland, by letters patent, bearing date July 21st, 1716, in the second year of his reign. His Lordship married Anne, daughter, and, at length sole heir, to Edmund Cremor, of West-Winch, in the county of Norfolk, Esq. by whom he had issue four sons, and six daughters.

William Fitz-William, eldest son, born at Milton, on August 19th, 1678, died unmarried on November 25th, 1699, and was buried at Marham.

Charles Fitz-William, Esq. second son, who died an infant.

John Fitz-William, third son, who succeeded his father, and was Earl Fitz-William.

George Fitz-William, fourth son, who deceased young; Catherine, eldest daughter; Frances, second daughter; Rachel, third daughter; and Mary, fourth daughter; who all died young.

Anna Maria, fifth daughter, who was married to Sir Charles Barrington, of Barrington-Hall, in the county of Essex, Bart. who died in January, 1714-5, and his Lady on July 17th, aged forty-one, and was buried in her family vault at Marham. And

Jane Fitz-William, fixth and youngest daughter, who died young.

The said William, *Earl Fitz-William,* departed this life on December 28th, 1719, in the seventy-seventh year of his age, and was buried at Marham, having survived his Lady, who died on

February 4th, 1716-17, aged seventy-one. He was succeeded by his only surviving son,

JOHN, *second Earl Fitz-William, of Ireland,* who was Member of Parliament for the city of Peterborough, and Custos Rotulorum for the said city and liberty; and died on August 28th, 1728. He married Anne, daughter and sole heir to John Stringer, of Sutton upon Lound, in the county of Nottingham, Esq. who died in 1726, and was buried at Marham, and by her had issue one son, William, born on January 15th, 1719, third Earl Fitz-William, and three daughters: Lady Anne, born on August 23d, 1722, married to Francis Godolphin, Esq. who succeeded to the barony of Godolphin; Lady Elizabeth, born on December 9th, 1724; and Lady Mary, born on February 4th, 1725, married to John Archer, of Welford, in the couty of Berks, Esq. she died[r] 10th September, 1776, and was buried at Coopersale, in Essex.

WILLIAM, *the third Earl Fitz-William,* of Ireland, and FIRST EARL FITZ-WILLIAM, of England, being left a minor, was first of Eton school; and after having finished his travels abroad, was early distinguished by King George II. who on April 19th, 1742, created him a Peer of Great Britain, by the name, style, and title of LORD FITZ-WILLIAM, *Baron of Milton in the county of Northampton.* On September 6th, 1746, his Lordship was created *a Viscount, and Earl of Great Britain,* by the name, style, and titles of *Viscount Milton,* and EARL FITZ-WILLIAM *of Norborough, in the county of Northampton*; and appointed Custos Rotulorum of the city and liberty of Peterborough, on November 23d, 1741. At the funeral of Frederick Prince of Wales, his Lordship was one of the six Earls who supported the pall; and on June 24th, 1751, was constituted one of the Lords of his Majesty's bedchamber.

On June 22d, 1744, his Lordship married the Lady Anne Wentworth, eldest daughter of Thomas Marquis of Rockingham; and by her (who died on May 4th, 1759, and was interred at Marham) he had issue six daughters; viz. Lady Anne, born March 24th, 1744; Charlotte, born on July 14th, 1746, and married to Thomas Dundas, Esq. eldest son of Sir Lawrence Dundas, of Ask-hall, in the said county, Bart. now Lord Dundas; Lady Frances, born October 22d, 1750; Lady Emilia-Maria, born December 12th, 1751, and died on August 8th, 1752;

[r] Coffin plate.

Lady Henrietta, born on March 21st, 1752, died unmarried; and Lady Dorothy, born on May 22d, 1754.

His Lordship had also two sons; viz.

1. William, now Earl Fitz-William. And,

2. The Hon. George Fitz-William, a posthumous child, died May 6th, 1786.

He departed this life on August 10th, 1756, and had sepulture with his ancestors at Marham. His Lordship was succeeded in dignity and estate by his said eldest son,

WILLIAM, *the present and* SECOND EARL FITZ-WILLIAM, of Great Britain, and *fourth Earl of Ireland.* His Lordship was born on May 30th, 1748, was married 11th July, 1770, to Lady Charlotte Ponsonby, daughter of William Earl of Besborough; and is the twenty-second in paternal descent from Sir William Fitz-Goderick, cousin to King Edward the Confessor. He has issue an only child, viz.

Charles-William Viscount Milton, M. P. for the county of York, 1807, married, July 8th, 1806, Charlotte, daughter of Thomas Lord Dundas, by whom he has a daughter, born July 12th, 1807.

His Lordship succeeded in 1782, to the great fortune of his uncle, the Marquis of Rockingham; and has added the name of Wentworth to his own.

On July 11th, 1794, his Lordship was appointed Lord President of the Council, which he held till December 17th following. On January 4th, 1795, he was appointed Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, which he only held till the 24th of March following.

In 1806, he was again appointed Lord President of the Council, which he held till the fall of the Grenville administration in the following year.

Titles. William Fitz-William, Earl Fitz-William, Viscount Milton, and Lord Fitz-William, Baron of Milton, English honours: also Earl Fitz-William, Viscount Miltown, and Baron Fitz-William of Liffer, alias Lifford, in the kingdom of Ireland.

Creations. Baron Fitz-William of Liffer, alias Lifford, in the county of Donegall, by letters patent dated December 1st, 1620, 18th James I.; Viscount Miltown, of the the county of West-Meath, and Earl Fitz-William, of the county of Tyrone, by letters patent bearing date July 21st, 1716, 2d of George I, honours of the kingdom of Ireland.

Lord Fitz-William, Baron of Milton, by letters patent dated April 19th, 1742, 15th of George II.; Viscount Milton, and Earl Fitz-William of Norborough, all in the county of Northampton, by letters patent, dated September 6th, 1746, 20th of George II. English honours.

Arms. Lozengy, Argent and Gules.

Crest. In a ducal coronet, Or, a triple plume of ostrich feathers, Argent.

Supporters. Two savage men; wreathed about their heads and waists with oak leaves, and in their exterior hands, a tree eradicated, the top broken off, all proper.

Motto. Appetitus Rationi Pareat.

Chief Seats. At Milton, in the county of Northampton; and Wentworth House, Yorkshire.

WYNDHAM EARL OF EGREMONT.

His Lordship derives his descent from Ailwardus, an eminent Saxon, in the county of [a] Norfolk, who soon after the Norman conquest, being possessed of lands in Wymondham (now wrote Wyndham), in that county, assumed his surname from thence: and the said Ailwardus de Wymondham, with Richard, his son, Hugh, Pagan, and Edmund de Wymondham, were witnesses to a charter of William de Albini, butler to King Henry I. whereby he gave the church of Wymondham to the prior and convent of Wyndham.

Richard, son of Ailward, was father of Richard, who had issue John de Wymondham, who by Margaret, daughter to Robert Churchon (or Curzon),[b] had issue another John of Whichlewood, and Crounthorpe, in the county of Norfolk; which were their principal seats for many generations, and are yet part of the possessions of a branch of the family.

In 44 Henry III. Thomas de Wymondham, Chanter of Litchfield, was a Baron of the Exchequer; and on [c] April 4th, 1266, was constituted Treasurer of England; also the year after,[d] bearing the title of Chanter of the church of Litchfield, had his patent renewed.

In 52 Henry III. he had a [e] grant of fifty marks per annum, for the better maintaining himself in the office of Treasurer, wherein he continued till 54 Henry III.[f]

In 10 Edward II. William, son of Ralph de Wimondham,

[a] Monast. Ang. Vol. I. p. 37. and 339.
[b] Ex Stemmate.
[c] Pat. 50 Henry III. m. 20.
[d] Pat. 31 Henry III. m. 6.
[e] Liberate de Anno 52 Hen. m. 5.
[f] Dugdale's Chron. Series, p. 22.

was possessed of the manors of Crounthorpe and Whichlewood, wherein he was succeeded by his son, Sir JOHN, who by Catherine, daughter of Sir John de Redisham, of Redisham, Knt. had three sons; 1. Thomas. 2. Sir Richard de Wymondham, Knt.[g] who, in 1356, had the King's protection, going into Brittany under his son Edward, Prince of Wales; and on September 19th, that year, was at the famous battle of Poictiers, wherein John the French King was taken prisoner. 3. Henry, Prior of Wyndham.

THOMAS de Wimondham, in the pedigree of the family, is said to be elder brother to Sir Richard, and to have married Margaret, daughter of Sir Walter Walcot, Knt. by whom he had issue JOHN de Wimondham, who had to wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Sharington, by whom he was father of JOHN Wimondham, who wedded Margaret, daughter of Sir John Segrave, Knt. and had issue John, his son and heir.

Which JOHN was of Crounthorpe, and of Felbrigge, in com. Norfolk; which last estate he purchased of the trustees of Sir John Felbrigge, Knight of the Garter. He was an eminent assertor of the House of Lancaster; and in 38 Henry VI. was joined in commission with others, to withstand the attempts of the Earl of Warwick: also, in the same year, [h] was one of the Knights for the county of Norfolk, in the parliament held at Coventry, wherein the Earl of Warwick, and other accomplices of the Duke of York, were attainted of high-treason. He had to wife Margery, daughter of Sir Robert Clifton, of Bokenham-castle, in com. Norfolk, and widow of Sir John Hastings. But Weever, in his Funeral Monuments, p. 804, says, she was the widow of Sir Edward Hastings, and was buried in the Augustine Friers in Norwich, in the year 1456. By the said John Wyndham, Esq. she had issue two sons; Sir John; and Sir Roger, who died without issue; Elā, married to Thomas Fastolfe, Esq. and Isabel, to Simon Wiseman, of Great Thornham, in Suffolk, Esq.

Sir JOHN Wyndham, in 1487, was in the battle of Stoke, near Newark, against the Earl of Lincoln, Lambert Simnel, and their adherents,[i] and was knighted, immediately after the victory, for his valiant behaviour: but being afterwards engaged in the interests of the house of York, he was apprehended; and on May 2d, in 17 Henry VII. arraigned in Guildhall, London, where be-

[g] Rymer's Fœdera, Vol. V. p. 844. [h] Pryn's Brevia. Parliam. p. 60.
[i] MS. Claudius C. 3. in Bibl. Cotton.

ing found guilty of high-treason, as an accomplice of Edmund de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk, he,[k] with Sir James Tyrrell, Lieutenant of Guisnes-castle, were beheaded on Tower-Hill, May 6th, following, and their bodies and heads were buried in the Augustine Friers church of London, as Stow writes.

Sir Francis Bacon, in his Life of King Henry VII.[l] gives the following account: 'In 1501, on the Earl of Suffolk's flying into Flanders, King Henry the Seventh growing jealous of him, caused Sir Robert Curson, Captain of the castle of Hammes, to fly from his charge, and to feign himself a servant of the Earl of Suffolk's; who thereby insinuating himself into his secrets, gave advertisements to the King of such who were friends to him. Whereupon William Courtney, Earl of Devonshire, brother-in-law to the Earl, as also William de la Pole, his own brother, Sir John Wyndham, and others, were taken into custody; and Sir John was attainted and beheaded the 6th of May, 1503.'

This Sir John Wyndham had two wives; first, the Lady Margaret, daughter to John Howard, Duke of Norfolk, by whom he had issue Sir Thomas, his son and heir; Edward; George, who died in 1543, having been Archdeacon of Norwich, Precentor of St. Paul's, and Master of the college of Rushworth, in Norfolk; who, together with his brethren, the friers of that college, in 26 Henry VIII.[m] swore fealty to the King, Queen Anne, and the issue begotten on her body; also that they will make known, preach, and persuade the people to do the same, whenever place and opportunity shall serve. Likewise three daughters; Anne, wife of Thomas Radcliffe, Esq.; Elizabeth, first, of Sir Francis Calthorpe, of Ingham, in com. Norfolk; and afterwards of Sir John Culpeper, Knt. and Dorothy.

His second wife[n] was Eleanor, daughter of Norman Washbourne, of Washbourne, in Worcestershire, Esq. and widow of Sir Richard Scrope, a younger son of Henry Lord Scrope, of Bolton; by whom he had a son, Francis, who died young, and a daughter, Frances; which Lady died in 21 Henry VII. as appears by the probate of her will, bearing date December 11th, 21 Henry VII. 1505. She therein writes herself *Elianore Wyndham, widowe, late wife of Sir John Wyndham, Knt.* and orders her body to be buried in the choir of the Austin Friers, in Nor-

[k] Stow's Annals, p. 484. [l] General Hist. of Engl. Vol. I. p. 630, 631.
[m] Rymer's Fœdera, Vol. XIV. p. 518.
[n] Vis de Com. Norf. G. I. in Offic. Armor.

wich, beside the high-altar there, to which she bequeaths a pair of chalices, silver and gilt; to the intent that the Friers there shall pray for the soul of her, the said Eleanor, and Sir John Wyndham, late her husband; and that a Frier priest sing, and pray for her soul, within the said place, the space of a whole year, and to have for his salary 53s. 4d. She was also a benefactor to the White Friers of Norwich, to the Black Friers in Norwich, and to the Grey Friers there; the abbey of Barking, and to other religious houses. And wills, that on the day of her burial, 5l. be bestowed in alms; and at her burying day, her seventh day, month day, and year day, there be disposed for her 40l. after the discretion of her executors. And that an honest priest sing for her in the university of Cambridge, for two years, and be allowed for his stipend eight marks every year. She bequeaths to the Lord of Oxford a cross of gold with diamonds; and to the Lady, his wife, a ring with a ruby. To the Lady Beaumont, her daughter, a pursle of sable, her best feather-bed, and other furniture. To Thomas Wyndham, her son-in-law, a vestment, and mass-book, three hangings, and other furniture. To her daughter, Alianore Wyndham, wife of the said Thomas, a gown of black velvet, furred with marten, &c. And other legacies to Dame Anne Scrope, her daughter, her daughter Mary Scrope, her daughter Jane Scrope, her daughter Frances Wyndham. Also to George Wyndham, Elizabeth, Margaret, and Eleanor Wyndham, Edmund Wyndham, and John Wyndham. Also to her daughters unmarried, which she had by her first husband, Sir Richard Scrope, all the residue of her array, and household stuff, not before bequeathed; and leaves the residue of her fortune to her executors, Sir Thomas Tyrrell, Knt. John Tey, Esq. and Richard Wode, Gent.[o] To which she set her seal, &c.

Sir Thomas Wyndham, of Felbrigge, eldest son, was [p]one of the commanders of that fleet, which, sailing from Dover, and scouring the seas, came into Portsmouth about the middle of May, in 4 Henry VIII. He also attended Sir Edward Howard, Lord Admiral, in the expedition to Biscay the same year,[q] and was by him knighted in Croyton-Bay, in France. He[r] was also with that Admiral, when he was drowned in the attempt on Brest: and being one of the Knights of the King's body,[s] at-

[o] Regist. Dean Qu. 1. in cur. prærog. Cantuar.

[p] Hall's Chron. in Life of Henry VIII. f. 16.

[q] Weever's Funeral Monuments, p. 796. [r] Stow's Annals, p. 492.

[s] Weever, præd.

tended his Majesty at the sieges of Therouene and Tournay, where he did good service, as also in other places; and was of his Privy-Council.

In 12 Henry VIII. he attended the King,[t] at his conferences with the French King, between Guysnes and Ardres, having, in his retinue, a chaplain, eleven servants, and eight horses.

This Sir Thomas Wyndham, Knt. made his will,[u] at his manor of Felbrigge, October 22d, 1521, which being remarkable, I shall insert it in his own words. First (says he), for the recommendacion of my soule into the moost mercifull hands of him that redemed me, and made it, I make and say this my accustomed prayer. *Domine Ihu Creste, qui me ex Nichelle Creasti, Fecisti, Redemisti, & Prædestinasti ad hoc quod sum, Tu scis, quod de me facere vis. Face de me secundum Voluntatem tuam cum Misericordia.* Therfor do of me thy wylle, with grace, petie, and mercy, humbly and intirely I beseche the; and into thy moost merciful hands my soule I commytte. And howe be it, as synfull creature, in synns conceyved, and in synne have lyved; knowinge perfectly that of my merits I cannot atteyn to the lyfe everlastyng, but only by the merits of thy blissid passion, and of thyne infinite mercy and grace. Nevertheless my mercifull Redeemer, Maker, and Savyour, I trust that by the speciall grace and mercy of thy blessed mother, ever virgyn, our Lady Mary, in whom, after the in this mortall lyfe, hath ben my moost singular trust and confidence, to whom in all my necessities I have made my contynuall refuge, and by whom I have hitherto ever had my speciall comfort and releef; will in my moost extreme nede, of her infinite pitye, take my soule into her hands, and hit present unto her moost dere sonne; whereof swete Lady of mercy, very mother and virgyn, well of petie, and surest refuge of all nedefull, moost humbly, most intirely, and most hartely I beseche the, and for my comfort in this behalfe I trust. Also to the singular mediacions, and prayers of all the holy company of hevyn, aungells, archaungells, patriarches, prophets, apostells, evaungelists, martyres, confessoures and virgynes; and specially to myn accustomeed advourrys, I call and crye, Saint John evangelist, Saint George, Saint Thomas of Canterbury, Saint Margaret, Saint Kateryn, and Saint Barbara, humbly beseche you, that not onlye at the houre of deth, soo too ayde,

[t] MS. B. 5. in Bibl. Joh. Anstis Arm. nup. Gart. Reg. Arm.

[u] Ex Regist. Bodfelde Quire 3. in Cur. Prærog. Cantuar.

socour and defend me; that the auncyent and goostly enemy, nor noon other yll or dampnabell spirite, have power to invade me, nor with his tereablenes to anoye me; but also with your holy prayers, to be intercessorice, and mediatrice, unto my maker and redemer, for the remyssion of my synnes, and salvacion of my soule; and for as moche as I intende and purpose, to the honor of God, and our blessed Lady Saint Mary the virgyn, to adowrne and vawghte a chapell, called our Lady Chapell, set and buylded at the estende of the Quere, within sight of the monastery of the Holy Trinitie, at the citie of Norwiche; and also to have in the same monastery, for the comforte of my soule, and remission of my synnes, a yerely memorial of my obyte, inperpetuum, I will and bequethe that whensoever it shall please my Savyer *Jhu Crist*, to call me owyte of this transitorye lyfe, and my body be buryed in the mydst of the same chapell of our blissed Lady, after my poor estate and substaunce that God hath gevyn me, without dampnable pomp, or superfluities. Where, uppon my body I woll have a tombe, as shall be thought convenient to myn executors, sufficiently large for me and my two wyfs, yf my wife Elizabeth woll be there buried. And as touching the funerall interment of my body, and charges of my sepulture, I remitt it to the discrecion of myn executors, desyring theym that it may be convenient after my little substance. And in any wyse, I woll have a sermon made by a Doctor of divinitie, at the mass of requiem. Also I will have immediatelie after my decesse, as shortly as may be possible, a M. masses to be said within the citie of Norwich, and other places, within the shire of Norfolk; whereof I will have, in the honor of the blissed Trinitie, one hundredth; in honor of the 5 wounds of our Savyour *Jhu Crist*, one hundreth; in honour of the 5 joys of our *blissed Lady*, one hundreth; in the honor of the 9 orders of *Aungells*, one hundreth; in the honor of the *Patriarchs*, one hundreth. In the honor of the 12 *Apostells*, one hundreth. In the honor of all *Saints*, one hundreth. Of *Requiem*, one hundreth. In the honour of *St. John* the *Evangelist*, 30. In the honor of *St. George*, 40. In the honor of *St. Thomas* of *Canterbury*, 30. In the honor of *St. Margaret*, 40. In the honor of *St. Kateryn*, 30. And of *St. Barbara*, 30; which maketh the whole nombr of M. masses. Also I will that all my debts, first and before all other charges, be paid by the handes of myne executors; wherewith I charge theym, as they will aunswere before God, and discharge my conscience. Also I will yf any man or woman cause or complayne of any injuries, or

wrongs, doen by me, and so duely proved before myn executors, or supervisors, that they be restored to the uttermost. Also I will that myn executors, as sone as it may be boorn out of my goodes, doo cause the said chapel of our blissed Lady to be wawtyd with free stone after the workmanship and wawtyng of the church there, as well in stars and colours, as in gilding with sterrys, as shall be devysed by myn executors; and with myn arms, badgys, and devyses. Also I will have a priest, secular or religious, to synge for me, my said wyffs and frends, in the said chapel inperpetuum, with an yerely obite, to be kept with a solempne dirige and masse of requiem, by the prior and convent and their successors; every such a daye as it shall happen me to dye upon, or as near as it may be conveniently; and the said prior and convent, and their successors, shall distribute yerely as they think convenient, inperpetuum. Proved 4 March 1522; and Eliz. his relict, and Thomas Earl of Surry, were administrators. As to his manors, lands, &c. he made the following disposition.

I Sir Thomas Wyndham, Knyght,* sonne and heire of Sir John Wyndham, Knyght, this 12 October, 13 Hen. VIII. As to the disposition of all my manors, lands, tenements, rents, services, and reversions, hereditaments, with their appurtenances. And also of all my wards and marriages now bowght by me, with all advowsons by any means belonging to me, or to any other to my use, in the counties of Norfolk, and Yorkshire, or ells where within the realme of Englond.

First I will that my co-feoffees, suffre Dame Elizabeth my wife, to occupie my manors of Bentley and Hamelthwayte in Yorkshire, and all purchased lands within the same manors; and my manor of Melton Constable in com. Norfolk, for term of hir lyfe, according to the purport of indentures the same shall descend; remainder to my sonne Edmond and to the heires of his body; and in defaulte to the right heires of me the said Sir Thomas Wyndham. And yf it fortune my next heir to be not of full age at the death of my said wyfe, that then my executors shall receive and take the profiits of the manors of Bentley and Hamelthwayte, in Yorkshire, during the nonage of my said next heire, toward the performaunce of my last will and testament. He wills that his son Edmonde, his heir apparent, shall have all his manors of Crownthorpp, Wybylwode, and Hackforth, immediately after his decesse, to hym and to Susanne his wyfe, and to the

* Ex Reg. Bodfelde Qu. 3, ut antea.

longer lyver of them, and to the heires of his body lawfully begotten. And for defawte of issue, to the right heires of him the said Sir Thomas, in fee simple. And yf it fortune the saide Edmonde, and Susanne his wyfe, to dye without yssue within vii yeres next after his decesse; and yf his next heire be then of full age, he wille that he shall have the said manors to him and his heires, And that his executors shall receive, towards the performance of his will, all the proffits of the manors of Felbrigge, Aylmerton, and Runton, with the advowsons and presentations to the same; and of the manors of Todyngton, Barnyngham, Yngworth, and Colby, with the like advowsons and presentations; and of the manors of Briston, and Wolterton, and of the manor of Whighton in Yorkshire, with all purchased lands within any of the said manors; excepted suche purchased lands as he had graunted to Peter Nobis D. D. for terme of his life. To holde the said manors for term of vii yeres fully complete after his decesse, to be imployed to the use of his wille. Also my wyfe shall have the manor place of Felbrigge, the manors of Aylmerton and Runton, for terme of her lyfe, being a widowe, sole and unmaryed. And yf she will dwell in the said place, to pay to my executors for the performance of my will, yerely xll. out of the said manors. And Doctor Peter Nobys, the proffits of 2 partes of the manors of Lystens in Metton, and of all the lands called Tyllocks, and Sadelers, lying in Colby and Suffeld. And also of the manor of Yves in Bryston, by me purchased, for terme of his lyfe; as I have graunted unto him by my dedes. That my sonne Edmonde, or who shall fortune to be my next heire, shall have the manors of Felbrigge, Aylmerton, and Runton, after the 7 yeres exspyred. And after the decesse of my wyfe, to him and to the heires of his body; and for defaulte of the heires of my sonne Edmonde, to remayne to the right heirs of me the said Sir Thomas, according to an intaile thereof made by my grauntfader, John Wyndham, Esquier. That my sonne Edmonde, or any other that shall fortune to be my next heire, shall have out of the said manors of Felbrigge, Aylmerton, and Runton, yerely after the vii yeres exspyred, the which I have appoynted for the performance of my wylle, xll. to be paid by my wyfe, Dame Elizabeth Wyndham, yf she will dwell in it. Also I woll that my sonne Edmond, or any other that shall fortune to be my next heire, shall have the manors of Todyngton, Barnyngham, Yngworth, and Colby, imediatly after the 7 yeres exspyred next after my deth, and to his heirs of his body lawfully begotton. And for

defaute of issue of him, the said manore to remayn to the right heirs of me the said Sir Thomas, according to an intayle thereof, made by my grauntfader John Wyndham, Esquier. Also I woll that immediatly after the 7 yeres exspyred, for the performaunce of my will, the said Edmonde my sonne, or any other that shall be myn next heire, shall have the manor of Bryston to him and to his heires, in fee simple. Also I woll that my executors shall take and receyve the profits of the manor of Susted, called Danys, and of all other londes thereto belonging, the which I lately purchased of Robert Danne, for terme of 7 yeres after my decesse; and after the 7 yeres exspyred, and the deth of my wyfe, to my next heire, upon suche condicion as before expressed. That my sonne, John Wyndham, shall have my parte of the manor of Wulterton, after 7 yeres exspyred, for the perfourmance of my wille, and also the manor of Melton Constable, after the decesse of my wyfe, to hold the said manors to him and his heires, and for defaute of yssue of him, to the right heires of me the said Sir Thomas. That my sonne, Thomas Wyndham, shall have my manor of Whighton in Yorkshire, when he comyth to the age of 21 yeres. To hold to him and to the heires of his body; and for defaute of suche issue, to the right heires of me the said Sir Thomas. That my said son, Thomas, shall have the moytie of the manors of Bowking, called Dorwarde. And also of the moytie of the manor of Alseford, of the which manors I lately bought the reversion. I woll that Erasmus Paston, sonne and heire of William Paston, Knyght, shall marry, and take to wife, Mary Wyndham, my daughter. But yf the said marriage happen not to take effect for lack of agreement, casualtie of deth or otherwise, then I will that myn executor shall receive all suche sumes of money comprysed in certain indentures.

I will that my sonne Edmonde, or any other of my sonnes and their heires, that shall happen to be myn heire, whensoever it shall happen them to have my purchased londs, with the profits of my manors of Felbrygé, Aylmerton, and Metton, Runton, and Susted, with their appurtenances, and all my purchased lands within the same; and my manors of Todyngton, Barnyngham, Yngworth, and Colby; that he or they shall fynde an honest preest to synge in the churche of Felbrige, for my soule, for my wyfs soule, my fader, and moder soules, and all my frends soules. And that he shall have x marks by yere, without mete and drynk. And yf he will have mete and drynk with them at the place, then he to have v marks for his stypende; and this to be contyned as

long as it shall please God, that any of my blood shall contynue, and to kepe myn obeite. In recompence whereof, I have purchased certeyn lands in Aylmerton, Suffeld, Colby, Albye, Melton, Briston, Crownthorpp, Wykylwood, Sustede, and Bentley, in Yorkshire, and in other places, to the yerely value of 46 l. by the yere and above.

I will that myn executors shall take the proffits of all such londs, as I now have in my hands, by the reason of the nonage of Edmond Knevet, or of his next heire; or by reason of any bargain made with Edmond Knevet, by the will of Sir William Knevet; and of suche lands as shall happen to fall in reversion, by any graunt made by the King, of the said Edmond, or of his next heires. Also I wyll that Anthony Wyngfield shall buy the marriage of the said Edmond, yf he will pay cccc l. at the lest, for he cost me v. c. pounds. And I will that he shall have to kepe him xx l. by the yere at the moost. And wher I have putt cer.ein manors in feoffment, and declared my last will of them, towarde the helpyng of my 2 younger sonnes, I think it very reasonable, and that my next heire shuld in noo wyse grudge at it; for I have redemyd all my lands out of King Hen. the 7th hands, who had of me in money, for the same, 2850 marks, over and above my costs of sute for the same. Also I have paid to Mary, Jane, and Kateryn Scrope, my first wyfs susters, 1000 l. in redy mony, the which was owyng for the purchas of Bentley, and Hemelthwayte, in Yorkshire, purchased by my fader Sir John Wyndham. And also I have left in possession ane reversion, as moch lands to my next heire, of myn own purcheas, as I have gevyn to my 2 younger sonnys, the which lyeth more necessarye for him, than the other dyd. In witnesse, &c. Probat. 4 March, 1522.

He was buried in the chapter-house (as Weever writes), but more probably in the midst of the chapel joining to the cathedral church of Norwich,[y] where a fair monument was erected to his memory, which was much defaced in 1630, and part of the inscription only remained, as follows (so that it is likely the chapel mentioned in his will, was, on the reformation, made a chapter house):

Orate pro Animabus Thome Windham Militis, Eleanore & Domine Elizabethe uxorum ejus. Qui quidem Thomas fuit unus consiliariorum Domini Regis Henrici octavi, ac unus militum pro corpore ejusdem Domini Regis, nec non vice admirallus. . . . . ,

[y] Weever's Funeral Monuments, p. 796.

Also in the said chapter-house was this inscription, thus maimed in 1630:

Orat. . . . Tho. Wyndham militis & Elizabethæ uxoris ejus. . . . unus constabul. . . . . Domini Regis Hen, 8. *ac un. . . . . militum pro corpore. . . . . .*

This Sir Thomas had two wives, first, Eleanor,[z] daughter and coheir of Sir Richard Scrope, of Upsale, in Yorkshire, Knight; by whom he had issue, as mentioned in his will, Sir Edmund Wyndham, of Felbrigge; Sir John Wyndham, of Somersetshire, *ancestor to the present Earl of Egremont*; and three daughters; Margaret, wife of Sir Andrew Lutterell, of Dunstar Castle, in com. Somers. Knight; Mary, married to Sir Erasmus Paston, of Paston, in com. Norf. Knight, ancestor to the late Earls of Yarmouth; and Elizabeth, of whom there is no further mention.

The second wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Henry Wentworth, of Nettlested, in Suffolk, Knight of the Bath, and relict of Sir Roger Darcy, of Danbury, in Essex, Knight, by whom he had Sir Thomas Wyndham, Knight, who by his father's will had the manor, &c. of Whighton, in Yorkshire, the moiety of the manor of Bocking, called Dorwarde, and the moiety of the manor of Alesforde. He was a very eminent sea commander, and progenitor to the Wyndhams of Stokesby, Clere, and Craik, in the counties of York and Durham.

Sir Edmund Wyndham, eldest son, was knighted in the 28 Henry VIII. at the creation of Edward Seymour, Lord Viscount Beauchamp; and was the year following sheriff of Norfolk; also in 2 Edward VI. much and deservedly trusted, on the insurrection of Ket, the tanner, in that county. This Sir Edmund was in great favour with King Henry VIII. and had from him several beneficial grants of lands, belonging to the dissolved abbies in Norfolk, and elsewhere. He married Susan, daughter of Sir Roger Townsend, of Raynham, in Norfolk, Knight, by whom he was father of three daughters, of whom, Jane was first married to John Pope, of Oxfordshire, Esq.; secondly, to Humphry Coningsby, Esq. and dying 22d November, 1608, in the sixty-seventh year of her age, was buried at Felbrigge, in Norfolk: also of three sons; 1. Roger, who died without issue.

2. Sir Francis Wyndham, who, in 15 Eliz.[a] was with others

[z] Pedigree of the family of Portman, drawn ann. 1661, in the possession of Henry Semour Portman, of Orchard, Somersetshire, Esq.

[a] Rymer's Fœdera, Vol. XV. p. 725.

commissioned in the county of Norfolk, to inquire into all offences committed, contrary to an act of Parliament in 1 Eliz. for *uniformity of common prayer, and service of the church, and administration of the sacraments.* The year after he was [b] one of the Governors of Lincoln's-Inn. In 1557, he was [c] called to the degree of a Serjeant at Law; and in Michaelmas term 21 Eliz. made [d] one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas. He was buried in the church of St. Peter, in Norwich, and a stately monument was there erected to his memory,[e] with his effigies from his middle, in his Judge's robes, with a black cap on his head, his right hand leaning on a death's head, and in his left hand a book; with an arch over his head, supported by pillars, on the top of which are his arms and crest; but no inscription was thereon in Weever's time.

Thomas, third son of Sir Edmund, died unmarried, and a monument is erected to his memory, in the church of Felbrigge, in Norfolk, with this inscription:

Here lieth the body of Tho. Wyndham, Esq. (third son of Sir Edmond Windham, Knt. deceased), who lived a single life, and died the 20th day of December, in the yeare of our Lord 1599, and of his age the ——— to whose worthy memory Sir John Windham, of Orchard, in the county of Somerset, Knt. being his cosin and heire, hath set this marble.

Livest thou, Thomas? yeas; where? with God on highe,
Art thou not dead? yeas, and here I lye.
I that with men on earth did live to die,
Died for to live with Christ eternallie.

But the three sons of Sir Edmund Wyndham leaving no issue, the manors of Crownthorpe, and Felbrigge, with the rest of the ancient patrimony of the family, by the entail of Sir Thomas Wyndham, descended to the issue of his second son, Sir John Wyndham, of whom I am principally to treat.

Which Sir John, by the will of his father, Sir Thomas, was possessed of the manors of Wulterton, and Melton Constable, in the county of Norfolk; and by marriage with Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of John Sydenham, of Orchard, in the county of

[b] Dugdale's Orig. Jurid. p. 260. [c] Dugdale's Chronica Series, p. 95.
[d] Ibid, p. 94. [e] Weever's Monuments, p. 802.

Somerset, had that estate in right of his wife; and made it his principal residence, which now retains the name of *Orchard Wyndham*. He was knighted[f] at the coronation of King Edward VI. and living at Orchard, to a great age, died in 16 Eliz. as the probate of his last will shews. Leland, who was contemporary with him, has given this account in his Itinerary:

'A quarter of a mile[g] from Willington, or more, I cam to Orchard, where Mr. John Wyndeham dwelleth. This manner place was erected by a younger brother of the Sydenhams. And of this name ther hath beene 4 owners of Orchard, that was purchased by the first of the 4. The secunde Sydnham married with the heire general of one Gamon, or rather Cambourne, a man of 200 markes of lande in Devonshire and Cornewal. This Gamon gave, in a felde of sylver, thre legges, sables. Sidenham the 2, builded moste parte, or almost all the good building of Orchard: The 3. dyed leving a sunne and 2 doughters; the sunne or he came to xxii yeres of age dyed. The 2 doughters were thus married; one to John Wyndham, a younger brother of Wyndham of Felbridge in Norfolk. The other was married to .....[h] I markid yn the glasse wyndowes at Master Wyndehams, the armes of John Wyndham, and Thomas Wyndham, Knights. The one of them married the doughter of Haward D. of Norfolke, the other the doughter of the Lord Scrope of Bolton. Orchard is yn the paroche of S. Decun, alias Decumane, a mile or more from the se side, and a 2 miles from the chapelle of our Lady of Clyfe.'

By his last will and testament, which bears date at Orchard the 7th of April, 1573,[i] he bequeaths his soul to Almighty God, his Maker and Creator, and to his only son Jesus Christ, in whom, and by the merits of his blessed death and passion, is all his whole trust, for clear remission and forgiveness of all his sins. He orders his body to be entombed within the tomb, which he had lately (through God's permission and sufferance), erected and ended, within the parish church of St. Decumannes; and he wills that there be bestowed about his burial so much money, as shall be convenient for one of his calling. Also whereas by the procurement of the right honourable, and my singular good Lord

[f] MS. Claudius C. 3. in Bibl. Cotton.

[g] Leland's Itinerary, Vol. II. p. 69, 70.

[h] To Thomas Brydges younger brother to John first Lord Chandos. See his inscription in Charlbury church, Oxfordshire. See *Topographer*, Vol. I.

[i] Ex Regist. Pykering Qu. 16, in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

Earl of Sussex, hit hath liked the right honourable the Lord Treasourer, to have graunted and committed unto me the marriage, wardship and custody, as well of the bodie, as also of the lands of John Wyndeham, son of John Wyndeham, Esquier, my son deceased, and ward to the Queen's most excellent Majesty; as by an entry made in the book of the said Threasourer yt doth appear; I do devise and bequeath the marriage and wardship of the said John Wyndeham, and of his lands, during his minoritye, unto Humphry Wyndeham, and Charles Wyndeham, two of my sons, and uncles to the said ward, to their own uses. Requiring and straightlie charging them, that they be careful of his bringing up at the universitie, and innes of courte. He bequeaths legacys to his daughter Margaret, wife of John Francis, Esquier; his daughter Eleanor, wife of Thomas Carne, Esquier; his daughter Catharine, wife of Christopher Wood, Esquier. He constitutes his sons, Edmund, Charles, and Humphry Windham, his executors; and overseers of his will, his sons-in-law, John Francis, and Thomas Carne, Esquires. And on the 2d of March, in the 16th year of Queen Elizabeth, made a codicil, wherein he declared, that his son Charles Wyndham should enter into the like bond for the performance of his will, as his sons Edmond and Humphry had done. He died soon after, the probate bearing date April 28th, 1573.

He, with his Lady, lies buried in St. Decuman's church, under a tomb, built of freestone, four feet high, three broad, and seven in length, on the top whereof are their effigies, engraved at full length, on two plates of brass, and inlaid, over their respective epitaphs. Which tomb stands under a triumphal arch, supported by four pillars, after the Gothic manner, neatly carved, and adorned with the arms of the family, and other devices. On two plates of brass are the following epitaphs:

Although a man be never so posseste
Withe all the gyftes that fortune can bestowe,
And thoughe his mynde be bewtified and bleste,
With everye grace that from the Heavens do flowe,
Yet at the laste, this fickle life we owe,
Perforce must fele the stroke of fatal knyfe,
Suche is the frayltie of our present lyfe.
A perfeight patterne to approve the same,
Lo here the corps of Syr John Wyndham, Knight,
Whose faultles lyfe hathe purchaste suche a fame,

As deathe with all his darts shall never frighte;
The sonne itself shall sooner lose his lighte,
Then he shall want his well deserved praise,
Suche werthie deedes of his forepassed daies.
This werthie Knight of knightlie parentage,
In Norfolk borne; the midle sonne of thre,
Who when he was but yet of sornige age,
Put forthe suche buddes of proofe what he wolde be,
As being stirred with zeale to hear and see
The worlde, whereby him selfe mighte advaunce,
He paste the seas to serve the King of Fraunce.
Where entertaynde in place of good accompte,
Here to the Prince in favour lyved still,
Till care of countrey soil (which doth surmounte)
Did drawe him home, where bending witte at will,
To feates of armes and other warlike skill,
His liege in lieu of loyal service done,
Advaunste him to the seat of knightlie rome.
Thus happelie led this worthie Knight his life,
And died in faith by Christ of future joye.
How good and virtuous Ladye to his wyfe
He had, what seed hir epitaphe dothe showe.
To us behinde thereby this fruyte dothe growe,
First in his deathe Godes power and praise is knowne,
Then by his life we learn to mende our owne.

An epitaphe upon the deathe of the Ladye Elizabeth Wyndham.

That goodly grafte which erste in Orchard grewe,
Drawn by discente from worthie Sydnams race,
Looe here yt lyes by aime of outward vewe,
Wrapte in the webbe of thrice unhappy case,
But yet indeede (through undeserved grace)
Is planted nowe in such a pleasant soyle,
As springs for aye, and yet requires no toyle.
What cause hir deathe dothe offer to lamente,
None knowes so well as Sir John Wyndham, Knight,
Withe whome twise two and forty yeres she spente,
In blissfull state of bothe theire hartes delyghte,
To whom her frutefull wombe brought unto lighte

A race of children fittinge hir degree,
Of daughtere sixe, hir sonnes were fower and three.
Those goodly gyftes that did her minde possesse,
As zealous love to God and to his lawes,
Her awnswringe lyfe to that she did professe,
Hir redye hande to helpe the porest cause,
(Since fame resounds) my sillie penne shall pawse,
And praie to God, that we which here abyde,
May treade the stepps of such a parfight guyde.
Obiit primo die Januarii, 1571.

Their children were, 1. JOHN, of whom hereafter.

2. EDMOND, ancestor to the Wyndhams of Kentsford, Cathangre, Pillesdon, Yale, and Trent. Which Edmond Wyndham of Kentsford, in com. Somerset, married [k] Mary, daughter and coheir of Richard Chamberlaine, Esq. Alderman of London, and had several children; Sir Hugh Wyndham, his fourth son, was created a Baronet, August 4th, 1641, but by Mary,[l] daughter of Christopher Alanson, of London, Esq. leaving only daughters and coheirs, his title became extinct. Sir Thomas Wyndham, elder brother to Sir Hugh, was of Kentsford, and married [m] Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Coningsby, of Hampton-Court, in com. Heref. Esq. by whom he had several children. Most of his sons engaged in the service of King Charles I. Colonel Francis Wyndham, his fourth son, is memorable for conducting King Charles II. to his seat at Trent after the battle of Worcester, where he entertained the King with the following remarkable passage of his father, Sir Thomas Wyndham:[n] 'That, not long before his death, in the year 1636, he called unto him his five sons (having not seen them together in some years before), and discoursed unto us (said he) of the loving peace and prosperity this kingdom had enjoyed, under its three last glorious Monarchs; of the many miseries and calamities which lay sore upon our ancestors, by the several invasions and conquests of foreign nations, and likewise by intestine insurrections and rebellions. And notwithstanding the strange mutations and changes in England, he shewed how it pleased God, in love to our nation, to preserve an undoubted succession of Kings, to sit on the regal throne. He

[k] Le Neve's MSS. Vol. II. p. 135. [l] Ibid. [m] Ibid.

[n] Vide the Account of the King's Concealment at Trent, at the end of Boscobel, p. 129.

mentioned the healing conjunction of the two houses of York and Lancaster, and the blessed union of the two crowns of England and Scotland; stopping up those fountains of blood, which, by national feuds and quarrels kept open, had like to have drowned the whole island. He said, he feared the beautiful garment of peace would shortly be torn in pieces, through the neglect of magistrates, the general corruption of manners, and the prevalence of a puritanical faction, which (if not prevented), would undermine the very pillars of government. My son! we have hitherto seen serene and quiet times; but now prepare yourselves for cloudy and troublesome. I command you to honour and obey our gracious Sovereign, and in all times to adhere to the crown; and though the crown should hang upon a bush, I charge you, forsake it not. These words being spoken with much earnestness both in gesture and manner extraordinary, he rose from his chair, and left us in a deep consultation what the meaning should be of —The Crown hanging upon a bush. These words, Sir (said the Colonel), made so firm an impression in all our breasts, that the many afflictions of the sad times cannot raze out their indelible characters. Certainly, these are the days which my father pointed out in that expression; and I doubt not, God hath brought me through so many dangers, that I might shew myself both a dutiful son, and a loyal subject, in faithfully endeavouring to serve your sacred Majesty, in this your greatest distress."

This Colonel Windham was, in the civil war, Governor of Dunstar Castle, and for his services therein, and particularly for affording the King so generous an asylum at his house, was advanced to the dignity of a Baronet. He married Anne, daughter and coheir of Thomas Gerard, of Trent, Esq. by whom he had that estate: but this title became extinct, on the death of Sir Francis Wyndham, of Trent, Bart. in his minority, in April, 1719; and Frances, his sister and heir, was married to Henry Bromley, of Horseheath, in com. Cantab. Esq. Knight of the Shire for that county, afterwards created Lord Montfort.

The third son of Sir John Wyndham, of Orchard (by the daughter and coheir of Sydenham), was [o]Humphry of Wiveliscombe, in com. Somers. Esq. whose sole daughter and heir, Elizabeth, was married to John Colles, of Barton, in com. Somers. Esq.

4. Charles Wyndham, ancestor to the Windhams, of Sandhill,

[o] Portman's Pedigree prædict.

both in Somersetshire. Of the six daughters of Sir John, two died young; Margaret was wife of John Fraunceis, of Combflory, in com. Somerset; Eleanor, of Thomas Carne, of Wenny, in com. Glamorgan; Catherine, of Christopher Wood, of Tawton, in com. Devon; and Elizabeth, of —— Welch, Esqrs.

I now return to JOHN, Sir John Wyndham's eldest son, before mentioned, who died in his father's lifetime. He married Florence, daughter of John, and sister and coheir to Nicholas Wadham, of Merifield, in com. Somerset, and of Edge, in Devonshire, Esq. (founder of Wadham College, in Oxford), by whom he had an only son. Sir John, the father, lies buried in the church of St. Decuman's, with his and his Lady's effigies, engraved in brass of about four feet in length, and underneath, the following inscription on two plates of brass:

Here lieth the bodie of John Windham, Esq. son and heire of Sir John Windham, of Orchard, in the countye of Somerset, Knight, deceased, who died (his father then living) the 25th day of August, in the yeare of our Lorde 1572, *and of his age about* 56; *and of Florence his Wife, one of the daughters of John Wadham, of Merefield, in the countie of Somersett, Esq. and coheire of Nicholas Wadham, of Merefield aforesaid, sonne of the said John, and brother of her the said Florence, who died the* 26th *day of Februarie, in the year of our Lorde* 1596, *and of her age* 58. *They had issue only Sir John Windham, of Orchard aforesaid, who, of his dutifull affection to the memorie of his dere parents, hath here plased this monument.*

MARITVS. WHEN CHANGELESS FATE TO DEATH DID CHANGE MY LIFE,
I PRAY'D IT TO BE GENTLE TO MY WIFE.

VXOR. BUT SHEE WHO HART AND HAND TO THEE DID WEDD,
DESIRED NOTHING MORE THEN THIS THIE BEDD.

FATVM. I BROVGHT YOVRE SOVLES THAT LINCKT WERE EACH IN EITHER,
TO REST ABOVE, YOVRE BODIES HERE TOGEITHER.

Sir JOHN Wyndham, of Orchard, inherited, in right of his mother, the rich manor of Silferton, in Devonshire,[p] which had

[p] Prince's Worthies of Devon.

been purchased by Sir John Wadham, a Justice of the Common Pleas in the reign of Richard II. He succeeded to the estate of Felbrigge, in Norfolk, on the death of the last male heir of Sir Edmond Wyndham, in 41 Eliz. and in 1 Jac. I. was Sheriff of Somersetshire. He was buried at St. Decuman's, where the following inscription is engraved, on one entire piece of black polished marble, about ten feet high, and five broad: between the motto and inscription are the busto of him and his Lady, cast in brass and gilt, and let into the marble, as follows, which sets forth his marriage, &c.

MEMORIÆ JOANNIS WINDHAM EQUESTRI ORDINE INSIGNIS,
ANTIQVA ET ILLVSTRI GENTE WINDHAMIORVM DE FELBRIGG,
QVO GAVISVS EST IVRE HEREDITARIO,
IN AGRO NORFOLCIENCI ORIVNDI;
ET CHARISSIMÆ VXORIS JOANNÆ, FILIÆ HENRICI PORTMAN
DE ORCHARD IVXTA TAVNTON EQVITIS AVRATI.
CASTISSIMO CONIVGIO LIBEROS SVSCEPERVNT
MASCVLOS NOVEM, SEX FILIAS;
QVINQVAGINTA DVOS ANNOS CONTINVOS IN HAC PAROCHIA
STI DECVMANI IN ÆDIBUS SVIS DE ORCHARD FAMILIAM
ALVERVNT.
PATRIÆ IVDICIO, ET POPVLI TESTIMONIO,
PIETATE ET PROBITATE SVMME CONSPICVI,
HORVM CINERES HIC CLAVSI ÆTERNVM DIEM,
EST SVAS ANIMAS ET SVVM PRÆSTOLANTVR REDEMPTOREM.

ILLE 1 APR.		ILLA 13 SEP.
1645	OBIERE.	1633
ÆTATIS SVÆ		ÆTATIS SVÆ
87		68

They had nine sons, and six daughters. John, his eldest son, who succeeded him in the Somersetshire estate. 2. Henry, who died unmarried. 3. Thomas Windham, of Felbrigge, and Crounthorpe, who dying on March 1st, 1653, aged eighty-two, had

sepulture at Felbrigge,[d] and by his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Rowland Litton, Knight of the Garter, had a son, John, who died before his father; also by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Mede, of Loftus-hall, in Essex, Knt. had two daughters, Elizabeth and Joan; and four sons; Thomas, who died 1661, and was buried in Wendon Loughts church, Essex; William, George, and John; from the eldest of whom descended Ashe Windham, Esq. who represented the county of Norfolk in parliament, in the reign of Queen Anne, and dying aged seventy-eight, on April 5th, 1749, was succeeded in his estate by his only son, William Wyndham, Esq.[e] 4. Humphry Wyndham, ancestor to the Wyndhams, now of Dunraven-Castle, in com. Glamorgan, and Clower-Wall, in com. Gloucest. 5. George, who died unmarried. 6. Sir Hugh Wyndham, of Silton, Knt. who was called to the degree[f] of Serjeant at Law, on June 1st, 1660; June 23d, 1670,[g] constituted one of the Barons of the Exchequer, and at length one of the Justices of the Common Pleas; he[h] is buried at Silton, in Dorsetshire, underneath a noble monument of white marble, which has this inscription:

"Here resteth the body of Sir Hugh Windham, Knt. one of the Justices of the Common Pleas at Wesiminster, under King Charles the Second for 13 years. He was the eighth son of Sir John Windham of Orchard Windham, in the county of Somerset, Knt. He died in his circuit at Norwich, the 27th of July, in the year of our Lord 1684, in the 82d year of his age. He had three wives; Jane, daughter of Sir Thomas Woodhouse of Kimberly, Norfolk, Bart. who also lies here interred; by her he had two sons, John, and Hugh; and three daughters; Blanch, Joan, and Rachel. John, Hugh, and Joan died young. Hugh lies here interred. Blanch was married to Sir Nathaniel Napier of More-Critchel, Bart. and Rachel to John, Earl of Bristol, of Sherborne. Elizabeth, his second wife, who also lies here interred, was widow of Sir Henry Berkeley of Wimondham, in Leicestershire, Bart. and one of the daughters of Sir William Minn of Woodcot, in Surry. His third wife, who survived him, was widow of Sir Edward Hooper of Boveridge, Dorset, Knt. and one of the daughters

[d] Le Neve's Mon. Anglican. Vol. V. p. 16.
[e] Father, I presume, of the present Right Hon. William Windham.
[f] Dugdale's Chron. Series, p. 115. [g] Ibid. p. 116.
[h] Hutchin's Dorsetshire, Vol. II. p. 324, 479.

of Thomas Fleming of Stoneham, Hants. By his two last wives he had no issue."

7. Sir Wadham Wyndham, called to the degree of Serjeant at Law the 24th of June, 1660,[h] and appointed one of the Judges of the King's Bench on November 24th following. He married Barbara,[i] daughter of Sir George Clerke, of Watford, in Northamptonshire; and became ancestor to the Wyndhams of Norrington, Dinton, Salisbury, and Spargrove; and Thomas Wyndham, late Lord Chancellor of Ireland. 8. Sir George Wyndham, from whom the Wyndhams of Cromer, in com. Norfolk, are descended. And, 9. Francis, who died unmarried. Two of the sons, Henry and George, lie buried together in St. Decuman's church, under an handsome monument, of alabaster, whereon are the effigies of the two brothers in armour, both on their knees; one of them with a cloak on, and a book before him. Under it is the following inscription:

HOC SAXVM EFFIGIES REFERT DVORUM FRATRVM; HENRICI WINDHAM
ET GEORGII SENIORIS: QVOS INTER NUMEROSAM PROLEM, SVSCEPIT
JOHANNES WINDHAM MILES, E CONIVGE JOANNA, FILIA HENRICI
PORTMAN MILITIS; APVD OXON, GRADVS ACADEMICOS OBTINVERUNT,
VNDE TRANSLATI, ILLE IBI STUDIJS CIVILIBVS, NEC NON THEOLOGICIS
GNAVITER NIMIS INSVDASSET, APVD ORCHARD DECVBVIT.
HIC VERO,
MILITIÆ AMORE INCITATVS, PRIMO, INSTRVCTA CLASSE REGIA,
VLTRA COLVMNAS HERCVLIS CONTENDIT, INDE REVERSVS,
BELGIAM PETIIT, IBIQ. PRÆFECTURA BREVI POTITVS, INTER
MILITES, FERVENTI MORBO CORREPTUS HVISDONI CORRVIT,
VBI NECESSITATI PAUPERVM HVIVS PAROCHIÆ SVPPEDITARE
ET HOC IN SVI FRATRISQ. MEMORIAM EXTRVERE,
PROPRIIS SUMPTIBVS, CVRAVIT.

HENRICVS PRIMOGENITVS 9 Nov. 1613 ANNO ÆTATIS 30.
OBIIT
GEORGIVS SEPTIMOGENITVS 5 IVNII 1624. ANNO ÆTATIS 33.

h Dugdale's Chron. Series, p. 114.
i Monument in Watford Church.

His daughters were, Joan, wife of John Gifford, of Brightley; Margaret, of John Courtenay, of Molland; and Florence, of John Harris, of Heane, all in com. Devon. Esqrs.; Rachel, wife of Thomas Moore, of Heitesbury, in com. Wilts; Margery, of Thomas Carew, of Crocomb, in com. Somerset, Esqrs.; and Anne, of Sir John Strode, of Parnam, in com. Dorset, Knt.

JOHN, the eldest son of Sir John Wyndham, married Catharine, daughter of Robert Hopton, of Witham, in com. Som. Esq. sister and coheir to that loyal and valiant commander, Ralph, Lord Hopton. He died in 1649, and was father of Sir William Wyndham, Bart. who succeeded him; Thomas Wyndham, of Witham, and three other sons, that died unmarried; also of four daughters; Florence, wife of Sir John Malet, Knt.; Mary, of William Okeden, of More-Crichell, in Dorsetshire; Anne, of Anthony Bullen; and Catharine, married, first, to John Speccot, and afterwards to John Tanner, Esqrs.

Sir WILLIAM Wyndham was created a Baronet, 13 Car. II. and having worthily served his country in Parliament, and many other stations, died at Orchard, in 1683, and was buried at St. Decuman's, with his ancestors; where there is a noble monument erected to his memory, of black and white marble, finely decorated and embellished with figures of cherubims' heads, angels, arms, &c. with this inscription:

To the Memory
Of the most worthy of Immortal Memory
Sir WILLIAM WYNDHAM, of Orchard Wyndham, Knt. and Bart.
Chiefe of the Antient, Great, and Noble Family
of WYNDHAM of FELBRIG in the County of NORFOLK,
Who
Haveing Heroically trod in the steps of his ancestors, in their Faithfull and
Important Services to the Crowne; and in particular having with blessed
Successe, like another Curtius, Devoted himself, and his very weighty Interest, to the
closeing the dreadful Breach of the late Monstrous Divisions, Betooke himselfe
On the nine and twentyeth day of October, in the one and fiftyeth yeare of his age, to the Enjoyment of his more glorious Immortality; and in the yeare of our Lord 1683.

His Lady
FRANCES (daughter of ANTHONY HVNGERFORD, of Fayrly Castle, Esq.)
By whom he had five sonnes and six daughters, the hopeful Remainder of which number
were at the time of his death two sonnes EDWARD and HVGH, and fower daughters,
RACHEL, Lady Speke,
ELIZABETH, wife of THOMAS ERLE, Esq.
FRANCES, wife of NATHANIEL PALMER, Esq.
and IOANE, unmarryed,
Hath,
As a Small Instance of her Great Veneration,
For the Memory of her most deare Husband,
Erected this.

By Frances, his said wife, daughter of Anthony Hungerford, of Farley-castle, in com. Wilts, Esq. he had issue John, William, and Hugh, who died unmarried; Sir Edward Wyndham, who succeeded him; Rachel, wife of Sir George Speke, of Haselbury, in Wilts, Barts. and afterwards of Richard Musgrave, Esq.; Elizabeth, married to Thomas Erle, of Charborough, in Dorsetshire, Esq. General of the foot, and Privy-Counsellor to Queen Anne, and to George I.; Frances, wife of Nathaniel Palmer, of Fairfield, in com. Somerset, Esq.; and Joan. wife of William Cary, of Clovelly, in com. Devon, Esq.

Sir EDWARD Wyndham, Bart. married Catharine, daughter to Sir William Levison Gower, Bart. sister to John Lord Gower; by which Lady, who died March 14th, 1704, he had issue, Sir William Wyndham, and one daughter, Jane, married to Sir Richard Grosvenor, of Eaton, in Cheshire, Bart. to whom she was first wife, and had only a daughter, that died young.

Sir WILLIAM Wyndham, Bart. his only son and successor, was by her Majesty Queen Anne, made Master of the Buckhounds, and on the 18th of June, 1711,[k] constituted Secretary of War, and sworn one of her Majesty's Privy-council; which place he resigned on his being made Chancellor of the Exchequer,[l] August the 17th, 1713. He served as Knight of the Shire for the county of Somerset, in the three last parliaments of her reign, and in every parliament after, to his death.

[k] Pointer's Chron. Hist. Vol. II. p. 720, 721. [l] Ibid. p. 735.

He was twice married; first (July 21st, 1708), to the Lady Catharine Seymour, second daughter of his Grace, Charles, Duke of Somerset, by whom he had two sons, and two daughters; Sir Charles his successor, late Earl of Egremont; and Percy Obrien, of Shortgrove, in Essex, Esq. who inheriting the estate of his uncle, Henry, Earl of Thomond, bore the name and arms of Obrien, and was advanced to the dignity of Baron I Brickan, and *Earl of Thomond*, in the kingdom of *Ireland*, but died a batchelor July 21st, 1774; Catharine, who died unmarried in April 1734; and Elizabeth, who died at Wootton, in Buckinghamshire, on 5th of December, 1769, having been married in 1749 to the Honourable George Grenville, Esq. second son of the Right Honourable Hester, Countess Temple, and father by her to the present Marquis of Buckingham.

His second Lady was Maria-Catharina, daughter of M. Peter D'Jong, of the province of Utrecht, in Holland, and relict of William, Marquis of Blandford, who died August 24th, 1731, also sister to the Countess of Denbigh; but had no issue by her.

He died at Wells, in Somersetshire, after an illness of a few days, July 17th, 1740.

He was in person very amiable, and accomplished in all parts of fine breeding; well read in learning, and of a happy memory; of great honour and integrity, in every act of life; and strictly attached to the interest of his country. He was esteemed one of the best speakers in the House of Commons, where his eloquence was well heard. Mr. Pope has transmitted to posterity this character of him, among others:[m]

> 'How can I, Pult'ney, Chesterfield forget,
> While Roman spirit charms, and Attic wit!
> Or Wyndham, just to freedom and the throne,
> The master of our passions, and his own?'

On the accession of the house of Hanover, he took a strenuous part in opposition, and became for many years the leader of the Tories, against the Walpole administration; in which he was of so much importance, that the union of Tories and discontented Whigs was dissolved by his death.[n] By his marriage in 1708, with Lady [n] Catherine Seymour, second daughter of Charles, the proud duke of Somerset, he much increased his consequence. Coxe says, that "he was brought forward, at a very early age, by his

[m] Pope's second dialogue for the year 1738. [n] See Coxe, passim.

friend Bolingbroke, with whom he lived in habits of the strictest intimacy; and by whose brilliant talents he was seduced into similar excesses of pleasure and gallantry." Speaker Onslow says, "He was, in my opinion, the most made for a great man, of any one that I have known in this age:—every thing about him seemed great:—there was no inconsistency in his composition:—all the parts of his character suited, and were a help to one another. There was much of grace and dignity in his person, and the same in his speaking. He had no acquirements of learning; but his eloquence, improved by use, was strong, full, and without affectation, arising chiefly from his clearness, propriety, and argumentation; in the method of which last, by a sort of induction, almost peculiar to himself, he had a force beyond any man I ever heard in public debates. He had not the vivacity of wit and pleasantry in his speeches, so entertaining in Daniel Pulteney; but there was a spirit and power in his speaking, that always animated himself and his hearers, and with the decoration of his manner, which was, indeed, very ornamental, produced not only the most attentive, respectful, but even a reverend, regard to whatever he spoke."[o]

He was succeeded in dignity and estate by his eldest son,

Sir CHARLES Wyndham, Bart. who succeeded to the titles of EARL OF EGREMONT, and BARON OF COCKERMOUTH, by the death of his Grace, Algernon, Duke of Somerset, without heir male, who had been created *Earl of Egremont*, and *Baron of Cockermouth*, in the county of Cumberland, by letters patent, bearing date October 3d, 23 George II. with limitation of those honours to his said nephew, Charles, late Earl of Egremont, and his heirs male; and, in default of such issue, to his brother, Percy Wyndham Obrien, Esq.

His Lordship, whilst he was a Commoner, was elected to Parliament, as soon as he came of age,[p] for the borough of Bridgewater, in Somersetshire, on the decease of Thomas Palmer, Esq. who died in March, 1735; and for [q] Appleby, in Westmoreland, in the succeeding Parliament, summoned to meet June 25th, 1741. Also in the Parliament, summoned August 13th, 1741, he was chosen for Taunton, in Somersetshire, and for Cockermouth, in Cumberland. On 30th April, 1751, he took the oaths before the King at St. James's, as Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Cumberland, and continued so till his death.

[o] Coxe, II. 562, where see more of him.

[p] British Parliam. Register, No. 180. [q] Ibid. No. 201.

His Lordship, on April 24th, 1761, was nominated the first of the three Plenipotentiaries, on the part of Great Britain, to the intended Congress at Augsburg, for a general pacification between the belligerent powers, Great Britain, France, Hungary, Sweden, Russia, Prussia, and Saxony. He was sworn of his Majesty's Privy-council on July 8th, and constituted *Secretary of State* on October 9th, that year, on the resignation of William Pitt, Esq. On December 29th, 1762, his Lordship took the oaths, at St. James's, as Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Sussex; and was elected Governor of the Charter-House, in June, 1763; but died of an apoplectic fit on August 21st following, at his house in Piccadilly, London.[r]

On March 12th, 1750-1, his Lordship married Alicia-Maria, daughter of George, Lord Carpenter, and sister to George Earl of Tyrconnel, in Ireland; and by her Ladyship (who was, at the establishment of the present Queen's household, in September, 1761, appointed one of the Ladies of the Bedchamber to her Majesty, and re-married on July 6th, 1767, to Count Bruhl, a Saxon nobleman, and died in 1794), had four sons, and three daughters.

1. George, *now Earl of Egremont.*
2. Percy-Charles, born on September 23d, 1757.
3. Charles-William, born on October 8th, 1759; now M. P. for Sussex; married, February 4th, 1801, Lady Anne, daughter of George, late Earl of Jersey, and widow of W. H. Lambton, Esq.
4. William-Frederick (to whom their Majesties were sponsors in person), born April 6th, 1763, married Miss Harford, natural daughter of the late Frederick Lord Baltimore; and has issue, 1. George Francis, born August 30th, 1785. 2. Laura. 3. Julia. 4. A son born at Florence in July 1794; where the father was his Majesty's Minister in 1798.

Lady Elizabeth-Alicia-Maria, born on November 30th, 1752, and married July 1771, to Henry Earl of Caernarvon.

Lady Frances, born on July 10th, 1755, and married to Charles, now Earl Romney; and died January 15th, 1795.

Lady Charlotte, born on September 5th, 1756, but died young.

GEORGE, *the present and* SECOND EARL OF EGREMONT, was born on December 7th, 1751, succeeded his father, in titles and estate, on August 21st, 1763, and is unmarried. His Lordship resides principally at his magnificent seat of Petworth, where he has distinguished himself by his attention to agricultural pursuits.

[r] See Park's R. and N. A. IV. 256.

Titles. George, Earl of Egremont, Lord and Baron of Cockermouth, and Bart.

Creations. Earl of Egremont, and Baron of Cockermouth, both in the county of Cumberland, October 3d, 1749, 23 George II.; and Bart. December 3d, 1661, 13 Car. II.

Arms. Azure, a chevron, between three lions heads erased, Or.

Crest. A lion's head, erased, within a Fetterlock, Or; but whether granted by the house of York, whose cognisance was a Fetterlock, or in an allusion to the family of Felbrigge, who also bore it, is not known.

Supporters. On the dexter side, a lion rampant, Azure, winged invertedly, Or. On the sinister side, a griphon, argent, gutté de sang.

Motto. Au Bon Droit.

Chief Seats. Petworth, in the county of Sussex; and Wresil-castle, in Yorkshire; and at Orchard Windham, and Witham, in Somersetshire.

HARCOURT EARL HARCOURT.

THIS ancient and illustrious family is descended from BERNARD, a nobleman of the blood royal of Saxony, who, being born in Denmark, was surnamed the Dane. This Bernard was chief counsellor, and second in command to the famous Rollo, progenitor to the Kings of England of the Norman line, in his descent upon Normandy, A. D. 876, and obtained the Lordships of Harcourt, Caileville, and Beaufice, in recompence for his eminent services, when Rollo, who was also a Dane, made himself master of that province. Bernard was likewise minister to Rollo's son, and successor, William, styled *Longa-Spatha*, and guardian to his son Richard, Duke of Normandy, surnamed the Hardy, as well as regent of the Norman territories, during his minority. This renowned statesman and warrior married ——— de Sprote, a lady of the Royal family of Burgundy, and by her left an only son and heir,

TORF, surnamed the Rich, who added Torville, Torcy, Torny, and Pontatou, to his paternal inheritance; and by Ertemberga his wife, daughter of Launcelot de Briquebec, a nobleman of Danish extraction, had three sons, viz.

1. Touroude, or Turulph.

2. Turchetil, *ancestor to the present Earl Harcourt* (as shall be fully shewn, after giving an account of the descendants of his said elder brother Touroude). And,

3. William de Torville.

Touroude, or Turulph, the eldest son, was Lord of Pont-au-demer (or Pontaudomare), Torville, Torcy, Pontatou, and Bourgtouroude, and joint governor and guardian, with his brother Turchetil, to the aforesaid William Duke of Normandy, during his

minority. He married Wiva (by some called Duceline), sister of Gunnora, second wife of Richard Duke of Normandy: and by her was father of five sons, and one daughter, viz. Humphrey de Vetulis; Herbrand; Gilbert; Richard; and Ilbert. [a] His daughter was Josseline, who wedded Hugh de Montgomery, and by him was mother of Roger de Montgomery, Earl of Shrewsbury, and Arundel, and Chichester.

Humphrey de Vetulis, was Lord of Pont-au-de-mer, Preaux, Beaumont, &c. and founded the two abbies of St. Peter and St. Leger in France. By his wife, Auberia or Albreda de la Haye, he had two sons, Robert de Beaumont, who was killed, without issue, by Roger de Clare; and Roger de Beaumont, who succeeded to all the possessions of his father and brother; and accompanied William the Conqueror in his expedition to England, A. D. 1066.

This Roger de Beaumont, called Barbatus, espoused Adeline, daughter of Walleran, and sister and heir of Hugh, Earl of Mellent, and by her was father of four children; viz. Robert de Beaumont, Earl of Mellent and Leicester; Henry, surnamed de Newburgh, who in 1076 was created Earl of Warwick, but his issue male expired in 1242. William de Beaumont; and Albreda, who took the veil, and became an abbess.

Robert de Beaumont, the eldest son, was, in 1103, created Earl of Leicester by King Henry I. having before, on the death of his mother, became Earl of Mellent. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Hugh the Great, Earl of Vermandois, of the blood royal of France, and died A. D. 1118; having, by his said Lady, had Walleran, his eldest son; Robert, second son (surnamed Bossu), of both whom more fully; and several other children, besides Hugh, third son, called Pauper (or Poor), who was created Earl of Bedford, and wedded Alice D'Estouteville, but died without issue.

Walleran de Beaumont, the said eldest son, succeeded to the earldom of Mellent, and was farther dignified with the title of Earl of Worcester, by King Stephen, A. D. 1144. He married Elizabeth, sister of Simon Montfort, Earl of Eureux, and by her was father of Robert de Beaumont, who succeeded him as Earl of Mellent, and by Maud his wife, daughter of Reginald Earl of Cornwall (natural son of King Henry I.) was father of Peter de Beaumont, his successor in the earldom of Mellent; and of

[a] Mr. Edmonson's Baronagium Genealogium.

Joan, wedded to Robert de Harcourt, from whom the Harcourts of France are descended, as shall be fully shewn.

Robert de Beaumont, surnamed Bossu, second son of Robert de Beaumont, and Elizabeth daughter of Hugh Earl of Vermandois, succeeded his father as Earl of Leicester, and departed this life A D. 1168. He had two wives; first, Amicia, daughter of Ralph de Waier, Earl of Norfolk; and, secondly, Amicia, daughter of Ralph de Montfort. By the latter he had no children, but by the first he had Robert his heir (styled Blanchmains, or White Hands); Isabel, wedded, first, to Simon St. Liz, Earl of Huntingdon; and, secondly, to Gervase Paganel; and Hawyse, married to William Earl of Gloucester. The said Robert (styled Blanchmains), besides inheriting the earldom of Leicester from his father, had the honour of Hinckley, and the office of High Steward of England, with his wife Petronilla, daughter of Hugh de Grentemesnil; and by her was father of, 1. Robert (called Fitz-Parnel), who succeeded him in 1190, as Earl of Leicester, but died in 1204, without any issue by his wife, Lauretta, daughter of William Lord Braose, of Brember; 2. Roger de Beaumont, who died Bishop of St. Andrew's, in Scotland, A.D. 1202; 3. William, who is by some said to have died without issue, but according to Sir Robert Douglass, in his Peerage of Scotland, p. 326, was *ancestor of all the Hamiltons in Scotland*, &c. 4. Amicia, succesively wedded to Simon Montfort, and Henry de Barres; and, 5. Margaret, married to Sayer de Quincy, Earl of Winchester, and by him mother of Orabella, the wife of Sir Richard Harcourt, of Stanton-Harcourt, Ellenhall, &c. hereafter mentioned.

Having thus brought down the line of Touroude, or Turulph, the eldest son of Torf and Ertemberga de Briquebec, we shall now proceed to trace the descendants of Turchetil, the second son, lineal ancestor of the present Earl Harcourt.

The said Turchetil was Lord of Turquevile, Turqueray, &c. and joint guardian and governor, with his said elder brother, Touroude, to William Duke of Normandy, as before taken notice of; and at last basely murdered for his attachment to that prince. He married Adeline de Montfort, sister of Toustain Lord of Montfort sur Risle; and by her had Anchitel, his heir; Walter de Turqueville; and Lesseline, the wife of William Earl of Eu, Exmes, and Montreuil.

Anchitel, the eldest son of Turchetil, was the first who took the surname of Harcourt; and by his wife, Eve de Boessey,

Lady of Boessey la Chastel, had seven sons, and one daughter; viz. 1. Errand, or Anguerrand de Harcourt. 2. Robert de Harcourt. 3. John de Harcourt. 4. Arnold de Harcourt. 5. Gervase de Harcourt. 6. Ivo de Harcourt. 7. Renauld de Harcourt. And Agnes, the wife of ——— de Formeville.

ERRAND DE HARCOURT, the eldest son, wedded Emma D'Estouteville; was commander of the archers of Val de Ruel in the descent of William the Conqueror upon England, A. D. 1066, and returned to his native country after that Prince's coronation, which was solemnized on Christmas-day that year.

Robert de Harcourt, second son, surnamed the Strong, was the *ancestor of the present Earl Harcourt*, and as such shall be treated of; and

Arnold de Harcourt, fourth son, was sent for to England from Normandy, by William the Conqueror, A. D. 1068, to assist against the Danes, by whom he was slain in an engagement.

ROBERT de Harcourt, second son, before mentioned, surnamed the Strong, built the castle of Harcourt; and also, with his elder brother Errand, attended William Duke of Normandy in his expedition to England, A. D. 1066. This Robert married Colede D'Argouges, and by her had seven sons. 1. William, of whom more at large hereafter. 2. Richard de Harcourt, who founded the commandery of St. Stephen at Reneville, became a Knight Templar, Grand Prior of France, and was buried at St. Stephen's aforesaid. 3. Philip de Harcourt, who was Dean of Lincoln, Archdeacon of York, nominated to the bishopric of Salisbury, and appointed Bishop of Bayeux, where he was buried, A. D. 1163. 4. Henry de Harcourt. 5. Baldwin de Harcourt. 6. Errand de Harcourt. And, 7. Rollo de Harcourt; who settled in England; and, by his wife, Roesia, sister and coheir to William, son of Pain Peverell, Lord of Brunne, and Standard-bearer to Robert Curtois (eldest son of William the Conqueror), in the Holy Land, was father of an only child, Albreda, the wife of Sir William Tursbut, of Yorkshire.

WILLIAM de Harcourt, eldest son of Robert, before mentioned, taking part with Henry I. against his brother Robert Curtois aforesaid, commanded the troops which defeated Walleran de Beaumont, Earl of Mellent, in the battle near Bourgtouroude, A. D. 1123, and for his services was rewarded with large possessions in England. He wedded Hue D'Amboise, by whom he had three sons, and two daughters; viz. Robert de Harcourt, Ivo de Harcourt, of both of whom more amply; Simon de Harcourt,

who married Adeliza, daughter and coheir of Osbert de Arden, of Kingsbury, in Warwickshire, but died without issue; Peretta, the wife of John, Lord of Hellenvillier, in France; and Beatrix, espoused to Robert Basset.

Robert de Harcourt, eldest son of William aforesaid, was Baron of Harcourt, Elboeuf, la Saussay, Beaumesnel, Poligny, Boessey le Chastel, and Reneville; and ancestor of John de Harcourt, Viscount of Chatelleraut, Baron of Elboeuf, Brione, d'Arscot, Mezieres, l'Islebone, Gravensbon, &c. in whose favour the barony of Harcourt was, by Philip de Valois, or Philip VI. King of France, erected into an earldom, in March, 1338. He was also progenitor of the Harcourts, Counts of Harcourt and Aumalle, and of the Marquisses of Montmorency, 1578, as also of Peter de Harcourt, Baron of Beauvron, Beauffou, &c. in recompence of whose services, the Baronies of la Motte, Mery, Cleville, and Vareville, were, by letters mandatory, 1593, (temp. Henry IV.) erected into a marquisate, called la Motte Harcourt. From this Peter de Harcourt descended Henry de Harcourt, Mareschal of France, from whom the marquisates of Thury, and la Motte Harcourt, were united, and erected into the dukedom of Harcourt, 1700, and made a peerdom of France, 1709; (temp. Lud. XIV.) Robert de Harcourt was progenitor of these illustrious families, by his wife Joan, daughter of Robert Beaumont, Earl of Mellent, as already taken notice of. By the same Lady he was also ancestor of the Harcourts, Barons Bonestable and Montgomery, extinct, and of the Harcourts present Barons d'Ollonde.

Ivo, second son of William de Harcourt and Hue D'Amboise, inherited all his father's possessions in England; and by —— his wife, was father of Robert de Harcourt, his successor; John de Harcourt; and Lucy, the wife of —— Daunley.

Robert de Harcourt, successor to his father, Ivo, was Sheriff of Warwick and Leicester, in the years 1199, 1201, and 1202, in which last year he departed this life. In the 9th of Richard I. he was acquitted of scutage-money to the King, by writ of the Chief justiciar, because his son William did service for him in his Majesty's army.[b] He was seated, in the right of his wife Isabel, at Stanton, *in Oxfordshire*, since that time called *Stanton-Harcourt*. The said Isabel was the only child and heir of Richard de Camville, who was third son of Richard de Camville, who founded Combe-abbey, in Warwickshire, and was son and heir of Gerard

[b] Madox's Hist. of the Exchequer, p. 458.

de Camville, Lord of Lilbourne, near Creek, in Northamptonshire: and Isabel's mother was Milicent, cousin to King Henry I.'s second consort, Adeliza, or Adelicia (daughter to Godfrey I. Duke of Brabant), who gave to the said Milicent, on her marriage with the said Richard Camville, the Lordship of Stanton aforesaid, which was confirmed to her, and her heirs, by King Stephen and King Henry II. By this Isabel, the said Robert de Harcourt had four sons and one daughter; viz.

1. William, his heir.

2. Oliver de Harcourt, who joined Lewis Prince of France, and his party, against King John, but was made prisoner at the battle of Lincoln, A. D. 1217.

3. John de Harcourt, who was seated at Roledge (Rodeley), in Leicestershire, and married Hawis, daughter of Sir William Burdet.

4. Sir Robert de Harcourt, who married Dionysia, daughter and coheir of Henry Pipard, of Lapworth, in Warwickshire. And,

Alice, successively the wife of John de Limesi, and Walleran de Newburg, Earl of Warwick.

William de Harcourt, eldest son of the said Robert and Isabel, was called the *Englishman*, to distinguish him from others of the same name; and adhered to King John against Lewis Prince of France, and the rebellious Barons, in 1217. He was with Sayer de Quincy, Earl of Winchester, and others, at the siege of Damietta, in Palestine, A. D. 1218; and, next year, was Governor of Tamworth castle. This William, by appointment of King John, married Alice, eldest of the two daughters and coheirs of Thomas Noel, by his wife, Margaret, eldest of the three daughters of Guy le Strange, of Knockin, and coheirs to their brother Raphe: and the said Thomas Noel was elder brother of Philip Noel, direct ancestor of the late Earls of Gainsborough. With the said Alice, William de Harcourt had the Lordships of Ellenhall, Seighford, Bridgeford, Podmore, with a moiety of Cutculme, in Staffordshire, together with Granborough, in Warwickshire. By this said Lady he had two sons, and one daughter: viz. Sir Richard de Harcourt, his successor; Sir Henry de Harcourt, who being knighted in 1278, espoused Emma, daughter and heir of William Maunsel, of Erdington, in Warwickshire, and by her, at his death, A. D. 1293, was father of an only child, Margaret, who was married, first, to John Pipe (the son of Edward Pipe, her mother's second husband); and, secondly, to John de Saun-

dersted; and the daughter was Hellen, the wife of Hugh Bigot, Justiciar of England.

Sir Richardd de Harcourt, eldest son and heir of the aforesaid William, Lord of Stanton-Harcourt, Ellenhall, &c. married Orabella, daughter of Sayer (or Robert, according to the Visitation of Staffordshire, anno 158?), de Quincy, Constable of Scotland, Earl of Winchester, &c. by Margaret his wife, sister and coheir of Robert (Fitz-Parnel), Earl of Leicester, as before narrated. He had the manors of Bosworth, Elstow, or Ailston, Charnwood, &c. in com. Leicest. in marriage with the said Orabella, who bore to him two sons and a daughter; viz. Sir William, his successor; Sayer de Harcourt, who joined Simon Montfort, Earl of Leicester, against King Henry III. and being taken at the battle of Evesham, August 6th, 1266, died in confinement and disseised of his lands, the same year; and Maud, the wife of Sir Giles Peneston, Knt. Sir Richard died in 1258, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

Sir William de Harcourt, who in 47 Henry III. had summons, amongst divers others, to attend at Worcester, sufficiently furnished with horse and arms, on Lammas-day, to resist the power of Llewellyn, Prince of Wales, then in arms at the head of his countrymen: and next year, 1264, received command to attend the King at Oxford, in Mid-lent, with horse and arms, there to give him counsel, and to march along with him against the said Llewellyn. However, he afterwards joined Simon Montfort, Earl of Leicester, and his partizans, against the said King Henry; but had the benefit of the *Dictum de Kenilworth*, proclaimed on October 31st, 1266, after the King recovered his liberty at the battle of Evesham. Sir William departed this life, A. D. 1278, having married two wives; first, Alice, daughter of Alan la Zouche, by whom he had two daughters; viz. Margery, wedded to Sir John Cantelupe, without issue; and Orabella, who was wedded to Sir Fulke Pembrugge, and died in 1279; and, secondly, Hillaria (or Eleanor), daughter of Henry, Lord Hastings, by Ada his wife, daughter of David, Earl of Huntingdon, brother to Malcolm IV. and William (denominated the Lion), Kings of Scotland. By this Lady Sir William had an only son and successor,

Sir Richard de Harcourt, Knt. who, in 1293, obtained, from King Edward I. a grant of the fairs and markets at Bosworth. He married Margaret, daughter of Sir John Beke, of Eresby, in Lincolnshire, and sister and coheir of Sir Walter Beke, lineally

descended from Walter Bec, who had a fair inheritance in Flanders; and, coming to England with William the Conqueror, had a grant from him of the said Eresby, and divers other fair lordships. This Sir John Beke, of Eresby, by his last will, dated at Eresby, on Wednesday preceding the feast of St. Margaret (July 20th), 1301, bequeathed his body to be buried in the chapel of St. Maurice, within the abbey of Kirstede; unto which he gave his coat of mail, gauntlets, harness of iron, lance, and target; leaving the rest of his armour to Sir Robert de Willoughby, and Sir John de Harcourt, son of this Sir Richard, who, besides the said Sir John, had also, by Margaret his wife, another son, Nicholas, Rector of Sheppey, in Leicestershire, who by a roll of fines, 4 Edward III. appears to have conveyed to his nephew, Sir Richard, and his wife after-mentioned, the manors of Stanton-Harcourt and Market Bosworth; which he probably held in trust.

Sir JOHN de Harcourt succeeded his father Sir Richard, anno 21 Edward I. and was knighted, at Whitsuntide, with Edward, Prince of Wales, A D. 1306, King Edward I. preparing then for an expedition into Scotland, where this John de Harcourt served, bearing on his banner, Gules, two Bars, Or. He had two wives; first, Ellen, daughter of Eudo la Zouch, of Mellesentree, by whom he was father of Sir William, his only son, and heir; and, secondly, Alice, daughter of Peter Corbet, of Causcastle, in Shropshire, but by her had no issue. Sir John died in 1330, and was succeeded by his son,

Sir WILLIAM Harcourt, who married Jane, daughter of Richard Lord Grey of Codnor; and by her (who, after his decease, which happened on June 6th, 1349, was, secondly, the wife of Ralph de Ferrers, and died on August 19th, 1369), he had two sons; Sir Richard, and Sir Thomas. Sir RICHARD Harcourt, the eldest son, who died in the lifetime of his father, wedded Joan, daughter and heir to Sir William Skareshull, of Skareshull, in Staffordshire, Knt. Lord Chief Justice of England, and by her had an only daughter, Elizabeth, his heir, who was married to Thomas Astley, of Nelston, in Leicestershire (second son of Thomas, Lord Astley), from whom the Astleys of Patishul, in Staffordshire, were lineally descended.

Sir THOMAS Harcourt, second son, upon the death of his elder brother, without male issue, became heir to his father Sir William, and, in 1366, received the honour of knighthood. King Edward III. next year, granted his general letters of attorney, to

hold for one year, to this Sir Thomas, going in his service to Milan, with his son Lionel, Duke of Clarence. Sir Thomas was Knight in Parliament for the county of Oxford, A. D. 1376. [c] He married Maud (or Alice, according to the Monasticon (or Eleanor, according to the Visitation of Staffordshire), daughter to Robert, Lord Grey, of Rotherfield, and widow of Sir John Botetourt, of Woody, Lord Botetourt; and by her was father of two sons, and three daughters; viz. Thomas, his heir; Sir Richard Harcourt; Joan, the wife of Thomas Erdington, of Erdington, in Warwickshire; Catherine; and Isabel.

THOMAS, the eldest son, succeeded his father on April 12th, 1417, and departing this life on June 3d, 1460, was buried at Stanton-Harcourt. By his wife Joan, daughter of Sir Robert Frauncis, of Formark, in Derbyshire, he had five sons, and two daughters; viz. Sir Robert, his heir; Sir Richard, continuator of the male line; John Harcourt; William Harcourt, who was steward [d] to George, Duke of Clarence, the unfortunate brother to King Edward IV. and, by —— his wife, left Isabel, his sole child and heir, wedded to William Moseley, of Moseley, in Staffordshire; George, who died young; as did the two daughters, Alice, and Isabel.

Sir Robert HARCOURT, the eldest son, was Sheriff of Leicestershire and Warwickshire in 1445, and was Knight of the Garter in 1463, being present, with other Knights of that most noble order, at a chapter held by the King, at Windsor, on April 22d, that year. He was excused, by the King, from attending a chapter on April 29th, next year, being assigned, by his Majesty, for the defence of the northern borders, in conjunction with other Knights of the Garter. In 1467, he was commissioned with Richard Nevil, Earl of Warwick (styled the *King-Maker)*, and others, to treat of a peace between King Edward IV. and Lewis XI. of France. This Sir Richard signalized himself in the wars of Henry VI. and Edward IV. and lost his life in the service of the latter, being slain by the Staffords, of the Lancastrian party, on November 14th, 1470, according to Vincent. He was buried in the church of Stanton-Harcourt, as was his Lady, where a monument is erected, exhibiting their figures; his in the habit of the Garter over his armour, with a sword by his side; and on her

[c] William Moton, of Peckleton, in Leicest. who died temp. Edward IV. married Margaret, daughter of —— Harecourt, of Bosworth. *Burton's Leic. p.* 219.

[d] Dugdale's Warwickshire, Vol. II. p. 891.

effigies is the Garter, just above the elbow on the left arm, with the motto, *Hony soit qui mal y pense*. From this, and other authorities, Mr. Anstis has observed, that anciently the Ladies of the Knights of the Garter had not only the habit of the order, which was semée of Garters, but that they had also the ensign of the Garter delivered to them. The said Lady of this renowned Knight was Margaret, daughter of Sir John Byron, of Clayton, in Lancashire; and by her Sir Robert had John Harcourt, his successor, and three younger sons, Robert, Thomas, and George, who all died without issue.

The said JOHN Harcourt was twenty years of age at the death of his father; and by Anne, his wife, daughter of Sir John Norris, of Bray, in Berkshire, left, at his decease on June 26th, 1485, an only son,

Sir ROBERT Harcourt, who was Standard-bearer to King Henry VII. at the battle of Bosworth, August 22d, 1485; and, in 1495, made one of the Knights of the Bath, at the creation of Henry Duke of York, that Monarch's second son, and successor. He was, moreover, dubbed Knight-banneret for his gallant behaviour at the battle of Blackheath, against James, Lord Audley, and his Cornish followers, June 22d, 1497. This Sir Robert Harcourt, who lies interred at Stanton-Harcourt, married Agnes, daughter of Thomas Lymerick; and by her had a son, John, who died in his life-time, without issue; and five daughters, who then became his coheirs; viz, Elizabeth, married to Robert Gainsford, of Hampton-Poyle, in com. Oxon. Esq.; Letitia, successively the wife of Humphry Peshal, Esq. and Thomas Nevil, Esq.; Catherine, wedded to Thomas Stoner, Esq.; Ellen, to Richard [e] Beckingham, of Pudlicot, in Oxfordshire; and —— to William Cope, of Hanwell, in the same county, Esq.

Having thus brought down the descendants of Sir Robert Harcourt, eldest son of Thomas Harcourt, we shall now proceed with those of Sir RICHARD HARCOURT, second son of the said Thomas, eldest son of Sir Thomas Harcourt, and the daughter of Lord Grey of Rotherfield. The said Sir Richard Harcourt died on October 1st, 1487, having had three wives; first, Edith, daughter and heir of Thomas St. Clere; secondly, Eleanor, daughter of Sir Roger Lewknor, of Raunton, in Staffordshire, Knt.; thirdly, Catherine, daughter of ——, and widow of Sir Miles Stapleton, Knt.

[e] MS. St. George præd.

By the first he had Sir Christopher Harcourt, his heir; and Anne, successively wedded to Henry Fiennes, Lord Say and Sele, and to John, son of Simon Montfort.

By the second he was father of John Harcourt, of Staunton, who married Margaret, daughter of William Bray, of Pembridge, in Herefordshire.

And by his third Lady (who died on October 13th, 1489), he had an only son, William Harcourt.

Sir CHRISTOPHER, the eldest son and heir of Sir Richard, died in 1474, having had issue by his wife, Joan, daughter and heir of Sir Miles Stapleton, aforesaid, three sons; Richard, who died unmarried; Sir Simon Harcourt, continuator of the line; and Miles Harcourt, who died unmarried.

The said Sir SIMON Harcourt, second but eldest surviving son, having distinguished himself at the sieges of Terouenne and Tournay, and at the action fought on August 18th, 1513, near Guinegaste (commonly called *the battle of spurs)*, received the honour of knighthood for his bravery on those occasions. This Sir Simon dying on January 16th, 1547, was interred at Stanton-Harcourt, which reverted to him on the extinction of the male line of Sir Robert Harcourt, elder brother of Sir Richard Harcourt, abovementioned. Sir Simon was twice married; first, to Agnes, daughter of Thomas Darrel, of Scotney, in Kent; and, secondly, to Elizabeth, daughter of ———, and widow of Sir Richard York, Knt. By the last he had no issue; but by the first was father of two sons; viz. Sir John Harcourt, his successor; and Edmund Harcourt; as also of a daughter, Florence, married to Sir John Cotesmore, Knt. of Baldwin Brightwell, Oxfordshire.

Sir JOHN HARCOURT, the eldest son, married Margaret, daughter, and at length coheir of Sir William Barentyne, of Hasely, in Oxfordshire, and sister to Francis Barentyne; and by her had six sons; viz.

1. Sir Simon, his heir.

2. Robert, who wedded Elizabeth, daughter of ———, and widow of ——— Robyns, citizen and merchant of London, but had no issue by her, who departed this life, A. D. 1582, and had interment at Chebsey, in Staffordshire.

3. Michael, who married ——, daughter and heir of —— Tilney, widow of —— Greenway, of Bucks.

4. Edward,[e] who married Anne, daughter and heir of Thomas

[e] Visitation of Staffordshire, Bucks, and Surrey.

Windsor, of Stoke Poges, in Bucks, and widow of John Purefoy, of the same county.

5. Walter. And, 6. Henry.

By the same Lady, Sir John was also father of eight daughters; 1. Winifrid, the wife of Anthony Greenway. 2. Joan, wedded to ——— Clark. 3. Catherine, successively the wife of John Herle, of Stanton-Harcourt, in com. Oxon, and of Sir John Peshall,[f] of Checkley, in Staffordshire, Knt. 4. Ursula, married to ——— Guisnes, of Sussex. 5. Anne, wedded, first, to John Knevet, of Ashwelthorp, in Norfolk; and, secondly, to William Bowyer, Keeper of the Records. 6. Susan. 7. Elizabeth. And, 8. Mary, wife of William Tavernor, of Wood-Eaton, Oxfordshire, and re-married to Lee Cromwell, of Hollywell, in Oxford.

Sir John, departing this life on February 19th, 1565, had sepulture at Stanton-Harcourt; and was succeeded by his eldest son,

Sir Simon Harcourt, who had three wives; first, Mary, daughter of Sir Edward Aston, of Tixhall, in Staffordshire, Knt. and ancestor of the present Lord Aston of Forfar, in Scotland.

Secondly, Grace, daughter of Humphry Fitz-Herbert, of Upsal, in Herefordshire, and widow of William Robinson, of Drayton-Basset, in Staffordshire, Esq.;[g] and,

Thirdly, to Jane, daughter to Sir William Spencer, of Wormleighton, in Warwickshire, Knt. (ancestor of the Duke of Marlborough), and relict of Sir Richard Bruges, of Shefford, in Berkshire, and Lutgarshall, in Southampton, Knt. but by this Lady Sir Simon had no issue.

By the second he had a daughter, Wilgiforta, married to William Leyeton, and

By the first was father of five sons and four daughters; viz.

1. Sir Walter, his heir.

2. John Harcourt, who by his wife, Mary, daughter of Walter Jones, of Whitney, in Oxfordshire, and widow of Bryan de Coges, had an only child, Essex Harcourt.

3. Robert Harcourt, who purchased the manor of Chebsey, in Staffordshire, from Sir Edward Stafford, of Grafton, and died without issue.

4. Edward Harcourt, who married Anne, daughter of Robert Colyer, of Carleston, in the county of Stafford.

5. William, who wedded Catharine, daughter of —— Smith.

[f] Ex Inform. Dom. J. Peshall, Barti.

[g] "18th May, 1563, was married the Right Worshipful Maister Simon Harcourt, of Raunton, Esq. and the right worshipful Grace Robinson." Drayton Par. Reg. in Shaw's Staffordshire, II. p. 19.

Jane, the wife of John Grey, of Envil, in Staffordshire, predecessor to the Earl of Stamford; Elizabeth, married to Richard Chamberlain, of Ashley, in Warwickshire; Frances; and Mary.

This Sir Simon, who was knighted by Henry VIII. and served the office of Sheriff for the counties of Oxford and Berkshire, died on July 27th, 1577, and was interred at Stanton-Harcourt.

Sir WALTER, his eldest son, was knighted by the Earl of Essex at Rome, and possessed Stanton-Harcourt, and Ellenhall, in Staffordshire, A. D. 1604; at the first of which places he lies buried. He had to wife Dorothy, daughter of William Robinson, of Drayton-Basset, in Staffordshire; and by her was father of two sons.

1. Robert, his successor. And,
2. Michael Harcourt, Captain of a ship under Sir Walter Raleigh.

Also of three daughters; viz. Grace, who died young, on June 13th, 1583, and was buried at Ranton; Jane, married to William Essex, of Lamborne, in Berkshire; and Elizabeth, Maid of Honour in 1607 to Queen Anne, the Consort of King James I.

ROBERT, the eldest son and heir of Sir Walter Harcourt (aged nine years at the time of the Visitation of Staffordshire, anno 1583), was the most considerable adventurer with Sir Walter Raleigh, in his voyage to Wiassero, Guyana, &c. in America; having obtained a patent from James I. for planting part of Guyana. He began his voyage thither in 1609, with his brother Capt. Michael; and afterwards, in 1613, published an account of his voyage, describing the climate, situation, &c. of the place.[h] He had two wives; first, Elizabeth, daughter of John Fitz-Herbert, of Norbury, in Derbyshire, Esq. and, secondly, Frances, daughter of Geffrey Vere, Esq. youngest son of John Earl of Oxford, and sister to those renowned warriors, Sir Francis Vere, and Horace Lord Vere of Tilbury. He had no issue by the first Lady; but by the second he was father of

1. Sir Simon Harcourt, his successor.
2. Francis, who died unmarried,
3. Vere Harcourt, D. D. of whom afterwards.

Elizabeth, who died young; Jane, married to Henry, son of Sir Giles Wroughton, of Broadhenton, in Wiltshire, Knt.; Dorothy, wife of Thomas Chetwynd (son of Edward Chetwynd, D.D. Dean of Bristol), he died in September 1641; and Margaret,

h He embarked and lost 5000 l. in the expedition; which for the two next generations obscured the family property.

who was born in 1607, but died the same year, and was buried at Stanton-Harcourt.

Vere Harcourt, the third son, D.D. was Archdeacon of Nottingham, and rector of Plumtree in that county, A.D. 1660, and prebendary of Lincoln. He died in 1683, and was buried in York Cathedral; having married Lucy, daughter of Roger Thornton, of Snailwell, in Cambridgeshire, Esq. and had, by her, Simon Harcourt, his heir, besides another son, and two daughters, who died unmarried. Simon, the eldest son, and heir, was Clerk of the Crown, and inherited Pendley, in Hertfordshire, in right of his wife, Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir Richard Anderson, of Pendley, Bart. and Elizabeth his wife, one of the sisters and coheirs of George Lord Viscount Hewit, and Baron of Gowran, in Ireland. By the said Elizabeth Anderson, who died on March 29th, 1694, and was buried at Aldbury, in Hertfordshire, this Simon had many children, but of them only three sons, and three daughters,[j] lived to the age of maturity; viz. Henry, Richard, Simon, Elizabeth, Margaret, and Arabella; which last four died unmarried. Richard, the second surviving son, had two wives; first, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Philip Harcourt, Knt. after mentioned; and, secondly, —— daughter of —— Banister. By the last wife, Richard had two daughters; Elizabeth, and Jane; and by the first he was also father of two children: first, Richard Harcourt, of Wigsel, in Sussex, Esq. who by Phebe his wife, daughter of Sir Charles Palmer, of Dorney-court, in Buckinghamshire, Bart. had two daughters; viz. Phebe, wedded to Anthony Sawyer, Esq.; and Elizabeth; secondly, Anne, married to Sir Charles Palmer, of Dorney-court. Henry Harcourt, the eldest son of Simon Harcourt, of Pendley, aforesaid, succeeded his father on March 30th, 1724: and by Frances his wife, only daughter and heir of Nathaniel Bard, Esq. and of his wife Persiana, daughter and sole heir of Henry Bard, Earl of Belomont, in Ireland, had issue three sons, and eight daughters; Richard Bard, his heir; John, who died on August 14th, 1748; Henry Harcourt, rector of Warbleton and Crowhurst, in Sussex; Elizabeth; Ernestina-Sophia-Charlotte; Louisa-Sophia-Charlotte; Melusina-Sophia-Charlotte;[k] Anne; Persiana; and Caroline and Sophia, who both died infants. Henry, the father, dying on November

[j] From the monumental inscription in Wotton's English Baronetage. Vol. II. p. 387.

[k] She died in St. James's Street, 20th January, 1782, aged sixty-four.

9th, 1741, had sepulture with his father at Aldbury, abovementioned; and was succeeded by his eldest son, Richard-Bard Harcourt, of Penley, in Herts, who married Rachel, daughter of Albert Nesbit, Esq. and by her has a son, Henry Harcourt.

Having thus traced the descendants of Vere, the third son of Robert Harcourt and Frances Vere, we shall proceed with Sir Simon, eldest son and heir of the said Robert, who departed this life on May 20th, 1631, aged fifty-seven years.

This Sir SIMON HARCOURT signalized himself by feats of arms, in which he was initiated against the Spaniards in the Low Countries, where he was Major of the regiment commanded by his heroic uncle, Sir Horace Vere, Baron of Tilbury, abovementioned; at whose seat, at Kirby-hall, in Essex, were the pictures of his Lordship's officers, and among them this Sir Simon Harcourt's, who is said to be one of his scholars, in the *Epistle to the reader before Sir Francis Vere's Commentaries.* He was knighted at Whitehall, on June 26th, 1627, and Sir John Temple, in his *Appendix to the History of the Irish Rebellion,* p. 52, gives this account of him: "The Lords Justices and Council were shut up within the city of Dublin, in a most miserable condition, desperately threatened on every side, until the most happy and welcome arrival of that truly valiant gentleman, and gallant commander, Sir Simon Harcourt, who, being designed governor of the city of Dublin, was dispatched away by special order of Parliament, with his regiment, for the preservation of that place; and landed there on the last day of December, 1641, to the great joy and comfort of all his Majesty's Protestant and well-affected subjects, and to the terror of the rebels in arms." Borlace, in his *Reduction of Ireland,* p. 241, says, he was "a long experienced and excellent officer, who was worthy the memory of the best Prince, and most grateful people; who afterwards was, by an especial order, admitted into the Privy-Council." On his landing at Dublin, as aforesaid, with his regiment (which consisted of 1200 foot), he was immediately invested with the government of that city; and, on January 10th following, dislodged the enemy from Swords, a village about six miles distant, and raised the blockade. Of his last exploit we have this account: on March 26th, 1643, Sir Simon Harcourt, with a small party, marched out of Dublin towards Wicklow, and finding the rebels possessed of the castle of Carrick-Main, but four miles from the city, he sent back for two great guns to batter it; but, before they arrived, Sir Simon, as he was viewing the castle, with 200 musketeers, received a

shot from the garrison, which killed him on the spot. His troops were so enraged that within a few hours after the cannon came up, having made a breach, and entering the castle, under the command of Colonel Gibson, they put all therein to the sword, refusing quarter to those rebels who had slain their beloved colonel. This valiant Knight, whose corpse was buried in ——— church, at Dublin, espoused Anne, daughter to William Lord Paget; and by her (who was, secondly, married to Sir William Waller, of Osterly-Park, the Parliament's General), he had two sons; Sir Philip, his heir; and Frederick Harcourt, who died without issue.

Sir PHILIP, eldest son and heir of Sir Simon Harcourt, received the honour of knighthood, at Whitehall, on June 5th, 1660; and was elected Knight for Oxfordshire, to the Parliament which met on March 21st, 1680-1, at the capital of that county. He died in April, 1688, and was buried at Stanton-Harcourt.

He had two wives; first, Anne, daughter of Sir William Waller, of Osterly-park, in Middlesex, before-mentioned, by Lady Anne, second daughter of Thomas Finch, Earl of Winchelsea; and, secondly, Elizabeth, daughter and heir of John Lee, of Ankerwyke, in Buckinghamshire, Esq.

By his first Lady (who died on August 23d, 1664, and was buried at Stanton-Harcourt), he had Simon, afterwards *Baron and Viscount Harcourt*.

And by his second he was father of three sons, and four daughters; viz. Philip; John who died in September 1677; Lee, who died in February, 1680; Isabella, who died in March 1688; Mary, who died in 1745, and was buried at Stanton-Harcourt, as her deceased brothers and sister had been; Elizabeth, married to Richard, second son of Simon Harcourt, of Pendley, before-mentioned; and Anne, who was wedded to Thomas Powell, of Pembrokeshire, Esq. and, departing this life in 1742, was interred at Stanton-Harcourt.

The aforesaid Philip, eldest son of Sir Philip Harcourt, by his second wife, Elizabeth Lee, married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Timothy Woodroffe, Esq. and by her had three sons, and two daughters; viz. Philip Harcourt, of Ankerwyke, Esq. who died without issue, by his wife, Sarah, daughter of Henry Hall, of Hutton-Hall, in Essex, Esq.; Lee Harcourt, who also died without issue; John Harcourt, who espoused Anne, daughter of —— Parker Esq;[1] Elizabeth; and Mary.

[1] Hence perhaps descends Lieut-Colonel Harcourt of the 14th Reg. of Foot.

Sir SIMON HARCOURT, FIRST VISCOUNT, the only son of Sir Philip by his first Lady, born 1660, was educated at Pembroke-college in Oxford, and studied the law in the Inner Temple, London. He served for Abingdon in all the Parliaments called by King William from the year 1690, and in the first summoned by Queen Anne. He was one of the Members for Bossiney, in the Parliament which was convened in 1705, and met again on October 23d, 1707, as the first Parliament of Great Britain; and for the town of Cardigan, in that which assembled on November 16th, 1708. He was elected again in 1710, for Abingdon, of which he was also Recorder; but was appointed Lord Keeper before the Parliament met. On June 2d, 1702, he was knighted, and constituted Solicitor-General to the Queen at the same time. Attending her Majesty, in August that year, to Oxford, when she honoured the University with her presence, he was, among other persons of distinction, in her Majesty's retinue, created Doctor of Laws, on the 27th of that month. On April 23d, 1707, he was advanced to the place of Attorney-general, which he sustained with great dignity, but quitted it with greater, on February 12th ensuing, by a voluntary resignation, then made and enrolled; the only instance of that nature on our records. On the change of the ministry, he was restored to that important employment, September 18th, 1710; on October 18th, the same year, he was appointed Lord Keeper of the Great Seal; and next day nominated one of the Privy-Council. On September 3d, 1711, he was created a *Peer of Great Britain*, by the style and title of BARON OF STANTON-HARCOURT, in *Oxfordshire:* and as the preamble to the patent sets forth, without hyperbole, his Lordship's eminent abilities, we here insert a copy of it;

"There is nothing wherein we more willingly exercise that royal authority which God has entrusted us with, than by rewarding true merit and virtue, and advancing to all suitable dignity men who have merited well of us, and whose ancestors have been remarkably famous in their generation. Among these, none is more conspicuous than our well-beloved and very faithful Counsellor Sir Simon Harcourt, Knt. Keeper of our Great Seal; a Gentleman recommended to us by a long descent of progenitors of very ample fortunes, and renowned for their warlike actions ever since the Norman times; one of whom, for his bravery signalized under the standard of Edward IV. was made Knight of the Garter: another, fighting courageously against the Irish re-

bels, in the cause of his royal master King Charles, the best of Princes, was the first Englishman that fell a sacrifice to their fury. Nor is there one of all that race, descended from such noble ancestors, who has not been eminent for his love to his country, and loyalty to his Prince. He suffered, indeed, in his paternal inheritance, which was diminished by the fury of the civil wars, but not in his glory, which, being acquired by military valour, he, as a lawyer, has advanced by the force of his wit and eloquence; for we have understood, that his faculty in speaking is so full of variety, that many doubt whether he is fitter to manage causes in the lower court, or to speak before a full Parliament; but it is unanimously confessed by all, that among the lawyers he is the most eloquent orator, and among the orators the most able lawyers. To this praise of his eloquence, he has added those domestick virtues, magnanimity and fidelity; supported by which, he has resolutely persevered in maintaining the cause he had undertaken, and in despising danger; and has kept the engagement of friendship, whether in prosperity or adversity, sacred and inviolable. Whom therefore, furnished with such great endowments of mind, all clients have wished to defend their causes; not without reason we preferred to be one of our counsel at law; whom we a second time called to be our Attorney-general, which office he had once before sustained with honour, as far as it was thought convenient; whom lastly, since we perceived that all these things were inferior to the largeness of his capacity, we have advanced to the highest pitch of forensical dignity, and made him supreme Judge in our court of equity. He still continues to deserve higher of us, and of all good men; and is so much a brighter ornament to his province, as it is more honourable than the rest he has gone through: he daily dispatches the multitude of suits in Chancery, he removes the obstacles which delay judgment in that court, and takes special care that the successful issue of an honest cause should cost every plaintiff as little as may be. Which things, as they are very grateful to us, honourable to himself, and beneficial to the commonwealth, we think them deserving of higher reward. Therefore, that the most upright asserter of justice may not be without a vote in the most supreme court; that he, who can think and speak so excellently well, should not be silent in an assembly of the eloquent, we grant him a place among the Peers, and that he may add some splendor to that order, from which both he and his posterity will deserve so much:

and that the same seat, which is known at this time, and has been for above six hundred years, by the name and patrimony of Harcourt, be honoured with that title, which we now confer, and will continue (if God permit), from generation to generation. Now know ye, &c."

On April 7th, 1712, he was declared LORD HIGH CHANCELLOR of Great Britain; and, being in that office at the demise of Queen Anne, was one of the Lords of the Regency, till the arrival of King George I. Sept. 18th; four days after which the Great Seal was delivered to Lord Cowper. However, on July 24th, 1721, his Majesty was pleased to advance him to the dignity of VISCOUNT HARCOURT; and on August 25th, next year, to call him to the council-board. Besides, he was so much in favour, that he was nominated one of the Lords Justices in 1723, 1725, and 1727, during his Majesty's absence in visiting his German dominions; but departed this life on July 29th, the last of the said years, aged sixty-seven, and had sepulture at Stanton-Harcourt.[m]

His Lordship had three wives; first, Rebecca, daughter of Thomas Clark, Esq.; secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Spencer, of the county of Derby, Esq. and widow of Richard Anderson, Esq. second son of Sir Richard Anderson, of Pendley, Bart. beforementioned; and, thirdly, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Vernon, of Twickenham-Park, in Middlesex, and relict of Sir John Walter, of Saresden, in Oxfordshire, Bart. His Lordship had no issue by his two last ladies; but by the first he was father of three sons; viz. Simon, of whom more fully; Philip and Walter, who both died in their infancy; and also of two daughters; viz. Anne, wedded to John Barlow, of Slebeck, in Pembrokeshire, Esq. and died in November 1733; and Arabella, to Herbert Aubrey, of Cley-Hanger, in the county of Hereford, Esq.

His Lordship's eldest son, the Hon. SIMON HARCOURT, was returned for the boroughs of Aylesbury and Wallingford to the Parliaments, which met in 1710 and 1713, and were the two last called by Queen Anne. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Evelyn, Esq. and sister to Sir John Evelyn, of Wotton, in Surry,

[m] Lord Harcourt's political principles may be known by his adherence to Harley; but Walpole won him over before his death. Our historians have not left any very prominent traits of him. One is pleased, however, to see the heir of a most ancient family thus exalt himself by his own exertions.

Bart. and by that Lady, who departed this life on April 6th, 1760, and was buried at Santon-Harcourt, he had one son,

Simon, late Earl Harcourt; and three daughters; viz.

Elizabeth, who died unmarried, September 28th, 1765, and was buried at Stanton-Harcourt; Anne, who died young; Martha, wedded to George Venables Vernon, of Sudbury, in Derbyshire, afterwards created Lord Vernon; and Mary, who died an infant.

He departed this life in the year 1720, at Paris, whence his corpse was brought to England, and buried at Stanton-Harcourt, where a monument is erected to his memory, with the following inscription by the celebrated Mr. Pope:

" To this sad shrine, whoe'er thou art! draw near!
Here lies the friend most lov'd, the son most dear:
Who ne'er knew joy, but friendship might divide,
Or gave his father grief, but when he dy'd.
How vain is reason, eloquence how weak!
If POPE must tell what HARCOURT cannot speak.
Oh let thy once-lov'd friend inscribe thy stone,
And with a father's sorrow mix his own!"

Simon, Baron and Viscount Harcourt, surviving his said son, was succeeded by his grandson,

SIMON, FIRST EARL, whom his late Majesty, on December 1st, 1749, was pleased to dignify further with the titles of *Viscount Harcourt, of Nuneham-Courtney*, and EARL HARCOURT, OF STANTON-HARCOURT. His Lordship was the twenty-seventh in paternal descent from Bernard, his great ancestor, from whom so many noble and illustrious families, besides his Lordship's, are descended; and the twenty-first from Ivo, patriarch of the Harcourts of England. In May, 1735, he was appointed a Lord of the Bedchamber to the late King; and attended his Majesty at the battle of Dettingen, June 27th, 1743. On the breaking out of the rebellion in 1745, his Lordship was one of the thirteen Peers, who were commissioned to raise a regiment of foot, each, for the defence of the government. In 1751, he was constituted Governor to his present Majesty, then Prince of Wales; and on April 30th, that same year, was sworn of the Privy-Council: but in 1762 resigned the office of Governor to his Royal Highness; upon whose accession to the throne on October 25th, 1760, his

Lordship was continued at the council-board. After his Majesty, on July 8th, 1761, had declared his resolution to demand the Princess Charlotte of Mecklenburgh Strelitz in marriage, he nominated Earl Harcourt his Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary for that purpose: and his Lordship arriving at the court of Strelitz, concluded and signed, on August 15th, a treaty of marriage between his Britannick Majesty and the said Princess, whom his Lordship attended to England; having been on September 5th, during his absence, declared Master of the Horse to her Majesty, in which office he continued, until he was, on April 21st, 1763, constituted Lord Chamberlain of the Household to her Majesty. On November 4th, 1768, his Majesty in Council was pleased to appoint his Lordship Ambassador to the Court of France, from which embassy his Lordship returned in August following. On November 9th, 1769, his Lordship was declared LIEUTENANT-GENERAL, and General Governor of the kingdom OF IRELAND, and landing at Dublin on the 30th of the same month, was sworn into that high office, in which he continued till the year 1777. His Lordship was general in the army, a Fellow of the Royal Society, and one of the Vice-presidents of the Society for the encouragement of Arts, Manufactures, and Commerce.

His Lordship, in October, 1735, married Rebecca, sole daughter and heir of Charles Le Bass, of Pipwell-abbey, in Northamptonshire, Esq. by his wife, Mary, daughter and coheir of Sir Samuel Moyer, of Pilsey-hall, in Essex, Bart. and by her Ladyship (who died on January 16th, 1765, and was interred at Stanton-Harcourt), had issue, two sons, and two daughters; viz.

1. George-Simon, his successor.

2. the Hon. William Harcourt, now Earl Harcourt.

3. Lady Elizabeth, who was born on January 18th, 1738-9, was one of the ten young Ladies, daughters of Dukes and Earls, who supported the train of Queen Charlotte, at her nuptials, on September 8th, 1761; and on June 20th, 1763, married the late Sir William Lee, of Hartwell, in Bucks, Bart. who died July 6th, 1799, leaving issue the late Sir William Lee, who died Lieut-Colonel of the 25th Light Dragoons at Madras, 1801; and the present Rev. Sir George Lee, of Hartwell.

And, 4. Lady Anne, born 1741, who died young, in 1746, and was buried at Stanton-Harcourt.

His Lordship was accidentally drowned in an old well in his park at Nuneham, on September 16th, 1777; occasioned, as it is imagined, by his over-reaching himself in order to save the life of a favourite dog, who was found in the well by him, standing on his Lordship's feet.[u] He was buried the 24th, at Stanton-Harcourt.

GEORGE-SIMON, SECOND EARL HARCOURT, his eldest son and successor, was born August 1st, 1736, and at the general election, 1761, was returned one of the Members for the borough of St. Albans.

His Lordship was married at Nuneham, September 26th, 1765, to Elizabeth, daughter of George Venables Vernon, Lord Vernon, but has no issue. His Lordship died April 20th, 1809, æt. 73.

"This Nobleman ought not to pass to the sepulchre of his ancestors without that tribute which Truth owes to superior Virtue. Earl Harcourt possessed a very cultivated understanding. His mind was stored with no common portion of general knowledge, and the whole was refined by an exquisite taste. No man ever felt an higher sense of honour; no man ever acted from stronger impressions of moral duty, both as it regards the common offices of social life, or as it is enlarged and purified by the spirit of that Religion which he seriously professed. No man reflected more on the part he was called upon to perform in the world, or acted with greater rectitude on the principles which he had adopted. A natural love of tranquillity, a taste for the Fine Arts and the more flowery paths of Literature, to which not only the circumstances of his early life, but the bent of his genius may have disposed him, and a constitution which never appeared to be calculated to encounter the fatigues of public business, might have combined to prevent his being engaged in any of the active departments of the State. The embassy to Spain, during the Marquis of Lansdown's Administration, was pressed upon him; and he declined it. The office of Master of the Horse to her Majesty was, we have equal reason to believe, conferred upon him, as a mark of personal regard, by the King; and he enjoyed it to the close of his life. Hence it is that this Nobleman was only known in the great circle of the world by an appearance suited to his rank and office, the distinguished urbanity of his manners, and as a lover and admirable judge of the Fine Arts, in

[u] Ann. Reg. 1777, Deaths, 229.

which, as far as he chose to indulge himself, he may be said to have excelled. Whether it was a mere juvenile caprice, which had possessed him during his foreign travels, or whether he was influenced by his descent from an ancient and distinguished family among the Peers of France, it is not necessary to consider; but his entrance into public life was marked by such a decided preference to French manners and fashions, and his appearance so adapted to it, as almost to disguise the exterior of an Englishman. But this whimsical propensity did not affect his mind, or *gallicise* his character; nor did he render it offensive to others. He indulged his fancy; and when his intimate friends made it an object of their sportive sallies, he would enliven them by his own good humour, and turn aside any pleasant ridicule by the display of his own amiable temper. If, however, he had one fashionable folly, he had no fashionable vice; and his leisure hours were passed in the pursuits and embellishments of science. It was, we believe, at this period that he produced the Set of Etchings, which are highly estimated by the Collectors in that branch of Art, and which the late Lord Orford mentions in his Works as a very beautiful specimen of it. The French fancy, however, wore away, and was lost in the easy affability of the accomplished English gentleman.—Lord Harcourt considered good breeding as the first of the minor virtues, and never deviated from it; but, as his notion of it partook rather *de la vieille cour*, he might be represented by those who only knew him in the public circles as an inflexible observer of every rule of courtly etiquette; and especially at a time when the manners and appearance of our young men of fashion and fortune are scarcely superior to those of their grooms, and very often inferior to that of their valets and butlers. But he had no unbecoming pride; his behaviour never overawed the poor, nor did it trench upon the ease of familiar association. His punctilios were those of a refined and dignified benevolence, and never served but as a check to those indecorums which are ever held to be inadmissible in the sphere of polished life. He might think, as many men of superior understanding have done, that, on certain occasions, it is the duty of rank and station to preserve certain forms, and to dress behaviour with somewhat of appropriate ceremony: and it may be owing, in some degree, to the neglect of those forms, which at present prevails in rank and station, that a respect for the higher orders has so materially diminished among the inferior classes of the people.

But, in his family, among his private friends, in his intercourse with his tenants, and in all his ordinary avocations, his carriage was such as to give pleasure to all who had communication with him. With his more ennobling qualities he possessed a comic elegance of thought, and a classical facetiousness, which rendered his private society infinitely pleasant; and even in his nervous moments, for he was occasionally troubled with them, he would describe himself in such a way as not only to relieve the distress of his friends, but force that hilarity upon them which would operate also as a temporary relief to himself. At Nuneham, in Oxfordshire, his country-residence, and whose native beauties his taste had so embellished and improved, as to render it one of the most admired places in that part of the kingdom, he was a blessing to all who lived within the sphere of his protection; while to the neighbourhood it is well known that the village of Nuneham is so ordered, by the regulations he framed, by the encouragements he afforded, by the little festivals he established, and the rewards he distributed, as to display a scene of good order, active industry, moral duty, and humble piety, of which it were to be wished there were more examples: though, while we offer this testimony to the merits of the dead, it would ill become us to pass by those of the living; and we must mention, that Lady Harcourt has ever had her full share in that constant exercise of public and private benevolence which gives a benign lustre to the most splendid station. To these qualities may be added his capacity for friendship; nor can we pass unnoticed a very signal example of it, in the asylum he afforded to the Duke d'Harcourt and his family, when the French Revolution drove them from the proud situation, the exalted rank, and extensive property, which they possessed in their own country, to a state of dependence in this. Indeed to all, whatever their condition might be, who had shewn him kindness, or done him service, his friendship was appropriately directed. Mr. Whitehead the Poet-laureat, and Mr. Mason the poet, were among those whom he distinguished by his early regard, and it accompanied them to the end of their lives; nor did it quit them there: in certain spots in his beautiful garden at Nuneham, which they respectively preferred, the urn and the tablet commemorate and record their virtues. The old and faithful domestics who died in his service, are not without their memorials; and in the parochial church-yard, the grave of an ancient gardener is distinguished by the flowers which

are cultivated around it. These may be said to be little things, but they nevertheless mark the character of that heart which suggested them. It is almost superfluous to add, that in the nearer and dearer relations of life, he exercised the virtues which they required of him. Above all, Earl Harcourt was a sincere Christian; and it pleased that Being, who measures our days and years at his pleasure, to suffer him to attain an age beyond the common allotment of man. In his seventy-third year he closed his venerable life. Such is the imperfect tribute which Affection offers to departed Excellence—and it is offered with tears and with truth."

His Lordship was succeeded by his only brother, WILLIAM, THIRD and PRESENT EARL HARCOURT, born March 20th, 1742-3, who embracing a military life, distinguished himself in the American War as Colonel of the 16th Regiment of Light Dragoons; was appointed a Major General, November 12th, 1782; a Lieutenant-General, October 12th, 1793; and a General, January 1st, 1798. In 1779, he was appointed to the command of the 16th Light Dragoons, in the room of General Burgoyne, having been previously Lieutenant-Colonel of the 18th Dragoons. In the expedition to the Continent 1794, he had the command of the Cavalry. On the establishment of the Military College at High Wycombe and Marlow, he was appointed Governor; and succeeded his brother in the office of Master of the Horse to the Queen.

His Lordship married, in September 1778, Mrs. Lockhart, relict of Thomas Lockhart, of Craig-House, in Scotland, Esq. and eldest daughter of the Rev. William Danby, of Farnley, co. York, D. D. but has no issue.

Titles. William Harcourt,[o] Earl and Viscount Harcourt, Viscount of Nuneham-Courtney, and Baron Harcourt of Stanton-Harcourt.

Creations. Baron Harcourt of Stanton-Harcourt, in com. Oxon. September 3d, 1711, 10 Queen Anne; and Viscount of the same, July 24th, 1721, 7 George I.; and Viscount of Nuneham-Courtney, in com. Oxon. and Earl Harcourt, December 1st, 1749, 23 George II.

[o] No. 6365, Harl. M.S. in Brit. Museum, is a large collection of inscriptions, &c. of this family.

Arms. Gules, two bars, Or.

Crest. In a ducal coronet, Or, a peacock close, proper.

Supporters. Two lions, Or, each gorged with a bar gemel, Gules.

Motto. LE BON TEMPS VIENDRA.

Chief Seats. At Stanton-Harcourt, and at Nuncham-Courtney, in the county of Oxford.

NORTH EARL OF GUILFORD.

This family is descended from Robert North, Esq. who departed this life in 10 Edward IV. leaving issue, by Alice his wife, daughter to John Harcourt, of Oxfordshire,

[a] Thomas North, Esq. of Walkringham, in Nottinghamshire; and a daughter, Ellen, wife of John Parker,[b] of Norton Lees, in com. Derb. The said Thomas North, of Walkringham, had issue

Roger North, Esq. who died 10 King Henry VII. leaving two sons,

1. Thomas, ancestor to the Norths of Walkringham.

And, 2. Roger North,[c] who had issue, by Christian his wife, daughter of Richard Warcup, of Sconington, near Appleby, in Kent (and widow of Ralph Warren), one son, Edward, and two daughters; Joan, wife of William Wilkinson, of London, Alderman; and Alice, of Thomas Burnet, Auditor of the Exchequer. The said Roger North died anno 1509, and was succeeded by his only son and heir;

Edward North, first Lord North, born about the [d] year 1496, and trained up in the study of the laws; in which he made so fair a progress, that he [e] came to be of council for the city of London.

In 22 Henry VIII. he,[f] with Sir Brian Tuke, Knt. were constituted Clerks of the Parliament; an office of much more respect

[a] Lilly's Ped. of Nob. M.S. p. 876, penes John Comes Egmont.
[b] Said to be ancestor of the Earls of Macclesfield.
[c] Brought up to merchandize.
[d] Life of Edw. Lord North, p. 4. [e] Ibid. p 6.
[f] Pat. 32 Henry VIII. p. 3.

than now it is, being afterwards enjoyed by Sir William Paget, then secretary of state, and so it came to Sir John Mason and others. About the same time he married his first wife, who, having had two husbands, brought him such an increase, as, not long after, he purchased his manor of *Kirtling*. In 1536, 28 Henry VIII.[g] he became one of the King's Serjeants at law, being so styled by the King in a grant then made to him: and on the surrender of his office of clerk of the Parliament, in 32 Henry VIII. was made Treasurer[h] of the court of augmentations, an office newly erected on the dissolution of monasteries. In 33 Henry VIII. he was a Knight,[i] and elected one of the representatives for the county of Cambridge. In 36 Henry VIII. he was Chancellor[k] of the court of augmentations, jointly[l] with Sir Richard Rich; and within a few months following, sole Chancellor of that court, by resignation of the said Sir Richard Rich. He enjoyed, alone, that office above four years; and might have made a greater addition to his fortune than what he left, had he not been a person of very great integrity. In 37 Henry VIII. he was in commission[m] with the Bishops of Westminster, Worcester, and Chichester, to see that the Dean and Chapter of the several cathedral churches of Canterbury, Rochester, Westminster, Winchester, &c. then lately founded and erected, should distribute, annually each, a certain sum of money in alms among poor householders, and for the repair of the highways; which, by their several statutes and ordinances, they were obliged to perform. He was[n] then made a Privy-counsellor, and had frequent grants of land from the King, as a testimony of his favour, and of the good services done him: but, as it was usual in that King to throw down those he had raised, he was watchful not to offend him. However, one morning there came a messenger from the King to him, to command his immediate repair to court. He then resided at the Charter-house, and one of his servants, an attendant in his bed-chamber, when the message was delivered, observed his master to tremble at it; but Sir Edward made the utmost haste to wait on the King, and took with him his said servant. On his admittance, he found the King was walking, and continued doing so with great earnestness, looking at him with an angry eye, which was received with a very still and sober

g Vita ejus, p. 7.
h Pat. 32 Henry VIII. p. 3.
i Notit. Parl. Vol. I. p. 145.
k Pat. 36 Henry VIII. p. 2, in dors.
l Vita ejus, p. 8.
m Rymer, T. XV. p. 77.
n Vita ejus, p. 10.

carriage. At last the King broke out in these words: *We are informed you have cheated us of certain lands in Middlesex.* And receiving no other than a plain and humble negation; the King, after some little pause, replied, *How was it then, did we give those lands to you?* Whereunto Sir Edward answered, *Yes, Sir, your Majesty was pleased so to do.* The King on this, after a small pause, put on a milder countenance, and, calling him to a cupboard, conferred privately with him a long time; whereby his said servant (as Dudley, the second Lord North, was informed) saw the King could not spare his master's service as yet: but whether the cause lay in the King's occasions, or in his humble behaviour and answers, must be left to the judicious to determine. Ever after that, he was in high esteem with King Henry VIII. and among divers of the nobility and others whom he most trusted (being upon his death-bed), he [o] was constituted one of his executors, as also appointed to be of council to his son and sucessor, King Edward VI. and had a legacy in his will of 300l.

On King Edward's accession to the crown, he was again elected one [p] of the Knights of the shire for the county of Cambridge in the parliament then called; in which an act being passed for the alteration of religion, and a Communion-book printed in English, he was one of the privy-council who signed the letters missive, dated March 12th, to be [q] sent to the several Bishops in England for the use of it, to commence at Easter following. He continued of the privy-council all King Edward's reign, and was chosen [r] again Knight of the shire for Cambridge, in the second and last parliament called by that King, being specially [s] recommended by his letters to the Sheriff of that county. When by the Duke of Northumberland's practices the Lady Jane Grey was proclaimed Queen, he was [t] one of the council who signed that letter sent to the Lady Mary, afterwards Queen, wherein they acknowledge the Lady Jane to be their lawful sovereign. But this was no hindrance to Queen Mary's favour, having otherwise manifested himself a faithful subject; so that, on her accession, [u] he was of her privy-council; and on February 17th, 1553-4, in the first year of her reign, in consideration of his great merits and abilities, he was advanced to the dignity of a BARON *of this realm* by [x] summons to parliament, and took his place in the

[o] Rymer, T. XV. p. 114.
[p] Notit. Parl. præd.
[q] Strype's Memorials, Vol. II. p. 62.
[r] Notit. Parl. præd.
[s] Strype, præd. p. 395.
[t] Hollinshed, p. 1085.
[u] Vita ejus, p. 22.
[x] Journal of Parl.

house of Peers on April 7th. The year following, he [y] waited on Philip Prince of Spain, on his landing at Southampton on July 19th, and accompanied him to Winchester, where his marriage with the Queen was solemnized.

After which, on December 18th, 1558, 1 Eliz. he was [z] constituted one of the Lords Commissioners to consider and allow of the claims which those should make, who were to perform any service, by tenure, on the day of that Queen's coronation; and was [a] constituted Lord Lieutenant of Cambridgeshire, and the Isle of Ely; which was confirmed to him by another patent in the second year of her reign. And by his [b] testament, bearing date on March 20th, 1563-4, bequeathed his body to be buried at *Kirtling* (now called *Catlage)*, in com. Cantab. gave to his son and heir, Sir Roger North, Knt. his parliament robes, beseeching God to bless him, and give him his grace truly and faithfully to serve the Queen, and this realm, and to beware of pride and prodigal expenses. He was [c] so fearful of both his sons unthriftiness, that he entailed his estate, to prevent alienations, as strongly as the law of those times would bear, with a remainder to his kindred of Walkringham.

He married to his first wife, [d] Alice, daughter of Oliver Squyer, of Southby, near Portsmouth, in com. Southamp. widow of Edward Myrffyn, of London,[e] son to Sir John Myrffyn, Knt. and alderman of that city, and also the relict of John Brigadine, of Southampton, with whom he had a considerable fortune; and who died, leaving issue by him two daughters and two sons.

1. Sir Roger North, Knt. And,

2. Sir Thomas North, Knt. This Sir Thomas was a learned man, and studied at Lincoln's Inn in the reign of Queen Mary. He translated into English, *Guevara's Horologium Principum:* and *Plutarch's Lives*, 1579—1595,[f] &c. &c. long a popular book. He married, first, Elizabeth, daughter to ..... Colwell, and relict of Robert Rich: but she dying without issue, he married, secondly, the widow of ..... Bridgewater, Doctor of the civil law, and by her had issue Edward North, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Wren, of Hadnam, in the Isle of Ely.

His Lordship's two daughters were, Christian, married to Wil-

[y] Hollingshed, p. 1118. [z] Pat. 1 Eliz. p. 4, in dors.
[a] Vita, p. 26. [b] Morrison, qu. 7. [c] Vita, p. 31.
[d] Vita, p. 32.
[e] His son died 1553.
[f] Tanner's Bibloth. 549.

liam, third Earl of Worcester; and Mary, to Henry, Lord Scroope, of Bolton.

He had to his second wife, Margaret, daughter to Richard Butler, of London, widow of Sir David Brooke, Knt. Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, who survived him, and had sepulture in the chancel of St. Lawrence Jury, London, where on her tomb is this epitaph:

[g] Lo here the Lady Margaret North
in tomb and earth doth lye;
Of husbands four the faithful spouse,
whose fame shall never dye.
One Andrew Fraunces was the first,
the second Robert hight,
Surnamed Chartsey, Alderman;
Sir David Brooke, a Knight,
Was third. But he that passed all,
and was in number fourth,
And for his virtue made a Lord,
was call'd Sir Edward North.
These altogether do I wish
a joyful rising day:
That of the Lord, and of his Christ,
all honour they may say.
Obiit 2 die Junii, An. Dom. 1575.

The said Edward Lord North,[h] departed this life, at his house called the Charter-house, in the suburbs of London, on Sunday, December 31st, anno 1564, and was buried in a vault under the chancel at *Catlage*, on the south side, which he had caused to be made for that purpose, where is this memorial on a monument of black marble:

Serva Fidem,
Edvardum finxit Northum natura beatum,
addidit et Magnas gracia Regis opes.
providus et sapiens claros suscepit honores,
et tamen in tanto comis honore fuit.
quæ natura dedit, quæ gracia principis auxit,
omnia mors unâ sustulit atra die.

[g] Stowe's Survey of London, p. 285.
[h] I. 13. Offic. Arm. f. 58. a.

qui obiit ultimo Decembris
Anno Domini 1564.
Habuit filios Rogerum nunc Dominum North, et Thomam, filios vero Christianam et Mariam, quarum altera Willi Comitis Wigorniæ uxor, altera Henrico dno Scroop nupta.

"By his picture,[i] whereof there is yet a copy[k] remaining, he appears to have been a person of a moderate stature, somewhat inclined to corpulency, and a reddish hair. As to his character, it can only appear from what has been said of him; and his letters shew he rather affected the delivery of a full and clear sense, than any curiosity of style or expression. The bravery of his mind may be best judged of, by his delight to live in an equipage rather above than under his condition and degree; and by his magnificence in buildings, which were very noble for materials and workmanship, as may appear by the two houses he set up at *Kirtling*[l] and Charter-house. His piety, charity, and love of learning, is evident from his bestowing the parsonage of Burwell on the University of Cambridge; as also the vicarage of Burwell. And to Peter-house, the ancientest college of that University, as a token of his gratitude for what he gathered there in the way of learning, the parsonage of Ellington. He provided chapels in such houses he built, which shews a desire in him of an assiduity in the service of God by himself and family; which care of providing peculiar places for divine service, within families, was too much neglected in the following age, as may be witnessed by many great and stately houses then built. He also built a chapel for the interment of his posterity, adjoining to the south part of the chancel in *Kirtling* church; for, though the main superstition was expired, yet burials in those days were attended with the performance of much religious duty."

[i] Vita, p. 33, 34, 35.

[k] There is one at Peter-house (to which he was a considerable benefactor), in the university of Cambridge, with this distich under it:

Nobilis hic vere fuerat, si nobilis ullus,
Qui sibi principium nobilitatis erat.

Thus in English:

This man was noble, if so any be,
For he began his own nobility.

See this picture engraved, though badly, in Harding's Biog. Mirror, III. 41.

[l] It has been lately taken down. See a print of it, with an account, in *Topographical Miscellanies*, Lond. 1791, 4to, No. IV.

On the inquisition [m] taken on April 26th, 1565, the jury found that he died seised of divers manors and lands in the counties of Middlesex, Surrey, Cambridge, and Suffolk, to all which Sir Roger North was found to be heir, as his son, and of the age of thirty-five years; who had issue John North, his son and heir; and Henry, second son.

His eldest son, the said Sir ROGER NORTH, SECOND LORD NORTH, succeeding him in his honour, had summons [n] to parliament in 8 Eliz. and took his place there accordingly. He had been [o] elected, in 2 and 3 Philip and Mary, one of the Knights of the shire for the county of Cambridge; and having, on Queen Elizabeth's accession to the throne, [p] received the honour of knighthood, was again [q] elected one of the Knights for that county in her first and second parliaments. [r] In 9 Eliz. [s] he accompanied the Earl of Sussex, with the Order of the Garter, to Maximilian the Emperor, then at Vienna. And in 15 Eliz. [t] was one of the Peers who then sat on the trial of Thomas, Duke of Norfolk. In 21 Eliz. the Queen honoured him with a visit, at his seat in Cambridgeshire, where she was entertained (as Hollinshed relates), [u] not in the least behind any of the best for a frank house, a noble heart, and a well-ordered entertainment. In 28 Eliz. having accompanied the Earl of Leicester, General of the forces sent to the assistance of the States, he [x] was, for his valour, made a Knight Banneret, and gained reputation in the wars in the Netherlands. In the engagement before Zutphen, September 22d, 1586, he behaved with the greatest bravery; as appears by the Earl of Leicester's letter to Sir Thomas Heneage, relating the hazardous enterprises of this Lord North; "who, though he had before been bruised on the knee with a musket shot, yet leaving his bed, hastened to the skirmish, one boot on and the other off, and went to the matter very lustily," saith the Earl.

His intimacy with that great Peer, is evident from his memo-

[m] Cole's Esc. Lib. III. p. 125, not. 61. a 14. in Bibl. Harley.
[n] Journal of Parl. [o] Notit. Parl. præd. p. 146.
[p] Cat. of Knights, MS. [q] Notit. Parl. ut antea.
[r] Strype, in his Annals, H. B. 1. c. 36, records an unjustifiable attempt of this Peer to wrest some estates of the See of Ely from the good old Bishop Cox, whose resistance he resented by a vehement persecution.
[s] Hollinshed, p. 1210.
[t] Camb. Ann. of Q. Eliz. in Hist. of Eng. Vol. II. p. 437.
[u] Ibid. p. 1299. [x] Stowe's Annals, p. 738.

rial on his examination to prove the marriage of the Earl with the Lady Lettice, Countess of Essex; and, by his will,[y] he had a legacy of a bason and ewer of 40l. value. His deposition being very memorable, I shall insert it for the satisfaction of the curious.

"On the 15th of March, 1580, 23 Elizabeth,[z] Roger North, Baron of Kirtling, of the age of forty years, saith, That he has byne very conversant with the Erle of Leicester, by the space of theis ten or twelve yeares last passed. And that, by reason of such familiaritie, the said Erle of Leicester did sondry times, by manie good and godlie speeches, both acknowledge unto this deponent, and also humbly thank the Lord God for his infinite mercy and goodness, which he had bestowed and powered upon him in great measure of his blessing, still devising and studying how he might walk in those ways that might be most pleasing to his merciful God. And with all told this deponent, that there was nothing in this liefe which he more desyred than to be joyned in marriage with some godlie gentlewoman, with whom he might lead his liefe to the glory of God, the comfort of his soule, and to the faithfull service of her Majesty, for whose sake he had hitherto forborne marriage, which long held him doubtfull. Theis and such like speeches, passed from the said Erle to this examinant; who, for his part, as he saith, did ever like his godlike disposition, and ever comforted his lordship therein, and hartned him thereunto. Whereupon, as he saith, the said Erle did divers times impart to this deponent the hartie love and affection which he bare unto the Countess of Essex, whom he knew to be a most godlie and virtuous gentlewoman; adding with all that he greatly desyred and longed after some yssue of his own boddy, yf so it pleased God to contynue and hold up his house and name. And after manie conferences passing between them to this purpose, the said Erle of Leicester brake with this deponent, as he saith (on a tyme), and tould him plainlie, that he was resolved to marry and take to wief the Countesse of Essex, which in a short tyme he performed. For he sayeth, that on a Satterdaie, the 20th of September, an. Dni. 1578 (as far as he now remembreth), the Queen's Majesty then lying at Stovers House in the forrest, the Erle of Leicester went to his house at Wainsted to bedd, and tooke this deponent with him. In which night there was also at

[y] Ex Regist. vocat Leicester in cur. prærog. Cantuar.

[z] Ex Evident. apud Penshurst.

Wainsted, the Erles of Warwick and Pembroke, Sir Francis Knolles, and the Countess of Essex. At which tyme and place the said Erle of Leicester told this deponent after supper, that he intended to be married the next morning, by the leave of God, and therefore prayed this deponent to ryse somewhat bytimes for that purpose. Whereupon the dai following beinge Sundaie, this examinant rose early, and came to the said Erle, whom he found walkinge in a little gallery, looking towards the garden. And, after ordinary salutation, the Erle of Leicester said to this deponent, that he should presently solemnize, if the Lords and Sir Francis Knolles were reddy. And thereupon departed from this examinant to fetch them together; and gave this deponent his double key, praying him to go downe, and to bring up thither, by the privy waie, Mr. Tindall, a chaplain of his Lordship's, which this deponent (as he sayeth), did accordinglie, insomuch as this deponent and Mr. Tindall were in the said gallery first; and ymediately after came the Erles of Leicester, Warwick, and Pembroke, Mr. Treasurer Knolles, and then the Countess of Essex: in which time and place, and in the presence of the persons aforerecited, Mr. Tindall did marry the aforesaid Erle of Leicester and Countess of Essex together, by the booke of Common Prayer, after the due order of the same. And Mr. Treasurer Knolles, father of the Countess, did give her. And further this deponent saith, he well remembreth, that, as he looked aside, he saw Mr. Richard Knolles, brother to the Countess, stand in the door which came out of the Erle's chamber, with his body half in the gallery, and half out, who, together with the persons before-mentioned, both saw and heard the solemnization of the said marriage. And other the deponent knows not."

This Roger, *second Lord North*, was Ambassador Extraordinary from Queen Elizabeth to Charles IX. King of France, and was sworn of the privy-council to the Queen; also [a] constituted Treasurer of the household in 39 Eliz. His Lordship married Winifrid, daughter of Robert Lord Rich (Chancellor of England, and progenitor to the late Earls of Warwick and Holland), and widow of Sir Henry Dudley, son to John Duke of Northumberland; and by her had two sons.

1. Sir John, his heir. And,
2. Sir Henry.

And likewise a daughter, Mary, who died unmarried.

[a] Camd. præd. p. 595.

His last will bears date [b] on October 20th, 1600, wherein he bequeathed his body to sepulture in the church of Kirtling, where he was buried on December 22d following, by Garter King of Arms, and a monument erected to his memory, with this inscription:

Durum pati.
Rogerus dominus North de Kirtlinge,
Thesaurarius Hospitii Regii, et e Sacris
Consiliis sub Regina Elizabetha, uxorem
Duxit Winifridam filiam Ricardi domini
Rich de Lees in Com. Essex, Summi Angliæ
Cancellarii: ex qua filios genuit Johannem, et
Henricum, Milites, et filiam unicam Mariam,
quæ decessit innupta.
Diem obiit extremum
Anno Ætatis LXX^mo
et Anno Domini MDC^mo.

He died on December 3d, 1600; and Camden (in his History of Queen Elizabeth),[c] gives this character of him, *That he was a person of great briskness and vivacity, with an head and heart fit for service.*

Milden-hall Branch.

Sir HENRY North, his youngest son, taking early to arms, was in 23 Eliz. in that expedition to Norembega, under Sir Humphry Gilbert; and in 28 Eliz. serving with his father in the Low Country wars, he [d] had the honour of knighthood conferred on him by the Earl of Leicester. He was seated, first, at Wickhambrooke, and afterwards at *Milden-hall*,[e] in Suffolk; and departing this life, November 20th, 1620, aged sixty-four, at his house at Badmondelfield, in Wickhambrooke, was interred in the church of Milden-hall. [f] By his wife, Mary, daughter and coheir of Richard Knevit, Esq. son and heir of Christopher Knevit, younger son of Sir William Knevit, Knt. he had three sons; viz. Sir Roger, Henry, and John died an infant; and also three daugh-

[b] Woodhall, qu. 16. [c] FF in Offic. Arm. f. 654.

[d] Camb. p. 629.

[e] This ancient mansion, apparently of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, is still standing. It has very many apartments, and a long gallery, the extent of the front.

[f] Hollinsh. p. 1359.

ters; Elizabeth, Mary, and Dorothy. The said Henry, second son (who dying on November 20th, 1620, aged sixty-four, had sepulture at Milden-hall), was of Laxfield, in Suffolk, in right of his wife, Sarah, daughter and heir of ——— Jennor, of Laxfield, Esq. and had by her two sons; Henry and Edward.

Sir ROGER, the eldest son, was born on February 18th, 1577, and dying on June 17th, 1651, at his house called Finborow, was interred at Milden-hall. [i] He had two wives; first, Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Sir John Gilbert, of Great Finborow, in Suffolk, Knt. and with whom he had that estate; and, secondly, Thomasine, daughter to Thomas Clenche, of Holbrooke, in the county aforesaid. By this last he had no issue; but by the first (who died on November 29th, 1612, and was buried at St. Dunstan's in the West, London), he was father of two sons; Sir Henry, and Dudley North; and likewise of a daughter, Mary, married to [k] Colonel Blagge, Governor of Yarmouth, &c.

Sir HENRY, the eldest son, was of Milden-hall, and had the dignity of Knight Baronet conferred upon him, June 14th, 1660; he departed this life on August 29th, 1671, aged sixty-two, and was buried at Milden-hall. By Sarah, his wife, who died July 1st, 1670 (after being married thirty-nine years), daughter to ——— Rayney, of Tyer's-hall, in Darfield, Yorkshire, Esq. he had Sir Henry, his successor, who died on July 5th, 1695, and was buried at Milden-hall; Thomasine, who was the wife of Thomas Holland, Esq. son and heir of Sir John Holland, of Quiddenham, in Norfolk, Bart.; and dying on September 28th, 1661, in the twenty-eighth year of her age, was interred at Milden-hall; and Dudleia, who was married to Sir Thomas Cullum, of Hawstede, in Suffolk, Bart.; and Peregrina, single, in 1670. These daughters were coheirs to their brother Sir Henry.[l]

Sir JOHN NORTH (eldest son of Roger, second Lord North), in 21 Eliz. with other brave young men, transported themselves into [m] the Netherlands, to learn the rudiments of military discipline. He was [n] elected, in 27, 28, and 31 Eliz. one of the Knights for the county of Cambridge; and having afterwards

[i] Ex Epitaphio. [k] Monument in St. Dunstan's Church.

[l] The heiress of this branch married into the Hanmer family; and Sir Thomas Hanmer, the Speaker, resided at Milden-hall. From the Speaker's sister, Susan, the estate passed to the Bunbury family; and the father of the present Sir Charles Bunbury resided there. See Gent. Mag. Vol. LXVI. p. 542, 543.

[m] In Hist. præd. p. 460. [n] Notit. Parl. p. 146.

received the honour of knighthood, died in the lifetime of his father, in the wars of the Netherlands, on June 5th, 1597. He married Dorothy, daughter and coheir of Sir Valentine Dale, Doctor of the civil law, and Master of the requests, by whom he had issue four sons.

1. Dudley, who succeeded to the title of Lord North.

2. John, who was, in November 1616, made Knight of the Bath at the creation of Charles Prince of Wales, and Gentleman Usher of the privy-chamber.

3. Roger,[o] who was a sea commander of note, and engaged in making new discoveries for the honour of his country.

And, 4. Gilbert.

Also two daughters; Elizabeth, married to William, son and heir to Sir Jer. Horsey; and Mary, wedded to Sir Francis Coningsby, of South Mymmes, in com. Hertf. Knt.

DUDLEY, THIRD LORD NORTH, as successor to his grandfather, married Frances, daughter and coheir of Sir John Brocket, of Brocket-hall, in com. Hertf. and by her had issue four sons.

1. Dudley, who succeeded him.

2. Charles; and, 3. Robert, who died in his lifetime.[p]

And, 4. John.

Also two daughters; Dorothy, married to Richard, Lord Dacre of the South,[p] at St. Margaret's, Westminster, January 4th, 1624; and after his decease, to Chaloner Chute, of the Vine, in Hampshire, Esq.; and Elizabeth, who died unmarried.

He enjoyed the title for a great many years indeed, even from the time of Elizabeth, till some years after the Restoration. "He was a person full of spirit and flame, yet after he had consumed the greatest part of his estate in the gallantries of King James's Court, or rather his son, Prince Henry's, retired, and lived more honourably in the country, upon what was left, than ever he had done before."[q] He enjoyed life to the great age of eighty-five; so as to see his grandchildren almost all grown up, and Francis North, the second of them, beginning to rise at the Bar. This young man was rather a favourite with his grandfather, and spent much of his early vacations with him; for the old Peer loved to hear him talk of news, philosophy, and passages in London; he made him play at backgammon, and fiddle, whenever he thought fit; and the course of life altogether was

[o] Camden's Annals, p. 654. [p] Ex Regist Eccl. S. Marg.

[q] Roger North's Life of his brother Lord Keeper Guilford, Pref. III.

not displeasing to a young person; for here was fishing, billiards, hunting, visiting, and all country amusements;[r] and as to "sporting on horseback, there was opportunity enough here,' where 'there was a very large, and well-stocked deer-park; and at least twice a week, in the season, there was killing of deer. The method then was, for the keeper with a large cross-bow and arrow, to wound the deer, and two or three disciplined park-hounds pursued, till he dropped. Here were also setting, coursing, bowling, and the other country sports to divert a large family, and within-doors, backgammon, as has been mentioned, and cards."[s] But his grandfather did not keep him a great while in his favour; for he had carried into the country with him the dregs of an old courtier, and was capricious, violent, vindictive, tyrannical, and unprincipled. There is a portrait of him at Wroxton; and another of his daughter Dorothy, by Cornelius Janssen, with his initials, and date 1624: she was married to Richard Lord Dacre.

The said Dudley, Lord North, was [t]nominated, in 1645, by both Houses of Parliament, with the Earls of Northumberland, Essex, Warwick, and others, to manage the affairs of the Admiralty. He was author of a Miscellany in prose and verse, entitled "*A Forest promiscuous*," &c. *Lond.* 1659. *Fol.* (See Walp. R. and N. Auth. I. 231).[u] He departing this life[x] on January 16th, 1666, being then eighty-five years of age, was buried at Catlage.

His son and heir, DUDLEY, FOURTH LORD NORTH, had a learned education in the university of Cambridge. He had been made Knight of the Bath, as early as 1616, at the creation of Charles, Prince of Wales, and had stood as the eldest son of a Peer, at the state in the House of Lords, at sixty-three, and was an eminent instance of filial duty to his father, before whom he would not put on his hat, or sit down, unless enjoined to do it. He was bred in the best manner; for besides the court, and choicest company at home, he was sent to travel, and then into the army, and served as a Captain under Sir Francis Vere. At length he married Anne, one of the daughters and coheirs of Sir Charles Montagu. He served his country in several parliaments; and was misled to sit in that of forty, till he was secluded. After

[r] Roger North's Life of his brother Lord Keeper Guilford, Pref. III. p. 16.

[s] Ibid. p. 29. [t] Whitlock's Memorials. p. 137.

[u] See also a long account of him, and extracts from his *Forest*, in "Memoirs of King James's Peers;" and Park's Edit. of the R. and N. A.

[x] Ex Inscript. Tumul. ap. Carthage.

which he lived privately in the country, at Tostock, in Suffolk; and towards the latter end of his life entertained himself with justice-business, books, and (as a very numerous issue required), economy. He put out a little tract on that subject, with a preface lightly touching the chief crises of his life. Afterwards he published a small piece, entitled *Passages relating to the Long-Parliament*; with an apologetic, or rather recantation preface. He wrote also the History of the Life of Lord Edward North, the first Baron.[y]

His essays are, *Light in the Way to Paradise, with other occasionals*, Of Truth, Of Goodness, Of Eternity, of Original Sin; which shew he was stedfast in his religion, according to the established church in our nation, and led an exemplary life.[z] He was a Christian speculatively orthodox, and good, regularly charitable and pious in his family, rigidly just in his dealings, and exquisitely virtuous and sober in his person. There is a wonderfully fine portrait of him, in a black dress, with his own hair, at Wroxton. He outlived his father ten years, and died in 1677; having had the happiness to see a numerous family of children settled prosperously, and one arriving at the highest honours.

He had issue by Anne his wife, daughter and coheir to Sir Charles Montagu, Knt. (a younger brother to Henry, Earl of Manchester), fourteen children; whereof six sons and four daughters lived to maturity; viz.

1. Charles, his son and heir.

2. Sir Francis North, Knt. Lord Guilford, second son, ancestor to the Earls of Guilford.

3. Sir Dudley North, a Turkey Merchant, in which country he lived several years, and made a large fortune, and afterwards memorable for his city contests on the Tory side. He died on December 31st, 1691, having married Anne, daughter of Sir Robert Cann, of the city of Bristol, Bart. and widow of Sir Robert Gunning, of Cold-Ashton, near the said city, by whom he left issue two sons; Dudley North, of Glemham, in com. Suff. Esq. who married Catharine, daughter and coheiress of Elihu Yale,[a]

[y] See Park's R. and N. A.

[z] Portraits of him and his father may be seen in Adolphus's British Cabinet; and in Park's R. and N. A.

[a] The above-mentioned Elihu Yale, Esq. brought such quantities of goods from India, that, finding no one house large enough to stow them in, he had a

Esq. Governor of Fort St. George; by whom he had issue, Dudley, Anne, Mary, and Elihu; of whom, the survivor, Anne (coheiress with her late sister, Mary), married the Hon. Nicholas Herbert, of Great Glemham, in Suffolk, great uncle to the present Earl of Pembroke, and had issue several sons and daughters; whereof the only survivor, Barbara, married the late Edward Stratford, eldest son, and afterwards successor, to John Earl of Aldborough, in the kingdom of Ireland; but died without issue.

John, the fourth son, was Doctor of Divinity, and sometime Professor, at Cambridge, of the Greek language, of which he was an eminent master. He[c] published, anno 1673, a Review of Plato's select dialogues, *de Rebus Divinis*, in Greek and Latin. This learned and pious divine was Clerk of the closet to King Charles II. Prebendary of Westminster, and died Master of Trinity College, in Cambridge, in 1682, unmarried.[d]

The fifth son was Montague, who died 27th of September, 1710, and was buried at Rougham, in Norfolk; he married Mary, daughter of Sir Robert Gayer, of Stoke Poges, in Bucks, near Windsor, Knight of the Bath, by whom he had issue two sons and five daughters.

Roger, the sixth son, studied in the Middle Temple, and was of Rougham, in Norfolk. He wrote the historical piece, called *Examen*; the *Life of his brother, Sir Francis, Lord Guilford*, &c. which shew the author's great erudition, and exquisite knowledge of the English constitution; as well as talents for amusing

public sale of the overplus, and that was the first auction in England. On his tomb, at Wrexham, in Denbighshire, is the following inscription:

Under this Tomb lyes interr'd Elihu Yale,
of Place-Gronow, Esq. born 5th April,
1648, and dyed the 8th of July, 1721,
aged 73 years.

Born in America, in Europe bred,
In Affric travell'd, and in Asia wed,
Where long he liv'd and thriv'd, at London dead.
Much Good, Some Ill he did, so hopes all's even,
And that his soul thro' Mercy's gone to Heav'n.
You that survive and read take Care
For this most certain Exit to prepare;
For only the actions of the Just
Smell sweet and blossom in the Dust.

[c] Wood's Fast. Oxon. Vol. II. p. 850.

[d] See a short life of him by his brother Roger, as well as an account of his brother Sir Dudley.

biography. These Lives have been reprinted in 1808, 8vo. He was ancestor to the Norths lately remaining at Rougham.

The four daughters[e] of the said Dudley, Lord North, were, Mary, married to Sir William Spring, of Pakenham, in com. Suff. Bart.; Anne, married to Robert Foley, of Stourbridge, in Worcestershire, Esq.; Elizabeth, first, to Sir Robert Wyseman, Knt. Doctor of the Civil Law, and Dean of the arches, seventh son of Sir Thomas Wyseman, of Rivenhall, in Essex; and afterwards to William, Earl of Yarmouth; and Christian, to Sir George Wenyeve, of Brettenham, in com. Suff. Knt. She died 13th April, 1708, and was buried at St. Anne's church, Westminster.

Dudley, Lord North, their father, was buried at Catlage, where a monument is erected, with this inscription, to his memory:

Hic humatus est Dudleius North
Miles de Balneo, Baro North de
Kirtling, qui duxit uxorem Annam,
Filiam et Coheredem dni Caroli
Montague Equitis Aurati, et ex ea
Suscepit quatuordecem Liberos, et
Superstites reliquit novem, scilicet
Sex filios, et tres filias. Obiit
Vicesimo quarto Junii 1677. *Hoc*
Marmor superimposuit Vidua
Mœrens Uxor.

Anne, his Lady, died in the year 1680, aged sixty-seven, and was buried by him.

Their eldest son, CHARLES, FIFTH LORD NORTH, having married Catharine, daughter[f] to William, Lord Grey of Wark, widow of Sir Edward Mosely, of the Hough, in com. Pal. Lanc. Bart. was, in the lifetime of his father, by a special writ of summons, called to parliament, in the 25 of Charles II. by the title of LORD GREY OF ROLLESTON, *in com. Staff.* He is not handed down to us as equally amiable with some of his brothers. Of the Lord Keeper's rise he is said to have felt a very unbecoming and

[e] He had a fifth daughter, Catharine, baptized at Clerkenwell, February 18th, 1643-4. See Malcolm's Lond. Rediv. III.

[f] Aunt of the notorious Ford Lord Grey, Earl of Tankerville.

unnatural jealousy. He was buried at Catlage, where is this memorial:

Hic humatus est Dom. Carolus North,[f]
Baro North, & Grey, de Kirtling, &
Rolleston, qui duxit Katherinam
filiam Dom. Gulielmi Grey,
Baronis Grey de Wark, et ex ea suscepit
Septem Liberos, et Superstites
Reliquit quatuor, scilicet duos
filios, & duas filias. Hoc Marmor
Vidua superimposuit.
obiit Anno | *Salutis* 1690.
Ætatis suæ 56.

His two sons were, William, Lord North and Grey; and Charles, who died of a calenture in Flanders, during the siege of Lisle, unmarried. His daughters likewise died unmarried. Dudleia, the only surviving sister, emaciated herself with study; and having made herself mistress of Greek, Latin, and the Oriental Languages, died under the infliction of a sedentary distemper, leaving a choice collection of books in Eastern literature, which her brother gave to the parochial library of Rougham, in Norfolk.

WILLIAM, FIFTH LORD NORTH, AND LORD GREY, was born December 22d, 1673, and took[g] his place in the House of Peers, January 16th, 1698. In the reign of Queen Anne he was Lord Lieutenant of the county of Cambridge, Governor of Portsmouth, Lieutenant-general of her Majesty's forces, and one of her Privy-council. He served under the Duke of Marlborough, through the whole course of the war; and, at the battle of Hockstet, or Blenheim, August 13th, N.S. 1704, had his right hand shot off. His Lordship married Maria-Margaretta, daughter of Mons. Ellmeet, Receiver-general to the States of Holland, and the other provinces, but had no issue by her; who remarried Patrick, Lord Elibank, and retained Catlage as her jointure house, surviving many years; and, departing this life at Madrid, on October 31st,

[f] There is a good engraving of him in Vol. III. of Harding's Biogr. Mirror, done just before his death, by Edward Harding, a rising young artist, who died, aged twenty, in 1796.

[g] Journal Dom. Procer.

1734, the title of Lord Grey of Rolleston, became extinct; and the title of Lord North devolved on Francis, Lord Guilford, son and heir of Francis, Lord Guilford, son and heir of Francis, created Lord Guilford, second son of Dudley, fourth Lord North of Catlage.

Which last FRANCIS, was created LORD GUILFORD in 1683. Applying himself to the study of the laws in the Middle-Temple, he became so eminent for his great learning and knowledge therein, that King Charles II. conferred the honour of knighthood on him,[h] May 23d, 1671; and on the same day he was sworn into the office of Solicitor-general to his Majesty. In 1673, he was constituted Attorney-general; succeeding Sir Heneage Finch, on his being made Lord-Keeper. In 1674, at the beginning of Hilary-Term,[i] his Majesty, in consideration of his faithful services, appointed him to succeed Sir John Vaughan, late Lord Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas: *Whereupon he appeared in the High Court of Chancery; and being sworn Serjeant and performing all formalities belonging to that degree, the Lord Keeper of the Great Seal came into the Court of Common Pleas, and declared the King's pleasure to him, in an eloquent speech. Upon which Sir Francis North, standing in the middle of the bar of the said court, made his acknowledgments of the King's great favour, and returned his humble thanks to his Majesty; and was immediately conducted from thence, between the two ancientest Serjeants, into the said court, where the Lord Keeper delivered unto him his patent of the said office: and after he had taken the oaths of allegiance and supremacy, and the oath of Chief Justice of that court, the Lord Keeper put on his square cap; and he took his seat of Chief Justice, and afterwards entertained the Lord Keeper, and divers of the Nobility, and all the Judges and Serjeants, at dinner, at Serjeants-Inn in Chancery-lane.*

In the year 1679, when his Majesty dissolved his Privy-council, declaring he would lay aside the use he had hitherto made of a single Ministry, and his resolution to chuse a new Privy-council, *whose known abilities, interest, and esteem in the nation, should render them without all suspicion of either mistaking, or betraying the true interest of the kingdom,* the Lord Chief-Justice North[k] was in that Right Honourable list.

Upon the death of the Earl of Nottingham, his Majesty,[l] on

[h] Hist. of Engl. Vol. III. p. 309. [i] Ibid. p. 329.
[k] Ibid. p. 363. [l] Wood's Athenæ Oxon, p. 540.

December 20th, 1682, committed the custody of the Great Seal to him, with the title of LORD KEEPER of *the Great Seal of England;* and two days after, his Lordship was sworn at the Council-board, and took his place as Lord-Keeper. Likewise his Majesty,[m] as a mark of the gracious esteem he had for the great and faithful services, which the Right Honourable Sir Francis North, LORD-KEEPER *of the Great Seal of England,* had rendered the Crown, created him a Baron of this kingdom, by the name and style of LORD GUILFORD, *Baron of Guilford, in the county of Surrey,*[n] by letters patent bearing date September 27th, 1683.

On the accession of King James to the throne, his Lordship was continued Lord-Keeper of the Great Seal; and, on his coronation, was one of the Commissioners to determine the [o] claims of such, who, in regard to divers tenures, exhibited their petitions to perform several services on the coronation-day, by ancient customs and usages of the realm: in which year his Lordship departed this life, viz. on [p] Saturday, September 5th, at his seat at Wroxton, near Banbury, in Oxfordshire, and [q] was buried in a vault under part of the church there, among the ancestors of his Lady, Frances, second daughter and coheir of Thomas Pope, Earl [r] of Down; which Lady died in the year 1678, and was also buried there.

[m] Hist. of Engl. p. 407. [n] Bill. signat. 35 Car. II.
[o] Hist. of the Coronation, p. 8. [p] Hist. of Engl. p. 439.
[q] Wood's Fasti Oxon, p. 504.

[r] Wroxton Priory, founded by Michael Belet early in the reign of Henry III. for Canons Regular of St. Augustin, after the dissolution, falling into the hands of Sir Thomas Pope, the founder of Trinity College, Oxford, was given (part of it at least), to the endowment of that society. But his brother, John Pope, had a seat at that place at least as early as the reign of Edward VI.; and in 1557, their mother, who is supposed to have lived with this son here, was buried in this church.* Their father, William Pope, of Dedington, Gent. died in 1543, and seems to have lived in a decent and creditable condition, though undoubtedly his son, Sir Thomas (who was born at Dedington in 1508, and died in January 1559),† was the maker of his own large fortune, and most probably of his brother John's.

John Pope, of Wroxton, died there 1583. By his first wife, Anne Staveley,

* Warton's Life of Sir T. Pope, p. 4, and 406.

† His seat was at Tittenhanger, in Hertfordshire, which came after his wife's death, to her family, the Blounts, who were also descended through the Loves from Sir Thomas's sister. The present mansion there was built by Sir Henry Blount, the Traveller, and belongs to the present Earl of Hardwicke, to whom it came from his mother, who had it by maternal descent from the Blounts.

The following epitome of his Life and Character is taken from the *Topographical Miscellanies*, 1791. "He was born about 1640, and being bred to the Bar, after a liberal education at

of Bygnell, in this county, he had a daughter married to Edward Blount, of Burton on Trent, co. Staff. in 1573 (probably nephew of Sir Thomas Pope's wife), and by his second wife, daughter of Sir John Brockett, of Brockett-hall, in Hertfordshire, had three sons, of whom two died young, and six daughters. By his third wife, daughter of Sir Edmund Wyndham, of Somersetshire, he had no issue.*

Sir William Pope, his only surviving son, was born at Wroxton in 1573, a student of Gray's Inn 1594; made Knight of the Bath at St. James's 1603; and a Baronet May 22d, 1611, being then styled of Wilcote, where he had an house. In 1629, he was created Baron of Bellturbet, and Earl of Downe, in Ireland, and died July 2d, 1631, at Wroxton, in which church he was buried, on the north side of the altar, under an alabaster monument, of elegant and costly workmanship, on which are the recumbent figures of himself and wife, large as life. This monument was made by the famous Nicholas Stone. He built from the ground the present mansion at Wroxton, which he finished in 1618 (besides having built another large seat at Coggs, in this reign). He married in 1595, Anne, daughter of Sir Owen Hopton,† Lieutenant of the Tower of London, relict

---

* Warton, ut supr. 409.

† His other daughter, Mary, married William fourth Lord Chandos. The present Earl of Guilford is descended through the Popes, and Brownlows, from both these daughters. Sir Owen Hopton, Lieutenant of the Tower, born 1533 (whose seat, I believe, was at Wytham, in Somersetshire, of which county Arthur Hopton, of Wytham, was sheriff, 25 Eliz.) had issue as well as the above Anne, Countess of Downe, Mary, wife of William, fourth Lord Chandos, and Sir Arthur Hopton, Knight of the Bath, who, by Rachel, daughter of Edmund Hall, of Gretford, in Lincolnshire, had Arthur Hopton, his fifth son, born about 1595, at Wytham, who was a learned man, and Author of the *Concordance of Years*, and died 1614. (See *Wood's Ath.* I. 395.) I conceive also that his first son was Robert Hopton, of Wytham, father of Ralph, created Lord Hopton, of Stratton, 19 Char. I. who died 1652, without issue.—*Dugd. Bar.* II. 469.

Jane, Lady Finett, granddaughter of Sir Owen Hopton, was wife of Sir John Finett, of Soulton, in the parish of Westcliffe, near Dover, in Kent, Master of the Ceremonies to Charles I. who was a person of some celebrity. He was son and heir of Robert Finett, of Soulton (grandson of John Finett, of Siena, in Italy, who came into England with Cardinal Campegius, 10 Henry VIII. by the daughter of Mantell, Maid of Honour to Queen Katharine), which Robert had issue by Joan, daughter and coheir of John Wenlock, besides Sir John, two other sons, Richard and Thomas; and a daughter, Joan, Maid of Honour to the Queen, who married Thomas Foche, of Wootton (who had issue by her, who died 1616, Thomas Foche, of Wootton, who married Elizabeth Gibbon, of Westcliffe, and died 1687). *Ex M.S. pedigr. penes meipsum.*

Sir John Finett was bred in the Court, where, by his wit, innocent mirth, and great skill in composing songs, he was a high favourite of James I. He was

Cambridge, rose by the union of great abilities, and uncommon application, through every gradation of practice, to the highest offices of the law, and yet found time to accomplish himself in

of Henry Lord Wentworth, of Nettlested), and by her had two sons, and a daughter, who died unmarried.

Sir William Pope (eldest son), was born at Wroxton 1596, and knighted at Woodstock 1616. He lived at Cogges, and died in his father's lifetime in 1624, leaving issue by Elizabeth his wife, eldest daughter of Sir Thomas Watson, of Halstead, in Kent. Knt. (who remarried Sir Thomas Pennystone, of Cornwell, in Oxfordshire, Bart.) three sons, and two daughters. That the two younger sons, of whom, John was born in 1623, and William, in 1624-5, both at Coggs, died without legitimate issue male, is demonstrable, for their elder brother was succeeded in the honours by his uncle.*

Thomas Pope (the eldest son), who succeeded his grandfather, as second Earl of Downe, was born at Cogges 1622, and was an active loyalist in the subsequent troubles; by which he suffered so severely in his estates, as to be obliged to sell his house at Cogges, and being necessitated to leave the kingdom, took the opportunity of improving himself by travel. Upon the restoration he returned home, but survived it but a few months, dying at Oxford, December 28th, 1660, at the early age of thirty-eight; leaving by his wife, Lucy, daughter of John Dutton, Esq. of Sherborne, co. Glouc. (who was buried at Coberley), a daughter and heir, married to Sir Henry Lee, of Ditchley.

He was succeeded by his uncle, Sir Thomas Pope, who became third Earl of Downe. He was born at Wroxton 1598, and was then therefore sixty-two years old. He had been knighted at Woodstock in 1625, and had married in 1636, Beata, daughter of Sir Henry Poole, of Saperton, in Gloucestershire. He enjoyed the honours seven years, and dying January 11th, 1667, was buried at Wroxton. He was father of five daughters; Elenor (who died an infant); Anne, Beata, Frances, and Finetta; and three sons; of whom, the first, Henry, died an infant; and the second a student at Oxford; and the eldest son,

Thomas, became fourth Earl of Downe, but enjoyed the honour only a few months; dying May 18th, 1668, and being buried at Wroxton. Here the male line and honours of the noble family of Pope ended, and the sisters became coheirs.†

---

sent into France in 1614, about public concerns, and the year after, knighted; in 1626, on the death of Sir Lewis Lewknor, to whom he had been assistant, he was appointed Master of the ceremonies; concerning which he was Author of a curious and scarce book, entitled *Fineti Philoxenes*, published after his death, 1656, as well as a translation from the French, concerning the *beginning, continuance, and decay of estates*, 1606. He died July 12th, 1641, aged seventy, and was buried in the church of St. Martin's in the Fields, London, near Jane his wife, daughter (as has been mentioned), of Henry Lord Wentworth, of Nettlested. See Wood's Fasti. I. 270. Warton's Sir T. Pope, 411, 412.

* Yet Mr. Warton inadvertently puts the supposition of one of them being grandfather of Alexander Pope, the Poet.

† Warton, ut supr. 425.

all the liberal arts and sciences. He was a master of languages, skilled in music and painting, and delighted with most parts of philosophy. At the time of his marriage with Lady Frances Pope he was Solicitor General. This match was produced by that of her sister with Mr. Soame, whose seat, at Thurlowe, was about four miles from his father's at Catlage. For on that event, "the grave Countess of Downe, as the custom was, attended the new married couple to their habitation, and made some stay there, during which time the visits of joy came in; and amongst the rest, the family from Catlage made their appearance; and the Countess,* and her daughters, in due time made their return, which happened to be when Sir Francis North was there. His mother laid her eyes upon the eldest unmarried daughter, and when they were gone, turned about, and said, *Upon my life this Lady would make a good wife for my son Frank.* In short, at the next visit, by the consent of her son, she moved it to the Countess, who consented that Sir Francis might make his advances.[s] Her fortune was then 14,000l. The marriage was concluded, and there were great feastings and jollities in the neighbourhood. "It was a Cavalier country, and the Popes eminent sufferers for their loyalty in the late wars; and his Lordship having the like character, and being known to be an obliging, as well as a flourishing loyalist, there was scarce a family which did not shew all respect imaginable to the new married folks, by visits, invitations, and festival rejoicings. So that it was about three weeks before Sir Francis could clear himself of these well-intended importunities."[t] But after he had enjoyed all possible happiness with his wife for about three years, it was not a little curtailed by the bitterness poured into his cup by her sickness, which began about 1674, and at last brought her to her grave. He took a house for her at Hammersmith, for the advantage of better air, but at

Anne, born 1637, married Sir Edward Boughton, of Lawford, in Warwickshire, Bart. but died without issue.*

Beata, born 1639, married, 1668, William Soames, Esq. of Thurlowe, in Suffolk, who was afterwards created a Baronet, but died without issue.†

Frances, born 1647, married March 5th, 1671, Sir Francis North, afterwards Lord-Keeper, &c.

Finetta, married, May 4th, 1674, Robert Hyde, Esq. son of Alexander Hyde, Bishop of Salisbury.

[s] Roger North's Life, p. 80. [t] Ibid. p. 81.

* Kimb. Bar. I. 395. † Ibid. II. 480.

length the distemper proceeded from bad to worse, and he went down with her to Wroxton; it was then evident she could not last for many weeks; and not long after, during his absence in London, a blood-vessel broke in a fit of coughing, and carried her off, November 15th, 1678, æt. 31, leaving three children.[t] He was then Chief-Justice of the Common-Pleas (to which he had been appointed in 1674), and survived her about six years. In 1682, on the death of Lord Nottingham, he was appointed Lord Keeper; and in 1683, created a Peer, by the title of Baron of Guilford, in Surrey. But uneasiness consumed his days and nights; his steady loyalty to the crown (which has induced a herd of party-writers to blacken his character), yet his firm disapprobation of the many unprincipled men and measures of those days, and a surly integrity that unfitted him for the looseness of the Court, contributed to render his situation so unhappy, that he told several of his friends *he had not enjoyed one easy and contented minute since he had the Seal.*[u] At length Charles II. died, and affairs became more critical than ever. The cares of that time, to a man of his integrity, in such a situation, and the affronts put upon him by designing and ambitious people, really seemed to have *broke his heart.*[x] He fell desperately ill, and afterwards a little recovered, but grew worse again, and seemed to have no way left, but to repair to Wroxton, and drink the waters of the neighbouring wells of Astrop, which it was hoped would cleanse his blood, and restore his decayed spirits. So the Lord-Keeper, with the great Seal, and all his officers, removed thither; and the house was filled also with his own family, who loved and respected him. The gentlemen of the county were very humane and obliging, for they all came and dined with him, and with deference to his ease invited him; but he could go no where. Every kind of amusement was attempted to divert his mind. "Our course was in the morning (says his brother, Roger North), to attend his Lordship in his chamber with merry entertainment, while he was drinking the waters, and then being up, we that took the post of being his architects, fell to measuring, mapping, and debating about our projects concerning his gardens, buildings, and plantations. It was very observable, that our proceedings discovered plainly when his Lordship thought well of himself, and when not, for, if he was in good heart, and

[t] Roger North's Life, p. 13. [u] Roger North, ut supr. p. 193.
[x] Ibid. p. 261.

thought he might recover, then he observed us narrowly, and would put in his oar, and like or dislike, joining very much in altercation among us, as if he were a party concerned. But if he thought he could not get off, then he left us to ourselves, and made no inquiry, or question at all upon what we were doing, and scarce would give attention, when we shewed him our draughts. I remember I had laid out the plantation of his avenue, which was a wretched position; for the entrance was at one corner, and not in the straight. I had shaped a demi-lune before the court-gate, and at the further end a whole sweep, with rows detached from that to the entrance. He put out the whole sweep, and ordered the rows of trees to be refracted that way. At which I was very angry; and declared, that no architect was ever so used as I was. This pleased him much; and he very often made a jest to his company of this rant of his architect. These were harmless amusements, and beneficial to him as much as any thing might be.—Thus the heavy time, day after day, was got off. Oh! what a difference between his own family, friends, and relations, and the Court!"

After dinner the coaches were usually got ready, and he used to go, with his nearest relations, to *Edgehill* (whence there is a glorious prospect), to take the air; but he seldom seemed to enjoy it much.[y]

There were chaplains in the house, and constant prayers in a small chapel, morning and evening, for the family, as ought to be in every great man's house; and after he was confined to his room, service was performed in his chamber,[z] and at length he received the sacrament, being not likely to live many hours.[z]—Death approached, and he began to agonize; and then, after some struggles, laid himself down with patience and resignation for good and all, and expired in September 1685.[z]

It had been usual for writs to bear *Test* where the Lord Keeper resided; but his Lordship thinking it a mere vanity, would suffer none to bear Test *apud Wroxton*.

But for a full character of the many virtues of this great man, I must refer to the ample and excellent life, written by his brother, Roger North, from which I have borrowed so much of this account."

His Lordship had issue, by Lady Frances Pope, three sons.

1. Francis, his successor.

[y] Roger North, ut supr. p. 266. [z] Ibid. p. 267—268.

2. Charles, who served in several Parliaments for Banbury, and died unmarried.

And, 3. Pope, who died an infant.

Also two daughters; Anne, who died unmarried; and Frances, who died an infant.

His eldest son FRANCIS, who now became SECOND LORD GUILFORD, was at this time about ten years old, being born December 14th, 1673; and his guardianship, as well as that of the other children, was committed to the care of the uncles, who had also the trust of the estates, which were those of the Popes, some that the late Lord had purchased in Essex, and in money about 30,000 l. to be laid out in land.[a] Their uncles (Sir Dudley and Roger), during the time their nephew was abroad on his travels, sometimes spent their summers at Wroxton. Here their way of life was singular; they entertained themselves with all sorts of manual exercises: they formed a laboratory, in which they worked of mornings, and made themselves as black as tinkers; and of afternoons, as the cleaner exercise, became carpenters, turners, planners, and measurers. Roger had been in full practice at the Bar, and Sir Dudley had undergone a variety of scenes as a rich and successful merchant in Turkey. "Yet (says Roger of the other), here for many afternoons together he hath sat, perhaps, scraping a stick, or turning a piece of wood, all the while singing like a cobler, incomparably better pleased than he had been in all the stages of his life before. And it is a mortifying speculation, that of the different characters of this man's enjoyments, separated one from the other, and exposed to an indifferent choice, there is scarce any one; but this I have here described, worth taking up. And yet the slavery of our nature is such, that this must be despised, and all the rest, with the attendant evils of vexations, disappointments, dangers, loss of health, disgraces, envy, and what not of torment, be admitted. It was well said of the philosopher to Pyrrhus: *What follows after all your victories. To sit down, and make merry. And cannot you do so now?*"

His Lordship had his education in Trinity College, in Oxford,[b] and was created Master of Arts, on December 11th, 1690. On November[c] 30th, 1694, his Lordship took his place in the House of Peers; and on February 25th, 1694-5, married Elizabeth, third daughter of Fulk Grevil, Lord Brook, who died in child-bed in

[a] Roger North's Life of Sir Dudley North, p. 182.

[b] Wood's Fasti Oxon. p. 904. [c] Journal Dom. Procesr.

November 1699, and was buried the 18th of the same month, leaving no issue surviving her.

His Lordship had for his second Lady, Alice, second daughter and coheir of Sir John Brownlow, of Belton, in the county of Lincoln, Bart. (by the coheir of George Brydges, Lord Chandos), by whom he had issue three sons; viz.

1. Francis, first Earl of Guilford.

2. Brownlow. And, 3. Peregrine, who died infants.

And a daughter, Alice, who died unmarried.

In 1702, his Lordship was constituted Lord Lieutenant of the county of Essex, and town of Colchester, and Custos Rotulorum thereof; and on July 7th, 1712, one of the Lords Commissioners for Trade and the Plantations. Also, in July, 1714,[d] was constituted First Lord Commissioner for Trade and the Plantations; and was one of her Majesty's most Honourable Privy-council, and departing this life on October 17th, 1729, was buried at Wroxton.

FRANCIS, FIRST EARL OF GUILFORD, and SEVENTH LORD NORTH, born on April 13th, 1704, was chosen a member for the borough of Banbury, in the county of Oxford, in the first Parliament called by George II. and, after succeeding his father, was, in October, 1730, appointed one of the Gentlemen of the Bed-chamber to his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales.

On October 31st, 1734, he succeeded to the title of *Lord North*, by the death of William, Lord North and Grey, whose heir he was. His Lordship, on June 17th, 1750, being then one of the Lords of the Bed-chamber to his Royal Highness Frederick Prince of Wales, stood proxy at the baptism of his Royal Highness's fifth son, Prince Frederick-William, for his Serene Highness Prince William of Saxe-Gotha; and was that year appointed Governor to the present King. At the funeral procession of the aforesaid Frederick, Prince of Wales, on April 13th, 1751, his Lordship attended as one of the Lords of his Bed-chamber: and, in consideration of his Lordship's eminent services, and the nobility of his descent, his late Majesty was pleased to advance him to the dignity of *an Earl of Great Britain*, by the style and title of [e] EARL OF GUILFORD, by letters patent bearing date April 8th, 1752, and, on December 29th, 1773, his Lordship was appointed Treasurer and Receiver General to her Majesty. He was also

[d] Pointer's Chron. Hist. p. 484.

[e] Pat. 25 George II.

High Steward of Banbury, and one of the Vice Presidents of St. George's Hospital.

His Lordship died at a very advanced age, August 4th, 1790.

His Lordship married, on June 16th, 1728, Lady Lucy, daughter of George Montagu, late Earl of Halifax, by whom he had issue one son,

Frederick, second Earl; and a daughter, Lucy, who died an infant, and was buried at Wroxton.

Her Ladyship departing this life on May 7th, 1734, was buried at Wroxton.

In January 1735-6, he married, secondly, Elizabeth, relict of George Lord Viscount Lewisham, eldest son of William, Earl of Dartmouth, and only daughter of Sir Arthur Kaye, of Woodsome, in the county of York, Bart. And by her Ladyship (who died on April 21st, 1745), had issue,

Lady Louisa, born March 13th, 1737, and married, on October 8th, 1761, to John Peyto, the present Lord Willoughby de Broke. She died February 2d, 1798.

Frances and Charlotte, both deceased.

Augustus-Francis, who died June 24th, 1745, and was buried at Wroxton.

Brownlow, born in July, 1741, who having entered into holy orders, was made Canon of Christ Church; on October 27th, 1770, promoted to the deanery of Canterbury; was elected Bishop of Litchfield and Coventry in June 1771, and translated to the see of Worcester in December 1774; made Bishop of Winchester in September 1781. He married, January 17th, 1771, Henrietta, daughter of ——— Banister, Esq. and by her, who died November 19th, 1796, he has issue, 1. Henrietta, born November 20th, baptized December 18th, 1771, married June 8th, 1797, the Rev. William Garnier, A M. Prebendary of Winchester. 2. Francis, born December 17th, 1772, baptized January 15th, 1773, married Hesther, daughter of the Rev. John Harrison, of Bighton, Hants. 3. Louisa Anne, born March 30th, baptized April 25th, 1774, married August 12th, 1802, the Hon. and Rev. Thomas De Grey, son of Lord Walsingham, and has issue. 4. Lucy, born April 25th, baptized May 3d, 1775. 5. Elizabeth, born October 26th, baptized November 20th, 1776. 6. Brownlow, born —— 1778. And, 7. Charles, born in 1785.

His Lordship married, thirdly, on June 13th, 1751, Anne,

relict of Lewis Watson, Earl of Rockingham, and daughter and coheir of Sir Robert Furnese, Bart. of Waldershare, in Kent.[f] Her Ladyship died without issue December 1776, and was buried at Wroxton.

His Lordship's eldest son, FREDERICK, SECOND EARL OF GUILFORD, better known as *Lord North*, was returned Member for Banbury, at the general elections in 1754 and 1761, 1768 and 1774, 1780 and 1784. His Lordship, on June 2d, 1759, was declared one of the Commissioners of the Treasury; on August 1766, his Lordship was appointed Joint-Receiver and Pay-Master of the Forces; was sworn of the Privy-council, December 3d, 1766; on December 1st, 1767, was appointed *Chancellor of the Exchequer*, and a Lord of the Treasury; on January 28th, 1770, was constituted FIRST LORD COMMISSIONER OF THE TREASURY; on June 14th, 1771, was appointed Ranger and Warden of Busbey Park; was unanimously chosen Chancellor of the university of Oxford, October 3d, 1772, and elected Fellow of the Antiquarian Society, February 29th, 1776; at a Chapter of the Garter held at St. James's, June 18th, 1772, his Lordship was elected one of the Knights of that most noble Order.

His Lordship was likewise Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Somerset, Recorder of Gloucester and Taunton, one of the Elder Brethren of the Trinity house, President of the Foundling Hospital and the Asylum, and Governor of the Turkey Company and Charter-house.

"Lord North (says Adolphus), commenced his education at Eton, and completed it at Oxford, with considerable reputation for his proficiency in classical literature. His elegant taste as a scholar was eminent through a life fully occupied with the most momentous public concerns. On his travels, he applied with much assiduity to the acquisition of diplomatic knowledge, and studied with great success the Germanic constitution, under the celebrated Mascove. He commenced his parliamentary career in 1754; and during Mr. Pitt's administration in 1759, obtained a seat at the Treasury Board. He was removed by the Rockingham ministry in 1765; but with Lord Chatham came again into office as Joint-Paymaster of the forces. His talents, erudition, and experience, eminently qualified him for the important situation he was now called upon to fill. His abilities for debate were universally acknowledged, and had been advantageously displayed in

[f] By her he acquired the noble seat of Waldershare, near Dover, and a large surrounding estate of upwards of 5000l. a year.

the motions against Wilkes, and in the discussions on India affairs."[g]

In March 1782, his Lordship resigned the reins of Government, which he had held for twelve years.

"Such (adds Adolphus) was the close of the first permanent administration formed during the reign of George III. From the prime minister the acts of government took their character; and in speaking of him, his most inveterate opponents never accused his warmest friends of exaggeration. Of his character and attainments when he was raised to the office of Chancellor of the Exchequer, mention has already been made; and what remains for history to record, has been in a great degree anticipated. His eloquence was less distinguished by peculiar splendour of diction, than by suavity, perspicuity, and arrangement. The impression of his harangues was aided by an extraordinary degree of candour, and ingenuous confidence; which were known to be unassumed, and convinced the hearers of the purity of his motives, even though they did not assent to the propriety of his measures. His temper was seldom ruffled; and though reiterated attacks sometimes extorted a sarcastic sally, his wit, of which he possessed an uncommon fecundity, never left on the minds, even of those whom he overwhelmed with ridicule, a sentiment of rancour. His honour was unblemished, his integrity unquestionable; and in a long and stormy, and, at length, an unfortunate administration, he had many political opponents, almost without a personal enemy. These estimable qualities were supposed to be counterbalanced by too great a facility in adopting the suggestions of others; and the absence of that strictness, or severity, which is often necessary to enforce or insure exertion, gave the appearance of procrastination, and a want of energy seemed to pervade the other departments of administration.[h]"

In the following year, the celebrated coalition between his Lordship, and his former virulent opponent, Mr. Charles Fox, took place; and brought an odium upon both, which they never entirely recovered. By their united strength they soon drove Lord Shelburne from the helm; and forced themselves once more into office. On April 20th, 1783, the Duke of Portland was declared First Lord of the Treasury; and Lord North, in conjunction with Mr. Fox, was contented to take the Seals of Secretary of

[g] Adolphus's George III. I. 326.

[h] Adolphus's Reign of George III. Vol. III. p. 472.

State. It was only till the 18th of December that they held their power; when Fox's East India Bill, opposed by the mighty eloquence of Pitt, produced their dismissal.

From this period this amiable minister returned no more to power; and took no very active part in politics. In 1790 he succeeded his father in the Earldom; but survived him only two years: having latterly lost his sight; and passed his last days in the calmness and endearments of domestic privacy, to which his chearful and benign temper was particularly adapted.

Dr. Bisset views his administration in the same light as Adolphus.

"Thus ended (says Dr. Bisset) the administration of Lord North, of which the greater part teemed with calamitous events, beyond any of the same duration to be found in the annals of British history. A war with so great, productive, and important part of our community, lost thirteen flourishing and powerful colonies, the promoters of private and public wealth, and the nourishers of national force. Hostilities, whencesoever they arose, not only subtracted from us such constituents of strength, but added them to our inveterate enemies. Year after year, our blood and treasure were expended to no purpose: myriads of men were killed; hundreds of millions were lavished without obtaining any valuable object. Temporary gleams of partial success were followed by the permanent gloom of general disaster. Were we to judge from result solely, and to draw a conclusion from the broad principle, that an uniform series of miscarriages, in the natural course of human affairs, implies a great portion of misconduct, our estimate of this administration might be easily formed; but general rules, applied to the appreciation of conduct, often require to be nicely modified according to the circumstances. I trust it has appeared to the impartial reader, that the chief minister possessed very considerable talents and fair intentions, though mingled with defects, and acting in such emergencies as precluded beneficial exertions and consequences. But however erroneous and hurtful the series of measures was during this administration, far is the blame from being confined to ministers. It indeed belongs chiefly to parliament, which by its approbation sanctioned their acts, and to the people themselves, of whom the greater part was eager for commencing and continuing the war. When the nation censures his burdensome and disastrous war,[1] they must remember that it originated in themselves."

[1] Bisset's George III. Vol. III. p. 331.

The following compliment by the elegant pen of Gibbon, is in the Preface to *his seventh volume*, 8vo. of the Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire: "Were I ambitious (says he), of any other patron than the public, I would inscribe this work to a statesman, who, in a long, a stormy, and at length an unfortunate administration, had many political opponents, almost without a personal enemy; who has retained, in his fall from power, many faithful and disinterested friends; and who, under the pressure of severe infirmity, enjoys the lively vigour of his mind, and the felicity of his incomparable temper. Lord North will permit me to express the feelings of friendship in the language of truth: but even truth and friendship should be silent, if he still dispensed the favours of the crown."

This amiable minister has also had the happiness to be thus recorded in the beautiful language of his great opponent, Burke himself. "He was a man of admirable parts; of general knowledge; of a versatile understanding fitted for every sort of business; of infinite wit and pleasantry; of a delightful temper, and with a mind most disinterested. But it would be only to degrade myself by a weak adulation, and not to honour the memory of a great man, to deny that he wanted something of the vigilance and spirit of command that the time required."[k]

His Lordship died August 5th, 1792.

On March 10, 1756, his Lordship was married to Anne, daughter and coheir of George Speke, of White Lackington, in the county of Somerset, Esq. by whom he had issue.

1. George-Augustus, the third Earl.
2. Francis, the present Earl.
3. Catharine-Anne, born February 16th, 1760; married September 27th, 1789, to the Right Hon. Sylvester Douglas, Lord Glenbervie.
4. Anne, born January 8th, 1764; married January 22d, 1798, John, Lord Sheffield.
5. Frederick, born February 7th, 1766, late Governor of the island of Ceylon.
6. Charlotte, born December 1770; married, April 1800, the Hon. Lieutenant-colonel John Lindsay, brother to Alexander Earl of Balcarras.
7. Dudley, born May 31st, 1777, died June 18th, 1779.

His Lordship was succeeded by his son, GEORGE-AUGUSTUS,

[k] Letter to a Noble Lord on the Duke of Bedford's Attack.

the THIRD EARL, born September 11th, 1757; married, September 30th, 1785, Maria, daughter of George, third Earl of Buckinghamshire, by whom (who died April 23d, 1794), he had

Lady Maria,[1] born December 26th, 1793.

The Earl married, secondly, Susan, daughter of Thomas Coutts, Esq. and sister to the Marchioness of Bute, and Lady Burdett, and has issue,

Lady Susan[1] and Lady Georgiana.[1]

Dying April 20th, 1802, he was succeeded by his brother,

FRANCIS, FOURTH EARL of GUILFORD.

His Lordship was born December 25th, 1761, and is a Lieutenant-colonel in the army; High Steward of Banbury; and Patent Comptroller of the Customs.

Titles. Francis North, Earl of Guilford, Lord North and Guilford.

Creations. Baron of Guilford, by letters-patent, September 27th, 1683, 35 Car. II.; and Earl of Guilford, by letters-patent, April 8th, 1752, 25 George II.

Arms. Azure, a lion passant, Or, between three Fleurs-de-lis, Argent.

Crest. On a wreath, a dragon's head erased, Sable, ducally gorged and chained, Or.

Supporters. Two dragons, Sable, ducally gorged and chained, Or.

Motto. ANIMO ET FIDE.

Chief Seat. At Wroxton-Abbey, in the county of Oxford (the old seat at Catlage, in Cambridgeshire, being pulled down); and at Waldershare, in Kent,

[1] Between these daughters the *Barony* of *North*, being a barony in fee, is in abeyance.

YORKE EARL OF HARDWICKE.

It is well known, that this family, now flourishing in honours and estates, owe their elevation to the great talents and integrity of Lord Chancellor Hardwicke, one of the most illustrious ornaments that ever sat on the bench of British Justice. His own merit justly stands in the place of an host of ancestors. It has hitherto therefore been deemed sufficient to begin the pedigree with this great man. But it seems something like defrauding the dead of their rights, to withhold from them the honour of having produced so eminent a descendant. This false delicacy has had a different effect from that which was intended. It has seemed to sanction silly rumours, which perhaps it was designed to suppress by a contemptuous silence. The family of this celebrated nobleman, if of no particular lustre, either from titles or estates, was neither mean, insignificant in point of property, nor unrespectable in alliances. From them therefore, if he borrowed no splendour, from them he derived no disgrace.

Simon Yorke,[a] of Dover, in Kent, merchant, who had a good landed property, died February 3d, 1682, aged seventy-six years, and was buried in the church of St. James, Dover.[b] By Alice his wife, he had five sons, and one daughter. One of these sons was the father of Simon Yorke, Esq. who settled at *Erthig*, in Denbighshire; and dying July 28th, 1767, left issue the late Philip Yorke, of Erthig, Esq. F.A.S. a man not unknown to

[a] He is said to have been born at Calne, in Wiltshire, in 1606, and supposed to have come from the North of England; and to have been a branch of the Yorkes of Richmond, in Yorkshire.

[b] Gent. Mag. Vol. LIX. p. 709.

literature, who died February 19th, 1804, æt. 61, having married July 2d, 1770, Elizabeth, sister to the late Lord Brownlow, by whom he had issue Simon Yorke, late M. P. for Grantham, &c.

Philip Yorke, one of the sons of Simon, was born about 1651, and practised the law with good reputation at Dover. He married a lady of a family of ancient extraction in that county, and at that time well allied, and of very considerable property. This was Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Richard Gibbon, of Dover,[c] Gent. who died August 2d, 1679, aged fifty-two. She was widow of her cousin, Edward Gibbon, Esq.[d] eldest son (by the second wife), of Thomas Gibbon, Esq. of Westcliffe, near Dover. She survived till October 17th, 1727, æt. 69, leaving issue by him, who died June 18th, 1721, æt. 70, one son and two daughters; viz.

1. Philip.
2. ——— wife of the Rev. Mr. Billingsly.
3. Mary, wife of Charles Valence Jones, Esq. She died Oc-

[c] His wife was Deborah Stratfold, who survived till July 2d, 1719, aged eighty-one; so that she lived to see her grandson rising into fame, he having been appointed Solicitor General on the 29th of March following. It cannot be exactly ascertained in what degree of relationship this Richard Gibbon stood to the Gibbons of Westcliffe, with which family his daughter first married; though it is known in that family that they were nearly allied. Probably Richard was a son, either of Matthew Gibbon, the elder, or Matthew Gibbon, the younger, of Soulton, in Westcliffe. The Lord Chancellor always quartered the Gibbon arms; as may be seen in the Middle Temple Hall, and under his prints.

[d] She had been second wife of Edward Gibbon, whose first wife was Martha, daughter of Sir John Roberts, Knt. by whom he had Jane, wife of John Brydges of Wootton, Esq. Barrister at Law. Mrs. Yorke had by her first husband a son, who dieth a youth. As from this family of Gibbon descended another person, whose talents and literature have rendered his name conspicuous over all the polished nations of Europe, it may be proper to mention a few genealogical particulars of them. Thomas Gibbon, of Westcliffe, near Dover, Esq. born 1590, was grandson of another Thomas, who purchased the manor of Westcliffe of Thomas Lord Borough, early in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and died in 1596. Thomas, the grandson, was buried at Westcliffe, November 19th, 1671, at the age of eighty-one. He had three wives; Alice, the second, was sister to Dame Jane Maynard, wife of the celebrated lawyer, Sir John Maynard, who afterwards, at the Revolution, was appointed one of the Lords Commissioners of the Great Seal. Matthew Gibbon, born 1642, one of the younger sons by this second wife, was father of Edward Gibbon, Esq. a South-Sea Director, &c. who died 1736, leaving issue Edward Gibbon, of Buriton, in Hants, Esq. who died November 10th, 1770, æt. 64, leaving an only son, the late celebrated Edward Gibbon, Esq. the Historian of the *Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*, who died January 16th, 1794.

tober 6th, 1762, æt. 67; having had issue by him, who died July 1st, 1737, æt. 38, one son, and two daughters.

PHILIP Yorke, the son, FIRST EARL OF HARDWICKE, was born at Dover, December 1st, 1690. Having received a well-grounded education in classical learning, in which he is reported to have attained great skill, and to have retained his taste[e] through his laborious, and fully-occupied life, he was early designed for the profession of the Bar, which was deemed not inconsistent with the competent landed estate to which he was heir.[f] For this purpose he was first put under the instruction of an eminent Conveyancer of the name of Salkeld; and at the same time was entered of the Middle Temple.[g] Here he applied himself with such assiduity and success to the studies of his profession, that he was called very young to the Bar; rose immediately into practice, and at the early age of twenty-nine years, attained the office of Solicitor General.

He served in three parliaments whilst a Commoner: first, for the borough of Lewes, in Sussex, in April 1719; and in the two succeeding Parliaments for Seaford. On March 23d, 1719-20, he was appointed Solicitor-General; and on June 13th, 1720, received the honour of knighthood.

On January 31st, 1723-4, he was constituted Attorney-General, in which office he was continued by his late Majesty, till October 31st, 1733, on which day he took upon him the degree of a Serjeant at Law; and by writ patent, under the great seal, bearing teste the same day, his Majesty was pleased to constitute him *Lord Chief-Justice of the Court of King's-Bench*, and to create him a *Baron of Great Britain*, as beforementioned, by letters patent, dated, at Westminster, November 23d following, by the title of LORD HARDWICKE.

In that year he was chosen a Governor of the Charter-House.

On February 21st, 1736-7, his Majesty, in council, delivered the Great Seal to his Lordship, whereupon the oath of LORD

[e] The following exquisite epigram is by tradition ascribed to him, as written to accompany the gift of an hare.

"Mitto tibi leporem; gratos mihi mitte lepores.
Sal mea commendat munera; vestra sales."

[f] The present Earl still retains two large farms in the neighbourhood of Dover, which were derived from the Chancellor's ancestors.

[g] It is a family tradition, that the conduct of his progress to the Bar was under the care and advice of Mr. John Brydges, of Gray's Inn, who had married his near relation, Jane Gilbon.

HIGH CHANCELLOR *of Great Britain* was, by his Majesty's command, administered to him, and his Lordship took his place at the board accordingly.

On May 12th, 1740, he was nominated one of the Lords Justices for the administration of the government during his Majesty's absence: also on April 21st, 1743; and in 1745. In 1746, he was appointed Lord High-Steward of England, for the trials of the Earls of Kilmarnock and Cromartie, and Lord Balmerino; and in 1747, for the trial of Lord Lovat. In 1748, he was again one of the Lords Justices; and on July 31st, 1749, unanimously chosen High-Steward of the university of Cambridge, on the resignation of the Duke of Newcastle, who was elected Chancellor; and the year after was again one of the Lords Justices. Also on March 30th, 1752, his Lordship was appointed one of the Lords Justices for the administration of the government whilst the King visited his German dominions. And his Majesty, taking into consideration his long and eminent services, was pleased to advance him to the titles of [h] *Viscount Royston*, and EARL OF HARDWICKE, by letters-patent, bearing date April 2d, 1754.

His Lordship departed this life, in the seventy-fourth year of his age, at his house in Grosvenor-square, London, on Tuesday, March 6th, 1764, at a quarter after three in the afternoon; and, on the 25th of that month, his corpse was buried, near that of his Countess, at Wimpole, in Cambridgeshire. On the day after his death, there appeared an account of his Lordship's offices and promotions (already taken notice of), with this character:[i] 'The reputation with which he filled that seat of judicature [the King's Bench], could only be equalled by that with which he afterwards discharged the office of Lord High-Chancellor, when called to it on the decease of Lord Talbot, in February, 1736-7: and it is no small evidence of the acknowledged abilities and integrity, with which he presided in the Court of Chancery, that, during the space of near twenty years, in which he sat there, a period longer than that of any of his predecessors, since *Lord Chancellor Egerton*, only three of his decrees were appealed from, and those afterwards confirmed by the House of Lords. His resignation of the Great Seal, in November, 1756, gave an universal concern to the nation, however divided at that time in other respects; but he still continued to serve the public in a more private station, with an unimpaired vigour of mind, which he enjoyed under a long and severe indisposition, till his latest moments.

[h] Bill. Signat. 27 George II.

[i] Public Advertiser, No. 9155.

'His talents as a speaker in the senate, as well as on the bench, have left too strong an impression to need being dilated upon; and those, as a writer, were such as might be expected from one, who had early distinguished himself in that character in *The Spectator*. His private virtues, amiableness of manners, and extent and variety of knowledge, were as much esteemed and admired, by those who had the honour and happiness of his acquaintance, as his superior abilities were by the nation in general. In his public character, wisdom, experience, probity, temper, candour, and moderation, were so happily united, that his death, in the then situation of affairs, was reckoned a loss to his country as unseasonable as important.'

His Lordship, at the time of his decease, besides being a Privy-counsellor, was High Steward of the university of Cambridge, Fellow of the Royal Society, Doctor of Laws, one of the Trustees of the British Museum, one of the Governors of the Charter-house, second Vice-president of St. George's Hospital, and Recorder of Dover, the place of his nativity.

"This great lawyer (says Coxe), who sat so long, and with so distinguished a character for integrity and knowledge, at the head of the law, had raised himself solely by his eminent talents. —The style of his eloquence was more adapted to the House of Lords, than the House of Commons. The tone of his voice was pleasing and melodious; his manner was placid and dignified.—Precision of arrangement, closeness of argument, fluency of expression, elegance of diction, great knowledge of the subject on which he spoke, were his particular characteristics. He seldom rose into great animation; his chief aim was more to convince than amuse; to appeal to the judgment, rather than the feelings of his auditors. He possessed a perfect command over himself; and his even temper was never ruffled by petulant opposition, or malignant invective."

His Lordship married Margaret,[k] one of the daughters of Charles Cocks, of the city of Worcester, Esq. and Mary his wife, eldest sister of John, Lord Somers, Lord High Chancellor of England in the reign of King William III. and by her Ladyship, who died on September 19th, 1761, had issue five sons, and two daughters.

1. Philip, second Earl of Hardwicke.
2. Charles, of Lincoln's-Inn; a man of almost equal eminence

[k] She was then a widow. See *Nash's Worcestershire*.

with his father, whose steps he followed in attaining the highest honours of his profession; but of him hereafter, as father to the present Earl.

3. Sir Joseph, *Lord Dover*, who was Captain of a company in the first regiment of foot guards, with the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and Aid de Camp to his Royal Highness the Duke, at the battle of Fontenoy, May 11th, 1745, N.S. On March 18th, 1755, he was appointed Colonel of the 9th regiment of foot, and afterwards Colonel of the 5th, or Royal Irish regiment of dragoons. On January 18th, 1758, he was appointed a Major-General; on December 11th, 1760, was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-General; and on August 29th, 1777, to that of General. He accompanied the late Earl of Albemarle as Secretary of embassy, when his Lordship went in 1749, Ambassador Extraordinary to the Court of France; and, being Aid de Camp to his late Majesty, he was in September, 1751, nominated Minister Plenipotentiary to the States-General; in which character he resided generally at the Hague, until the present King was pleased, on August 4th, 1761, to constitute him Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to the same republic; having been, on April 24th, that year, appointed one of the three Ministers Plenipotentiary, on the part of his Britannic Majesty, to the intended Congress at Augsburg, for a general pacification. On April 11th, 1761, he was elected a Knight Companion of the most honourable Order of the Bath, and installed on May 26th following; sworn of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy-council on June, 1768. He served in the 10th and 11th Parliaments of Great Britain, for East Grinsted; and as one of the Barons for the town and port of Dover, and in 1774, represented the borough of Grampound, in Cornwall. He was afterwards a Knight of the Bath, General, and finally Field-marshal in the army, Colonel of the first regiment of life guards. He continued Envoy Extraordinary and Ambassador at the Hague, from November 1751, to to December 25th, 1780. He married, June 22d, 1783; the dowager Baroness de Boetzalaer, widow of the Baron de Boetzalaer, first noble of the province of Holland, and was created a Peer by the title of BARON DOVER, September 11th, 1788, but dying without issue, December 2d, 1792, the title became extinct.

4. John, who was Clerk of the Crown, for life, patentee for making out commissions of Bankruptcy, Member of Parliament for Ryegate, and F.R.S. He died in January, 1769; having married Elizabeth, only daughter of Reginald Lygon, of Madres-

field, in Worcestershire, Esq. and by her, who died July 17th, 1766, had a daughter, Jemima, born on June 1st, 1763, married November 18th, 1784, the Right Hon. Reginald Pole Carew, and died 1804, leaving issue by him.

5. The Reverend and Honourable James Yorke, ordained at Cambridge in April 1754; and soon after, on a vacancy, made a Prebend of Bristol, and Rector of Great Horsley, in Essex. He was, in July, 1756, made Canon of Windsor; on January 23d, 1762, was promoted to the Deanry of Lincoln; and then to the Bishopric of St. David's, from whence he was translated to Gloucester; and thence, in 1781, to Ely. On June 29th, 1762, he wedded Mary, daughter of Dr. Isaac Maddox, late Bishop of Worcester, by whom he had issue, Charles-Isaac, born May 14th, 1764, died November 11th, 1791; Joseph, born in 1765, married, November 17th, 1800, Catharine, daughter of James Cocks, Esq.; James, born July 27th, 1766; and Philip, in holy orders, Prebendary of Ely, born in March 1771, married, December 1797, to the Honourable Anna-Maria Cocks, youngest daughter of Charles, first Lord Somers: and three daughters; Margaret, born June 11th, 1763, married, May 10th, 1788, Thomas Waddington, D.D. Prebendary of Ely, and Rector of Northwold, in Norfolk, died July 2d, 1800; Mary, born October 11th, 1767, died July 5th, 1795; Elizabeth, born 1772, married, February 1798, to John Buller, Esq. of Morval, Cornwall. The Bishop died 1808.

His Lordship's two daughters were, Lady Elizabeth, who was married to George Lord Anson, and died on June 1st, 1760, and Lady Margaret, for whom is an elegant marble monument in Normanton Church, Rutlandshire. She married Sir Gilbert Heathcote, Bart, on June 22d, 1749, and died in childbed, August 19th, 1769.

PHILIP, his eldest son, SECOND EARL OF HARDWICKE, on December 14th, 1738, was appointed one of the Tellers of the Exchequer.

On May 22d, 1740, he was married to the Lady Jemima Campbell, only daughter of John, Earl of Breadalbin, by the Lady Amabel Grey, eldest daughter and coheir of Henry de Grey, late Duke of Kent, by whom he had two daughters,

Lady Amabel, born on January 22d, 1750-1, and married July 16th, 1772, to Alexander Hume Campbell (eldest son to the late Earl of Marchmont), created Lord Hume of Berwick, who died S.P. in February, 1781.

2. Lady Jemima, born on February 9th, 1756, married, August 17th, 1780, Thomas, second Lord Grantham, by whom she had the present Lord G.

Their mother, by descent from his Grace the said Duke of Kent, was *Baroness Lucas, of Crudwell,* and *Marchioness de Grey.*

His Lordship was returned a Member for Ryegate, in the Parliament summoned to meet on June 25th, 1741; as also in the succeeding Parliament, which sat first on business November 12th, 1747; but, being then chosen for Cambridgeshire, he made his election for that county, and continued to serve for the same till he succeeded to the peerage on the death of his father, on March 6th, 1764. Having been present at Cambridge, at the instalment of his Grace the Duke of Newcastle, Chancellor of the University, he, on Monday after, July 3d, 1749, was admitted to the degree of Doctor of Laws. His Lordship was, on December 17th, 1760, sworn of his present Majesty's Privy-council, and took his place at the Board accordingly. He was also Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of Cambridgeshire, High Steward of the university of Cambridge, Fellow of the Royal Society, and one of the Trustees of the British Museum.

Mr. Adolphus has, in the *British Cabinet,* accompanied the portrait of his Lordship with the following memoir:

"He received his education at Bennet College, Cambridge, under the care of Dr. Salter, afterwards Master of the Charter House; and with a degree of assiduity and perseverance, not common in persons of rank, applied himself to those branches of science and literature, which may be cultivated with so much advantage in that university.

"During the latter part of his residence in College, a work was undertaken by his Lordship, assisted by some of his cotemporaries, which is a proof of the learning and taste of the literary society to which he belonged. It is entitled, *The Athenian Letters;* and was first published for general circulation in 1799, though it had long been distributed among his Lordship's friends; and was allowed to be a work of considerable merit, particularly when it is recollected, that the persons who bore the greatest share of it, the late Earl of Hardwicke, and his brother, Mr. C. Yorke, were at that time extremely young men.

"Though Lord Hardwicke was a good classical scholar, and had read the best works of ancient and modern literature, yet

the object to which, from the early period of his youth, he most particularly directed his attention, was modern history. He published *The Correspondence of Sir Dudley Carleton,* Ambassador to the States General during the reign of James I. and prefixed to it an historical preface, containing an account of the many important negotiations carried on during that period. In 1779, he published two volumes of *State Papers,* selected from the collections at the Paper Office and the British Museum, as well as from his own valuable collection; and if his health and vigour had not declined in the latter years of his life, it is probable he would have made further additions to the stores of history.

"The infirm state of his Lordship's health, combined with an attachment to literary pursuits, prevented him from plunging very deep into the stream of practical politics. He had the honour, however, of a seat in the Cabinet, during the existence of that short-lived administration in 1765, of which Lord Rockingham was at the head; but without any salary or official situation, which, though repeatedly offered, he never would accept!"

His Lordship died May 16th, 1790, æt. 70. He was succeeded in his Earldom [m] by his nephew, Philip, eldest son of his next brother, Charles, already mentioned; of whom it will now be proper to speak more at large.

CHARLES Yorke, second son of Lord Chancellor Hardwicke, born 1722, was educated at Bene't College, Cambridge, and at Lincoln's Inn; and jointly with his brother, had the office of Clerk of the Crown conferred on them, June 27th, 20 George II. He was chosen Member for Ryegate, to the parliament which met, first on business, November 12th, 1747, and continued afterwards to be elected for the same borough. On November 6th, 1756, he was appointed Solicitor General; and on December 27th, 1761, Attorney General; but resigned it on November 2d, 1763. In January 1770, he was appointed LORD CHANCELLOR; and a patent was ordered to be made out, creating him a Peer, by the title of BARON MORDEN; but a few days before the patent could be completed, he suddenly closed his valuable life, at the age of forty-eight.

Of this truly ingenious, and very excellent man, whose life must have furnished so many materials for the most interesting biography, a full and entire memoir is, I believe, still wanting.

[m] The magnificent seat at Wrest, in Bedfordshire, with the appendant estates of the Dukes of Kent, which came by his wife, went of course to his daughters.

Having accepted, as it is said, the Seals at the urgent entreaty of his Sovereign, his acute sensibility was so struck on his return home, at the cold and averted looks of his party, who being in strong opposition to the Court, disapproved the step he had taken, that in the first poignant agonies of chagrin and despair, he went home and died.

"Charles Yorke had (says Adolphus), studied the laws and constitution of his country, and their application to the science of politics, in the best school of the age; and was no less eminent at the Bar, than in the estimation of the most enlightened statesmen; his extensive literary acquirements; his great abilities; and the integrity of his character, were well known, and universally respected. His probable elevation to the dignity of Chancellor, had been long contemplated with hope and expectation by the public; and consequently his death was considered highly prejudicial to the interest of the nation; as, had he lived, a more firm and comprehensive system of administration might have been formed, and wiser and more conciliatory measures adopted towards the American Colonies."

The delicate touches of his character require the pen of one not only able, but at leisure, and furnished with private materials. He was not merely a lawyer, and a statesman, but had both a taste and a genius for almost the whole circle of literature. He had an intimate and confidential correspondence with many of his cotemporaries most distinguished for intellectual powers and acquirements. With Bishop Warburton he corresponded at the age of twenty, on the subjects of some of his profoundest works. In one of these early letters (1742), the following passage claims insertion, as a striking and beautiful trait of him: "Your correspondence (says he), is exceedingly acceptable to me. When I am conversing with you on subjects of literature or ingenuity, I forget that I have any remote interest in what is going forward in the world, nor desire in any time of life to be an actor in parties; or, as it is called somewhere, *subire tempestates reipublicæ*. But when I find every body inquiring to-day concerning the report of the Secret Committee yesterday, this passion for still life vanishes; *agilis fio, et mersor civilibus undis.*' How naturally and strongly does this pourtray that struggle between the love of quiet, and the flame of ambition, which characterizes minds of high capacity!

His active life did not leave him much leisure for authorship;

but his pamphlet, containing *Considerations on the Law of Forfeiture for High Treason*, first published 1745, has gone through several editions.[n]

His talents for poetry were far from inconsiderable.

In short, few men more able or more amiable, have adorned the Bar, than this accomplished and gentle-tempered man; in whom were mingled so many brilliant and so many kindly qualities, that the nation felt an universal regret at his thus prematurely falling a sacrifice to too nice a sense of honour.

He married, first, Catharine, daughter and heir of the Rev. Dr. William Freeman, of Hammels, in Hertfordshire, by Catharine, daughter of Sir Thomas Pope Blount,[o] Bart, of Tittenhanger, in the same county, and by her, who died on July 10th, 1759[p], had two daughters, who died infants; and Philip, son and heir, now Earl of Hardwicke.

He married, secondly, Agneta, one of the daughters and coheiresses of Henry Johnson, Esq. of Great Berkhamstead, in Herts, by whom he had issue,

2. The Right Hon. Charles Yorke, born March 12th, 1764, who having been educated at Cambridge, and the Bar, was returned M. P. for the county of Cambridge, in 1790, 1796, 1802, 1806, and 1807. In 1801 he held under the Addington Administration the place of Secretary at War; which office he discharged with much industry and ability: and in Aug. 1803, Secretary of State for the Home Department, which he held till May 1804. His talents from his very early years raised great expectations; and the part he has taken in parliament carries great weight with it, on account of the manliness of his character, his integrity, and freedom from factious politics. He married, July

[n] It appears from Bishop Warburton's Letters, that in 1752, "he narrowly escaped with his life" from a fire at Lincoln's Inn. "This makes me (adds the Bishop), think all the rest a trifle: though he has lost (together with excellent chambers of his own), an excellent library; and what is irreparable, all the State Papers of his great uncle, Lord Somers, in thirty or forty volumes in folio, full of very material things for the history of those times; which I speak upon my own knowledge."

[o] Descended from the celebrated Sir Henry Blount, the traveller, who married the widow of Sir William Mainwaring, who fell on the walls of Chester, 1645, and was father by her, of Sir Thomas Pope Blount, Bart. the author of *Censura Authorum Celebriorum*, &c.

[p] Bishop Warburton says to Bishop Hurd, "Mr. Yorke has had an exceeding great loss in a very amiable wife. I lament for him and her."

1st, 1790, Miss Harriot Manningham, sister to Major-General Manningham; but has no issue.

3. Sir Joseph Yorke, Knt. born June 6th, 1768; promoted to be a Post-captain in the Navy, in 1793; and now commands the *Christian the VII.* of 80 guns. He married in April, 1798, Miss Rattray; and has issue a son, Charles Philip, born in April, 1779.

4. Caroline, born August 29th, 1765, married September 9th, 1790, John, second Lord Eliot.[q]

PHILIP, eldest son, succeeded his uncle as THIRD EARL OF HARDWICKE. He was born May 31st, 1757, and was educated at Queen's College, Cambridge; and was afterwards returned M. P. for the county of Cambridge, 1780, and 1784.

In 1801 his Lordship was appointed Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, which he held till 1805. In 1803 he was also honoured with the Order of the Garter.

His Lordship is also Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Cambridge, High Steward of Cambridge University, Register of the Court of Admiralty, F.R. and A.S. and LL.D.

He married, July 24th, 1782, Lady Elizabeth Lindsay, daughter of James, fifth Earl of Balcarras, by whom he has issue,

Anne, born April 13th, 1783; married, August 29th, 1807, John, Viscount Pollington, son of the Earl of Mexborough.

Philip, Viscount Royston, born May 7th, 1784, drowned near Memel, April 7th, 1808.

Catharine Freman, born April 14th, 1786.

Elizabeth-Margaret, born January 14th, 1789.

Caroline-Harriet, born October 15th, 1794.

Charles James, Viscount Royston, born July 15th, 1797.

Joseph-John, born August 20th, 1800.

Titles. Philip Yorke, Earl of Hardwicke, Viscount Royston, Lord Hardwicke, and Baron of Hardwicke.

Creations. Baron Hardwicke, of Hardwicke, in the county of Gloucester, November 23d, 1733, 7 George II.; Viscount Royston, and Earl of Hardwicke, April 2d, 1754, 27 George II.

Arms. Argent, on a Saltire, Azure, a Bezant.

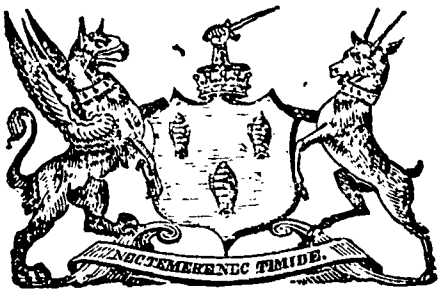
[q] They were related. His mother was the daughter of Edward Elliston, Esq. by the aunt of Edward Gibbon, the Historian; and of this family, it has been already shewn, was Lord Chancellor Hardwicke's mother.

Crest. On a wreath of the colours, a lion's head erazed proper, collared Gules, charged with a Bezant.

Supporters. On the dexter side, a lion gardant, Or, collared Gules, charged with a Bezant. On the sinister side, a stag proper, attired and unguled, Or, and collared in like manner.

Motto. NEC CUPIAS, NEC METUAS.

Chief Seats. At Wimpole, in Cambridgeshire; and at Hammels, and Tittenhanger, in Hertfordshire.



VANE EARL OF DARLINGTON.

HAVING in part treated of his Lordship's ancestors, under the title of *Fane, Earl of Westmoreland*; and therein shewn the original name to be *Vane*; when it varied, &c. also observed, that from *Richard* Fane, Esq. the Earl of Westmorland derived his descent; and that *John*, his brother, was ancestor to the present Earl of Darlington, and son (as I have by undoubted evidence proved), of John Vane, Esq. who first took the name of Fane, and died in 13 Henry VII. as by his last will and testament, and the probate thereof, appears; [a] wherein he writes himself John Fane, of Tunbridge, Esq.

I shall now proceed to treat of the said JOHN his son; who also wrote his name Fane; and his father, by his said will, left him the lands and tenements called Hollynden; and other lands assigned to him by deed of fee-simple, bearing date on April 1st, preceding the making of the said will. Also by the gift of Henry Fane, of Hadloe, his elder brother, who died without issue (as I have shewn under the title of Westmorland), he had his lands lying in Great Peckham, in Kent; and, after the decease of Alice, the wife of the said Henry Fane, all the lands that she held in jointure. And, by the entail on him of the manor and mansion of Hadloe, with the lands thereunto belonging, was possessed thereof in 4 Edward VI. when Sir Ralph Vane was beheaded, leaving no issue. The time of his decease I do not find; but [b] by Joan his wife, daughter and coheir of Edward Haute, Esq. he had two sons, Henry and Richard,[c] both mentioned in the will of

[a] Ex Regist. vocat. Milles, q. 77, in Cur. Prærog. Cantuar.
[b] Visit. de Com. Kant, G. 12, in Offic. Armor.
[c] Ex Regist. Hogen, Qu. 4.

their uncle Henry Fane, Esq. in 25 Henry VIII.; also another son, Thomas, of Winchelsea, recited in the will of Henry, his brother, as will hereafter appear.

Which HENRY Fane, his eldest son, was written of *Hadloe*, Esq. After the decease of his father, he was unwarily drawn into that insurrection under Sir Thomas Wyat, to prevent the marriage of Queen Mary with Philip Prince of Spain. On his defeat he was [d] committed prisoner to the Tower, on February 7th; but his youth being considered, he was among those that had their pardon, and was released out of the Tower on March 24th following. He was educated in the reformed religion, the whole family being early professors of it; and his kinsman Thomas Fane, Esq. (after knighted), father of Francis, first Earl of Westmorland, was also in Wyat's rebellion, and a warrant sent to the sheriff of Kent for his execution, with three others:[e] but the Queen, at her manor of St. James, on March 18th, 1554, in the first year of her reign, sent orders to Stephen (Gardiner) Bishop of Winchester, Chancellor of England, to cause writs of supersedeas, to the sheriff of Kent, not to proceed to his execution, having compassion on his youth.

In the two first parliaments of Queen Elizabeth, this Henry was returned for the cinque port of Winchelsea; and his abilities were so conspicuous, that he was one of the leading members of the House of Commons, as their Journals shew.

He had ever been a steady assertor of the reformed religion; and his last will and testament shews his piety, learning, and refined qualities: which containing some remarkable particulars, I shall insert part of it in his own words:

"The one and twentieth day of January, in the twentieth year of the reign of our Sovereign Queen Elizabeth, I Henry Fane, of Hadlowe, in the county of Kent. Esq. calling to my remembrance, and acknowledging the manyfold benefits and graces wherewith it hath pleased God, of his infinite mercy, most abundantly to bless and enrich me, most unworthy and sinful creature; and further knowing and seeing by daily experience, that nothing is more certain than death, and the return of all flesh into dust from whence it came: and yet is there nothing more uncertain than the time or place, when and how it is the pleasure of the Almighty to call; and therefore a thing both expedient and

[d] Stow's Annals, p. 622, 623. [e] Rymer's Fœdera, Vol. XV. p. 373.
[f] Ex Regist. Rowe, Not. 65, Qu. 6, in Cur. Prærog. Cantuar.

most necessary for all men to provide themselves, and be ever in readiness; first towards God, by hearty and unfeigned repentance, and true faith in him; and then to the world, by due satisfaction and reconcilement, whereinsoever our conscience appealeth as guilty; and also forgiving our brothers, as we desire our heavenly father to forgive us; and, lastly, to the intent that we may leave and establish peace and love amongst all men, and especially our children and posterity, it behoveth all men by writing to dispose, devise, and publish their intent, meaning, and determination, concerning the order of their lands, goods, and other things whatsoever, the use and disposition whereof it hath pleased our good God to grant us, during our abode in this variable world. Wherefore I the said Henry Fane, being in good and perfect memory, thanked be God, and often revolving these and other just and good causes and considerations, have thought it convenient, at this present time, to make, declare, and finish, this my last will and testament, in manner and form following, viz.

" In the name of God, Amen. I Henry Fane do confess and protest myself a most grievous and penitent sinner, trusting to be saved by the death and passion of my Redeemer Jesus Christ, of whom only I crave, and faithfully hope to receive, all forgiveness through his mercy and grace; and therefore yield and commit myself, both body and soul, into his omnipotent hands, both now and ever, Amen. Also my will is, that my body shall be buried in such order, time, and place, as shall seem best to my executor and overseers, or any of them, to whom, in like sort, I grant authority to give to the poor people of Hadlowe such money as they shall think meete. Also I give and bequeath to my dear friend, my Lady Ellin Somerset, a ring with a Turky stone therein, now in the custody of my cousin Mary Ashburnham, desiring my Lady to keep and wear it for my sake. Also I will to my cousin Thomas Fane, of Buston, her husband, my damask gown, desiring him to accept and wear it for my sake. Also I will to William Mauley, my servant, three pounds yearly, out of my lands in Hadlowe, for so many years as he shall serve my son Henry.'

After which, he bequeaths to Henry Fane, his nephew, son of his brother Richard Fane, an annuity out of his lands, &c. in Hadlowe, during his life; then bequeaths to his son Henry Fane, when he accomplishes the age of twenty-two years, and to his heirs for ever, all his manors, lands, tenements, &c. and, if he

deceased without heirs of his body, he then entaileth them on his nephew Thomas Fane, son of his brother Thomas Fane, of Winchelsea, and to the heirs male of his body; in default, to his brother Richard Fane, and the heirs of his body. After which he thus expresses himself:

'Also my will, desire, and request is, that it will please the Right Honourable, and my especial good Lord, and ever assured friend, my Lord Cobham, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, to accept my son Henry Fane, into his rule, order, and government, until my said son shall accomplish the age of twenty-two years: and I will and charge my said son to continue and shew himself always obedient and willing to be ruled, ordered, and directed by my said Lord, whom, I protest, I have, during all my life, honoured and loved above all men; and I trust my son will follow his father's steps, and do the like. Also my will and mind is, that as well my lease that I have of Sir John Rivers, Knt. of part of the parsonage of Hadlowe, as also all other my leases, writings, and evidences, plate, household furniture, whatsoever, shall entirely remain to be in the custody of my cousin Thomas Fane, of Buston, whom I make my overseer, until my said son shall attain to the age of two and twenty years: at which time my will is, that he shall redeliver them, with a just and true account (all his reasonable charges allowed and deducted), to my said son Henry, or his assigns. Also I give to my brother Richard Fane, all the money he oweth me. Finally, I ordain my son Henry, my sole and only executor, &c.'

The probate bears date on February 4th, 1582, when Henry Fane, his son, administered.

The inquisition taken at Deptford, after his decease, [g] shews, that he died on June 11th, in 22 Elizabeth, and that Henry, his son and heir, was then twenty years of age and more, and married to Mary, only daughter and heir of Thomas Fane, of Buston, Esq. the overseer of his father's will. His mother, Elizabeth, daughter of —— Godsalve, Esq. died before his father, leaving him, the said Henry, surviving.

Which Henry Fane, of Hadlowe, Esq. was likewise a judicious and accomplished gentleman. His wife Mary, beforementioned, died without leaving issue by him; [h] so that, in 27 Elizabeth, he took to his second wife Margaret, daughter of Roger Twisden, of East-Peckham, in Kent, Esq. In 1588, the me-

[g] Escaet. Lib. 5, M.S. not. 61, A. 16, in Bib. Harley.
[h] Escaet. Lib. 2. M.S. not. 61. A. 13, in Bibl. Harley.

morable year of the Spanish invasion, he repaired to the camp of Tilbury; with the aid of his friends and dependants,[j] the county of Kent having supplied a hundred and fifty horse, and five thousand foot, which was more than any other county, except Middlesex, did. Having been thereby seasoned in a military life, he had a command in those forces sent to the assistance of Henry IV. the French King, particularly in 1595, when, before he embarked, he made his will, dated on September 4th, the same year. And that he was in France the year after, is evident from the codicil to his will, which bears date at Roan, on October 13th, 1596; and that he died there the day after, the inquisition shews, taken on his decease, as customary in those times. By his said will, and other circumstances, it appears that he followed his father's example, both in his pious disposition, integrity, and honourable principles. I shall therefore, as a proof thereof, give part of it in his own words.

Writing himself of Hadlowe, in the county of Kent, Esq. he recites:[k] 'That since it hath pleased God, of his great mercy and love, to bless me, and Margaret my now wife, with four children; that is to say, two sons and two daughters already born, and the fifth child likely to be born, if it please the Lord to send my wife safe deliverance; my will and meaning is, according to the warrant and commandment of our Lord to the good king Hezekiah, pronounced by the mouth of the prophet Isaiah, *That he should, before his death, put his house in order;* my meaning is, I say, to provide for my said wife and children, and to order and dispose of my goods and lands; and being now of good and perfect memory, do make, declare, and finish this my last will and testament, in manner and form following. In the name of God, Amen, my will is, that my body shall be buried in such order, time, and place, as shall seem best to my executor and overseers. Also my will is, that my most dear and entirely beloved Thomas Fane, of Buston, Esq. father of my first wife while she lived, and Roger Twisden, of Peckham, Esq. my dear and well-beloved father-in-law, whom I constitute overseers of this my last will and testament; that they, the said Thomas and Roger, shall take, or cause to be taken, after my decease, a true inventory of all my plate, household-stuff, and furniture of household, at Hadlowe, and shall equally and indifferently, according to their discretions,

[j] Stow's Annals, p. 747.

[k] Ex Regist. vocat. Cobham, in cur. Prærog. Cant. Qui 5.

divide them between Margaret, my well beloved wife, and Henry Fane, my son. All the rest of my goods, &c. I bequeath to the said Margaret, my wife, whom I make my sole executrix. And my will is, that Thomas Fane, and Roger Twisden, overseers of my will, shall receive and employ two parts of all the profits of my rents, of all and singular my manors, lands, &c. within the realm of England (my wife's jointure excepted), and divide into three equal parts: first for the payment of my debts, next satisfying my legacies and funeral, then for the bringing up and education of all my children; lastly, for the necessary repairing of all my houses, and for the defence of my manors, lands, &c. if any question or controversy should be unjustly moved.'

After which he wills, that his said wife shall dwell in his mansion-house of *Hadlowe*, till his son Henry accomplish the full age of twenty-one years, and have the occupation of the lands thereunto belonging. He bequeaths, to each of his two daughters, Eleanor and Elizabeth, four hundred pounds at their marriage, or at twenty-one years: and if the child his wife goeth on be a daughter, four hundred pounds; but if a son, an annuity of forty marks a year, to him and his heirs for ever, to be paid out of all his lands lying in Hadlowe. He bequeaths to his son, Ralph Fane, all those lands called by the name of Stiles, purchased of Thomas Darell, of Scotney, Esq. to him and his heirs for ever: but that his overseers shall have two parts of his said lands, till Henry, his son and heir, shall attain the age of twenty-one years, and then deliver up the writings to him, and his heirs for ever.

Finally, he bequeaths to the said Henry, his son and heir, all the residue of his manors, lands, &c. whatsoever in England, together with the reversion of the said parts, appointed to his said overseers. And by a codicil, dated at Roan, October 13th, 1596, whereunto Thomas Milles, Percival Hart, and Edward Bussel, were witnesses, he recites, 'That whereas he is indebted to his loving and kind father-in-law, Thomas Fane, Esq. in two hundred pounds, whereof one hundred he hath no specialty; and to his loving cousin Richard Fane, in two hundred marks, for the which he hath no specialty; and to his cousin Henry Fane, brother to the said Richard, in twenty-two pounds, for the which he hath also nothing to shew; he orders his overseers to discharge those sums.' The probate bears date May 4th, 1597, and Margaret, his relict, had administration granted to her.

By the inquisition taken at Greenwich, on November 13th, 38

Eliz. after his decease,[l] the jury found that he died at Roan, in France, on October 14th last; and that Henry was his son and heir (by Margaret his wife, daughter of Roger Twisden, of East-Peckham, Esq. whom he married in 27 Eliz.), and of the age of seven years on February 18th last, and Ralph Fane, his second son; and that he died seised, besides his manor and mansion of Hadlowe, &c. of the manors of *Shipbourne*, alias Shibborne, with the appurtenances, parcel of the priory of Dartford, in Shibborne and Wroteham; of Shibborn, alias Puddenham, parcel of the priory of Tunbridge, with the rectory of the chapel of Shibborne, parcel of the priory of St. John's of Jerusalem, in England; of the manors of Goodins, alias Fromonds; Crowbery, alias Crowebery; and of Caninston, alias Cawnstons; all in Kent, and descended to the said Henry, his son and heir.

Which Sir HENRY assumed the ancient name of his ancestors, writing himself Henry *Vane*, and his posterity have continued so to do ever since. He removed his principal residence into the North, and was seated at *Raby Castle, in the county of Durham*,[m] and had the honour of knighthood conferred on him, in the seventeenth year of his age, by King James I.[n] at Whitehall, on March 28th, 1611; after which he improved himself by travel, and a knowledge of foreign languages.

In 12 King James I. he was returned one of the members[o] for the city of *Carlisle*; he was also elected for the same county to the succeeding parliament; in these parliaments his abilities were so conspicuous, as also his affection to the royal family, that King James made him Cofferer[p] to his son, Charles Prince of Wales,

[l] Escaet. Lib. 2. not. 61, A 13, and Lib. 5, not. 61, A 61, A 16, in Bibl. Harley.

[m] Raby Castle was the chief residence of the great family of Neville, Earls of Westmorland, and was probably among the estates forfeited for the rebellion in the North by Charles, the last Earl, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. It must have come to Sir Henry Vane by purchase, or grant from the Crown. He had no blood of the Nevilles, though his cousin, Sir Thomas Fane, had married the heiress of another branch of that illustrious house, whence his son, when made an Earl, took the title of Earl of Westmorland. Perhaps, as he was a vain man, this coincidence made him particularly desirous of obtaining the title of *Baron of Raby*.

[n] Philpot's Catal. of Knights.

[o] Willis's Notit. Parliament. p. 167, 168.

[p] The present Editor feels himself bound to let the account of Sir Henry Vane stand as it appeared in former editions; because the facts seem to rest on authorities which cannot be disputed. But if Lord Clarendon's Characters may be

on the establishment of his household; and he was continued in the said office by King Charles I. on his accession to the throne, who sent him to notify, to the States of Holland, the death of his royal father; from whence he returned in June, 1625.[q]

He was, May 30th, 1625, in commission (bearing the title of Cofferer of the household), with Thomas Earl of Arundel, John Earl of Clare, Edward Earl of Dorset, Edward Lord Conway, one of the principal Secretaries of State, and others, to examine into all new erected buildings within the city and suburbs of London, and to prevent any new buildings, as they shall think proper.[r] And King Charles I. when Prince of Wales, being in want of money, he borrowed, in the twenty-second year of his father's reign, twenty thousand pounds; whereof Sir Henry Vane[s] was bound for four thousand pounds, part of it to George Huxley, Esq. Also on another loan of twenty thousand pounds, he was, with Sir Henry Hobart, Lord Chief Justice, and Chancellor to the Prince, and others, bound for the payment thereof. Likewise in a third loan, Sir Henry, and others, were bound for twenty-three thousand pounds. Whereupon King Charles I. on July 20th, 1625, promises to see the same discharged; and, for the further security of the persons engaged therein, makes over to them divers honours, manors, &c. for ninety-nine years, giving the said Sir Henry Vane, and them, power to receive the rents and issue of the premises; also granting to them three thousand pounds per annum, out of the receipt of the court of Wards and Liveries; and, if that be not sufficient, he will order the Lord High Treasurer to pay what shall be wanting thereof.

In King Charles I.'s parliament, 1625, Sir Henry Vane was chosen[u] both for the borough of Lestwithiel, in Cornwall, and for the city of Carlisle; and served in every parliament after to the time of his decease,[x] being elected for Thetford, in Norfolk; Wilton, in Wiltshire; and for the county of Kent.

On August 12th, 1625,[y] bearing the title of Cofferer of the

relied on (and what wise or impartial person will doubt them?) it will be evident, what imperfect and even erroneous inferences may arise from bare records, and dry official notices. With all these high employments, Lord Clarendon, as will be hereafter seen, sets Sir Henry Vane in a very insignificant and contemptible light.

q Willis's Notit. Parliament, p. 176, 177.
r Cabala, Part 1. 4to. p. 131.
s Rymer's Fœdera, Vol. XVIII. p. 97.
t Ibid. p. 153 to 157.
u Willis ut antea, p. 199.
x Ibid. p. 237, 240, 259, 262.
y Notwithstanding all these employments, Lord Clarendon says, that by the

Household, he[z] was in the commission for governing, demising, and disposing of the King's customary lands within the duchy of Cornwall, and all other manors, &c. he had, before his accession to the crown, passed over for the payment of such debts they stood engaged for; but some doubt arising whether they could agree for leases of the demesne lands, parcel of the said duchy, the King, by a new commission, bearing date February 20th following, impowers them to dispose of all honours, castles, manors, &c. parcel of the said duchy, or annexed thereto, and of all the revenues, &c. arising therefrom, except the coinage and customs, &c. of Tin (within the counties of Cornwall and Devon), for the payment of the said debts. He[a] was likewise the same year in commission, to take a survey of the wardrobe, in all the King's castles, houses, &c.

On July 24th, 1630, bearing the [b]title of Comptroller of the King's Household, and of his Privy-council, he was in commission, with others of the council, to put in execution the laws relating to the buildings in Westminster and London, according to the King's proclamation. Also, on October 2d following, was in commission,[c] to examine the records, &c. in custody of Sir Robert Cotton, Knt. and Bart. The King, in the preamble to the patent, recites,[d] 'That it having come to his knowledge, that there remain in possession of Sir Robert Cotton, Knt. and Bart. divers records, books, writings, and original papers of state, properly belonging to the crown, and not fit to be kept by any private person: and by a late order and decree in the court of Star-chamber, it was thought fit, that he should appoint some persons of trust and quality, to search and view what books and papers, and other writings of state, properly belonged to him, to the end they might be disposed of as instruments of state at his pleasure: he therefore empowers the aforesaid Counsellors, or any two of them, to enter the house of the said Sir Robert Cotton, and there to search, find out, and view, all, every, or any records, books, escripts, papers, or writings of the said Sir Robert Cotton, either in his custody, or in the custody of others by his appointment. And upon such view, his will and pleasure is, that they set down, and deliver unto him in writing, such as properly belong to him,

disfavour of the Duke of Buckingham, he met with some severe mortifications at the beginning of this reign.

[z] Rymer's Fœdera, Vol. XVIII. p. 306, 307. [a] Ibid. p. 768.
[b] Rymer, Vol. XII. p. 181. [c] Ibid. p. 198, 199.
[d] Pat. 6 Car. I. p. 10. n. 9.

&c. that he may thereupon give further order and direction touching the disposing of them, as in his royal judgment he shall think fit.' And for their better ease and help, they were empowered to call to their assistance Sir William Beecher, Knt. and William Boswell, Esq. Clerks of the Council.

Likewise, on January 5th,[e] the same year, he[c] was in commission, with others, for relieving the poor; and they were empowered to inquire into the execution of the statutes relating thereto, and the employment of lands, goods, and monies given for charitable uses, the training up of youth in trades, and repressing drunkenness, idleness, &c.

On April 10th, 1631, he[f] was, with others, commissioned to give orders, and take into their care the reparations of the cathedral church of St. Paul, London: and, on May 6th following, was in commission,[g] to hear and examine all questions and controversies, &c. that shall arise about the jurisdiction of any of the courts ecclesiastical or civil, or any of the courts of justice, or betwixt the Judges and Officers of the courts of judicature, in any matter or cause concerning jurisdiction, and to determine the same.

On September 20th, the same year,[h] the King, in consideration of the prudence, faith, and industry, he reposes in his well beloved Sir Henry Vane, Knt. of his Privy-council, and Comptroller of his Household, commissions him to renew the treaty of friendship and confederacy with Christian IV. King of Denmark. Also by another commission, bearing date the same day and year, he[i] was empowered to treat and conclude on a firm peace and confederacy with Gustavus Adolphus, King of Sweden, and the German Princes in alliance with him. The Marquis of Hamilton that year went over to the King of Sweden's assistance with six thousand men, and Sir Henry Vane was ordered to confer with him. He met the Marquis at Wurtburgh, in October,[k] and, being admitted to an audience of the King of Sweden, at Frankfort, January 29th, earnestly pressed him to undertake the restitution of the King of Bohemia, Elector Palatine, to his estates and dignities: but the Swedish Monarch answered, 'That he could not, without having war with France and Bavaria; nor would undertake such war, unless the King of England would

[e] Rymer, Vol. XII. p. 231, & seq. [f] Pat. 7 Car. I. p. 10. n. 9.
[g] Rymer, Vol. XIX. p. 279, & seq. [h] Ibid. p. 317.
[i] Rymer, Vol. XIX. p. 318.
[k] Life of King Charles in Hist. of Eng. Vol. II. p. 64.

enter into an alliance with him against the Spaniards.' However, it was concerted, that on the King of Bohemia's arrival in the Swedish camp, where he was speedily expected, the Chancellor of Sweden, and Sir Henry, the English Ambassador, should enter into treaty on that ardent affair; which, on his arrival, came to no effect.

Sir Henry Vane, intent on the subject of his embassy, followed the King of Sweden in his marches through Germany, and left no means unessayed to prevail on him to restore the King of Bohemia to his dominions in the Palatinate; but the Swede, flushed with victory, insisted on terms that could not be yielded to with honour. Sir Henry had his last audience of that successful [l] Prince about the middle of July, 1632, when all that he could obtain from him was, *That he should hold his country as a donative of the King of Sweden, and make no martial levies, or any league or article with any other Prince, without his consent. That, during the war, he should furnish him with what forces he could raise and pay, and put two of his chiefest towns in his hands, for performing of the covenants.* These terms Sir Henry Vane thought so dishonourable, that, expostulating with the King of Sweden on the hardships of them, they both parted in heat, and the treaty broke off. But his conduct therein was satisfactory to his own Sovereign, who so far approved of his Ambassador's carriage, that he sent letters to the King of Sweden, charging him with obstructing the league between them, and recalled Sir Henry Vane, and ordered the Marquis of Hamilton to return home with his forces.

Robert Sidney, Earl of Leicester, in a letter from Rensbourg, in Holstein, dated October 8th, 1632 (being then in embassy to the King of Denmark), has this remark,[m] *Sir Henry Vane is gone from the King of Sweden, without effecting the business he came for, which I believe will be other mens fortunes as well as his, in their employments.*

Sir Henry departed from the Swedish camp the latter end of October,[n] leaving his instructions with his Secretary, Mr. Curtius, who staid as his Majesty's Agent with the King of Sweden; but the battle fought at Lutzen, November 6th, 1632, wherein the King of Sweden was slain, together with the death of the King of

[l] Rushworth's Collections, Part 2. Vol. I. and Life of K. Charles, ut antea, p. 68.

[m] Sidney Letters, Vol. II. p. 372.

[n] Rushworth, &c. ut antea.

Bohemia, who died on the 29th of the said month, put an end to all negociations on that head.

Immediately after his return, November 20th, 1632,[o] he was in commission (retaining his place of Comptroller of the Household), to exercise and perform all and every acts, matters, &c. which to the office of Lord High Admiral of England, Ireland, Wales, &c. appertaineth or belongeth, as well concerning the navy and shipping, as the rights and jurisdiction of the office of Lord High Admiral of England, &c. Also on February 20th following, in commission,[p] to reprieve and stay from execution, such as may be convicted of felony, whom, for strength of body, or other abilities, they may think fit to be employed in foreign discoveries, or other services beyond the seas.

The year 1633 began with King Charles's preparation for a progress into Scotland, where he had been long expected to solemnize his coronation. He set out from London, May 13th, with the Earls of Northumberland, Arundel, Pembroke, Southampton, Marquis of Hamilton, the Bishop of London, Sir Henry Vane, and many other persons of quality. He accepted[q] of noble entertainments by the way; at Welbeck, from the Earl of Newcastle; at Raby-Castle, from Sir Henry Vane; at Durham, from Thomas Morton, the Bishop; and at Newcastle, from the magistrates and town; making it a month in his journey to Edinburgh. On his Majesty's arrival there, his English servants and officers yielded up their places and attendance to the Scots; and Sir Henry Vane returned to Raby-Castle.

On December 17th following, he[r] was in commission for the better governing of the great wardrobe, &c. Also in another commission of the same date,[s] to put in execution an act of the first of Elizabeth, entitled, *An Act restoring to the crown the ancient jurisdiction over the State ecclesiastical and spiritual, and abolishing all foreign power, repugnant to the same.* And, on February 17th ensuing,[t] was in a special commission to inquire into the exactions and abuses committed in the several courts of justice, and other inferior courts within the realm.

On November 19th, 1634, he[u] was with the other Lords of the Admiralty, appointed Commissioners of Appeal, in cases of prizes taken by virtue of letters of marque, and to determine the

[o] Pat. 8 Car. I. p. 8. n. 9. dors. [p] Rymer, Vol. XIX. p. 406, & seq.
[q] Rushworth, p. 69. [r] Pat. 9 Car. I. p. 6. n. 8, dors.
[s] Rymer, Vol. XIX. p. 487, & seq. [t] Pat. 9 Car. I. p. 6. n. 8. dors.
[u] Rymer, Vol. XIX. p. 581.

same. On May 9th, 11 Car. I. he was in commission,[x] with others, who were empowered to call before them the officers of the standing wardrobes, in any of the King's honours, castles, or manor-houses, in England and Wales, and to take an account of the wardrobe stuff in his or their keeping. Also, on August 23d the same year, was commissioned,[y] with others, to compound with all the King's subjects who held their estates by defective grants. And on November 16th following,[z] was in commission with other Lords of the Admiralty, to lend as many ships, fitly prepared and victualled, as the Lords of the Council should direct, in aid and ease of such counties as could not furnish the same as by the King's writs were required. In the same year he obtained[a] a grant of free warren, and Master Forester and Chief Warden of all forests and chases within the dominion of Castle Barnard, commonly called Barnard's-Castle, in the bishoprick of Durham; to hold to the said Sir Henry Vane, and the heirs male of his body.

On April 10th, 1636, he[b] was in commission to hear and determine, according to their discretions, all quarrels between the subjects of his Majesty's colonies in America, and their governors, for delaying of justice, &c. that may be brought before them in England, &c. Also, nine days after,[c] was in another commission, concerning the buildings of London and Westminster. And complaint being made by sundry of the King's subjects, of being robbed and pillaged at sea, by ships belonging to subjects of foreign Princes and States, he[d] and the rest of the Commissioners of the Admiralty, or any three of them, were empowered to give warrants to the Judges of the High Court of Admiralty, to issue letters of marque and reprisal to such of his Majesty's subjects as have been pillaged, &c. signed by the King on October 11th, in the twelfth year of his reign. Likewise, on December 24th ensuing,[e] he was in an especial commission with others, the Commissioners of the Admiralty, to lend such ships to those counties, which, of themselves, cannot find ships for the King's service, as required by his Majesty's writs, and to set them forth in full equipage of men and provisions. And Sir William Russel, Treasurer of the Navy, was empowered to receive of the several sheriffs and officers of the said counties all such monies as shall be paid in

[x] Rymer, Vol. XIX, p. 665.
[y] Pat. 11 Car. I. p. 23. n. 44, dors.
[z] Rymer, Vol. XIX. p. 697, et seq.
[a] Pat. 11 Car. I. p. 20. n. 16,
[b] Rymer, Vol. XX. p. 8, & seq.
[c] Ibid. p. 10.
[d] Ibid. p. 74, 75.
[e] Ibid. p. 95, & seq.

for the said ships and service. And, by another commission bearing date the same day,[f] they were empowered to give warrants to the Master of the Ordnance, to sell and deliver to George Collins, Gent. and Samuel Cordwell, Gent. such quantities of salt-petre and gunpowder, pursuant to the contract made with them. Also, on February 27th following,[g] were commissioned to grant letters of marque and reprisal against the French King's subjects.

Continuing in the Commission of the Admiralty, as also Comptroller of the King's Household, and of his Privy-council,[h] he was again with them commissioned, December 28th, 1637, to furnish and lend ships to such counties as cannot find the same for the King's use. And on March 30th, 1637, [i] Algernon, Earl of Northumberland, being made Lord High Admiral of England, on May 21st following, 14 Car. I. the King reciting,[k] 'That March the 16th, in the eleventh year of his reign, he had assigned Commissioners, Sir Henry Vane, &c. with full power and authority to execute and perform all acts, matters, and things, which appertained to the office of a Lord High Admiral of England, Ireland, and Wales, and the dominions thereunto belonging, town of Calais, and the marches thereof, Normandy, Gascoigne, and Aquitaine; as well touching the navy and shipping, as what concerned the right and jurisdiction of, or appertaining to the office of Lord High Admiral of England; and whereas he had lately constituted Algernon Earl of Northumberland, Lord High Admiral; and forasmuch as the accounts of the Vice-Admirals, and other officers of the navy, who are accountable, are not finished, and some other matters not perfected, the King, reposing especial trust and confidence in the approved wisdoms, integrities, and circumspections of the said Sir Henry Vane, &c. commissions them to perfect such businesses as are undispatched by them, concerning the Admiralty; and to call to account all such Vice-Admirals, and other officers, &c. who are accountable for profits, &c. accruing to the King, from the death of George Duke of Buckingham, Lord Admiral of England, until the date of the letters-patent granted of that office to the Earl of Northumberland; and as they shall find cause, give a full acquittal for discharging the said accountants, &c.'

On June 26th following, he[l] was in commission for the repair

[f] Rymer, Vol. XX. p. 97, & seq.
[g] Ibid. p. 215.
[h] Ibid. p. 184, & seq.
[i] Pat. 13 Car. I. p. 13, in dors.
[k] Rymer, Vol. XX. p. 225, & seq.
[l] Pat. 14 Car. I. p. 6. n. 24, dors.

and re-edifying the Tower of London; as also for annexing thereto fitting privileges, benefits, and duties, the charge whereof to be borne out of the revenue and rights anciently belonging thereto: and were empowered, as well by examination and deposition of witnesses on their oaths, as by other good and lawful means, to enquire and find out what prerogatives, privileges, jurisdictions, bounds, liberties, precincts, hamlets, commands, benefits, rights, fees, services, rents, &c. have heretofore appertained to the said royal castle, commonly called the Tower of London, or that may hereafter be annexed or held as appertaining thereto, and be settled and established, &c. and by what means monies may be raised sufficient to re-edify and repair the said Tower of London; as also what further works, in their discretions, they shall find requisite for the King's service; and for the better storing and safe keeping munitions, provisions of war, and other necessaries therein, &c. with other large powers.

What I find next of him is, that he was made Treasurer of the Household in September 1639. [m] And on February 5th following he was [n] constituted principal *Secretary of State* [o] for life; also was permitted to hold the place of Treasurer of the Household with it. He succeeded Secretary Coke (who was so aged as to be unfit for business), after much opposition from the Earl of Strafford. Algernon, Earl of Northumberland, in a [p] letter to Robert Earl of Leicester, Ambassador in France, advertises him, 'That the King sent the Lord Treasurer to Secretary Coke, to let him know, that by reason of his age he found him not able to discharge, as he ought to do, the business incident to the place he held, and if he would willingly resign, his Majesty would take it well at his hands, and be ready to shew him favour; which he immediately submitted to. *Thus far it proceeded without the knowledge of the Archbishop, Hamilton, the Lieutenant of Ireland, or any other Minister of this court; nor had the Lord Treasurer any guess for whom the place was intended.* The next day Coke made his complaints to the Lieutenant of Ireland, and then it began to break out, that Mr. Treasurer Vane was the man designed to be Secretary. Much labouring there hath been to cross him in it; but the King is so far engaged, that I doubt he will not be

[m] Birch's View of the Negociations between England and France, &c. in Introduction, p. 13.

[n] Pat. 15 Car. I. p. 2. n. 3.

[o] See afterwards Lord Clarendon's remark on this ill-starred promotion.

[p] Sidney's State Papers, Vol. II. p. 631.

wrought off. If possible that can be done, I have better hopes than ever, that it will be obtained for Leicester; for I assure you of the Lord Deputy's using the uttermost of his power to effect it. In another letter, dated February 6th, 1739,[q] his Lordship acquaints the Earl of Leicester, 'On Saturday last the Seals were delivered to Mr. Treasurer Vane, and the day following he was sworn Secretary: the Queen's solicitation hath much furthered that business; but certainly no money hath been employed, either to H. Germain (Jermyn), or to any body else on this occasion. The affairs of France, Germany, Holland, and all those parts in the Baltick sea, are put into Mr. Treasurer's hands; and, if I be not deceived, you will find him ready to serve you. Mr. Treasurer would not accept of the Secretary's place, until he was assured of holding the white staff also.'

The Earl of Clarendon has observed,[r] 'That the Earl of Strafford, with great earnestness, opposed Sir Henry Vane being made Secretary of State, and prevailed for above a month's delay; and, about the same time being to be made Earl of Strafford, would have a new creation of *a barony*, and took the title of *Baron Raby*, a house belonging to Sir Henry Vane, and an honour, he made an account, should belong to himself; which was an act (saith the noble author), of the most unnecessary provocation that I have known, and I believe was the chief occasion of the loss of his head.' It is also further observed, by the same noble author,[s] that, on his being made Secretary of State, the bulk and burthen of state affairs, whereby the envy attended them likewise, lay principally on the shoulders of the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Earl of Strafford, and the Lord Cottington; some others being added to them by their places, as the Earl of Northumberland, Sir Henry Vane, and Sir Francis Windebank, &c. who made the committee of state reproachfully called *The Junto*, and met on all occasions, when the Secretaries received any extraordinary intelligence, or were to make any extraordinary dispatch; whereas the body of the council observed set days for their meeting, and came not else together, except specially summoned.

On February 4th, 1639, he was in commission[t] with Algernoon Earl of Northumberland, Lord High Admiral and President of the Council of War, William Bishop of London, Lord Trea-

[q] Sidney's State Papers, Vol. II. p. 634, 635.
[r] Hist. of the Rebellion, 8vo. Vol. I. p. 150, 151.
[s] Ibid. Vol. I. p. 149.
[t] Rymer, Vol. XX. p. 369, & seq.

surer, James Marquis of Hamilton, Master of the Horse, Sir Francis Windebank, Secretary of State, and George Goring, Governor of Portsmouth, for a Council of War: and were authorised to meet together, as often as may best conduce to the King's service; and to consider of securing his kingdoms and dominions, and all other matters concerning war and warlike provisons, and to take cognizance of all misdemeanors, abuses, and offences touching martial affairs, &c. also for the ordering and managing the trained-bands within the realm of England, and dominions thereunto belonging; and furnishing of forts and fortifications within the realm, &c. for the safety of the kingdom.

On July 27th, 1640, bearing [u] the titles of Treasurer of the Household and Secretary of State, he was commissioned with others to call before them such officers, or others, as have the custody of any of the King's jewels, and to require their bringing before them the said jewels, to be viewed; together with all books, notes, or inventories, wherewith they may be charged with any of the said jewels, &c. and to order perfect and full inventories to be made thereof, &c.

Afterwards he waited on the King in his last expedition against the Scots in 1640: and was at York when a cessation of arms was agreed on. Of the King's council were three of the commissioners that concluded it, the Earls of Pembroke, Salisbury, and Holland, who (as related by the Earl of Clarendon),[x] 'were all inspired by the Scots, and liked well all that they pretended to desire. Besides those, the King had nobody to consult with but the Lord Keeper Finch, the Duke of Richmond, the Marquis of Hamilton, the Earl of Strafford, and Sir Henry Vane, Principal Secretary of State. And the King agreed [y] thereto, as he thought the Parliament of England would be more jealous of his honour, and more sensible of the indignities he suffered from the Scots, than his Commissioners appeared to be.' When the King left York, he was accompanied by all the Lords, and Sir Henry Vane; but the Earl of Strafford was left in the North, to take care of the army, on which Lord Clarendon has made some observations of the errors then committed, without any mention of Sir Henry Vane being concerned in them.

Sir Henry Vane continued so far in the King's favour, that,

[u] Pat. 16 Car. I. n. 19.
[x] History of the Rebellion, 8vo. Vol. I. p. 158.
[y] Ibid. p. 159.

when William Juxon, Lord Bishop of London, humbly besought the King to resign the office of Lord High Treasurer, his Majesty, on May 18th, 1641, constituted [z] Sir Henry Vane Treasurer of the Household, and Principal Secretary of State, with the Lord Keeper Littleton, Henry Earl of Manchester, Lord Privy Seal, and two others, Commissioners for executing the several offices of Treasurer of the Exchequer, and Chancellor of the Exchequer. And on August 9th following, on his Majesty's taking a journey into Scotland, he [a] constituted his Privy-Council (whereof Sir Henry Vane was one), Regents of the kingdom during his absence, and to take care for the safety of his dearest consort the Queen, his dearest son Prince Charles, and the rest of his royal children, and to defend them from all insurrections, &c.

Yet not long after, on Sir Henry Vane's appearing in the prosecution of the Earl of Strafford, the King was so offended, that he removed him from his places of Treasurer of his Household, and Secretary of State, though, in the patent granting that office to him, he was to hold it during life. And thereupon the Parliament, when they raised their army, and published their declaration, avowed, 'it was only [b] for the defence of the King's person, and the religion, liberties, and laws of the Kingdom, and for those, who for their sakes, and for those ends, had observed their orders. That, by the instigation of evil counsellors, the King had raised an army of Papists, by which he intended to awe and destroy the Parliament, &c. and the putting out the Earl of Northumberland, Sir Henry Vane, and others, &c. from their several places and employments, were sufficient and ample evidences thereof.'

It does not appear that he was concerned in any measures against the King, but continued in London, without acting in the rebellion.[c] And on December 1st, 1645, the Parliament, debating on propositions of peace with the King, voted, that it be recommended to his Majesty to create Sir Henry Vane, senior, a Baron of the kingdom.[d] He lamented the unhappy state of the nation in those times of confusion, and was not in any commission or employment under the Parliament. In July, 1645, his castle of

[z] Pat. 17 Car. 1. n. 5, dors. [a] Rymer, Vol. XX. p. 481, 482.

[b] Clarendon's History of the Rebellion, Vol. IV. p. 702.

[c] Whitlock's Memorials, p. 188.

[d] The best proof of his active zeal against the King, is this recommendation of the Parliament. *Editor.*

Raby[e] was surprized by the King's forces raised by Sir George Vane, his son. Before the cruel murder of the King, he retired to his seat at Raby castle, neither he nor his sons being concerned therein, but opposed it all that lay in their power.

Notwithstanding what has been said, it still becomes necessary to insert the character given of him by Lord Clarendon, that the reader may judge for himself.

"The last of the King's counsellors (says Lord Clarendon), who stayed with the Parliament, was Sir Henry Vane, who had so much excuse for it, that being thrown out of court, he had no whither else to go; and promised himself to be much made of by them, for whose sakes only he had brought that infamy upon himself. He was of very ordinary parts by nature, and had not cultivated them by art; for he was illiterate. But being of a stirring and boisterous disposition, very industrious and very bold, he still wrought himself into some employment. He had been acquainted with the vicissitudes of court; and had undergone some severe mortification, by the disfavour of the Duke of Buckingham, in the beginning of the King's reign. But the Duke was no sooner dead (which made it believed that he had made his peace in his lifetime, for the King was not, in a long time after, reconciled to any man, who was eminently in the Duke's disfavour), but he was again brought into the court, and made a counsellor, and controller of the household; which place he became well, and was fit for; and, if he had never taken other preferment, he might, probably, have continued a good subject: for he had not inclination to change; and, in his judgment, he had liked the government, both of the church and state; and only desired to raise his fortune, which was not great; and which he found many ways to improve. And he was wont to say, 'that he never desired any other preferment; and believed the Marquis Hamilton (with whom he had never kept fair quarter), when he first proposed to him to be Secretary of State, did it to affront him, well knowing his want of ability for the discharge of that office.' But without doubt, as the fatal preferring him to that place, was of unspeakable prejudice to the King, so his receiving it was to his own destruction. His malice to the Earl of Strafford (who had unwisely provoked him wantonly, and out of contempt), transported him to all imaginable thoughts of revenge; which is

[e] Whitlock's Memorials, p. 151.

a guest that naturally disquiets and tortures those, who entertain it, with all the perplexities they contrive for others, and that disposed him to sacrifice his honour and faith, and his master's interest, that he might ruin the Earl, and was buried himself in the same ruin; for which, being justly chastised by the King, and turned out of his service, he was left to his own despair; and though he concurred in all the malicious designs against the King, and against the church, he grew into the hatred and contempt of those, who had made most of him: he died in universal reproach, and not contemned more by any of his enemies, than by his own son, who had been his principal conductor to destruction."

He lived to the latter end of the year 1654,[f] when he departed this life, at his seat at Raby-Castle, in the sixty-ninth year of his age.

He had to wife, Frances, daughter of Thomas Darcy, of the county of Essex, Esq. by whom he had issue four sons, and five daughters.[g]

Thomas, and John, who died infants

Sir Henry Vane, third son and heir

Sir George Vane, youngest son, knighted at Whitehall on November 22d, 1640, seated at Long-Melton, in the county Palatine of Durham, aged forty-six, on September 7th, 1666, when the visitation of that county was taken. He married Elizabeth, daughter and sole heir of Sir Lionel Maddison, of Rogerley, in Durham, by whom he had issue four sons and eight daughters. Lionel, eldest son, married Catharine, daughter of Sir George Fletcher, Bart. and had four sons, and a daughter. George, eldest son, was father of the late Rev. Sir Henry Vane, D. D. Prebendary of Durham, who was created a Baronet, 1782, and died 1784, leaving Sir Henry, who has taken the name of *Tempest*, in right of his mother, and has married Anne, Countess of Antrim, in Ireland, by whom he has a daughter. Walter, younger son of Lionel, took the name of *Fletcher*, 1692, and was father of Sir Lionel Wright Vane Fletcher, of Hutton, who was created a Baronet, 1786; and was father of the present Sir Lionel Wright Vane, Bart. who was born 1760, and has a son, Francis, born, 1797.

The five daughters[h] of Sir Henry Vane were, Margaret, mar-

f Visitation of Durham, C. 41, in the Office of Arms. g Ibid.
h Ibid.

ried to Sir Thomas Pelham, of Holland, in com. Sussex, Bart. ancestor to Thomas, late Duke of Newcastle; Frances, second daughter, was wedded to Sir Robert Honeywood, of Pett, in the county of Kent, Knt.; Anne, third daughter, was wife of Sir Thomas Liddell, of Ravensworth, in the bishoprick of Durham, Bart.; Elizabeth, of Sir Francis Vincent, of Stoke-Dabernon, in com. Surr. Bart.; and Catharine.

Sir HENRY VANE, the eldest surviving son and heir, was born about 1612, and being educated at Westminster-school under Lambert Osbaldiston, was admitted a gentleman commoner in Magdalen-hall,[i] Oxford, about the age of sixteen years. He was knighted at Whitehall, on June 23d, 1640; and had (as observed by the [k]Earl of Clarendon), *great natural parts; and a quick conception, and very ready, sharp, and weighty expression.* The same noble author adds, 'that within a very short time after he returned from his studies in Magdalen-College in Oxford, where, though he was under the care of a very worthy tutor, he lived not with great exactness, he spent some little time in France, and more in Geneva; and, after his return into England, contracted a full prejudice and bitterness against the church, both against the form of the government, and against the liturgy. In this giddiness, which then much displeased his father, who still appeared highly conformable, and exceeding sharp against those who were not, he transported himself [in 1635] into New-England. He was no sooner landed there, but his parts made him quickly taken notice of, and very probably his quality, being the eldest son of a Privy-counsellor, might give him some advantage; insomuch, that when the next season came for the election of their magistrates, he was chosen their Governor; in which place he had not the fortune to please them long; and he unsatisfied with them, and they with him, he thereupon returned to England. When, being reformed from his extravagancies, he, with his father's approbation and direction, married a lady of a good family; and, by his father's credit with the Earl of Northumberland, who was High-Admiral of England, was joined with Sir William Russell, in the office of Treasurer of the Navy (a place of great trust and profit), which he equally shared with the other (and surviving him, had it solely), and seemed well satisfied, and composed to the government.'

[i] Wood's Athenæ Oxon, Vol. II. p. 391.
[k] History of the Rebellion, 8vo. Vol. I. p. 287.

But when his father (as Lord Clarendon further observes), *received the disobligation from the Lord Strafford, by his being created Baron of Raby, the house and land of Vane (which title he had promised himself, but it was unluckily cast upon the Earl, purely out of contempt to Vane), they sucked in all the thoughts of revenge imaginable; and, from thence, the son betook himself to the friendship of Mr. Pym, and all other discontented or seditious persons, and communicated all that intelligence that designed the ruin of the Earl, and which grafted him in the entire confidence of those who promoted the same; so that nothing was concealed from him, though it is believed, that he communicated his own thoughts to very few.*

The part he acted in the civil wars[l] is recited at large in our historians, and therefore I shall only mention, that when he was Treasurer of the Navy (which place he held till the first wars between the English and Dutch), he shewed a rare example of honour and integrity. The fees of his office were, at that time, four-pence in the pound, which, by reason of the war, honestly amounted to little less than 30,000l. per annum; but Sir Henry Vane looked on it as too much for a private subject, and very generously gave up his patent (which he had for life from King Char. I.), to the then parliament, desiring but two thousand pounds per annum, for an agent he had bred up to the business, and the remainder to go to the publick. This was done, and the method of a fixed salary has continued ever since in that office. He was such a strenuous opposer of all tyrannical government, that he[m] incurred the hatred of Cromwell; who, in 1653, when he turned out the Speaker, and the Members, stamping with his foot, bidding them give place to honester men, he, in wrath, taking Sir Henry Vane, junior, by the cloak, said, *thou art a juggling fellow*; and, abusing others, commanded his guards to turn them out of the house.

On the restoration of King Charles II. he was looked on as a dangerous person; and being brought on his trial for high treason, was found guilty, and receiving sentence of death on June 11th, 1662, was executed on the 14th of the same month.

Bishop Burnet, in his History of his Own Times, gives an account, that, 'as the sparing of Martin, Goodwin, and Milton,

[l] Every one remembers Milton's famous Sonnet to him:

"Vane, young in years, but in sage counsel old," &c.

[m] Dugdale's short View of the Troubles in England, p. 405.

who had not only justified, but magnified, the putting the King to death, in their writings, was much censured; so, on the other hand, the putting Sir Henry Vane to death was as much blamed: for, the declaration from Breda being full for an indemnity to all, except the Regicides, he was comprehended in that; since, though he was for changing the government, and deposing the King, yet he did not approve of the putting him to death, nor of the force put on the parliament, but did for some time, while these things were acted, withdraw from the scene. This was so represented by his friends, that an address was made, by both houses of parliament, on his behalf: to which the King gave a favourable answer, though in general words: so he reckoned that he was safe; that being equivalent to an act of parliament, though it wanted the necessary forms. Yet the great share he had in the attainder of the Earl of Strafford, and in the whole turn of affairs, to the total change of government; but, above all, the great opinion that was had of his parts and capacity to embroil matters again, made the court think it was necessary to put him out of the way. He was beheaded on Tower-hill, where a new and very indecent practice was begun. It was observed, that the dying speeches of the regicides had left impressions on the hearers, that were not at all to the advantage of the government; so, strains of a peculiar nature being expected from him, to prevent that, drummers were placed under the scaffold, who, as soon as he began to speak to the public, upon a sign given, struck up with their drums. This put him in no disorder: he desired they might be stopped, for he understood what was meant by it. Then he went through his devotions; and, as he was taking leave of those about him, he happening to say somewhat with relation to the times, the drums struck up a second time; so that he gave over, and died with so much composedness, that it was generally thought the government had lost more than it had gained by his death.'

He had to wife[n] Frances, daughter of Sir Christopher Wray, of Ashby, in Lincolnshire, Bart. and by her had four sons.

1. Henry, who died without issue.

2. William. 3. Rich, who died without issue.

4. Christopher, created Lord Barnard.

Also six daughters: 1. Dorothy, married to John Crispe, of Oxfordshire, Esq.; 2. Benina, to ——— Forth; 3. Frances, to

[n] Visitation of Durham, ut antea.

——— Kegwich; 4. Margaret, to Sir James Tilley, of Wales; 5. Ann; 6. Catherine, who both died young.

CHRISTOPHER, FIRST LORD BARNARD, who was knighted by King Charles II. was sworn of the Privy-council to King James II. on July 25th, 1688; and was created *a Baron of this realm,*[o] by letters patent, bearing date on July 8th, 1699, by the style and title of LORD BARNARD, of *Barnard-Castle, in the bishoprick of Durham.*

His Lordship married Elizabeth, eldest daughter to Gilbert Holles, Earl of Clare, and sister and coheir to John Duke of Newcastle, by whom he had issue two sons, and three daughters, who all died young: viz. Henry, who died March 4th, 1677, aged thirteen months, and was buried at Shipborne, in Kent; Christopher, Elizabeth, Albina, and Mary; and two surviving sons.

1. Gilbert, his successor.

2. William; also a daughter, named Grace, that survived their father.

His Lordship died on October 28th, 1723, in the seventieth year of his age, at his seat at *Fairlawn,* in *Kent* (which his grandfather purchased of George Chown, Esq. in the reign of Charles I.),[p] was buried in the church of Shipbourn, in that county, his Lady surviving him. The Rev. Mr. Thomas Curteis, who preached his funeral sermon, and claimed the honour of having a very long friendship with his Lordship, has given the following character of him, in his sermon preached at Wroteham, in Kent, November 27th, 1723. In the conclusion thereof he thus expresses himself:

'It may be expected I should say something of the noble person, whose obsequies we now commemorate: and though discourses of this nature are not designed for the commendation of the dead, but for the instruction of the living, I think myself obliged to touch a little upon the former; yet so as not to exceed the bounds of truth and decency: for such an extreme would be the more criminal, as it relates to one, who in his lifetime appeared very far from affecting popularity.

'His Lordship's judgment of persons and things was clear, solid, and penetrating; and his discourse open, familiar, and improving, to those who had the honour and pleasure of his most intimate conversation. He seldom cared to enter much into po-

[o] Probably as a reward for his father's sufferings in the cause of liberty.

[p] Harris's History of Kent.

litics, though very few understood them better. Books were his chief diversion; and he had a ready command of what was valuable or instructive in them. As his temper was generally even, free from the ruffles of passion, and excellent in itself; so nothing but a chosen retirement, chiefly occasioned by a very long ill state of health, could have hindered his personal abilities, both natural and acquired, from shining in a more diffusive light. He had a very just and honourable zeal for our excellent established church and its interests; yet, not without a charitable latitude towards those who conscientiously differed from it: nor was he a less zealous advocate for our happy civil constitution and liberties. He always declared himself an hearty lover of the public peace, and of such measures as he thought most directly tending to perpetuate so invaluable a blessing: and, as he perfectly understood, so he practised those virtues which conduce to the quiet and happiness of social life. He was a very great economist, and a most exact manager of his private affairs: yet, on some special occasions, he shewed instances of a very generous liberality, to a degree uncommon, and in a way as much concealed from the world as possible. Neither was his Lordship less solicitous for the public good; for, when through some disagreeable events, or the caprices of the people, the national credit has been endangered by a sudden run upon the Bank, he has immediately thrown in large sums to support it; as he had both a better way of judging than many others, in respect of danger, and a due regard to the common safety. One thing I ought also particularly to mention, which, *like a city on an hill, cannot be hid:* I mean that pious work of rebuilding the decayed church of Shipborn, in a very regular, beautiful, and sumptuous manner; a work which will, as a *precious ointment*, embalm his memory to after ages. But what I shall chiefly observe is, that in his last sickness, so long as he retained the use of his reason, he bore the painful decays of nature with great meekness and patience: and, by his frequently desiring the suitable appointed prayers, both from his own domestic chaplain and myself, together with his devout joining in them, he had recourse to the true means of support in that hour of trial, which needed the strongest consolation from above; and thereby appeared to leave the world in a truly pious disposition: so that we may charitably hope he has made the blessed and most advantageous exchange which I have been describing.'

Gilbert, his eldest son, succeeded his Lordship in honour and estate.

William, the youngest son,[q] was of a generous, candid, and engaging temper, joined with an inviolable attachment to our constitution and civil liberties; and zealously affected to our present happy establishment. He[r] served for the county of Durham, in the parliament that sat first on business, November 18th, 1708; and afterwards for Steyning, in Sussex. And our late Sovereign was pleased, by privy-seal, dated at St. James's, June 12th, 1720, and by patent, dated at Dublin, on October 13th following, to create him a *Viscount and Baron of the Kingdom of Ireland*, by the title of *Viscount Vane*, and *Baron of Duncannon*, in the county of Tyrone. He married Lucy, daughter and coheiress of William Jolliffe, Esq. of Caverswall Castle, in Staffordshire, and dying in 1734, left issue by her, who died March 27th, 1742, William, *second Viscount Vane*, well known for his eccentricities, and for the imprudence with which he squandered away a large fortune; till a life begun in wasteful affluence, closed in 1789, under the sufferings of long pecuniary embarrassment, without issue by his wife, the daughter of Mr. Hawes, a South-Sea Director, and the widow of Lord William Hamilton: a Lady, whose name in the annals of gallantry was long too conspicuous.[s]

Gilbert, second Lord Bernard, the eldest son, baptized in London on April 17th, 1678, married Mary, daughter to Morgan Randle, of Chilworth, in the county of Surrey, Esq. by whom he had issue six sons, and three daughters.

1. Henry. succeeded him in honour and estate, and was created Earl of Darlington.

2. Morgan, in 1729, arrived at St. James's, from Mr. Stanhope (late Earl of Harrington), Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to the Court of Spain, with the treaty concluded and signed by that court on November 9th, N. S. In 1732, he was made Comptroller of the Stamp-office; in which year, on January 23d, he was married to Margaret, daughter of Robert Knight, Esq. late cashier of the South-Sea Company; and sh

[q] He had a large fortune out of the Newcastle estates, and had the seat at *Fairlawn* from his father: which his son devised in 1789 to David Papillon, Esq. who sold it to Mr. Simpson.

[r] British Parl. Regist. No. 70, and 194.

[s] Her Memoirs, said to be written by herself, may be found in a well known novel of Smollet.

dying at Bath, in May, 1739, left a son, Morgan Vane, who was Comptroller of the Stamp duties, and who died at Harrowgate, November, 1779; having married on July 4th, 1760, Miss Upton, and by her had a daughter, who died 1778. He, secondly, married Mary, daughter of ———— Fowler, of Feltham, in Middlesex, Esq. but by her, who died at Bilby, in Nottinghamshire, July 11th, 1771, had no issue.

Thomas, third son, seated at Straindrop-Hall, in com. Pal. Durham, died unmarried, on February 19th, 1758.

Gilbert, fourth son, in February 1732, was made an Ensign in the first regiment of foot-guards, and after Lieutenant in the same; and, in the rebellion in 1745, was Lieutenant-Colonel to the Earl of Berkeley's new-raised regiment of foot. He was Deputy-Treasurer of Chelsea-College, and died October 28th, 1772.

Randle, fifth son, died in the twenty-first year of his age.

Charles, sixth son, was settled in the county of Norfolk. He was married, February 15th, 1776, to ——— eldest daughter of Richard Wood, Esq.

His three daughters were, Anne, who died at the Bath, unmarried, on March 11th, 1735-6; Elizabeth, wedded to Sir William Humble, of Thorpe-underwood, in Northamptonshire, Bart, and died[t] February 22d, 1770, aged fifty-seven; and Jane, to Thomas Staunton, of Stock-Grove, in the county of Bucks, Esq.

Lady Barnard, their mother, died on August 4th, 1728, in the forty-seventh year of her age: and his Lordship deceasing on April 27th, 1753, aged seventy-five, was succeeded by his eldest son.

HENRY, FIRST EARL OF DARLINGTON, whilst he was a Commoner, was first elected, on a vacancy, May 27th, 1726, a Member for Launceston, in that parliament summoned to meet on May 10th, 1722; and for St. Maws, in the two succeeding. To the parliament summoned to meet on June 25th, 1741, he was chosen for Rippon; and in the next for the county of Durham. In 1742, he was appointed Vice-Treasurer, Receiver-General, and Paymaster-General of all his Majesty's revenues in Ireland; and was made one of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, in 1749. In 1753, he succeeded his father in his honour and estate: and his Majesty was pleased to create him a *Viscount and Earl* of this kingdom, by the styles and titles of *Viscount Barnard*,

[t] Coffin-plate.

EARL OF DARLINGTON, by letters-patents, April 3d, 1754. On March 6th, 1758, his Lordship departed this life, being then Lord Lieutenant and Vice-Admiral of the county of Durham, and joint paymaster of the forces. In 1725, he married Lady Grace Fitzroy, third daughter of Charles Duke of Cleveland; and by her Ladyship, who survived him till September, 1763, he had three sons, and three daughters.

1. Henry, his successor.

2. The Honourable Frederick Vane, was born on June 26th, 1732, and at the general election, in 1761, was returned one of the Knights for the county of Durham to the twelfth parliament of Great Britain; married, first, Henrietta, sister to Sir William Meredith, Bart. by whom he had an only daughter, who married, February 22d, 1795, Captain Metcalf; and, secondly, Grace, second daughter of Arthur Lysaght, younger brother of John, Lord Lisle. And,

3. The Honourable Raby Vane, born on January 2d, 1736; and being bred to a maritime life, was Captain of one of his Majesty's ships of war. When his elder brother succeeded to the Peerage, he was elected, in his Lordship's room, Knight for the county of Durham; and was returned one of the citizens for Carlisle to the parliament which met first on business, November 3d, 1761. He married, at St. George's church, Hanover Square, 17th, April, 1768, to ———, daughter of the late Bishop Eyre, and died in October, 1769.

His Lordship's three daughters were, Lady Anne, married, in March, 1746, to the Honourable Charles Hope Weir, of Craige-Hall, in Scotland, Esq. brother to the late Earl of Hopetoun, from whom being divorced, she, secondly, married the Honourable Brigadier-General George Monson, and died in the East-Indies in 1775; Lady Mary, wedded, in October, 1752, to Ralph Carr, of Cocken, in com. Pal. Durham, Esq. and died April 11th, 1781; and Lady Henrietta, who was born on December 26th, 1738, and died on January 20th, 1759, unmarried.

HENRY, his Lordship's eldest son and successor, as aforesaid, SECOND EARL OF DARLINGTON, being present at Cambridge at the instalment of his Grace the Duke of Newcastle Chancellor of the University, was, on July 30th, 1749, admitted Master of Arts of that University. His Lordship was on a vacancy elected Member for Downton, in Wiltshire, to the tenth parliament of Great Britain, and sat for that borough till he vacated his seat by accepting the offices of Steward and Bailiff of the

three Chiltern hundreds, of Stoke, Disborough, and Burnham, in Buckinghamshire, after his father's succession to the Peerage, as Lord Barnard, when he was chosen in his place one of the Knights for the county of Durham; which he continued afterwards to represent, until he became entitled to a seat in the House of Peers by the death of his father, on March 6th, 1758, as Earl of Darlington, &c. On June 3d that year, he was declared Lord Lieutenant, and Vice-Admiral, of the said county palatine of Durham, and continued in the same places by his present Majesty; who, moreover, on January 29th, 1763, constituted him Master of the Jewel-office, and Governor of Carlisle in August following. His Lordship was also an Alderman of the city of Durham, and Colonel of the Militia of the said county. Betaking himself to a military life in his youth, he rose gradually till he got the command of a company in the second (or Coldstream), regiment of foot-guards, with the rank of Colonel of foot; but resigned his commission in 1758.

His Lordship, on March 10th, 1757, married Margaret, sister of Sir James Lowther, Bart. afterwards Earl of Lonsdale, and by her Ladyship had two daughters.

Lady Grace, born December 3d, 1757, who died fourteen days old; and Lady Elizabeth, born April 28th, 1759, who died in July, 1765; and a son,

William-Harry, Lord Barnard, his successor.

His Lordship died September 8th, 1792, and was succeeded by his only son,

WILLIAM-HARRY VANE, THIRD EARL OF DARLINGTON, born July 27th, 1766. His Lordship married, September 19th, 1787, Catharine, daughter of Harry, sixth and last Duke of Bolton, by whom (who died June 16th, 1807), he had

Henry, Viscount Barnard, born August 16th, 1788.

Louisa-Catharine-Barbara, born January 4th, 1791.

William-John-Frederick, born April 3d, 1792.

Caroline-Mary, born February 8th, 1795, and died the 11th May following.

Augusta-Henrietta, born December 26th, 1796.

His Lordship is Lord Lieutenant and Vice-Admiral of the bishoprick of Durham.

Titles. William-Harry Vane, Earl of Darlington, Viscount and Baron Barnard, of Barnard-Castle, in the bishoprick of Durham.

Creations. Baron Barnard, of Barnard-Castle, in the bishoprick of Durham, by letters-patent, July 8th (1699) 10th William III.; Viscount Barnard, and Earl of Darlington, April 3d (1754) 27 George II.

Arms. Azure, three gauntlets, Or.

Crest. On a wreath a dexter hand in armour, couped at the wrist, Proper, holding a sword, Argent, hilt and pomel, Or.

Supporters. On the dexter side a griphon, Argent; on the sinister, an antelope, Or; each gorged with a plain collar, Azure; the dexter charged with three left-hand gauntlets, as in the coat; the other with three Mantlets, Or.

Motto. NEC TEMERE NEC TIMIDE.

Chief Seat. At Raby Castle, in the bishoprick of Durham.

FOX EARL OF ILCHESTER.

THERE have been several persons of great note in England of the surname of Fox; but the first of his Lordship's family, on record, was WILLIAM Fox,[a] of Farley, in Wiltshire, who had a competent fortune there, and brought up his sons agreeably thereto. He had to wife[b] Elizabeth, daughter to Thomas Pavey, of Plaitford, in Wiltshire, by whom he had issue[c] a daughter, Margaret, baptized at Pitton, on July 3d, 1616, Walter Fox, baptized at Pitton, on July 30th, 1618, who died without issue; William Fox, baptized on May 14th, 1620, who also died unmarried; as did Richard, another son, baptized on May 26th, 1627. So that the said William Fox, deceasing in October, 1652, left issue only two sons, John, and Stephen Fox, ancestor to the present Earl of Ilchester, and Lord Holland.

JOHN Fox, Esq. the eldest son, took up arms for King Char. I. and, when King Charles II. came into England from Scotland, he immediately repaired to him; and, escaping from the battle of Worcester, fought on September 3d, 1651, he returned to Farley, to his father's; but soon after retired into France, where he lived till the restoration of King Charles, and then was made Clerk of the Acatry to his household.[d] He was seated at Averbury, in Wiltshire; and by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Henry Smart, of Plymouth, in Devonshire, had issue John Fox, his only son, thirty-two years old, June 14th, 1672 (who left issue an only son, Stephen Fox, Esq. who died unmarried about 1699), and four daughters; Mary, wife of Edward Thorneborow, son and

[a] Lib. de Benefactors, MS. not. S. 1, in Offic. Arm. [b] Ibid.
[c] Ex Regist. Eccl. de Pitton.
[d] Lib. de Benefact. MS. not. S. 1, p. 70, in Offic. Arm.

heir of Sir Edward Thorneborow; Elizabeth, married to Thomas Dunkley, Closet-keeper to King Charles II.; Margaret, wedded to Sackvile Whittle, one of his Majesty's surgeons; and Jane, the wife of Richard Ridge, of Portsmouth, who had issue by her Thomas Ridge, Esq.

STEPHEN Fox, the youngest son, was born at Farley, in Wiltshire, on March 27th, 1627; and, having a liberal education, his proficiency in learning and sagacity were conspicuous in his youth. John Fox, his elder brother, escaping from the battle of Worcester (as before-mentioned), his brother, Stephen Fox, went with him from Farley to Paris, being then in the twenty-fourth year of his age. On his arrival there, he was (as Lord Clarendon relates),[e] entertained by Henry Lord Percy, then Lord Chamberlain of the King's household: and about the latter end of the year 1652, 'on the remove of his Majesty from Paris, the charge of governing the expences of his family, and of payment of the wages of the servants, and issuing of all moneys, as well in journeys, as when the court resided any where, was committed (as the noble author relates), to Mr. Stephen Fox, who was well qualified with languages, and all other parts of clerkship, honesty, and discretion, as was necessary for such a trust; and, indeed, his great industry, modesty, and prudence, did very much contribute to the bringing the family, which for so many years had been under no government, into very good order; by which his Majesty, in the pinching straights of his condition, enjoyed very much ease from the time he left Paris.'

It is certain Mr. Fox discharged his trust with great fidelity, which appeared so visibly to the King, that he was actually sworn Cofferer of his household; but, on the restoration, never obtained that office, as Mr. William Ashburnham produced a reversionary grant from King Charles I. However, in consideration of his good and faithful services, Sir Edward Walker, then Garter, Principal King of arms, by his Majesty's command, granted to him, and his heirs, an honourable augmentation to his arms out of the royal ensigns and devices, viz. *in a canton Azure, a Fleur de Lis, Or;* as by a special instrument, under his hand and seal, appeareth, dated at Brussels, November 23d, 1658.

When his Majesty took up his residence for some time at Cologne, her royal highness his sister, Princess of Orange, making a visit to him, was so surprisingly affected with Mr. Fox's conduct, in the management of the whole course of her entertain-

[e] Hist. of the Rebellion, 8vo. Vol. VI. p. 527.

ment, that she shewed him very particular marks of her esteem, and presented him with a diamond ring of value. She also recommended him to her royal brother, as the most grateful messenger he could send to her on any emergent occasion; and his Majesty knew so well his prudence and conduct, that he employed him in several important dispatches to the Princess, as also to persons of the greatest note in Holland; and his negociations had that weight and success, as to procure frequent supplies of money, to the value of 10,000l. per annum, constantly paid, till his Majesty's return into England.

During the King's exile, he likewise kept a correspondence with the Royalists in England, and had such intelligence, that he received the news of Oliver Cromwell's death six hours before it reached Brussels, and imparted it to the King, whilst he was playing at tennis with the Arch-Duke Leopold, Don John, and other Spanish Grandees. The King thenceforward employed Mr. Fox on messages from the Netherlands to England, as one the royal party confided in.

He married his first lady, Elizabeth, only surviving child of Mr. William Whittle, of Lancashire, before he went abroad;[f] for Stephen, his eldest son, was born and buried in France.

When the King came to Breda, on the invitation of the States-General, being desired to make a public entry into their provinces, Mr. Fox, and Sir Edward Walker, Garter, King of arms, were jointly sent to the Hague, to adjust the ceremonies of his Majesty's reception there.

After the King's happy return to his dominions, his faithful services were immediately rewarded, being made, first Clerk of the Green cloth, on the settlement of the King's household; the Duke of Ormond, Lord High Steward, having a great esteem for him, and desirous of leaving the management thereof to one he knew so well experienced in it. Also on that wild insurrection of Venner, and the fifth-monarchy-men, in January, 1660-1, the King being advised not to be without guards, two regiments were raised, of which Mr. Fox was appointed paymaster: and afterwards other forces being raised, on the war with the Dutch, he was constituted paymaster-general of all his Majesty's forces in England. By that title, as also that of first clerk of the Green cloth, I find him among the benefactors to the building of the College of Arms, after the fire of London.

[f] Ex Stemmate in lib. de Benefact. præl.

[g] Lib. de Benefact. MS. S. 1, p. 71, in Offic. Arm.

The just profits of those two offices not only enabled him to provide for his family, but also to exercise acts of generosity and charity. His regard was shewn to the place of his birth, by building the church of Farley at his own charge; and, in 1678, he built and founded an hospital there, for six old men, and six old women; a neat building, with a chapel in it, and handsome lodgings for a Chaplain, who resides there, and hath the title of Warden of the hospital. This he endowed with 188 l. per annum; and there is likewise a charity-school, wherein are taught six boys, and six girls, all at his sole charge, by the said Chaplain or Warden. He also built an hospital at Brome, in Suffolk; and another at Ashby, in Northamptonshire.

In the North part of Wiltshire, he built a chancel entirely new, where he was not at all concerned in the tythes; but, the Rector being unable, it moved him to build it. He likewise built the church of Culford, in Suffolk; and pewed the body of the cathedral church of Sarum, in a manner suitable to the neatness of that church, to which he was many other ways a great benefactor.

These are lasting monuments of his piety and generosity; and he was [h] the first projector of the noble design of Chelsea-hospital, having contributed to the expense of it above 13,000 l. His motive to it was known from his own words: he said, *He could not bear to see the common soldiers, who had spent their strength in our service, to beg at our doors.* He therefore did what he could to remove such a scandal from the kingdom. He first purchased some grounds near the old college at Chelsea, which had been escheated to the crown in the reign of King James I. and which that monarch designed for the residence and maintenance of Protestant divines, to be employed in defence of the Reformation against all opposers: and on these grounds the present college is erected. In memory of which publick benefaction, his name is transmitted to posterity, in a fine prospect and description of Chelsea-college, by Mr. Inglish, then Comptroller of the works thereof, inscribed to the Right Honourable Sir Stephen Fox, the Earl of Ranelagh, and Sir Christopher Wren, with their several coats of arms.

I shall now proceed to treat of the publick employments and honours conferred on him. King Charles II. to distinguish so

[h] Vide the Sermon at his Funeral by Mr. Eyre, canon-residentiary of the church of Sarum.

valuable a servant, knighted him, on July 1st, 1665. And, as he had been in the intimacy and confidence of George Monk, the renowned Duke of Albemarle, he paid a respect to his memory, at the pompous and public funeral of his Grace, on April 30th, 1670,[i] from Somerset-house to Westminster-abbey, being the first assistant in bearing the Royal standard. Also, when the effigy was taken out of the open chariot at the West door of Westminster-abbey, and carried under a canopy to be placed in a mausoleum there, Sir [k] Stephen was the first of the six Knights, supporters of that canopy.

In 1679, he was constituted[l] one of the Lords commissioners of the treasury; in which place he was thought so very serviceable, that he was kept in it (through divers changes), longer than could ever be said of any man but himself; being continued, without intermission, in all commissions, except that when the Earl of Rochester was Lord Treasurer on February 16th, 1685-6, till he chose to retire from public business.

In the same year, 1679,[m] the King appointed him first commissioner in the office of Master of the horse, in conjunction with Sir Richard Mason, Sir Nicholas Armorer, Thomas Wyndham, and Roger Pope, Esqrs.

In 1681, the Prince of Orange, after his marriage, coming over to visit the English court, came post from Margate to Whitehall, on July 23d; and, the King being then at Windsor, the Prince made his first visit[n] to Sir Stephen Fox, and did him the honour of dining with him the same day, and in the evening he waited on his Majesty at Windsor.

On his being in the treasury, and supplying the place of Master of the horse, his son, Charles Fox, Esq. and Nicholas Johnson, Esq.[o] were, on December 26th, 1679, constituted joint paymaster of the forces; but, he dying in 1682, Sir Stephen, by his interest, got it solely conferred on [p] his son, Charles Fox, Esq. though he was then but in the twenty-third year of his age. And on February 18th, 1684, Sir Stephen was made sole commissioner for Master of the horse.

King James II. on his accession to the throne, on February 6th,

[i] Funeral of the Duke of Albemarle, p. 19. [k] Ibid. p. 25.
[l] Life of King Charles II. in Hist. of England, fol. Vol. III. p. 368.
[m] Chamberlain's State of Eng. in List of Officers, anno 1679.
[n] Hist. of Eng. Vol. III. p. 392. [o] Ibid. p. 368.
[p] Ibid. p. 396.

1684-5, continued him first Clerk of the Green cloth; and, on the dismission of the Earl of Rochester from being Lord Treasurer, in December, 1686, constituted him [q] one of the commissioners of his treasury, with John Lord Bellasis, Sidney Lord Godolphin, Henry Lord Dover, and Sir John Ernley, Chancellor of the exchequer.

Sir Stephen continued in that employment till the Revolution, when he concurred in voting *the throne vacant, and for the filling it with the Prince and Princess of Orange*, declaring, *That Popery was inconsistent with the English constitution; and therefore all Papists should be for ever excluded from the succession to the crown of England.*

On March 19th, 1689,[r] he was again constituted one of the Lords commissioners of the treasury; and was continued in the several changes of that commission, till he retired from publick business, in 1701.

In 1692, when King James was come to La Hogue, with a considerable army to invade England, he sent over a very formal declaration, promising pardon to all that should return to their duty; but by name [s] excepted Sir Stephen Fox, with several noble peers, &c. This invasion was prevented by Admiral Russell's beating the French fleet.

Sir Stephen was elected to the first parliament called by King Charles II. for the city of Salisbury, which he also represented in the parliament called by King James II. in 1685. In 1678-9, the 31st of King Charles II. the city of Westminster [t] chose him one of their representatives; as also in 1695, the seventh year of King William III. He was a strenuous asserter of the integrity of the Earl of Clarendon, and voted against his impeachment, though he was in a manner commanded by the King to act in a contrary part; which is more particularly specified in the histories of England, written by Dr. Echard and Mr. Rapin. His son, Mr. Charles Fox, deceasing, who had been elected in 1698, 1700, 1701, 1702, 1705, 1708, 1710, and 1713, to serve for the city of Salisbury in parliament, among the circumstances of his affliction he thought himself deprived of the satisfaction he long had, in serving in his own person, or in his son's, for that city; being born near to it. This prevailed on him to resume the taking his seat in parliament again for that city, at a time when our divi-

[q] Hist. of Engl. Vol. III. p. 451. [r] Ibid. p. 587. 610. 663.
[s] Ibid. p. 639. [t] Stow's Survey in second Appendix, p. 10.

sions were at a great height; and he was unanimously chosen, upon a vacancy by the death of his said son, to sit in the last parliament called by Queen Anne, whom he had the honour, by her Majesty's particular desire, to lead going in procession to her coronation, on April 23d, 1702.

He had the comfort and happiness, to the conclusion of his life, not to be afflicted with any of the infirmities of old age, which could make him the least burthensome either to himself, his friends, or his servants. 'It must be owned, wisdom doth not bestow the same happiness to every one that findeth her, but distributes to them their portion in a very different measure, with more reason than we are able to discern.' Her bounty to him was as if she emptied both her hands, and held back nothing from him. He had the blessing of her right-hand in the length of his days; and he had those of her left-hand, in his riches and preferments.

He made his last will and testament,[u] when he was aged eighty-eight years, in full health and memory, as is therein mentioned. And his sanity of mind appears, by the prudent disposition he made of his fortune. He was thoughtful of his family and friends; and the day before he made his will, he settled the most part of his estate on trustees, for the benefit of his sons, during their minorities; which he confirmed by his said will and testament, dated on May 25th, 1716; but signed, sealed, and delivered, on August 6th following: which is likewise a proof of his mature deliberation in the making of it.

He first recites, That by indentures of lease and release, bearing date the 22d and 23d of January, 1688, he had charged his manor and lands in Madington, in Wiltshire, with an annual rent of 40l. payable to the vicar or minister of the church of Madington: also with an annual rent of 188l. for the endowment of an hospital built at Farley. And by deed, bearing date the day before his will, he charges his said manor of Madington, with 20l. more, to be paid to the vicar of Madington.

His next care was, in leaving a handsome support to Dame Christian Fox, his wife, with all his furniture, plate, pictures, &c. at his lodgings in Whitehall; constituting her sole executrix of his will, and also guardian of his sons and daughter, during their respective minorities. Greatly (as his own words are), *confiding*

[u] From the Register, entitled Fox, number 552, in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury

in her care and prudent management, of which I have had ample experience. He further recites: 'And I entreat and desire my good friend, Francis Gwynne, Esq.; my grandson, William Gore, Esq.; my faithful friend, John Ward; and my faithful servant, Richard Miller, to see my will performed, and be assisting to my wife in the execution thereof, and performance of the trust which I with great satisfaction repose in her. And, in case of her death, I constitute and appoint my said trustees, Francis Gwynne, William Gore, John Ward, and Richard Miller, and the survivors of them, to be guardians of my said children, and their estates, during their respective minorities. And, for the greater ease of my executrix and trustees, I have caused an account, or state of my debts and credits, to be drawn up in writing, and have examined and signed the same.'

He bequeathed, by his will, to the poor of St. Martin's in the Fields 20l. being his usual yearly allowance; to the poor of the chapel in Westminster 20l. to be distributed by George Lord Bishop of Bristol, or the minister for the time being, officiating in the chapel; to the poor of Chiswick, in Middlesex, 40l.; to the poor of the city of Salisbury 30l.; and to the poor of the Close there 10l.; to the poor of Cricklade, in Wiltshire, 20l.; to the poor of Farley, and Pitton, in the said county, 20l. to the poor of Grimsted, Plaitford, and Whaddon, in the said county, 10l.; and 8l. to the poor at Farley, to be distributed at the discretion of his executrix.

On the conclusion of his will he makes this recital: 'And I desire Mr. Thomas Gibson, who hath been assistant, and very useful to me in my concerns in his way, may likewise be so to my executrix and trustees; and, as a testimony of my satisfaction in his past services, I give him 50l.' And, lastly, revoking all trusts and limitations, &c. by former wills, he declares this his last, &c.

Having built a house at Chiswick, in Middlesex, he chiefly resided there till his death, which happened without any approaching warning of sickness, in the eighty-ninth years of his age, on Sunday, October 28th, 1716; and on November 7th following, he was buried in the church of Farley, in Wiltshire, a new structure he had built from the ground, having endowed the vicarage.

His first lady (as is already said), was Elizabeth Whittle, who had, in 1694, a confirmation from Sir Thomas St. George, Garter, King of Arms, of the coat armour, that was found to belong to the family of Whittle, viz. *Gules, a Chevron, Ermin,*

fimbriated, between three Talbots heads, erazed, Or. And she is therein said to be the only surviving child of Mr. William Whittle, of Lancashire. She died in 1696, and was buried at Farley, on August 20th, that year. Sir Stephen had issue by her a son, Stephen, born and buried in France;[x] and his second son was born in 1659, and, having the King for his godfather, was christened Charles. After the restoration of the royal family, he had five other sons born in England; Stephen, who was buried in the cloisters of Westminster-abbey, on October 28th, 1675;[y] William, who died on April 17th, 1680, and was buried by him on the 23d, ætatis 20; Edward,[z] who died on October 19th, 1660, ætatis 7, and was buried in Westminster-abbey; James, born anno 1665, and died on November 19th, 1677, ætatis 13; and John, who died on November 17th, 1667, ætatis 1, and was buried in Westminster-abbey: also three daughters; Elizabeth,[a] who was married in King Henry VII.'s chapel, in the collegiate church of St. Peter, Westminster, on December 27th, 1673, to John Lord Cornwallis, and died at Tunbridge-wells in 1682; Margaret, second daughter, was buried, unmarried, in Westminster-abbey, on April 8th, 1687; and Jane, the youngest daughter, was married, in 1685, to George Earl of Northampton, and died on July 10th, 1721.

The eldest surviving son, CHARLES FOX, Esq. was in several great employments to the end of his life. He served in parliament for Eye, in Suffolk; and for Calne, in Wiltshire; and for the city of Salisbury. Before he was twenty one years of age, he was constituted with [b] Nicholas Johnson, Esq. Joint Paymaster-general of the forces, viz. on December 26th, 1679, and on April 16th, 1682,[c] sole Paymaster, being then but twenty-three years of age. Yet his abilities were so conspicuous, that he was esteemed able to discharge the business requisite thereunto. He held the place of Paymaster-general of the forces in the reigns of King Charles II. King James II. and Queen Anne. And in the reign of King William III. he was Vice-treasurer, and Receiver-general, and Paymaster of the revenues in Ireland, and was likewise Treasurer to Catherine, Queen Dowager of England. In 1679, he married Elizabeth-Carr Trollop, only daughter and heir of Sir William Trollop, of Casewick, in the county of Lincoln, Bart.

[x] Lib. Benefact. MS. S. 1. p. 71. in Offic. Arm.
[y] Ex Regist. de Eccl. Abb. de Westmin. [z] Lib Benefac. præd.
[a] Ex Regist. Eccl. præd. [b] Hist. of Eng. Vol. III. p. 368.
[c] Pointer's Chron. Hist. of Engl. p. 298.

by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Sir Robert Carr, of Sleeford, in the same county, Bart, Chancellor of the exchequer, and of the Privy-council to King Charles II. She was buried[d] at Farley, on March 28d, 1703, leaving no issue by him; and he continued a widower till his death, in the fifty-fourth year of his age, in September, 1713, and was buried near her at Farley. By his last will and testament, he left legacies to all his nephews and nieces; sons and daughters of his sisters, the Countess of Northampton, and the Lady Cornwallis; as also to his brothers, Stephen Fox, and Henry Fox, and his sister, Charlotte Fox; and constituted his father, Sir Stephen Fox, his executor.

Which Sir Stephen, in 1703, married, secondly, Christian daughter of the Rev. Mr. Charles Hope, of Nasely, in Lincolnshire, who survived him; and, departing this life on February 21st, 1718, was buried at Farley five days after.[e]

He had issue by her two sons.

1. Stephen, first Earl of Ilchester.
2. Henry, of whom afterwards, as *Lord Holland.*

Also two daughters, one of which died young, by an accidental fall from a window; the other, named Charlotte, was married to the Honourable Edward Digby, Esq. (second son to William, Lord Digby), who was one of the knights of the shire for the county of Warwick in four parliaments, and she died his widow in 1778.

Stephen, first Earl of Ilchester, the eldest son was, on a vacancy, in April, 1726, elected for the borough of Shaftesbury, in the county of Dorset, and served in the two succeeding parliaments for the same town; till his Majesty, in consideration of his great merits, was pleased to create him *a Peer* of this realm, by the title of Lord Ilchester, *of Ilchester, in Somersetshire*, and Baron Strangeways, *of Woodford-Strangeways, in Dorsetshire*, by letters patent, bearing date on May 11th, 1741.

The said King was moreover pleased, by letters patent, dated on January 3d, 1746-7, to grant unto his Lordship the dignity of

[d] Ex Regist. de Farley.

[e] I subjoin the encomium of Granger on Sir Stephen Fox.

Granger speaks thus honourably of Sir Stephen, under the reign of James II. (Vol. IV. p. 307.) "Sir Stephen Fox, who never hurt his conscience by acquiring his fortune in the late reign, and scorned to increase it in the present by betraying the interests of his country, was, for voting contrary to the King's inclination in the House of Commons, forbid his Majesty's presence, and dismissed from his place of Paymaster to the Army, which was valued at 10.000l. per annum." See *Reresby's Memoirs*, 4to. p. 127.

a Baron of Great Britain, by the name, style, and title, of LORD ILCHESTER AND STAVORDALE, *Baron of Redlynch, in the county of Somerset,* to him and the heirs male of his body, lawfully begotten; and in default of such issue, to *his brother, Henry Fox,* Esq. afterwards Lord Holland, and the heirs male of his body, lawfully begotten; and, further, in consideration of his Lordship's eminent services, to grant unto him the dignity of an *Earl* of Great Britain, by the title of EARL OF ILCHESTER, *with remainder to his said brother,* as before-mentioned, by letters patent bearing date June 5th, 1756.

His Lordship, on June 23d, 1747, was constituted one of the two Comptrollers of the accounts of the army; and was continued in that office by his present Majesty, who, moreover, admitted his Lordship a member of his Privy-council, on April 22d, 1763.

He married, in March, 1736, [f] Elizabeth Horner, only daughter and heir of Thomas-Strangeways Horner, of Mells, in the county of Somerset, Esq. by Susannah his wife, the only surviving sister and heir of Thomas Strangeways, of Melbury-Sampford, in the county of Dorset, Esq. by whom he had issue three sons.

1. The Right Honourable Henry-Thomas Fox, the late Earl of Ilchester.

2. The Honourable Stephen-Strangeways-Digby Fox, born December 3d, 1751; a Lieutenant-Colonel in the army on half-pay.

3. The Honourable and Rev. Charles Redlynch Fox, born on April 27th, 1761; married, August, 1787, Jane, daughter of the Rev. Dr. Hains, and has issue, 1. Charles, in the Royal Navy, born December 25th, 1789. 2. Thomas, a Lieutenant in the Royal Artillery, born December 28th, 1790. 3. Henry, born February 25th, 1794. 4. Susanna, born September 12th, 1795. 5. Frances, born December 18th, 1797. 6. John, born February 12th, 1799, deceased. 7. George, born November 2d, 1802. 8. Edward, born April 2d, 1806.

Also six daughters. Susannah-Sarah-Louisa, born February 12th, 1743; married, April 7th, 1773, William O'Brien, of Stinsford, in the county of Dorset, Esq.; Charlotte-Elizabeth, died 1755; Juliana-Judith, died 1749; Lucy, born December 15th, 1748; married October 1st, 1771, the Hon. Stephen Digby, uncle

[f] Ex Stemmate de Horner penes Com. de Ilchester.

to the second Earl Digby, and died August, 1787 (leaving issue; Charles, born May 1775; Stephen, born in 1776; Charlotte-Elizabeth, born in August 1778; and Kenelm, born in 1785); Christiana-Caroline-Henrietta, born January 3d, 1750; married, in 1771, John-Dyke Ackland, eldest son of Sir Thomas-Dyke Ackland, of Kelleton House, in Devonshire, Bart. (by whom she had issue, two sons, and three daughters; the only surviving daughter, Elizabeth-Kitty, was born December 1772; married, in April 1796, Henry-George, Lord Porchester, eldest son of the Earl of Carnarvon); Frances-Muriel, born August 1755; married, August 24th, 1777, Richard Quin, now Lord Adare, of Ireland, and has issue.

His Lordship dying September 26th, 1776, was succeeded by

HENRY-THOMAS, SECOND EARL, born August 9th, 1747; who took his seat in the House of Peers November 12th, 1776.

His Lordship married, first, August 26th, 1772, Mary-Theresa, daughter of Standish Grady, Esq. of Cappercullin, in the county of Limerick, in Ireland, by whom (who died in June 1790), he had issue, two sons, and six daughters; viz.

1. Elizabeth-Theresa, born November 16th, 1773; married, first, April 17th, 1796, William-Davenport-Talbot, Esq. of Laycock Abbey, Wilts, who died August 1800, leaving issue, one son; and, secondly, April 24th, 1804, Charles Fielding Esq. Captain in the Royal Navy, and nephew to the Earl of Winchelsea.

2. Mary-Lucy, born February 11th, 1776; married, February 1st, 1794, Thomas-Mansell Talbot, Esq. of Margam, in Glamorganshire, and has issue, Mary Theresa, born August 1795; Jane-Harriet, born November 1796; Christiana-Barbara, born April 1798.

3. A son, born in 1777, and died the same year.

4. Harriet, born June 17th, 1778; married, September 1799, James Frampton, Esq. of Moreton, in Dorsetshire.

5. Charlotte-Anne, born February 7th, 1784.

6. Louisa-Emma, born June 27th, 1785; married, March 30th, 1808, Lord Henry Petty, who, in November 1809, succeeded his brother as third Marquis of Lansdowne.

7. Henry-Stephen, the present Earl.

8. Susanna-Carolina, born May 3d, 1790, died in January 1792.

His Lordship married, secondly, August 28th, 1794, Maria, third daughter of the Rev. William Digby, late Dean of Durham, and brother to the first Earl Digby, and had issue,

9. William-Thomas-Horner, born May 7th, 1795.

10. Giles-Digby-Robert, born May 26th, 1798.

11. A posthumous son, born February 6th, 1803.

His Lordship deceasing September 5th, 1802, was succeeded by his eldest son, HENRY-THOMAS, the *present* and THIRD EARL.

His Lordship was born February 21st, 1787.

Titles. Henry-Thomas Fox, Earl of Ilchester, Lord Ilchester, and Stavordale, Baron Strangeways, of Woodford-Strangeways, and Baron of Redlynch.

Creations. Lord Ilchester, in Somersetshire, and Baron Strangeways, of Woodford-Strangeways, in Dorsetshire, on May 11th, 1741, 14 George II. Lord Ilchester and Stavordale, in Somersetshire, and Baron of Redlynch, in the same county, with remainder, in default of heirs male lawfully begotten of his own body, to his brother, Henry, afterwards Lord Holland, and the lawful heirs male of his body, January 3d, 1746-7, 20 George II. and Earl of Ilchester, with like limitation, June 5th, 1756, 29 Geo. II.

Arms. Ermin, on a chevron, Azure, three foxes heads, erazed, Or; and in a canton, Azure, a Fleur de lis, Or.

Crest. On a chapeau, Azure, turned up Ermin, a fox, sejant, Or.

Supporters: On the dexter side, a fox, Ermin, fretté, Or, collared, dove-tail, Azure, charged, with three Fleurs-de-lis, Or; and, on the sinister, a fox, proper, collared in like manner.

Motto. FAIRE SANS DIRE.

Chief Seats. At Redlynch, near Bruton, in Somersetshire; and Melbury, in Dorsetshire.

APPENDIX.

The appointment of Earl Fitzwilliam, as Lord Lieutenant of Ireland in 1795, has been mentioned at p. 399, of this Volume. But as some peculiar circumstances attended his sudden recall, and as they arose out of a difference of opinion on a subject which still agitates the public mind, the subject of *Catholic Emancipation*, it ought not to be passed over in such total silence, as it has been in the page already mentioned. I will endeavour to avoid all political asperity on the matter. I will first, therefore, transcribe Dr. *Bisset's* account, in his *Reign of George III.* though short and imperfect.

"Irish affairs (says he), at this season were extremely interesting and important. When Earl Fitzwilliam accepted the Vice-Royalty, as he afterwards declared, he had been authorized to complete the Catholic emancipation;[a] and as soon as he entered upon his office, he had prepared to put this popular measure into execution. The chief members of the Irish Ministry at this time were the *Beresford* party, always inimical to the encouragement of Catholics, but ardent supporters of most of the measures recommended by the English Ministers. Lord Fitzwilliam dismissed from their offices some of these persons, and chose in their places others favourable to the grand system which he had in view. The steps for accelerating the Catholic emancipation passed without animadversion from the English Ministry; but the dismissal of Mr. Beresford, and his adherents, gave great offence to the Cabinet of London. Lord Fitzwilliam refusing to change his arrangements, he was recalled, and Lord Camden, son to the illustrious Judge, was appointed his successor. Lord Fitzwilliam arrived in Britain, made his appearance in parliament, challenged ministers to prove that his measures deserved the blame which their conduct intimated, and demanded an Inquiry. Ministers contended, that no blame was attached to Lord Fitzwilliam, and therefore no Inquiry was necessary for his vindication; and that there were reasons of state, which rendered the discussion altogether improper. The motions in the respective houses were negatived."[b]

[a] See Lord Fitzwilliam's Letter to Lord Carlisle.

[b] Bisset, VI. 39.

Mr. John Gifford, in his *Political Life of Mr. Pitt*, 1809, gives a fuller, but less favourable account, from which I shall only make a few extracts. He observes, that, "Lord Fitzwilliam reached Dublin on the Sunday, and by the Wednesday following, he had resolved to dismiss Mr. Beresford."—"The fact (he continues), appears to be this, that Lord Fitzwilliam having resolved to pursue a different system of policy from that pursued by his predecessors, thought the usual advisers of government very unfit counsellors for him; he therefore called to his councils Mr. Ponsonby and Mr. Grattan, who had formed a system which systematically opposed every measure of the Government; and from these advisers, no doubt, the Viceroy received the character of Mr. Beresford, and of other respectable gentlemen whom he chose to dismiss from their respective offices. It was clearly Lord Fitzwilliam's fixed determination to release the Papists of Ireland from every restriction to which they still remained subject. Without waiting to know how far a plan so fraught with the most serious consequences was conformable with the views of the British Cabinet, he authorised his confidential adviser, Mr. Grattan, to move, three weeks after the meeting of parliament, for leave to bring in a bill for that purpose. He immediately received the opinion of the British Cabinet in disapprobation of the measure. He did not choose however to stop short in his career; but continuing to oppose his own sentiments to those of the Cabinet, he was recalled. His Lordship considered himself disgraced; and determined to promote, if possible, a parliamentary investigation of the business."

"The Ministers, in both houses, confined themselves, in the examination of the question, to the simple ground of justice and policy. They refused to enter at all into the particulars of the correspondence which had taken place between themselves and the Viceroy; they declared explicitly, that no blame was imputable to the Cabinet Ministers, and disclaimed all intention of preferring any charge against Lord Fitzwilliam. The King had exercised his prerogative legally and constitutionally; and Parliament were not justified, either by precedent or by the peculiar circumstances of the case itself, in interfering in the business."

"It appears certain, from a close attention to all the known circumstances of this transaction, that Lord Fitzwilliam had laboured under some gross misconception of the views and intentions of the Cabinet. He must have misunderstood some conversation which had passed on the affairs of Ireland; for it is

impossible otherwise, that a nobleman of his honourable mind, the integrity of which no one ever attempted to question, could have pursued that line of conduct, which he began to adopt almost immediately after his arrival in Ireland. Still he thought it necessary to write for further instructions from Ministers: his letter was written on the 27th of January; but not having received an answer so soon as he expected, he chose to consider their silence as an assent to his proposed measures, and to have the Bill for the relief of the Catholics brought forward on the 12th of February. This precipitation on a matter of such vast importance, was highly censurable; it was unbecoming a statesman to draw such hasty inferences as he drew, and to act on conjecture when certainty was within his reach. On the 14th of February he received the marked disapprobation of Ministers: it was perfectly clear therefore, first, that he had misunderstood them; for they never could have changed their views and designs in the short period which had elapsed since his departure from England; and if they had sanctioned his new system of policy at that time, they would not have condemned it so soon after: and, secondly, that his Lordship did not consider his instructions as conclusive, or himself at liberty to pursue his own plan, without further communications with the Ministers."[c]

[c] Life of Pitt, Vol. IV. p. 312—333.

ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA.

EARL POULETT.—P. 1.

P. 15. Lieutenant-General Vere Poulett died at his house at Addington, Bucks, March 15th, 1812. His daughter, Harriet Jane, died March 23d, 1811.

Ibid. Countess Poulett died January 24th, 1811.

Lady Sophia Poulett married, November 18th, 1809, Henry, Viscount Barnard, son of the Earl of Darlington.

George, *second son*, born May 13th, 1786, in the royal navy, married, December 9th, 1811, Catharine Sophia, eldest daughter of Sir George Dallas, of Patsal, com. Staff. Bart.

Vere, fourth son, is since deceased.

JOHN, *Viscount Hinton*, married, May 18th, 1809, the sister of Mrs. Farquharson.

EARL CHOLMONDELEY.—P. 16.

P. 29. The younger brother of Thomas Cholmondeley, Esq. is Dean of Chester; and is an accomplished man, and well versed in history and genealogy.

P. 36. The widow of the Honourable and Reverend Robert Cholmondeley, died April 4th, 1811.

EARL OF OXFORD.—P. 37.

P. 84. Add to the issue of the EARL OF OXFORD,

Fourth, a son, born in January, 1809.

Fifth, a son, born December 17th, 1811.

EARL OF DARTMOUTH.—P. 105.

GEORGE, THIRD EARL OF DARTMOUTH, died November 4th, 1810, aged fifty-five, at Sidmouth in Devonshire, whither he had gone for the recovery of his health. He was Lord Chamberlain

to his Majesty, and a Knight of the Garter, and was born October 2d, 1755; was educated at Oxford, and obtained the degree of M. A. in 1775. In 1779, he was returned member of parliament for the borough of Plymouth; and in 1780, for Staffordshire; and two years after, he was appointed one of the Lords of the Bedchamber to the Prince of Wales; and in 1789, Lord Warden of the Stannaries. In 1783, he was nominated one of the commissioners of Mr. Fox's new board of Admiralty, who were to be assisted by a subordinate board of nine directors. In the summer of 1807, he resigned his colonelcy of the Loyal Birmingham Volunteers on account of ill health. While member for Staffordshire, he supported the Coalition, and Mr. Fox's India bill. His Lordship was a man of the mildest and most amiable manners. The following lines were written on the late Earl, by the Earl of Carlisle, when they were boys at Eton school.

"Mild as the dew that whitens yonder plain,
Legge shines serenest midst yon youthful train.
He whom the search of fame with rapture moves,
Disdains the pedant though the muse he loves:
By nature form'd with modesty to please,
And joins with wisdom unaffected ease."

Ann. Reg. 1810, p. 407, 408.

He was succeeded by his eldest son,

WILLIAM, FOURTH and PRESENT EARL OF DARTMOUTH, who was born November 29th, 1784.

EARL OF TANKERVILLE.—P. 125.

P. 132. Lady Augusta Sophia Bennet died February 10th, 1809.

Honourable John Astley Bennet, captain in the royal navy, married, August 29th, 1811, the daughter of John Conyers, of Copped Hall, Essex, Esq.

CHARLES AUGUSTUS, *Viscount Ossulton*, was Treasurer of the Household in the late Administration. He has issue,

First, a daughter, born June, 1808.

Second, a son, born January 10th, 1810.

EARL OF AYLESFORD.—P. 134.

P. 137. The Honourable John Finch, younger son of the present Earl, was appointed lieutenant of the fifteenth dragoons, December 20th, 1810.

EARL OF BRISTOL.—P. 139.

P. 154. The late Felton Lionel Hervey had issue,

First, Felton Elwell; second, Frederick B. appointed lieutenant-colonel of the fourteenth dragoons, July 12th, 1810; third, Selina.

P. 160. John Thomas Forster, Esq. died in 1796; and Lady Elizabeth remarried, October 19th, 1809, William, late Duke of Devonshire.

EARL COWPER.—P. 162.

P. 169. The Honourable Edward Spencer Cowper married, May 23d, 1803, Catharine, youngest daughter of Thomas March Phillips, Esq. of Garrendon Park, Leicestershire.

Ibid. The PRESENT Earl has issue

First, GEORGE AUGUSTUS FREDERICK, *Viscount Fordwich*, born June 26th, 1806.

Second, Lady Emily Caroline Catharine, born November 6th, 1810.

Third, a son, born December 12th, 1811.

EARL STANHOPE.—P. 171.

P. 178. On December 28th, 1811, departed this life, at her country seat at Ovenden in Kent, after a few days illness, the Countess Dowager Stanhope, in the ninety-third year of her age. Her Ladyship was the relict of the late Earl Stanhope, and the mother of the present Earl. A person more remarkable for acuteness of understanding, and exquisite sensibility of heart, has, perhaps, never existed. Notwithstanding her very advanced age, she retained her faculties entire, and the superior qualities of her mind only appeared the more conspicuous, from her possessing them at a period of life when the affairs of this world seldom attract our attention. Such was her philanthropy, that she always took the

most lively interest in every event that occurred, even in the remotest part of the globe, that could anywise affect humanity. Religion, and the confident expectation of a future and a better state, were to her (what they uniformly are to all good and virtuous characters) a never failing source of comfort and exalted happiness. The distressed always found in her Ladyship a warm-hearted friend; and her judicious and extensive charity relieved many hundreds of the poor in her neighbourhood. The amiableness of her disposition was never more strikingly observable than in her last moments; and one of the affecting expressions which she used a short time before her death, was, that she had the consolation to reflect, that she had *never spared any trouble to be of use.* Her Ladyship has left a will, in which she has bequeathed her property to her only son, the present Earl Stanhope, whom she has appointed her sole executor. By a codicil, she has left legacies to several of her old and faithful servants.

P. 179. The Honourable Charles Banks Stanhope, major of the fiftieth foot, fell gloriously at the head of his regiment at the battle of Corunna, in January, 1809.

PHILIP HENRY, *Viscount Mahon,* is keeper of the records in Birmingham Tower, Ireland; and surveyor of the Green Wax in England.

EARL OF HARBOROUGH.—P. 180.

P. 184. Lady S. Sherard, third daughter of the late Earl, married, in 1812, the eldest son of Sir Thomas Whichcot, of Aswarby House, com. Lincoln, Bart.

Eleanor, widow of the late Earl, died October 9th, 1809.

EARL OF MACCLESFIELD.—P. 190.

P. 195. Mary, Countess Dowager of Macclesfield, died May 29th, 1812.

Ibid. The Honourable Thomas Parker, brother to the present Earl, has several daughters, and a son born March 17th, 1811.

EARL OF POMFRET.—P. 197.

P. 207. Lady Louisa Clayton died June 30th, 1809.

The Honourable T. F. Fermor was advanced to the rank of colonel in the army, July 25th, 1810.

EARL GRAHAM.—P. 209.

P. 231. His Grace, the PRESENT EARL *and Duke*, was honoured with the Order of the Garter in 1812.

EARL WALDEGRAVE.—P. 232.

P. 248.—GEORGE, PRESENT EARL, was appointed major of the twelfth dragoons, March 13th, 1812.

EARL OF ASHBURNHAM.—P. 249.

P. 263. JOHN, SECOND *and late* EARL OF ASHBURNHAM, died April 8th, 1812, aged eighty-eight, and was succeeded by his only son,

GEORGE, THIRD and PRESENT EARL, who was summoned to the upper house as BARON ASHBURNHAM, March 23d, 1803. (See vol. vi. p. 132.)

John, his second son, an ensign in the foot guards, was drowned in his passage from Portugal in 1810.

His Lordship has issue by his present Countess,

Percy, born November 22d, 1795.

Bertram, born November 23d, 1797, at Westminster school.

Charles,

Thomas, born July 3d, 1800.

Lady Charlotte Louisa, born February 23d, 1806.

Lady Theodosia Julia, born November 27th, 1805.

EARL OF EFFINGHAM.—P. 264.

P. 280. Henry Howard, Esq. of the Tower House, Arundel, Sussex, only surviving brother of the late Sir George Howard, K.B. died September 10th, 1811, aged seventy-six, and was interred in the family vault at Ryegate. He left issue an only son, Major-General Kenneth A. Howard, second Major of the Coldstream foot guards, and now serving in Portugal, who married, May 27th, 1800, Lady Charlotte Primrose, daughter of Niel, present Earl of Roseberry, by whom he has issue.

EARL OF HARRINGTON.—P. 284.

P. 289. The Honourable Lincoln Stanhope was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of the seventeenth dragoons, January 2d, 1812.

The Honourable Fitzroy Stanhope has left the army, and is now in holy orders. He married, October 8th, 1808, Miss Caroline Wyndham.

The Honourable Francis C. Stanhope was appointed a captain in the tenth dragoons, 1810.

EARL OF PORTSMOUTH.—P. 291.

P. 328. The Countess Dowager of Portsmouth died January 29th, 1812.

EARL OF BUCKINGHAMSHIRE.—P. 363.

P. 372. The PRESENT EARL was appointed President of the Board of Control, June 13th, 1812; and on May 23d, 1812, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, which he resigned soon after.

EARL FITZWILLIAM.—P. 374.

P. 399. CHARLES WILLIAM, *present Viscount Milton,* has a second daughter born May 2d, 1810.

EARL OF EGREMONT.—P. 401.

P. 427. Laura, daughter of the Honourable Frederick William Wyndham, married, July 10th, 1809, William Miller, Esq. of Ozleworth Park, com. Glouc. Julia, another daughter, died July 23d, 1811.

EARL HARCOURT.—P. 429.

P. 448. Lady Elizabeth Lee, sister of the present Earl, died in January, 1811.

P. 452. The PRESENT EARL HARCOURT has resigned the

office of Governor of the Royal Military College, and is now Governor of Portsmouth, and Deputy Ranger of Windsor Great Park.

EARL OF GUILFORD.—P. 454.

P. 485. FRANCIS, PRESENT EARL OF GUILFORD, married, July 19th, 1810, Maria, fifth daughter of the late Thomas Boycott, Esq. of Rudge Hall, Shropshire:

P. 480. Charles Augustus North, youngest son of the Bishop of Winchester, is in holy orders, and married, March 11th, 1809, Rachael, second daughter of the late Thomas Jarvis, Esq. of Laverstoke House, Hants.

EARL OF HARDWICKE.—P. 486.

P. 492. Joseph Pole Carew, Esq. son of R. P. Carew, Esq. by Jemima Yorke, married, September 10th, 1811, Caroline, second daughter of John Ellis, Esq. of Mamhead.

Ibid. Elizabeth, wife of John Buller, Esq. died August 26th, 1808.

P. 497. Sir Joseph York is a Rear Admiral, and was lately a Lord of the Admiralty. His Lady died February 29th, 1812.

CHARLES JAMES, *Viscount Royston*, died May 1st, 1810.

Lady Catharine Freman Yorke married, October 16th, 1811, Duprè Alexander, Earl of Caledon in Ireland, late Governor of the Cape of Good Hope.

P. 496. The Right Honourable Charles Yorke is now member of parliament for St. German's, com. Cornwall. He was appointed a Teller of the Exchequer on the death of the Honourable W. F. E. Eden, February, 1810, and has since been First Lord of the Admiralty, from which he retired in 1812.

EARL OF DARLINGTON.—P. 499.

P. 525. The Honourable Charles Vane, sixth son, of Mount Ida in Norfolk, left issue an only daughter and heir, Henrietta Elizabeth Frederica, who married, August 20th, 1795, the late Sir William Langham, Bart. and died November 11th, 1807, leaving issue by him, who died March 8th, 1812, Sir William Henry Langham, Bart. his successor, who survived him not more than two months; and two daughters, coheirs to their brother.

P. 527. HENRY, *Viscount Bernard*, married, November 16th, 1809, Lady Sophia, eldest daughter of John, Earl Poulett, K. T.

EARL OF ILCHESTER.—P. 529.

P. 540. Lady Charlotte Anne Strangways married, Dec. 5th, 1810, Charles, only son of Sir William Lemon, of Carclew, Bart.

P. 541. The PRESENT EARL OF ILCHESTER married, February 6th, 1812, Caroline, second daughter of the late Lord George Murray, Bishop of St. David's.

END OF VOL. IV.

Printed by T. Bensley,
Bolt-court, Fleet-street, London.

00083175

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 21 October, 2015